



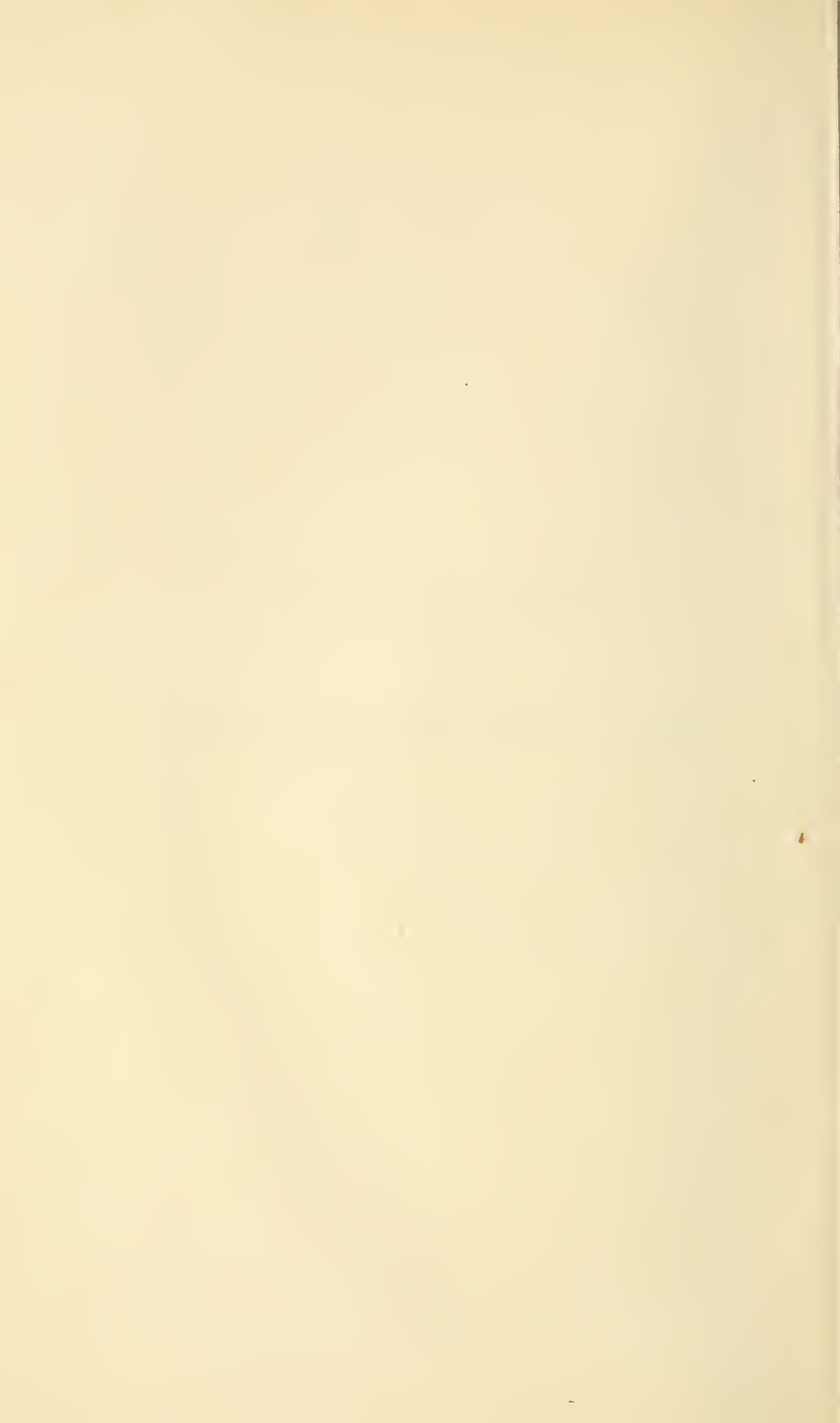








THE  
LIFE AND TIMES  
OF  
OLIVER GOLDSMITH.





THE  
LIFE AND TIMES  
OF  
OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

BY  
JOHN FORSTER,  
OF THE INNER TEMPLE, BARRISTER AT LAW.

SECOND EDITION.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:  
BRADBURY AND EVANS, 11, BOUVERIE STREET.  
1854.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS:

## ANALYTICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL.

### Book III. 1759 to 1767 (*concluded.*)

#### AUTHORSHIP BY CHOICE. Pages 3 to 110.

##### CHAPTER XIII.

1766.

##### THE "VICAR OF WAKEFIELD."

	PAGE
1766. The most popular of stories . . .	3
Æt. 38. First purely domestic novel . . .	4
Purpose of the writer . . .	5
Ragged-school experiences anticipated . . .	5
Social truths . . .	6
The gibbet and its fashions . . .	7
Fielding on public executions . . .	7
Charles Primrose and Abraham Adams . . .	8
Indiscriminate punishments . . .	8
Fielding's friend and Goldsmith's father . . .	9
An American exile at Wakefield . . .	9
Evil influences on Fielding and Smollett . . .	10
Musical-glasses . . .	11
The historical family picture . . .	12
The wisdom of simpleness . . .	13
A fire-side scene . . .	14
Passages expunged . . .	15
The new and the false . . .	15
Goldsmith's influence on Goethe . . .	17
The Reviews . . .	18
Johnson's opinion . . .	18
What the club thought of it . . .	19
What Burke and Garriek thought . . .	19
Editions and translations . . .	20

##### CHAPTER XIV.

1766.

##### OLD DRUDGERY, WITH A NEW VENTURE DAWNING.

1766. <i>Poems for Young Ladies</i> . . .	21
Æt. 38. A mistake of authorship . . .	21
<i>Beauties of English Poetry selected</i> . . .	22
Prior in polite company . . .	22
Doctor Doddridge and Nancy Moore . . .	23

VOL. II.

PAGE

Mrs. Behn, Mr. Congreve, and Horace Walpole's "great poets" . . .	23
Johnson dipping and riding . . .	24
Rousseau in Garrick's box . . .	24
Goldsmith at the theatre . . .	25
<i>The Clandestine Marriage</i> . . .	25
Garrick's original draught . . .	26
Colman discontented . . .	28
Fine gentlemen on the stage . . .	28
Goldsmith and Newbery . . .	29
Thoughts of a comedy . . .	29
At the Devil tavern . . .	30
Conversation Cooke . . .	30
Dupe to an impostor . . .	31
Adventures of a guinea . . .	31
Goldsmith and Charles Lamb's schoolmistress . . .	32
Patagonians . . .	32

##### CHAPTER XV.

1766.

##### THE GREAT WORLD AND ITS RULERS.

1766. Lord Rockingham retires . . .	33
Æt. 38. Mr. Pitt and a new arrangement . . .	38
A king's caresses . . .	34
Lord Chatham and Gray . . .	35
Camden and Shelburne . . .	36
Charles Townshend . . .	37
Endeavours to secure Burke . . .	38
Obstructions in his way . . .	38
What he had and what he wanted . . .	39
Charles Fox's first admiration . . .	39
The three gangs . . .	40
Influence of faction on literature . . .	41
Pamphleteering and libelling . . .	41
Uses of literature to politics . . .	42
Gratitude of politics to literature . . .	42
Christopher Anstey . . .	43
A prediction for the next Augustan Age . . .	43
Men of letters in London and in Paris . . .	44
A famous quarrel . . .	45

b

	PAGE		PAGE
The Yahoo and the farmer . . .	45	Hugh Kelly . . .	79
Caleb Whitefoord's cross readings (28th Dec.) Goldsmith writes a Grammar for five guineas . . .	46	Imitation of Churchill . . .	79
		Nottingham ale . . .	80
		Original of Ned Purdon's epitaph . . .	80
		Melancholy in mirth . . .	81
		Canonbury Tower . . .	82
CHAPTER XVI.		CHAPTER XVIII.	
1767.		1767.	
THEATRES ROYAL COVENT GARDEN AND DRURY LANE.		PATRONS OF LITERATURE.	
1767. (6th Jan.) Borrows one-pound-Æt. 39 one . . .	47	1767. Robert Nugent, Viscount Clare . . .	83
At work on his comedy . . .	47	Æt. 39. Defeats of Chatham's Ministry . . .	83
Johnson promises a prologue . . .	48	George Grenville and Charles Townshend . . .	84
Johnson's interview with the King . . .	48	New project to tax America . . .	85
How his Majesty talked . . .	49	Passionate ridicule of Burke . . .	85
Goldsmith listening . . .	51	Chatham's suppressed gout . . .	86
Anxieties of the theatre . . .	51	Chatham and the King . . .	87
Comedy sent to Garrick . . .	52	Charles Townshend's death . . .	87
Mrs. Pritchard and Mrs. Clive . . .	52	The Grafton Ministry . . .	88
Garrick and Goldsmith . . .	53	Lord North and Mr. Jenkinson . . .	89
A joint capital of fourpence . . .	54	Short-sighted statesmen . . .	89
Many friends but no friend . . .	54	King's friends . . .	90
Peg Woffington's tea . . .	55	What the new system cost . . .	90
Goldsmith borrowing . . .	55	Its literature . . .	91
Garrick suggesting changes in comedy . . .	56	A formidable letter-writer . . .	91
Fielding's <i>Good-Natured Man</i> . . .	56	Forebodings of a storm . . .	92
Honeywood and his original . . .	57	Authorship of Letters in the <i>Public Advertiser</i> . . .	92
Croaker and Suspirius . . .	58	Writers wanted by the Ministry . . .	93
A doleful philosopher's diary . . .	58	Goldsmith refuses his support . . .	93
Imaginary miseries, and ideal friends . . .	59	Consequences of refusal . . .	94
Garrick's objections . . .	60	Smollett and Lord Shelburne . . .	94
Arbitration rejected . . .	60	Gray and Lord Bute . . .	94
Goldsmith's anger . . .	61	Hopes for a writer of genius . . .	95
News of a rival management . . .	61	Death of the author of <i>Humphrey Clinker</i> . . .	95
Colman and Powell . . .	62		
Garrick's suspicions . . .	62	CHAPTER XIX.	
New management announced . . .	64	1767.	
Mrs. Yates deserts Garrick . . .	64	CLOSE OF A TWELVE YEARS' STRUGGLE.	
Goldsmith joins Colman . . .	65	1767. Reflections for a garret . . .	96
Preparations for war . . .	65	Æt. 39. What is done and what might have been done . . .	96
Letter and comedy to Colman . . .	66	Scars of a twelve years' conflict . . .	97
Writes to Garrick . . .	68	What poverty brings with it . . .	97
Garrick's answer . . .	69	Its benefits and its evils . . .	98
Foote at the Haymarket . . .	70	Contrasts in all men . . .	99
Goldsmith at a new play . . .	70	Social disadvantages . . .	100
<i>Jack and Gill</i> . . .	71	Addison and Steele . . .	100
Ways with children . . .	71	The habit of disrespect . . .	101
Goldsmith's, Garrick's, and Foote's . . .	72	An innocent vanity . . .	101
George Colman the younger . . .	72	Doctor <i>Minor</i> and Doctor <i>Major</i> . . .	102
Goldsmith conjuring . . .	73	Hashed-up stories . . .	102
A five-years-old Lord Ogleby . . .	73	Beattie's guinea and Goldsmith's sixpences . . .	103
CHAPTER XVII.		Burke's noble advice . . .	104
1767.		Labour and leisure ill-apportioned . . .	105
THE WEDNESDAY CLUB.		The Newbery MSS. examined . . .	105
1767. Goldsmith compiling . . .	74	Irish temperament . . .	106
Æt. 39. Newbery's last illness . . .	74	Corrections in the Newbery MSS. . .	106
Success of Goldsmith's <i>Letters</i> . . .	75	An unpublished bill of Mrs. Fleming's . . .	107
Tom Davies proposes a Roman History . . .	75	A battle well fought out . . .	107
Lectureship on Civil Law . . .	75	Want of a home . . .	108
Humble clubs . . .	76	An unfailing friend . . .	109
At the Devil, the Bedford, and the Globe . . .	76	The <i>rus in urbe</i> of Goldsmith and Gray . . .	109
Wednesday Club . . .	77	The Temple Gardens . . .	110
Doctor Glover . . .	78		
Adventure at Hampstead . . .	78		



## Book IV. 1767 to 1774.

THE FRIEND OF JOHNSON, BURKE, AND REYNOLDS; DRAMATIST; NOVELIST; AND POET.  
Pages 113 to 485.

## CHAPTER I.

1767-1768.

"THE GOOD-NATURED MAN."

	PAGE
1767. (Dec. 22nd). Death of John Newbery . . .	113
Æt. 39. (Jan. 28th). Promised performance of the <i>Good-Natured Man</i> . . .	113
Æt. 40. Quarrels in the theatre . . .	114
Bickerstaff's complaint . . .	114
The comedy in rehearsal . . .	115
Hugh Kelly's rival comedy . . .	116
<i>False Delicacy</i> . . .	117
A saving of wit and trouble . . .	118
Garrick's zeal for Kelly . . .	118
A blaze of triumph . . .	119
Last rehearsal of the <i>Good-Natured Man</i> . . .	119
Doleful anticipations . . .	120
(29th Jan.) Goldsmith on the stage . . .	120
Powell's acting in <i>Honeywood</i> . . .	121
Reception of the Bailiffs . . .	121
Shuter's acting in <i>Croaker</i> . . .	122
At supper after the comedy . . .	122
Goldsmith singing and crying . . .	123
Johnson's sympathy . . .	124
Publication of the <i>Good-Natured Man</i> . . .	125
High critics of low humour . . .	125
"Our little Bard" . . .	126
Goldy . . .	127
Stage-career of the comedy . . .	127

## CHAPTER II.

1768.

SOCIAL ENTERTAINMENTS, HUMBLE CLIENTS,  
AND SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAYS.

1768. Results of theatrical success . . .	128
Æt. 40. Chambers in Brick-court . . .	128
Poet Goldsmith and Lawyer Blackstone . . .	129
Dancing a minuet . . .	130
"A cheerful little hop" . . .	130
The Wednesday Club . . .	131
Putting a pig in the right way . . .	131
Practical jokes . . .	132
Hugh Kelly and his wife's sister . . .	133
Goldsmith proposes . . .	133
Throwing stones from glass houses . . .	134
Tyrian bloom and garter blue . . .	135
(May). Henry Goldsmith's death . . .	136
The Village Preacher . . .	137
An echo from Dryden . . .	137
Idea of the <i>Deserted Village</i> . . .	138
Unsettled opinions . . .	139
Sentimental politics . . .	139
Depopulation in England and Ireland . . .	140
Conversation Cooke . . .	141
A Shoemaker's Holiday . . .	142
Peter Barlow . . .	143
Skittles and angling . . .	143
Poor pensioners . . .	144
Singing <i>Sally Salisbury</i> . . .	144
Mr. Cooke and Mr. Rogers . . .	145
Horace Walpole's Inspired Idiot . . .	146

## CHAPTER III.

1768.

THE EDGEWARE COTTAGE, ST. STEPHEN'S, AND  
GRUB STREET.

	PAGE
1768. The Shoemaker's Paradise . . .	147
Æt. 40. Lawyer Bott . . .	147
Robin-redbreasts . . .	148
Walpole, Hume, and Robertson . . .	149
Death of Laurence Sterne . . .	149
Gray making his fortune . . .	150
Public men and the public papers . . .	150
A green goose and a hero . . .	151
Royal Academy founded . . .	152
Goldsmith Professor of History . . .	152
Riots in St. George's and St. James's . . .	153
Monsieur Vilkes . . .	153
An Austrian ambassador head-over-heels . . .	154
Correspondent of the <i>Public Advertiser</i> . . .	155
Lord Chatham re-awakening . . .	155
Charles Fox and Edmund Burke . . .	156
What Lord Holland thought of "those clever fellows" . . .	156
Burke's purchase of Beaconsfield . . .	157
(Oct.) Goldsmith at the theatre . . .	157
Epigram against Goldsmith . . .	158
Paul Hiffernan . . .	158
Stealing brooms ready-made . . .	159
Goldsmith at the reading of a play . . .	160
Isaac Bickerstaff . . .	160
Infamy and misery . . .	161
Doctor Kenrick . . .	161
An Ishmael of criticism . . .	162
Setting reviewers at defiance . . .	162
The <i>Gentleman's Journal</i> . . .	163
A visit from Grub-street . . .	163
The screw of tea and sugar . . .	164
General Oglethorpe . . .	164
Jacobite leanings . . .	165
In Poets'-corner and at Temple-bar . . .	165

## CHAPTER IV.

1769.

LABOURS AND ENJOYMENTS PUBLIC AND  
PRIVATE.

1769. Degree at Oxford . . .	166
Æt. 41. The Great Bear . . .	166
Boys of the Newcastle Grammar-school . . .	167
New members elected to the club . . .	167
Goldsmith and Johnson disagree . . .	168
Beauchere and Lady Bolingbroke . . .	168
The club's gradual decline . . .	169
A Prime Minister <i>solus</i> . . .	169
Mrs. Lennox's comedy . . .	170
Goldsmith's epilogue . . .	171
<i>Vers de Société</i> . . .	171
Mrs. Horneck and her daughters . . .	172
Little Comedy and the Captain in Lae . . .	172
Burke's guardianship . . .	173
Mr. Washington Irving and the Jessamy Bride . . .	173

	PAGE
"This is a poem" . . . . .	174 <sup>v</sup>
Reynolds and Angelica Kauffman . . .	175
(May). <i>The Roman History</i> . . . . .	176
Dinner talk at Beauclerc's . . . . .	176
First agreement for the <i>Animated Nature</i> . . .	177
A <i>History of England</i> proposed . . .	178
Money advanced to the historian . . .	179
What the historian did with it . . . .	179
Goldsmith and the Vandyke . . . . .	180
Swift and the Titian . . . . .	180
Payments anticipated . . . . .	181
Goldsmith on party . . . . .	182
Gray absorbed in a newspaper . . .	182
First Letter with the signature of "Junius" . . .	183
Burke trying to be heard . . . . .	183
The right to report debates . . . . .	184
Sir Henry Cavendish's <i>Notes</i> . . . .	184

## CHAPTER V.

1769-1770.

## LONDON LIFE.

1769. Mrs. Macauley's statue . . . . .	185
Æt. 41. Madame Dubarry's portrait . . .	185
Vanity Fair . . . . .	186
"Easily Pleased" . . . . .	186
The Stratford Jubilee . . . . .	187
Boswell and Paoli . . . . .	187
The Auld Dominie . . . . .	188
Baretti and Goldsmith . . . . .	189
Baretti's bail and witnesses . . . . .	190
Mr. William Filby's bills . . . . .	190
Boswell's dinner-party . . . . .	191
Waiting for Reynolds . . . . .	191
The bloom-coloured coat . . . . .	192
Shakspeare and Congreve . . . . .	193
How to treat a host . . . . .	194
At work on a Life of Parnell . . . . .	194
The <i>Deserted Village</i> announced . . .	195 <sup>v</sup>
1770. Uncle Contarine's legacy . . . . .	196
Æt. 42. Irish friends and family . . . . .	196
Letter to brother Maurice . . . . .	197
Surrenders his legacy . . . . .	197
Sends his picture . . . . .	198
Maurice becomes a cabinet-maker . . .	199
Nephew Hodson comes to London . . .	199
Unpaid tailor's bills . . . . .	200

## CHAPTER VI.

1770.

## DINNERS AND TALK.\*

1770. Goldsmith painted by Reynolds . .	201
Æt. 42. Print in the shop-windows . . .	201
The Streatham gallery . . . . .	202
Taken for a tailor . . . . .	203
Goldsmith and Sir Joshua . . . . .	204
The nonsense of a man of wit . . . .	204
The mistakes of dulness . . . . .	205
The dinners in Leicester-square . . .	206
Formidable guests . . . . .	206
Invulnerability of the host . . . . .	207
A joke without its point . . . . .	208
Swift's and Burke's puns . . . . .	209
A story not laughed at . . . . .	210
Petty annoyances . . . . .	210
Johnson's practical wisdom . . . . .	211
Exaggeration of foibles . . . . .	212
The Muses and the Players . . . . .	213
Talking and writing . . . . .	213

\* This title is to be substituted for that of "Dinner Enjoyments and Conversations."

	PAGE
Burke's trick upon Goldsmith . . . .	214
The Irish widow . . . . .	215
Celebrated talkers . . . . .	216
An old lady's advice . . . . .	216
Goldsmith's conversation . . . . .	217
Angling and catching nothing . . . .	217
Making a monarchy of a republic . .	218
Walpole between Hogarth and Gray . . .	219
Little fishes talking like whales . .	219
Andersen's fairy stories . . . . .	220
Goldsmith reads the <i>Heroic Epistle</i> to Johnson . . . . .	221
Mason sneers at Goldsmith . . . . .	221
The he-bear and the she-bear . . . .	222
A pension by way of bribe . . . . .	222
Johnson's pamphlet against the Opposition . . .	223
Tommy Townshend's attack . . . . .	223
Burke in the House of Commons . . .	224
Unpunished libels . . . . .	225
Supremacy of Junius . . . . .	225

## CHAPTER VII.

1770.

## THE "DESERTED VILLAGE."

1770. (26th May). Publication of the <i>Deserted Village</i> . . . . .	226
Æt. 42. What Gray thought of it . . . . .	226
Burke's opinion . . . . .	227
"Circumstance" . . . . .	227
Secret of the life of books . . . . .	228
Johnson's and Goethe's opinion . . .	229
Sentiment of the <i>Deserted Village</i> . .	230
The giant of Giant-castle . . . . .	230
Writing from the heart . . . . .	231
Longing for home . . . . .	231
The village ale-house . . . . .	232
Sympathy with the very poor . . . .	233
Republican principles . . . . .	233
Johnson's masterpiece . . . . .	234
The Game Laws . . . . .	234
Without and within . . . . .	235
Auburn and Lissay . . . . .	235
Irish evictions . . . . .	236
Supposed sites of the poem . . . . .	236
Enthusiastic pilgrims . . . . .	237
The got-up Auburn . . . . .	237
Dedication to Reynolds . . . . .	238
A crazy tribute . . . . .	238
Payment for the poem . . . . .	239
Farewell to poetry . . . . .	240
Alarm of the critics . . . . .	240
(May). Chatterton in London . . . .	241
Kelly and Garrick . . . . .	241
London experiences . . . . .	242
The disorders caused by hunger . . .	242
A three months' struggle . . . . .	243
High hopes and their issue . . . . .	243
Goldsmith and Chatterton . . . . .	244
Last act of a tragedy . . . . .	244

## CHAPTER VIII.

1770.

## A VISIT TO PARIS.

1770. (July). Goldsmith and the Hornecks at Calais . . . . .	245
Æt. 42. Letter to Reynolds . . . . .	245
Fourteen porters for two trunks . . .	246
The poet's wig . . . . .	246
At Lisle . . . . .	247
At Paris . . . . .	247
Travelling at twenty and at forty . . . . .	248

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ix

	PAGE
Another letter to Reynolds . . .	248
Thinking of another comedy . . .	249
His good things not understood . . .	249
Outrunning the constable . . .	250
Looking like a fool in a silk coat . . .	250
A leap at Versailles . . .	251
English and French parrots . . .	251
Death of Goldsmith's mother . . .	252
Half-mourning . . .	252

## CHAPTER IX.

1770-1771.

### THE "HAUNCH OF VENISON" AND "GAME OF CHESS."

1770. Abridgment of Roman History . . .	253
Æt. 42. Life of Parnell . . .	253
Adjective and substantive . . .	254
Proposed improvement of Gray's <i>Elegy</i> . . .	254
Life of Bolingbroke . . .	255
Johnsonian writing . . .	255
Attack of the <i>Monthly Review</i> . . .	256
1771. At Lord Clare's . . .	256
Æt. 43. At breakfast with a duchess by mistake . . .	257
Squire Gawkey . . .	257
Lord Clare's daughter and her playfellow . . .	258
Lord Camden and Goldsmith . . .	258
Great people and greater . . .	259
Lord Campbell's tribute to Johnson . . .	259
A present to Goldsmith from Lord Clare . . .	260
A present to Lord Clare from Goldsmith . . .	260
The <i>Haunch of Venison</i> . . .	261
Poor poet-pensioners . . .	261
Boileau's third satire . . .	262
Parson Scott and Barré . . .	263
Catastrophe of the oven . . .	264
A newly discovered poem . . .	265
Vida's <i>Game of Chess</i> . . .	265
The favourite of Leo . . .	266
Goldsmith's knowledge of chess . . .	267
Translation by Goldsmith . . .	268
Pope's game at ombre . . .	268
The elephants and the archers . . .	269
Divine machinery . . .	270
Vicissitudes of the fight . . .	271
Encounter of the queens . . .	272
Struggle of the kings . . .	273
New fact in Goldsmith's life . . .	274
New edition of the <i>Works</i> . . .	274

## CHAPTER X.

1771.

### A ROUND OF PLEASURES.

1771. Horace Walpole . . .	275
Æt. 43. First Royal Academy dinner . . .	275
What Academies cannot do . . .	276
Burke and Boydell . . .	276
What Academies can do . . .	277
The Discourses of Reynolds . . .	277
Conversation at the Academy dinner . . .	278
Goldsmith and Rowley . . .	278
Walpole and Chatterton . . .	279
Percy and Goldsmith . . .	280
"The young villain" . . .	280
Goldsmith and Henry Grattan . . .	281

	PAGE
Judge Day describes Goldsmith . . .	281
Bunbury's caricatures . . .	282
A laugh . . .	282
At the Grecian coffee-house . . .	283
At Ranelagh and Vauxhall . . .	283
A challenge . . .	284
Kenrick the libeller . . .	284
At the Chapter coffee-house . . .	285
At the masquerade . . .	285
The poet and the president . . .	286
Charles Fox and the maccaronis . . .	286
Disadvantages of a mask . . .	287
The poet doing penance . . .	287
Goldsmith at cards . . .	288
Charles Fox at hazard . . .	288
Thoughtless indulgence . . .	289
At work on another comedy . . .	290
The fall of Hugh Kelly . . .	290
The rise of Richard Cumberland . . .	291
First comedy at Covent Garden . . .	291
The original Sir Fretful . . .	292
Pleasant persiflage . . .	292
Grateful for being laughed at . . .	293
At Hyde Farm . . .	293
Writing the <i>Animated Nature</i> . . .	294
Boswell's visit with William Julius Mickle . . .	294
Natural history experiences . . .	295
Goldsmith and Sir Joshua's niece . . .	295
Among the country fairs . . .	296
Prose and verse . . .	296
Wonderful matters . . .	297
The parrot and the informer . . .	297

## CHAPTER XI.

1771.

### EDMUND BURKE.

1771. The imaginary epitaph . . .	298
Æt. 43. Farming at Beaconsfield . . .	298
A memorable night in the House of Commons . . .	299
Hockley in the Hole . . .	299
Burke assailed . . .	300
Accused of foul speculations in India stock . . .	300
Scandals revived . . .	301
Why they should not be believed . . .	301
The charge of being author of Junius . . .	302
Denial to Townshend . . .	302
Attack of Junius on Garrick . . .	303
Unauthorised questions . . .	303
Junius in the War-office . . .	304
A character of Sir Philip Francis . . .	304
Burke and the Whig lords . . .	305
Goldsmith's "apotheosis" for Burke . . .	305
Great oaks and annual plants . . .	306
The first French revolution . . .	306
No tears shed for nations . . .	307
The truth known to Goldsmith . . .	308
A prophetic epitaph . . .	308
Tommy Townshend and Johnson's pension . . .	309
Peg Woffington's sister . . .	309
(August). The <i>English History</i> published . . .	310
The art of abridgment . . .	310
Party warnings and imputations . . .	311
A word for Goldsmith's little <i>Histories</i> . . .	311
Tom Davies reviews his own publication . . .	312
Presentation copies . . .	312

## CHAPTER XII.

1771.

COUNTRY RELAXATIONS.

	PAGE
1771. Goldsmith's farm-house at Hyde	213
Æt. 43. Recollections of his habits there	313
Strolling players at Hendon	314
"The Gentleman"	314
Letter to Bennet Langton	315
Strolling about the hedges, writing <i>She Stoops to Conquer</i>	315
Little Comedy married	316
Civilities and help from Garrick	316
"Dr. Goldsmith's ridiculousness"	317
Sports at Mrs. Bunbury's	317
In the pond	318
The damaged wig	318
Passion for flowers	319
A Christmas party	319
Letter to Mrs. Bunbury	320
A spring velvet coat in winter	320
At a round game with Little Comedy and the Jessamy Bride	321
"The Doctor is loo'd"	321
Handsome culprits	322
A solemn-faced, odd-looking, prosecutor	322

## CHAPTER XIII.

1772.

## FAME ACQUIRED, AND TASK-WORK RESUMED.

1772. A desperate game	323
Æt. 44. Goldsmith in the Temple-gardens	323
An Irish client	324
Nothing for nothing in London	324
A description of China	325
Little Cradock	326
Prologue for <i>Zobeide</i>	326
The <i>Threnodia Augustalis</i>	327
Rehearsal of the parts	327
A surprise for Boswell	328
Borrowing without acknowledg- ment	328
Johnson put to the question	329
Horrible shocks for Boswell	329
Tigers as cats, and cats as tigers	330
Colley Cibber and Dryden	331
The lives of literary men	331
Disagreements and friendship	332
An illustration from Blue Beard	333
Goldsmith and Sappho	333
"Oh, dear good man!"	334
Deau Barnard's verses	335
Ghosts	335
At work on the <i>Animated Nature</i>	336
Bits of natural painting	336
Astride on ostriches	336
The House of Commons, and an assembly of apes	337
Anecdote of a yawn	337
Failure in a new novel	338
Abridgment of the <i>Roman History</i>	339
Trial of an amanuensis	339
Gibbon and Goldsmith	340
Johnson's blame and praise	340
Household words	341
Beau Tibbs and Sheridan	341
South, Young, Goldsmith, and Talleyrand	341
New Essays	342
Changes in life and manners	342

## CHAPTER XIV.

1772.

## PUPPETS AT DRURY LANE AND ELSEWHERE.

	PAGE
1772. Attack on sentimental comedy	343
Æt. 44. The new venture	343
Libellers of Garrick	344
French airs	344
Garrick's greatest mistake	345
Original letter of Gainsborough	345
<i>Hamlet with alterations</i>	346
George Steevens's joke	346
Cock-a-doodle-doo!	347
Burke in Paris	347
Goldsmith at the puppet-show	348
Thomas Paine	349
At the theatre with Johnson	350
Northcote at Reynolds's	350
Goldsmith and Barry	351
Disputing with Burke	351
Criticism of Otway and Shak- speare	352
The tragi-comedy of life	352
A dead set at Cumberland	353
Proposing to play Scrub	353
Cultivating his brogue	354
Dining club at the St. James's Coffee-house	355
Goldsmith's "Little Cornelys"	355
At Shelburne House	356
At Mrs. Vesey's and Mrs. Mon- tagu's	356
Jack's in Dean-street	357
A question for a philosopher	357
At a chop-house with Cooke	358
Fears about his comedy	358
Goldsmith trying a speech	359

## CHAPTER XV.

1772-1773.

## "SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER."

1772. Varieties of enjoyment in Æt. 44. comedies	360
Fine gentlemen critics	361
Young Marlow	362
Goldsmith's offence to Walpole	362
Tony Lumpkin	363
Goldsmith and Sheridan	363
Letter from Lord Nugent	364
Goldsmith and Lord Clare's daughter	364
His riddle on her name	365
George Colman's misgivings	365
1773. (January). Letter to Colman	366
Æt. 45. The comedy sent to Garrick	366
Again withdrawn	367
Johnson's anticipations	368
Foot's <i>Pity in Patterns</i>	368
Garrick's conversion	369
Mrs. Abington's desertion	369
Objections of the actors to their parts	376
Theatrical criticism	376
A Harlequin for Young Marlow	371
Company at the rehearsals	371
Five epilogues	372
Letter to Cradock	372
A history of stage adventures	373
A name for the comedy	374
Value of Horace Walpole's judg- ments	374
The first night arrived	375
Johnson and George Steevens	375



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xi

	PAGE
(15th March). Dinner before the performance . . .	376
Cumberland's account of it . . .	376
In the theatre . . .	377
Signals for applause . . .	377
How the comedy was received . . .	378
Horace Walpole and the <i>Monthly Review</i> . . .	378
Goldsmith during the performance . . .	379
Gratitude to the actors . . .	379
Squibs on Colman . . .	380
The Ladies' Club . . .	381
Colman's amende . . .	381
Northeote in the gallery . . .	382
Author's nights . . .	382
Stage career of <i>She Stoops to Conquer</i> . . .	383
Dedication to Johnson . . .	383

## CHAPTER XVI.

1773.

### THE SHADOW AND THE SUNSHINE.

1773. Libel in the <i>London Pocket</i> . . .	384
Æt. 45. Swift's sign of a genius . . .	385
The uses of a libeller . . .	386
Insult to the Jessamy Bride . . .	386
Goldsmith's visit to the publisher . . .	387
Goldsmith sent home in a coach . . .	388
Address to the public . . .	389
A foolish thing well done . . .	390
Visit from Boswell . . .	391
A dinner with Johnson . . .	391
Sings Tony Lumpkin's song . . .	392
Talk at Paoli's . . .	392
The man Sterne . . .	393
Prefaces and dedications . . .	393
An argument with Johnson . . .	394
Reasoning wrong at first thinking . . .	394
The king and the comedy . . .	395
Fielding and his sister . . .	395
Rebellions and revolutions . . .	396
Paoli's compliment to Goldsmith . . .	396
Goldsmith's attack on the Marriage Act . . .	397
Descendants of royalty . . .	397
Talk at Thrale's . . .	398
Beefsteak dinner in the Brewery . . .	398
Vanity of Garrick . . .	399
The profession of an actor . . .	399
Lawyers and players . . .	400
Davy and Sam . . .	400
Caricature of Johnson . . .	401
Knowledge of acting . . .	401
Credulity of Goldsmith . . .	402
Marvels in the <i>Animated Nature</i> . . .	402
A dispute on the jaw . . .	403
Opinions as to abstinence . . .	404

## CHAPTER XVII.

1773.

### THE CLUB.

1773. At work on a <i>Grecian History</i> . . .	405
Æt. 45. Disputes with the booksellers . . .	405
Habits of early and of later life . . .	406
Changes in the club, and new members . . .	406
Only letter preserved of Johnson to Goldsmith . . .	407
Boswell proposed . . .	408

What Reynolds and Malone thought of him . . .	409
George Steevens laughs at Goldsmith . . .	409
Boswell elected . . .	410
First appearance at the club . . .	411
Johnson's charge . . .	411
A specimen of club talk . . .	412
Individuals and mankind . . .	412
Burke's puns . . .	413
A pun by Johnson . . .	414
Dinner at Dilly's . . .	414
Goldsmith's love of nature . . .	415
Obligations to the goose . . .	416
A dispute with Johnson . . .	416
Goldsmith hat in hand . . .	417
Johnson's rude attack . . .	418
The epilogue for Lee Lewes . . .	418
Goldy's forgiveness . . .	419
Meddling of Boswell . . .	420
Envy not concealed . . .	420
Bozzy's retort . . .	421
Goldsmith suggested as Johnson's biographer . . .	421
Random sallies . . .	422
Talking laxly and feeling kindly . . .	422
To be remembered when Boswell is read . . .	423

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1773.

### DRUDGERY AND DEPRESSION.

1773. The <i>Grecian History</i> . . .	424
Æt. 45. Plan for a Dictionary of Arts and Sciences . . .	424
Introduction written . . .	425
A peep into his chambers . . .	426
The occasional man-servant . . .	426
Percy proposed as his biographer . . .	427
Spirits and health broken . . .	427
Cumberland's visit to the Temple . . .	428
Signs of depression . . .	428
A trouble during whist . . .	429
A pension applied for . . .	429
Popularity of Beattie with the great . . .	430
Why Goldsmith should not be popular . . .	430
Goldsmith's only dispute with Reynolds . . .	431
The ale-house in Gerrard-street . . .	431
Reynolds rebuked . . .	432
Beattie pensioned . . .	433
Depending on moonshine . . .	433
Malagrida . . .	434
False emphasis in life . . .	435
A lost prologue . . .	435
Discontents with Covent Garden . . .	436
Desertion by the booksellers . . .	437

## CHAPTER XIX.

1773.

### THE CLOUDS STILL GATHERING.

1773. Failure of the Dictionary project . . .	438
Æt. 45. Goldsmith's letter to Garrick . . .	439
Proposed alteration of the <i>Good-Natured Man</i> rejected . . .	439
More "parlaver" to Garrick . . .	440
A gleam of sunshine . . .	440
Goldsmith and Sir Joshua at Vauxhall . . .	441

	PAGE
Kelly's fourth comedy . . . . .	441
Goldsmith and Walpole at Beauclerc's . . . . .	442
Horace playing off a butt . . . . .	442
A game of Mufti . . . . .	443
Goldsmith and Garrick . . . . .	443
Almost killed with envy . . . . .	444
Approach of a more serious malady . . . . .	444
Craddock's last recollections . . . . .	445

## CHAPTER XX.

1773-1774.

## "RETALIATION."

1773. The last dinner-parties . . . . .	446
Æt. 45. Satirical epitaphs proposed . . . . .	446
Cumberland's and Garrick's . . . . .	447
Goldsmith produces his . . . . .	447
Two sets of <i>jeux d'esprit</i> . . . . .	448
1774. Garrick's account of the matter . . . . .	448
Æt. 46. Cumberland's account . . . . .	449
Confusion of facts and incidents . . . . .	450
Account in an original letter . . . . .	451
Goldsmith recites Cumberland's verses . . . . .	451
The Dean of Derry's alarm . . . . .	452
Goldsmith's lines on Garrick . . . . .	452
Garrick's lines on Goldsmith . . . . .	453
Verses lost . . . . .	454
First hints for <i>Retaliation</i> . . . . .	455
Burke and Mrs. Cholmondeley . . . . .	456
Goldsmith's last unfinished verse . . . . .	456
Final drudgery . . . . .	457
Last letters to booksellers . . . . .	457
His friends neglecting him . . . . .	458
Proposing to leave London . . . . .	459
Approach of his last visitor . . . . .	459

## CHAPTER XXI.

1774.

## ILLNESS AND DEATH.

1774. Goldsmith and Mrs. Horneck . . . . .	460
Æt. 46. (Feb. 25). Illness . . . . .	460
Hawes called in . . . . .	461
Doctor Fordyce sent for . . . . .	462
Goldsmith persists in taking the fever-powders . . . . .	462
Results . . . . .	463
Evidence of the servants . . . . .	463
Doctor Turton summoned . . . . .	464
Goldsmith's last words . . . . .	465
(4th April). Death . . . . .	465
Grief of Burke, Sir Joshua, and Johnson . . . . .	466
Mourners of various kinds . . . . .	467
Little Comedy and the Jessamy Bride . . . . .	467
Arrival and departure of Maurice Goldsmith . . . . .	468
The funeral . . . . .	469
Kelly and Kenrick . . . . .	469
Tablet in the Temple . . . . .	470
No record of the grave . . . . .	470
Round-robin to Johnson . . . . .	471

	PAGE
Johnson's epitaph . . . . .	472
Attempted in English . . . . .	473
Johnson's Greek tetrastich . . . . .	473

## CHAPTER XXII.

1774.

## THE REWARDS OF GENIUS.

1774. Cases of disputed copyright . . . . .	474
Property in wit . . . . .	474
Opinions of the Judges . . . . .	475
Murphy for the pirates . . . . .	475
Lord Mansfield and Lord Camden . . . . .	476
Scribbling and quibbling for bread . . . . .	476
Opinion of Justice Willes . . . . .	477
Lord Chatham's opinion . . . . .	477
Results of Goldsmith's genius . . . . .	478
Account between a writer and his readers . . . . .	478
Intention of this book . . . . .	479
Claims of men of letters . . . . .	480
Official estimates of civil service . . . . .	480
What English parliaments reward . . . . .	481
An author's <i>right</i> to the fruits of his labour . . . . .	482
Daniel De Foe and his great-grandson . . . . .	482
Birds fouling their own nest . . . . .	483
The last Copyright Act . . . . .	484
Less protection in England than anywhere . . . . .	485
The true remedy for literary wrongs . . . . .	485

## APPENDIX.

## A. WHAT WAS PROPOSED, AND WHAT WAS DONE FOR THE RELATIVES OF GOLDSMITH. Pages 487 to 495.

1787. Maurice made mace-bearer to the Irish Academy . . . . .	486
1788. Destitution of female relations . . . . .	487
1790. Biography begun for their benefit . . . . .	487
1792. Maurice dies . . . . .	488
Negotiations of the trade for an edition by Bishop Percy . . . . .	488
1793. Esther Goldsmith wishes to get a housekeeper's place . . . . .	489
1797. Bishop Percy disputing with the trade . . . . .	489
What was wanted and objected to . . . . .	490
George Steevens advises the Bishop to submit . . . . .	491
1798. New delays . . . . .	492
1800. Henry Goldsmith's daughter in want . . . . .	492
1801. The edition published . . . . .	493
How much the Goldsmiths got by it . . . . .	493

## B. AUCTIONEER'S CATALOGUE OF Goldsmith's household furniture and books . . . . . 494

\* \* \* For ADDITIONAL NOTES, and CORRECTIONS to the present volume, the reader is referred to Volume I. pp. xxxiv-xxxviii.

# BOOK THE THIRD

(CONTINUED).

AUTHORSHIP BY CHOICE.

---

1766 to 1767.

---





## BOOK THE THIRD

(CONTINUED.)

---

### CHAPTER XIII.

---

THE VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

1766.

NO book upon record has obtained a wider popularity than the *Vicar of Wakefield*, and none is more likely to endure. One who, on the day of its appearance, had not left the nursery, but who grew to be a popular poet and a man of fine wit, and who happily still survives with the experience of the seventy years over which his pleasures of memory extend, remarked lately to the present writer, that, of all the books which, through the fitful changes of three generations, he had seen rise and fall, the charm of the *Vicar of Wakefield* had alone continued as at first; and, could he revisit the world after an interval of many more generations, he should as surely look to find it undiminished. Such is the reward of simplicity and truth, and of not overstepping the modesty of nature.

1766.  
Æt. 38.

It is not necessary that any critical judgment should be here gone into, of the merits or the defects of this charming tale. Every one is familiar with Goldsmith's *Vicar of Wakefield*.

1766.

Æt. 38.

We read it in youth and in age. We return to it, as Walter Scott has said, again and again; "and we bless the memory of an author who contrives so well to reconcile us to human nature." With its ease of style, its turns of thought so whimsical yet wise, and the humour and wit which sparkle freshly through its narrative, we have all of us profitably amused the idle or the vacant hour; from year to year we have had its tender or mirthful incidents, its forms so homely in their beauty, its pathos and its comedy, given back to us from the canvas of our Wilkies, Newtons, and Stothards, our Leslies, Maclises, and Mulreadys: but not in those graces of style, or even in that home-cherished gallery of familiar faces, can the secret of its extraordinary fascination be said to consist. It lies nearer the heart. A something which has found its way *there*; which, while it amused, has made us happier; which, gently inweaving itself with our habits of thought, has increased our good-humour and charity; which, insensibly it may be, has corrected wilful impatiences of temper, and made the world's daily accidents easier and kinder to us all: somewhat thus should be expressed, I think, the charm of the *Vicar of Wakefield*. It is our first pure example of the simple domestic novel. Though wide as it was various, and most minutely as well as broadly marked with passion, incident, and character, the field selected by Richardson, Fielding, and Smollett for the exercise of their genius and display of their powers, had hardly included this. Nor is it likely that Goldsmith would himself have chosen it, if his leading object had been to write a book. Rather as a refuge from the writing of books was this book undertaken. Simple to very baldness are the materials employed;—but he threw into the midst of them his own nature; his actual experience; the suffering, discipline, and sweet emotion, of his

chequered life; and so made them a lesson and a delight to all men.

1766.

Æt. 38.

Good predominant over evil, is briefly the purpose and moral of the little story. It is designed to show us that patience in suffering, that persevering reliance on the providence of God, that quiet labour, cheerful endeavour, and an indulgent forgiveness of the faults and infirmities of others, are the easy and certain means of pleasure in this world, and of turning pain to noble uses. It is designed to show us that the heroism and self-denial needed for the duties of life, are not of the superhuman sort; that they may co-exist with many follies, with some simple weaknesses, with many harmless vanities; and that in the improvement of mankind, near and remote, in its progress through worldly content to final happiness, the humblest of men have their place assigned them, and their part allotted them to play.

There had been, in light amusing fiction, no such scene as that where Doctor Primrose, surrounded by the mocking felons of the gaol into which his villainous creditor has thrown him, finds in even those wretched outcasts a common nature to appeal to, minds to instruct, sympathies to bring back to virtue, souls to restore and save. "In less than a fortnight I had formed them into something social and humane."\* Into how many hearts may this have planted a

\* One might suppose, in the subjoined passage, that the good Vicar was describing the experience of yesterday in one of those most humane of modern institutions, our *ragged schools*. It is the exact process familiar to all who have laboured in this field, where the plough now happily held by peers and dignitaries of state was first planted in the soil by a chimney-sweep of Windsor. "I read them a portion of the service, with a loud unaffected voice, and found my audience perfectly merry upon the occasion. Lewd whispers, groans of contrition burlesqued, winking and coughing, alternately excited laughter. However, I continued with my natural solemnity to read on, sensible that what I did might amend some, but could itself receive no contamination from any." The good man continues: "However, I took no notice of all that this mischievous group of little

1766. desire which had yet become no man's care ! Not yet had  
 Æt. 38. Howard turned his thoughts to the prison, Romilly was but  
 a boy of nine years old, and Elizabeth Fry had not been  
 born. In Goldsmith's day, as for centuries before it, the gaol  
 only existed as the portal to the gallows : it was crime's high-  
 school, where law presided over the science of law-breaking,  
 and did its best to spread guilt abroad. This prison, argues  
 Doctor Primrose, makes men guilty where it does not find  
 them so ; it encloses wretches for the commission of one  
 crime, and returns them, if returned alive, fitted for the  
 perpetration of thousands. With what consequence ?  
 New vices call for fresh restraints ; " penal laws, which are  
 " in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor ;" and all  
 our paltriest possessions are hung round with gibbets. It  
 scares men now to be told, of what no man then took heed.  
 Deliberate and foul murders were committed by the State.  
 It was but four years after this that the government which  
 had reduced a young wife to beggary by pressing her husband  
 to sea, sentenced her to death for entering a draper's shop in  
 Ludgate-hill, taking some coarse linen off the counter, and  
 laying it down again as the shopman gazed at her ; listened  
 unmoved to a defence which might have penetrated stone, that  
 inasmuch, since her husband was stolen from her, she had had  
 no bed to lie upon, nothing to clothe her two baby children  
 with, nothing to give them to eat, " perhaps she might have  
 " done something wrong, for she hardly knew what she did ;"  
 and finally sent her to Tyburn, with her infant sucking at  
 her breast.\* Not without reason did Horace Walpole call

" beings could do ; but went on, perfectly sensible that what was ridiculous in my  
 " attempt, would excite mirth only the first or second time, while what was serious  
 " would be permanent. My design succeeded, and, in less than six days, some  
 " were penitent and all were attentive." Chapters xxvi and xxvii.

\* Speech of Sir William Meredith on the bill for the better securing dock-yards.  
 The case so affectingly described was that of Mary Jones. " It is a circumstance

the country "a shambles."\* Hardly a Monday passed that was not Black Monday at Newgate. An execution came round as regularly as any other weekly show; and when it was that "shocking sight of fifteen men executed," whereof Boswell makes more than one mention,† the interest was of course the greater. Men, not otherwise hardened, found here a debasing delight. George Selwyn passed as much time at Tyburn as at White's; and Mr. Boswell had a special suit of execution-black, to make a decent appearance near the scaffold. Not uncalled for, therefore, though solitary and as yet unheeded, was the warning of the good Doctor Primrose. Nay, not uncalled for is it now, though ninety years have passed. Do not, he said, draw the cords of society so hard, that a convulsion must come to burst them; do not cut away wretches as useless, before you have tried their utility; make law the protector, not the tyrant of the people. You will then find that creatures,

1766.  
Æt. 38.

"not to be forgotten," added Sir William, "that she was very young (under nineteen), and most remarkably handsome. . . Her defence was (I have the trial "in my pocket) that she had lived in credit, and wanted for nothing, till a press-gang came and stole her husband from her. . . It was at the time when press-warrants were issued on the alarm about Falkland Islands." *Parl. Hist.* xix. 237-8. It was not until 1790 that the act for *burning* women found guilty of coining, and subjecting the sheriff to a severe penalty for not enforcing it, was repealed. *Ibid*, xxix. 782-3.

\* "It is shocking to think," he wrote, but a very few years before this date, "what a shambles this country is grown. Seventeen were executed this morning, "after having murdered the turnkey on Friday night, and almost forced open "Newgate. One is forced to travel, even at noon, as if one was going to battle." *Collected Letters*, ii. 418-19. Here, at one view, is the system of frequent executions and its result. Henry Fielding had strongly protested against it, more than ten years before the present date, in his admirable *Enquiry into the Causes of the late Increase of Robbers, &c*; where, after urging the necessity of a mitigation of the criminal code, he gives many reasons of singular weight in support of his opinion that executions should be private. "The design of those who first "appointed executions to be public, was to add the punishment of shame to that of "death; in order to make the example an object of greater terror. But experience "has shown us that the event is directly contrary to this intention." See the whole of the argument in *Works* (Ed. 1821), x. 461-7.

† *Life*, iii. 94; viii. 331, &c.



1766. whose souls are held as dross, want only the hand of a  
Æt. 38. refiner; and that "very little blood will serve to cement our  
"security."\*

Resemblances have been found, and may be admitted to exist, between the reverend Charles Primrose and the reverend Abraham Adams. They arose from kindred genius; and from the manly habit which Fielding and Goldsmith shared, of discerning what was good and beautiful in the homeliest aspects of humanity. In the parson's saddle-bag of sermons would hardly have been found this prison sermon of the vicar; and there was in Mr. Adams not only a

\* Greatly as our penal jurisprudence has been improved since Goldsmith's day, there yet remains too much still to do to enable us to dispense with the warning contained in the noble passage of the *Vicar of Wakefield* to which I refer in the text, and which never can be read or quoted too often: "It is among the citizens  
"of a refined community that penal laws, which are in the hands of the rich,  
"are laid upon the poor. Government, while it grows older, seems to acquire  
"the moroseness of age; and as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increased, as if the more enormous our wealth, the more extensive  
"our fears, all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day, and hung  
"round with gibbets to scare every invader. I cannot tell whether it is from  
"the number of our penal laws or the licentiousness of our people, that this  
"country should show more convicts in a year, than half the dominions of  
"Europe united. Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce  
"each other. When by indiscriminate penal laws a nation beholds the same  
"punishment affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in  
"the crime, and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality; thus the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.  
"It were to be wished then that power, instead of contriving new laws to  
"punish vice, instead of drawing hard the cords of society till a convulsion come  
"to burst them, instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried  
"their utility, instead of converting correction into vengeance, it were to be  
"wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector, but not the tyrant of the people. We should then find that creatures,  
"whose souls are held as dross, only wanted the hand of a refiner; we should then  
"find that wretches, now stuck up for long tortures, lest luxury should feel a  
"momentary pang, might, if properly treated, serve to sinew the state in times of  
"danger; that, as their faces are like ours, their hearts are so too; that few  
"minds are so base as that perseverance cannot amend; that a man may see his  
"last crime without dying for it; and that very little blood will serve to cement  
"our security." Chapter xxvii.

capacity for beef and pudding, but for beating and being beaten, which would ill have consisted with the simple dignity of Doctor Primrose. But unquestionable learning, unsuspecting simplicity, amusing traits of credulity and pedantry, and a most Christian purity and benevolence of heart, are common to both these master-pieces of English fiction ; and are in each with such exquisite touch discriminated, as to leave no possible doubt of the originality of either. Anything like the charge of imitation is preposterous. Fielding's friend, Young, sat for the parson, as in Goldsmith's father, Charles, we have seen the original of the vicar ;\* and as long as nature pleases to imitate herself, will such simple-hearted spirits reveal kindred with each other. At the same time, and with peculiar mastery, art vindicates also in such cases her power and skill ; and the general truth of resemblance is, after all, perceived to be much less striking

1766.  
Æt. 38.

\* A confused and quite incredible statement of Mr. Cradock's will hereafter be referred to (Book iv. Chap. xix.) to the effect that the *Vicar* was written "entirely in a fortnight" in order to pay a journey of needful business to Wakefield, and hence the name. On the other hand, an American loyalist who took refuge in England, and had occasion to visit Wakefield, three years after Goldsmith's death, seems to have had curious proof of the anxiety of the good people of that prosperous town to claim a property in the vicar himself, as well as in the name of the vicarage. "Departed in a stage-coach from Sheffield, and arrived at Black Barnsley through a delightful though uneven road ; distance fourteen miles. "Here we took post-chaises, and in two hours alighted at Wakefield, a clothing town, wherein appear evident tokens of taste in building, and of wealth : the avenues to it delightful, the roads like a carpet walk ; on one side a raised terrace walk for foot-passengers, flagged for more than two miles, the lands hereabouts excellent, and under the most improved cultivation. The Westgate-street has the noblest appearance of any I ever saw, out of London ; its pavements in the best order ; its length near half-a-mile, and width ten rods. Were it not for some old, low buildings, London could not boast a more magnificent street. It has a very large episcopal church, with a remarkably lofty tower and spire. The principal character in the novel called *The Vicar of Wakefield* was taken from the late vicar of this church, named Johnson, whose peculiarly odd and singular humour has exposed his memory to the ridicule of that satire." It is hardly necessary to remark that the worthy Boston trader whose diary I quote (Curwen's *Journal and Letters*, 131), could not himself have read the book which he thus characterises.



1766. than the local accidents of difference. Does it not well  
Æt. 38. nigh seem incredible, indeed, comparing the tone of language  
and incident in the two stories, that a space of twenty  
years should have comprised *Joseph Andrews* and the *Vicar*  
*of Wakefield*?

Little, it must be confessed, had past experience in fiction, from the days of De Foe to these of Smollett, prepared the age for a simple novel of English domestic life.\* Least of all for that picture, so purely and delicately shaded, of the vicar, in his character of pastor, parent, and husband; of his helpmate, with her motherly cunning and housewifely prudence, loving and respecting him, “but at the dictates of maternal vanity counterplotting his wisest schemes;” of both, with their children around them, their quiet labour and domestic happiness,—which Walter Scott declares to be without a parallel, in all his novel-reading, as a fireside picture of perfect beauty. It may be freely admitted that there are many grave faults, some improbabilities, some even palpable absurdities, in the construction of the story. Goldsmith knew this. “There are an hundred faults in this ‘Thing,’” he said, in his brief advertisement to it; “and an hundred things might be said to prove them beauties. ‘But it is needless.’” (His meaning is, that to make beauties out of faults, be the proof ever so successful, does not mend the matter.) “A book may be amusing with numerous errors, or it may be very dull without a single

\* I must always regard it as extraordinary, in such men, how much both Fielding and Smollett resorted in their novels to that sort of stimulus which the covert satire of individuals could alone supply to the generally false and depraved taste of the day, and which Goldsmith so steadily turned aside from. The truth is, as already I have hinted, that not many years before this date half the papers that issued from Grub-street were mere scandalous chronicles; and literature still suffered even less from the contempt into which the inferior talents of their writers had brought it, than from the dregs of the example they had left, and of the diseased taste to which they had so largely administered.

“absurdity.” He rested, with well grounded faith, on the vital reality of his characters. It is wonderful with what nice variety the family likeness of each Primrose is preserved, and how little the defects of the story interfere with any of them. Cannot one see that there is a propriety, an eternal fitness, in even the historical family picture? Those rosy Flamborough girls, who do nothing but flaunt in red top-knots, hunt the slipper, burn nuts, play tricks, dance country dances, and scream with laughter; who have not the least idea of high life or high-lived company, or such fashionable topics as pictures, taste, Shakspeare, and the musical-glasses,\*—how should it be possible for *them* to have any other notion or desire than just to be painted in

1766.

Æt. 38.

\* Let me remark of this now famous allusion, that it may help in some degree to show us how long the little story had been in hand, and that there is no ground for supposing it, as Hawkins and others have called it, a mere occasional piece of writing to meet “a moment of pressure.” An allusion to “the last *Auditor*,” marking 1762 as about the time when the publication of Murphy’s unsuccessful paper so-called was in progress and would have suggested that reference, is borne out by “the musical-glasses.” It was at the close of 1761 and in 1762, that musical-glasses were the temporary rage. Everybody’s letters allude to them. Here is a charming one from Gray to Mason, which, being in one quaint sentence, I need not scruple to quote entire. “Pemb. Hall, Dec. 8, 1761. Dear Mason, Of all “loves come to Cambridge out of hand, for here is Mr. Delaval and a charming “set of glasses that sing like nightingales; and we have concerts every other night, “and shall stay here this month or two; and a vast deal of good company, and a “whale in pickle just come from Ipswich; and the man will not die, and Mr. “Wood is gone to Chatsworth; and there is nobody but you and Tom and the “curled dog; and do not talk of the charge, for we will make a subscription; “besides, we know you always come when you have a mind. T. G.” *Correspondence of Gray and Mason*, 283-4. They had been introduced some years before, with less effect, by a German performer, thus referred to in a letter of Walpole’s to Mann (*Coll. Lett.* ii. 111). “The operas flourish more than in any “latter years; the composer is Gluck, a German: he is to have a benefit, at “which he is to play on a set of drinking-glasses, which he modulates with “water. I think I have heard you speak of having seen some such thing.” I close this note with an advertisement from the *St. James’s Chronicle* of Dec. 3rd, 1761: “At Mr. Sheridan’s lecture on elocution, Miss Lloyd succeeds Miss Ford “in performing on the musical-glasses for the amusement of genteel company.” It was eminently, we perceive, an amusement for “the genteel,” the Skeggses and Blarueys of high life.

1766. their red top-knots, each holding an orange? But Olivia  
Æt. 38. Primrose! who, to her mother's knowledge, has a great deal  
to say upon every subject, and is very well skilled in con-  
troversy; who has read Thwackum and Square's disputes  
in *Tom Jones*, the argument of man Friday and his master  
in *Robinson Crusoe*, and the dialogues in *Religious Courtship*;  
—is it not somehow quite as much in character with the  
flighty vivacity of this ambitious little Livy, that she should  
wish to be drawn as an Amazon sitting upon a bank of  
flowers, dressed in a green joseph richly laced with gold,  
a whip in her hand, and the young squire as Alexander the  
Great lying captive at her feet; as it certainly suits the  
more sober simplicity and prudent good sense of her sister  
Sophy, to figure in the same composition as a shepherdess,  
with as many sheep as the painter can put in for nothing?  
Mrs. Deborah Primrose triumphing in her lamb's-wool and  
gooseberry-wine, and claiming to be represented as the  
Mother of Love with plenty of diamonds in her hair and  
stomacher, is at first a little startling: but it admits of an  
excellent introduction of honest old Dick and chubby little  
Bill, by way of Cupids; and to what conceivable creature so  
much in need as Venus of conversion to monogamy, could  
the Vicar "in his gown and band" have presented his books  
on the Whistonian controversy? There remains only  
Moses to complete the master-piece; and is not his hat  
and white feather typical of both his arguments and his  
bargains, his sale of Dobbin the colt and his purchase of  
the gross of green spectacles? The simple, credulous,  
generous, inoffensive family habits, are common to all; but  
in each a separate identity is yet as broadly marked, as in  
the Amazon, the Venus, or the Shepherdess, of the immortal  
family picture.

Still, from all that touches and diverts us in these harmless vanities of the delightful group, we return to the primal source of what has given this glorious little story its unequalled popularity. It is not that we enjoy a secret charm of assumed superiority over the credulity and simplicity of almost every actor in it, but that the better secret is laid open to us of the real superiority of such credulous ways over much of what the world mistakes for its shrewdest wisdom.\* It is not simply that a happy fireside is depicted there, but that it is one over which calamity and sorrow can only cast the most temporary shade. In his deepest distress, the Vicar has but to remember how much kinder Heaven is to us than we are to ourselves, and how few are the misfortunes of nature's making, to recover his cheerful patience. There never was a book in which indulgence and charity made virtue look so lustrous. Nobody is straight-laced: if we except Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs, whose pretensions are summed up in Burchell's noble monosyllable. "Virtue, my dear Lady Blarney, virtue is worth any price; but where is that to be found?" "*Fudge.*" When worldly reverses visit the good Doctor Primrose, they are of less account than the equanimity they cannot deprive him of; than the belief in good to which they only give wider scope; than the happiness which even in its worldliest sense they ultimately strengthen, by enlarged activity, and increased necessity for labour. It is only when struck through the sides of his children, that for an instant his faith gives way. Most lovely is the pathos of that scene;

1766.  
Æt. 38.

\* "I think, from my own experience," says the sharp Mr. Jenkinson, "that the knowing one is the silliest fellow under the sun. . . . I used often to laugh at your honest simple neighbour Flamborough, and one way or another generally cheated him once a year. Yet still the honest man went forward without suspicion, and grew rich, while I still continued tricky and cunning, and was poor without the consolation of being honest." Chap. xxvi.

1766.  
Æt. 38.

so briefly and beautifully told. The little family at night are gathered round a charming fire, telling stories of the past, laying schemes for the future, and listening to Moses's thoughtful opinion of matters and things in general, to the effect that all things, in his judgment, go on very well, and that he has just been thinking, when sister Livy is married to Farmer Williams they'll get the loan of his cyder press and brewing-tubs for nothing. The best gooseberry-wine has been this night much in request. "Let us have one bottle more, Deborah, my life," says the Vicar; "and Moses, give us a good song. . . But where is my darling Olivia?" Little Dick comes running in. "O pappa, pappa, she is gone from us, she is gone from us, my sister Livy is gone from us for ever!" "Gone, child!" "Yes, she is gone off with two gentlemen in a post-chaise, and one of them kissed her, and said he would die for her; and she cried very much, and was for coming back; but he persuaded her again, and she went into the chaise, and said, *O what will my poor pappa do when he knows I am undone!*" "Now then, my children, go and be miserable; for we shall never enjoy one hour more;" and the old man, struck to the heart, cannot help cursing the seducer. But Moses is mindful of happier teaching, and with a loving simplicity rebukes his father. . . "You should be my mother's comforter, sir, and you increase her pain. . . You should not have curst him, villain as he is." "I did not curse him, child, did I?" "Indeed, sir, you did; you curst him twice." "Then may Heaven forgive me and him if I did." Charity resumes its place in his heart; with forgiveness, happiness half visits him again; by kindly patience, even Deborah's reproaches are subdued and stayed; he takes back with most affecting tenderness his penitent child; and



the voices of all his children are heard once more in their simple concert on the honey-suckle bank. We feel that it is better than cursing; and are even content that the rascally young squire should have time and hope for a sort of shabby repentance, and be allowed the intermediate comfort (it seems after all, one hardly knows why or wherefore, the most appropriate thing he can do) of "blowing the French horn." Mr. Abraham Adams has infinite claims on respect and love, nor ever to be forgotten are his groans over Wilson's worldly narrative, his sermon on vanity, his manuscript *Æschylus*, his noble independence to Lady Booby, and his grand rebuke to Peter Pounce: but he is put to no such trial as this which has been illustrated here, and which sets before us, with such blended grandeur, simplicity, and pathos, the Christian heroism of the loving father, and forgiving ambassador of God to man.

1766.  
Æt. 33.

It was not an age of particular earnestness, this Hume and Walpole age: but no one can be in earnest himself without in some degree affecting others. "I remember a passage in the *Vicar of Wakefield*," said Johnson, a few years after its author's death, "which Goldsmith was afterwards fool enough to expunge. *I do not love a man who is zealous for nothing.*"\* The words were little, since the

\* vii. 247. Hereupon Boswell remarked that that was a fine passage. "Yes, sir: there was another fine passage too, which he struck out: 'When I was a young man, being anxious to distinguish myself, I was perpetually starting new propositions. But I soon gave this over; for I found that generally what was new was false.'" Substantially, however, the sentiment is left, though the particular expression is removed. It is where George Primrose describes his Grub-street career: "Finding that the best things remained to be said on the wrong side, I resolved to write a book that should be wholly new. . . The jewels of truth have been so often imported by others, that nothing was left for me to import but some splendid things that at a distance looked every bit as well." I may add (as another instance of what I have frequent occasion to remark as to the many various and doubtful forms in which stories about Johnson and Goldsmith are apt to appear, when once we lose sight of the trustworthy Boswell)

1766.

Æt. 38.

feeling was retained; for the very basis of the little tale was a sincerity and zeal for many things. This indeed it was, which, while all the world were admiring it for its mirth and sweetness, its bright and happy pictures, its simultaneous movement of the springs of laughter and tears, gave it a rarer value to a more select audience, and connected it with not the least memorable anecdote of modern literary history. It had been published little more than four years, when two Germans whose names became afterwards world-famous, one a student at that time in his twentieth, the other a graduate in his twenty-fifth year, met in the city of Strasburg. The younger, Johann Wolfgang Goethe, a law-scholar of the University with a passion for literature, sought knowledge from the elder, Johann Gottfried Herder, for the course on which he was moved to enter. Herder, a severe and masterly though somewhat cynical critic, laughed at the likings of the young aspirant, and roused him to other aspiration. Producing a German translation of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, he read it out aloud to Goethe in a manner which was peculiar to him; and, as the incidents of the little story came forth in his serious simple voice, in one unmoved unaltering tone ("just as if nothing of it was present before him, but all was only historical; as if the shadows of this poetical creation did not affect him in a life-like manner, but only glided gently by"), a new ideal of letters and of life arose in the mind of the listener. Years passed on; and while that younger student raised up and re-established the literature of his country, and came at last, in his prime

the following item from Dr. Burney's recollections. "Johnson told Dr. Burney, that Goldsmith said, when he first began to write, he determined to commit to paper nothing but what was *new*; but he afterwards found that what was *new* was generally false, and from that time was no longer solicitous about novelty." This is obviously a mere confused recollection of what is correctly told by Boswell.



and in his age, to be acknowledged for the wisest of modern men, he never ceased throughout to confess what he owed to those old evenings at Strasburg. The strength which can conquer circumstance ; the happy wisdom of irony which elevates itself above every object, above fortune and misfortune, good and evil, death and life, and attains to the possession of a poetical world ; first visited Goethe in the tone with which Goldsmith's tale is told. The fiction became to him life's first reality ; in country clergymen of Drusenheim, there started up vicars of Wakefield ; for Olivias and Sophias of Alsace, first love fluttered at his heart ;—and at every stage of his illustrious after-career, its impression still vividly recurred to him. He remembered it, when, at the height of his worldly honour and success, he made his written Life (*Wahrheit und Dichtung*) record what a blessing it had been to him ; he had not forgotten it, when, some twenty years ago, standing at the age of eighty-one on the very brink of the grave, he told a friend that in the decisive moment of mental development the *Vicar of Wakefield* had formed his education, and that he had recently, with unabated delight, “ read the charming book “ again from beginning to end, not a little affected by the “ lively recollection ” of how much he had been indebted to the author seventy years before.

Goldsmith was unconscious of this exalted tribute. He died as ignorant of Herder's friendly criticism, as of the gratitude of Goethe. The little book silently forced its way. I find upon examination of the periodicals of the day that no noise was made about it, no trumpets were blown for it. The *St. James's Chronicle* did not condescend to notice its appearance, and the *Monthly Review* confessed frankly that

1766.  
Æt. 38.

1766. nothing was to be made of it.\* The better sort of news-  
 Æt. 38. papers as well as the more dignified reviews contemptuously  
 left it to the patronage of *Lloyd's Evening Post*, the *London Chronicle*, and journals of that class ; which simply informed  
 their readers that a new novel, called the *Vicar of Wakefield*,  
 had been published, that "the Editor is Doctor Goldsmith,  
 "who has affixed his name to an introductory advertisement,"  
 and that such and such were the incidents of the story.  
 Several columns of the *Evening Post* and the *Chronicle*,  
 between the dates of March and April, were filled in this  
 way with bald recital of the plot ; and with such extracts as  
 the prison-scene, the account of the Primroses, and the brief  
 episode of Matilda : but, in the way of praise or of criticism,  
 not a word was said. Johnson, as I have remarked, took little  
 interest in the story at any time but as the means of getting  
 so much money for its author ; and believing that "Harry  
 "Fielden" (as he called him) knew nothing but the shell of  
 life,† may be excused for thinking the *Vicar* a "mere fanciful

\* I subjoin the notice which appeared in that respectable periodical. "Through  
 "the whole course of our travels in the wild regions of romance, we never met  
 "with anything more difficult to characterise than the *Vicar of Wakefield* ;  
 "a performance which contains beauties sufficient to entitle it to almost the highest  
 "applause, and defects enough to put the discerning reader out of all patience  
 "with an author capable of so strangely under-writing himself.—With marks of  
 "genius, equal in some respects to those which distinguish our most celebrated  
 "novel-writers, there are in this work such palpable indications of the want of  
 "a thorough acquaintance with mankind, as might go near to prove the Author  
 "totally unqualified for success in this species of composition, were it not that he  
 "finds such resources in his own extraordinary natural talents, as may, in the judg-  
 "ment of many readers, in a great measure compensate for his limited knowledge  
 "of men, manners, and characters, as they really appear in the living world.—In  
 "brief, with all its faults, there is much rational entertainment to be met with in  
 "this very singular tale." *Monthly Review*, xxxiv. 407, May 1766. Well might  
 Southey say that the *Vicar of Wakefield* had proved "a puzzler" to the critics  
 of its time !

† Fielding being mentioned, Johnson exclaimed, "He was a blockhead ;" and  
 upon Boswell expressing his astonishment at so strange an assertion, he said, "What  
 "I mean by his being a blockhead is, that he was a barren rascal." BOSWELL.  
 "Will you not allow, sir, that he draws very natural pictures of human life ?"

"performance." It would seem that none of the club indeed, excepting Burke, cared much about it: and one may read, in the French letters of the time, how perfectly Madame Riccoboni agrees with her friend Garrick as to the little to be learned from it; and how surprised the lively lady is that the Burkes should have found it pathetic, or be able to approve of its arguments in favour of thieves and outcasts.\* Admiration, nevertheless, gathered slowly and

1766.  
Æt. 38.

JOHNSON. "Why, sir, it is of very low life. Richardson used to say, that had he not known who Fielding was, he should have believed he was an ostler." (So much the worse, I would ask leave to say, for Richardson.) "Sir, there is more knowledge of the heart in one letter of Richardson's, than in all Tom Jones! I, indeed, never read *Joseph Andrews*." ERSKINE. "Surely, sir, Richardson is very tedious." JOHNSON. "Why, sir, if you were to read Richardson for the story, your impatience would be so much fretted that you would hang yourself. But you must read him for the sentiment." Boswell, iii. 207, 208. (For an exception he would occasionally make in favour of *Amelia*, see Mrs. Piozzi's *Anecdotes*, 221-2.) This talk was at Sir Alexander Macdonald's in 1772, and the "Erskine" who finds Richardson tedious was a "young officer in the regimentals of the Scots Royal, who talked with a vivacity, fluency, and precision so uncommon, that he attracted particular attention;" who afterwards attracted more particular attention still, as the first advocate of Westminster Hall, and ultimately lord high chancellor; and whose genuine sense of humour, and natural wit, must surely have resented very strongly this most astounding of all Johnson's heresies.

\* The lively Frenchwoman's letter will be found in the *Garrick Correspondence*, ii. 492-4. She had heard so much of the *Vicar* that she was dying to read it. But though everybody wrote to tell her that they had sent it, the little book never came. A Mr. Jenkinson was to have conveyed it to her, but the Mr. Jenkinson of the novel did not turn out a baser deceiver. Then "peu de jours après, voilà une lettre de Mr. Burke. Un style charmant, des excuses de sa longue négligence, mille politesses, un badinage léger, de l'esprit, de l'agrément, de la finesse; rien de plus joli. Il prend la liberté de m'envoyer, il a l'honneur de me présenter,—qui, quoi? devinez, *Le Vicaire de Wakefield*. Un Irlandais doit me le remettre, avec," &c. But the Irishman, alas, proved only another Jenkinson; and he ushered in still further disappointments, till at last the little lady, exasperated almost to despair, receives "un billet de Mr. Garrick, une lettre de Mr. Becket, et ce *Vicaire* si désiré, si long-temps attendu—je pousse un cri de joie," &c. Then of course, as usual when expectation has been so highly wrought, disappointment succeeds. "Vous avez raison," she writes to Garrick, "de dire, qu'il ne m'apprendra rien. C'est un homme qui va de malheurs en malheurs assez rapidement, et de bonheurs en bonheurs tout aussi vite. Cela ne ressemble guère à la vie du monde. On devrait s'appliquer à peindre les situations les plus ordinaires, celles où beaucoup de personnes peuvent se trouver. Alors les leçons de conduite seroient utiles. Je ne suis pas un juge compétent

1766. steadily around it ; a second edition\* appeared on the 5th of  
 Et. 38. June, and a third on the 25th of August ; it reached its sixth edition in the year of its writer's death ; and he had lived to see it translated into several continental languages, though not to know that the little story had been the chief consolation of a foreign prince in his English exile, † nor even to receive from the booksellers the least addition to that original sorry payment, which even Johnson thought "accidentally" less than it ought to have been. In the very month when the second edition of the *Vicar of Wakefield* was issued, a bill which Oliver Goldsmith had drawn upon Newbery, for fifteen guineas, was returned dishonoured.

"du style, mais le plan de l'ouvrage ne m'a pas intéressée ; le pathétique annoncé par Mr. Burke ne m'a point frappée : le plaider en faveur des voleurs, des petits larrons, des gens de mauvaises mœurs, est fort éloigné de me plaire. Il faut dire aux hommes : soyez toujours honnêtes, l'honneur perdu ne se recouvre jamais. C'est les désespérer, dira-t-on, c'est leur ôter le désir de rentrer dans leur devoir. Mon ami, l'expérience prouve, que celui dont la misère, dont le besoin a tourné les idées vers la bassesse, vers le crime, qui a pu envisager la honte et s'exposer à la mériter, est un homme dont le cœur est corrompu. Le Vicaire prêche des coquins, les convertit ; je ne voudrais pas rencontrer sa congrégation dans un bois, si j'avois mille louis dans ma poche."

\* I ought not to mention this second impression without adding that it contained some additions, such as Burchel's *repetition* of his famous monosyllable at each pause in the revelations of Miss Skeggs ; and some omissions, as of a passage that Goldsmith may possibly have found in use against himself, in which he had said of Moses, "for he always ascribed to his wit that laughter which was lavished on his simplicity." We owe to Johnson, as I have shown in a previous note, the mention of two omissions made before publication, which he could hardly have remembered if he had not very carefully read the MS.

† "The writer of these remarks," says the reviewer of the first edition of this biography in the *Morning Chronicle* of the 13th June, 1848, "is enabled to state, having himself received it from a person of the highest rank, that, at the coronation of the late King of France, Charles X, he told the Duke of Northumberland (the ambassador extraordinary deputed on the part of George IV to offer his congratulations on that occasion) that he had never known, since the restoration of his family, the pleasure he used to enjoy at Hartwell-house, where his only literary gratification consisted in reading *The Vicar of Wakefield*."

## CHAPTER XIV.

OLD DRUDGERY, WITH A NEW VENTURE DAWNING.

1766.

BUT if solid rewards seldom waited on even the happiest of Goldsmith's achievements, he never now lost courage and hope, or showed signs of yielding in the struggle. He had always his accustomed resource, and went uncomplainingly to the old drudgery. Payne the bookseller gave him ten guineas for compiling a duodecimo volume of "*Poems for Young Ladies*. In three parts: Devotional, Moral, and "Entertaining." It was a respectable selection of pieces, chiefly from Parnell, Pope, Thomson, Addison, and Collins; with additions of less importance from less eminent hands, and some occasional verses which he supposed to be his friend Robert Nugent's,\* but which were really written by Lord Lyttelton. It has been assumed to have been in this book "for young ladies" that two objectionable pieces by Prior were inserted; but the statement, though sanctioned

1766.

Æt. 38.

\* The origin of the mistake is obvious. Nugent had written an "Epistle to —," beginning

"Clarinda, dearly lov'd, attend  
The counsels of a faithful friend;"

and this had become confounded in Goldsmith's recollection with Lyttelton's "Advice to a Lady," beginning

"The counsels of a friend, Belinda, hear."



1766.  
Æt. 38.

by Percy, is incorrect. It was in a more extensive compilation of *Beauties of English Poetry Selected*, published in the following year, and for the gathering together of which Griffin the bookseller gave him fifty pounds, that he made that questionable choice of the "Ladle" and "Hans Carvel," which for once interdicted from general reading a book with his name upon its title-page. This was unlucky: for the selection in other respects, making allowance for a limited acquaintance with the earlier English poets, was a reasonably good one; and in this, as well as in its preface and brief notices of the pieces quoted, though without any claim to originality or critical depth, was not undeserving of what he claimed generally on behalf of books of the kind as entitling them to fair reward.\* He used to point to them as illustrating, better than any other kind of compilations, "the art of profession" in authorship. "Judgment," he said, "is to be paid for in such selections; and a man may be twenty years of his life cultivating his judgment."† But he has also, with its help, to be mindful of changes in the public taste, to which he may himself have contributed. Nothing is more frequent than these, and few things so sudden. Staid wives will shrink with abhorrence in their fortietli autumn, from what

\* His old friend Griffiths nevertheless laid hold of it to assail him in the *Monthly Review*, which had the good taste thus to speak of the now avowed author of *The Citizen of the World*, *The Vicar of Wakefield*, and *The Traveller*. "Though Mr. Goldsmith hath written some little pieces that have been read and approved of, yet, from his preface, notes, and introductions to these poems, one would almost be inclined to think he had never written before." *Monthly Review*, xxxvi. 490, June 1767. The reviewer's wrath was greatly excited by Goldsmith's having said of Shenstone's *Schoolmistress* that it was "one of those happinesses in which a poet excels himself"—but is it not true? Which of the *Pastorals* has survived with it in the love and admiration of the readers of poetry?

† *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 94. Cooke tells us that his own account of this selection was "that he did nothing but mark the particular passages with a red lead pencil, and for this got 200*l*." He only got a fourth of that sum, as we see; the rest perhaps was a little braggadocio for admirers at the Wednesday club.

they read with delight in their twentieth summer; and it was now even less than twenty years since that faultless “family expositor,” Doctor Doddridge (as we learn from the letters of the holy divine), thought it no sin to read the *Wife of Bath’s Tale* to young Nancy Moore, and take his share in the laugh it raised.\* Doctor Johnson himself had not forgotten those habits and ways of his youth; and amazed Boswell, some ten years later, by asserting that *Prior* was a lady’s book, and that no lady was ashamed to have it standing in her library.

1766.  
Æt. 38.

The Doctor could hardly have taken part in the present luckless selection, however, for through all the summer and autumn months of the year he had withdrawn from his old haunts and friends, and taken refuge with the Thrales. For the latter, happening to visit him in Johnson’s-court one day at the close of spring, found him on his knees in such a passion of morbid melancholy, beseeching God to continue to him the use of his understanding, and proclaiming such

\* *Memoirs and Correspondence of Doddridge*, iv. 182. Walter Scott was acquainted with an old lady of family, who assured him that, in her younger days, Mrs. Behn’s novels were as currently upon the toilet as the works of Miss Edgeworth at present; and described with some humour her own surprise, when, the book falling into her hands after a long interval of years, and when its contents were quite forgotten, she found it altogether impossible to endure, at the age of fourscore, what at fifteen she, like all the fashionable world of the time, had perused without an idea of impropriety. Scott has also recorded, on the authority of his friend John Kemble, that there existed a distinct oral tradition of a conversation having passed between a lady of high rank seated in a box in the theatre, and Mr. Congreve the celebrated dramatist, who was placed at some distance; which was so little fit for modern ears, that a rake of common outward decency would hardly employ such language in a brothel. Two years before the present date Horace Walpole printed, at Strawberry-hill, a small volume of *Poems* by Lady Temple, of which some are too grossly indelicate to be now reproduced. See *Grenville Correspondence*, ii. 257. And as I have frequent occasion to exhibit Walpole in the course of this volume as a critic of Goldsmith, let me here give a glimpse of him as the critic of Lady Temple. “To do real justice to these poems, they should be compared with the first thoughts and sketches of other great poets. “Mr. Addison, with infinite labour, accomplished a few fine poems; but what does “your ladyship think were his rough draughts?” *Risum teneatis?*



1766.

Æt. 38.

sins of which he supposed himself guilty, that poor sober solid Thrale was fain to "lift up one hand to shut his mouth," and the worthy pair bore him off, by a sort of kindly force, to their hospitable home. With cheerfulness, health returned after some few months; he passed a portion of the summer with them at Brighton;\* and from that time, says Murphy, Johnson became almost resident in the family. "He went "occasionally to the club in Gerrard-street, but his head-quarters were fixed at Streatham." Goldsmith had rightly foreseen how ill things were going with him, when not even a new play could induce him to attend the theatre.

In his own attendance at the theatre he was just now more zealous than ever, and had doubtless "assisted" at some recent memorable nights there. When all the world went to see Rousseau, for example, including the King and Queen; when their majesties, though Garrick exhibited all his powers in Lusignan and Lord Chalkstone, looked more at the philosopher than the player; and when poor Mrs. Garrick, who had exalted him on a seat in her box (rewarded for her pains by his laughing at Lusignan and crying at Lord Chalkstone, not understanding a word of either), held him back by the skirts of his coat all night, in continual terror that "the recluse philosopher" would tumble over the front of the box into the pit, from his eager anxiety to show himself,†—Goldsmith could hardly have stayed away.

\* It was here, or as Mrs. Thrale calls it, "at Brighthelmstone," that on the man who "dipped people in the sea seeing Mr. Johnson swim in the year 1766, " "Why, sir," says the dipper, "you must have been a stout-hearted gentleman " "forty years ago." *Anecdotes*, 113. Another compliment of this date he always remembered with pride. I think, says Mrs. Thrale, no praise ever went so close to his heart. It was when "Mr. Hamilton called out one day, "upon Brighthelmstone Downs, 'Why, Johnson rides as well, for aught I see, as " "the most illiterate fellow in England.'" *Ibid.*, 206-7.

† *Cradock's Memoirs*, i. 205. And see a very amusing passage in Hume's *Private Correspondence*, 143-4.

Nor is he likely to have been absent when the Drury Lane players (with many of whom, especially Mr. and Mrs. Yates, he had now formed acquaintance) made the great rally for their rival fund; and in defiance of his outlawry, Wilkes unexpectedly showed himself in the theatre, more bent on seeing Garrick's *Kitely* than keeping faith with the ministry, to whom, through Burke, he had the day before promised to go back to Paris more secretly and quickly than he had come to London.\* Least of all could Goldsmith have been absent when the last new comedy was played, of which all the town was talking still; and which seems to have this year turned his thoughts for the first time to the theatre, with serious intention to try his own fortune there.

The *Clandestine Marriage*, the great success of the year, and for the strength and variety of its character deservedly so, had been the joint work of Colman and Garrick; whose respective shares in its authorship have been much disputed, but now seem clear and ascertainable enough.† The idea of the comedy originated with Colman, as he was looking at the first plate in Hogarth's immortal series of *Mariage à la Mode*; but he admits that it was Garrick who, on being taken into counsel, suggested that important alteration of Hogarth's "proud lord" into an amiable old ruin of a fop, descending to pin his noble decayed skirts to the frock of a tradesman's daughter, but still aspiring to the hopes and submitting to the toils of conquest, which gave to the stage its favourite Lord Ogleby. These leading ideas determined on, rough hints for the construction and conduct of the plot, of which Colman's was made public by his son three-and-thirty

\* *Garr. Corr.* i. 272-3.

† See *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 210-216; and a note to the latter page. See also Murphy's *Life of Garrick*, ii. 27-30; Peake's *Memoirs of the Colman Family*, i. 159-73; and Colman's *Posthumous Letters*, 327-47.

1766.  
Æt. 38.

years ago, and Garrick's did not see the light till the other day,\* were exchanged between the friends; and from these it is manifest that, in addition to what Colman in his letters somewhat scantily admits to have been Garrick's contributions,—namely, the first suggestion of Lord Ogleby, his opening levee scene, and the fifth act which he closes with such handsome gallantry,—the practised actor had mapped out more clearly than Colman, though he may not have written

\* They were published in the *Observer* newspaper. I subjoin some curious and noteworthy extracts. The original draught of the characters was thus sketched: "Men. GARRICK—*An old Beau, vain, &c*; YATES—*His Brother*; O'BRIEN—*Their Nephew*; KING—*An old flattering Servant of Garrick's*. Women. CLIVE—*Aunt of the two Sisters*; BRIDE—*Elder Sister*; POPE—*The youngest, a fibbing, mischief-making girl*; BRADSHAW—*An old, flattering, toad-cater of the Aunt's*." The younger and elder sister afterwards changed characters, and Miss Bride gave way to Mrs. Palmer in Fanny. Subjoined are the principal points of Garrick's outline.

"ACT I. SCENE I. *Enter Bride and O'Brien.*

"Enter Bride and O'Brien (who are secretly married), complaining how unhappy she is, and how disagreeably situated she is on account of their concealing the marriage. In this scene must be artfully set forth the situation and business of the *dramatis persone*. The audience must learn that Mrs. Clive, the aunt, has two nieces, co-heiresses, and one of them is to be married to O'Brien, the son of Garrick and nephew to Yates. They are met at the aunt's, I suppose, to see which of the young ladies will be most agreeable to the young man. (*Query*—whether there may not be a design to have a double match, the father with the aunt?) The youngest sister, Pope, and the aunt, fall in love with him, and all three pay their court to Garrick on account of his son, which he interprets as love to himself. Yates, Garrick's brother, who lives in the country—a rough, laughing, hearty fellow—is come to approve of one of the young ladies for his nephew, and to see this grand family business settled. Bride declares her distresses at seeing that her sister and aunt are in love with her husband, and that his father takes their different attentions to him for passion. She seems to think that nothing but an avowal of their marriage will set all to rights; but O'Brien gives reasons for still concealing it, and says that their future welfare depends upon keeping the secret. N.B. In this scene the characters of the two brothers, Garrick and Yates, should be told, with a hint of Garrick's flattering servant, King.

"SCENE V. *Garrick and King.*

"Garrick appears at his toilet preparing for the conquest of the day. His servant and he, by their conversation, are positive that all the females are in love with Garrick, which he readily believes and acts accordingly.

all,\* the other principal scenes in which his chosen character was concerned. What he submitted for the interview where the antiquated fop supposes Fanny to have fallen in love with him, will not only exhibit this, but hereafter help us to understand some disagreements between himself and Goldsmith. "Bride," he remarks, putting the actor always in place of the character, resolves to open her heart to Garrick, and try to bring him over to forgive them. "O'Brien consents, and leaves her upon seeing Garrick come smiling along. Enter Garrick, he smiling, and taking every word from the girl as love to himself. She hesitates; falters; which confirms him more and more, till at last she is obliged to go off abruptly, and dare not discover what she intended, which is now demonstration to Garrick, who is left alone, and may show himself in all the glory of his character in a soliloquy of vanity. He resolves to have the girl, and break the hearts

1766.

Æt. 38.

"ACT II. SCENE V. *Bride and O'Brien.*

"She is very uneasy, and cannot bear this going on: her heart is too susceptible of tenderness and jealousy, and this must be a short, matrimonial conversation, in which a delicate heart and mind must be shown; and she resolves to open her breast to Garrick, and try to bring him over to forgive them. O'Brien consents, and leaves her upon seeing Garrick come smiling along." (The continuation of this scene is given in my text.)

"ACT III. SCENE III. *Clive and Garrick.*

"This will be a fine scene worked up, with their mutual delicacies, not to open their minds too abruptly, nor to shock each other. The upshot of it is to resolve to give consent, and determine that Clive shall have O'Brien, and Garrick Bride; and thus the scheme shall be settled, and indulge their own inclinations at the expense of all parties, when they go off, resolving to convene all the persons concerned directly.

"SCENE IV. *Pope.*

"Pope comes from behind some flowering shrubs, where she has been listening, and has overheard these precious persons laying their schemes and opening their minds to each other, and seeing Yates come along she is resolved to make more mischief."

\* Colman only ventures to say, however, that "in the conduct as well as dialogue of the fourth act, I think your favourite Lord Ogleby has some obligations to me." *Garr. Corr.* i. 210. From Naples, on the Christmas Eve of 1763, Garrick had written to Colman, "What is become of your Terence? I have not yet written a word of the fourth or fifth acts of the *Clandestine Marriage*; but I am thinking much about it." *Peake's Memoirs*, i. 93.

1766.  
Æt. 33.

"of the rest of the female world." Powell had to replace O'Brien, however,\* and King was substituted for Garrick, before the play was acted; and out of the latter circumstance arose a coolness between the friends which will reappear in this narrative. Colman thought Garrick's surrender of Lord Ogleby a capricious forfeiture of promise; but though an exception to his previous withdrawal from all new parts was at first intended in this case, he exercised a sound discretion in changing that purpose. The new character was, in truth, little more than an enrichment of one of his own farces, assisted by a farce of his friend Townley's; and he could himself but have made Lord Ogleby an improved Lord Chalkstone. It was better left to an entirely new representative, and King justified his choice. Colman's sense of injury was, nevertheless, kept carefully alive by good-natured friends; and when Garrick, some time after the play's production, and while the town were still crowding to see it, wrote in triumph to his coadjutor of the difficulties of the rival house ("The ministry all to pieces! Pitt, they say, and a new arrangement. Beard and Co. going positively to sell their patent for sixty thousand pounds. 'Tis true; but, mum. We have not yet discovered the purchasers. When I know, you shall know: there will be the devil to do"), † he little imagined what notions he was then infusing into Colman's busy discontented brain.

The unexampled success of their comedy had seemed in truth to have as thoroughly reconciled them, as it had unsettled poor Goldsmith's thoughts, and driven them in the direction of the stage. It was not unnatural. The reputa-

\* A great loss; for Powell's fine gentlemen, as Goldsmith had soon too much reason to know, were very poor, and the great Lewis told Mr. Boaden (*Garrick Correspondence*, i. 170) that "O'Brien was the only actor who seemed perfectly *gentled* upon the stage."

† See this and other letters of Garrick in Colman's *Posthumous Letters*, 271-310.



tion of his later writings, bringing him into occasional better company, had tempted him to habits of greater expense, while it failed to supply the means of keeping pace with them. His accounts with Newbery were growing more and more involved; an unpaid note for fifty pounds, which he had given in settlement three years ago, began to make threatening re-appearance; his last draft upon the not unfriendly but cautious bookseller, though for only eleven guineas, had been dishonoured; and ordinary modes of extrication seemed more difficult and distant than ever. There was hope in the theatre. Anxiety and pain he knew there would also be; but he was not indisposed to risk them. They could never wholly obscure the brighter side. No longer might the playhouse be called the sole seat of wit; nor could it any more be said, as in Steele's days, to bear as important relation to the manners as the bank to the credit of the nation: but besides the tempting profits of an "author's nights," which, with any reasonable success, could hardly average less than from three to four hundred pounds, there was nothing to make the town half so fond of a man, even yet, as a successful play. It had been the dream, too, of his own earliest ambition; and though his juvenile tragedy had gone the way of dreams, he had now a surer and not untried ground to build upon, of humour, character, and wit. He resolved to attempt a comedy.

What, meanwhile, his leisure amusements were, since Johnson's withdrawal to the Thrales had limited their intercourse even at Gerrard-street, may be worth illustrating by occasional little anecdotes of the time, though rather loosely told. He had joined a card-club, at the Devil tavern near Temple-bar, where very moderate whist was played; and where the members seem to have occupied the intervals of

1766.  
Æt. 38.

1766. their favourite game with practical jokes upon himself. Here  
 Æt. 38. he had happened to give a guinea instead of a shilling, one night, to the driver of a coach (after dining with Tom Davies); and on the following night a fictitious coachman presented himself, to restore as counterfeit a guinea. It was a trick to prove that not even the honesty of a hackney coachman would be too startling a trial for Goldsmith's credulity; and, as anticipated, the gilded coin was taken with an overflow of simple thanks, and subsequent more solid acknowledgment of the supposed marvellous honesty. Other incidents tell the same tale of credulous, unsuspecting, odd simplicity. Doctor Sleigh of Cork had asked him to be kind to a young Irish law student heretofore mentioned,\* who had taken chambers near his own, who was known afterwards as a writer for the newspapers, Foote's and Macklin's biographer, and, from the title of the most successful poem he published, *Conversation* Cooke; and the latter, invited to apply to him in case of need, was told with earnest regrets one day, in answer to a trifling application, that he was really not at that moment in possession of a guinea. The youth turned away in less distress than Goldsmith; and, returning to his own chambers after midnight, found a difficulty in getting in. Goldsmith had meanwhile himself borrowed the money, followed with it too late, and thrust it, wrapped up in paper, half underneath the door. Cooke hurried next day to thank him, and tell him what a mercy it was somebody else had not laid hold of it. "In truth, my dear fellow," said Goldsmith, "I did not think of that."† As little did he trouble himself

\* See note *ante*, i. 61. In the fourth edition of his poem he introduced some sketches of the Gerrard-street club, among them Goldsmith; and in the dedication to the same poem will be found a capital sketch of another friend of his, the author of the best detached essay ever written on Shakspeare, Maurice Morgann.

† The little details of this anecdote are so characteristic that I subjoin them in the words of the original narrator: "My old friend Mr. Cooke the barrister," says



to think, when a French adventurer went to him towards the close of the year with proposals for a History of England in French, which was not only to be completed in fifteen volumes at the cost of seven guineas and a half, and to be paid for in advance, but to have the effect of bringing into more friendly relations the men of letters of both countries. Goldsmith, though he had been fain but a few days before this, for the humble payment of two guineas, to write Newbery a "Preface to Wiseman's Grammar,"\* had no mean notion of the dignity of literature in regard to such proposals as this French impostor's, and now indulged it at a thoughtless cost. Straightway he gave his name, impoverished himself by giving his last available guinea, and, in "the Colonel Chevalier de Champigny's" advertisements,

1766.  
Æt. 38.

Mr. John Taylor, in his *Records of my Life* (Ed. 1832, i. 107-110), "who brought letters to Goldsmith from Cork, in the year 1766, used to speak of his benevolence and simplicity in the highest terms. . . Mr. Cooke had engaged to meet a party at Marylebone Gardens, and . . . applied to his friend Goldsmith for the loan of a guinea. Poor Goldsmith was in the same *Parnassian* predicament, but undertook to borrow the sum of a friend, and to bring it to Cooke before he departed for the gardens. Cooke waited in expectation to the last moment . . . but no Goldsmith appeared. He therefore trusted to fortune, and sallied forth. Meeting some hospitable Irish countrymen at the place, he partook of a good supper, and did not return to his chambers till five in the morning. Finding some difficulty in opening his door, he stooped to remove the impediment, and found it was the guinea that Goldsmith had borrowed for him, wrapped in paper, which he had attempted to thrust under the door, not observing the hole in the letter-box, obvious to everybody else. Cooke thanked him in the course of the day, but observed that he ought not to have exposed the sum to such danger in so critical a state of their finances, as the laundress, coming early in the morning, or any casual stranger, might have seized the precious deposit. . . In answer he said, 'In truth, my dear fellow, I did not think of that.' The fact is, he probably thought of nothing but serving a friend."

\* In the same memorandum of the Newbery MSS. (*Prior*, ii. 123) in which this is entered, the *Traveller* reappears; and one is fain to hope that it may express a new payment for a new edition, though its exact identity with the former payment raises a strong adverse suspicion. "Mr. Newbery, Dr.—*Brooks's* 4 vols. correcting, 21*l*; *Natural Philosophy*, 63*l*; *Traveller*, 21*l*; Translation of *Philosophy*, 20*l*; Preface to Wiseman's *Grammar*, 2*l*. 2*s*. [Total], 127*l*. 2*s*. OLIVER GOLDSMITH. June 7, 1766."

1766. jostling the names of crowned heads and ambassadors,  
 Æt. 38. figured as the "Author of the *Travellér*." \*

Pleasanter are the anecdotes which tell of his love for the young, and anxiety to have them for his readers. It was matter of pride to one with as gentle a spirit and a heart as wise as his own, the late Charles Lamb, to remember that the old woman who taught him his letters, had in her own school-girl days been patted on the head by Goldsmith. Visiting where she stayed one day, he found her reading his selection of *Poems for Young Ladies*, praised her fondness for poetry, and sent her his own poem to encourage it. The son of Hoole, Ariosto's translator, remembered a similar incident in his father's house. Other amusing traits might be added, strongly resembling such as already have been told. Booksellers would get him to recommend books, misguiding him as to the grounds of recommendation;† and though everybody had been laughing at the exaggerated accounts of Patagonians nine feet high, brought home by Commodore Byron's party, Goldsmith earnestly protested that he had talked with the carpenter of the commodore's ship (a "sensible, understanding man, and "I believe extremely faithful,")‡ and by him had been assured, in the most solemn manner, of the truth of the relation. Nor was it altogether romance, though the honest carpenter made the most of what he had seen. Even the last survey of those coasts, though it does not establish the assertions of Magalhaens and Byron, leaves it quite certain that the Patagonians far exceed the height of ordinary men, and that the believers in this possibility were not nearly such fools as the majority too readily supposed.

\* *Percy Memoir*, 99, 100. † As in the case of Blainville. See *ante*, i. 303-5.

‡ *Animated Nature*, ii. 261.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE GREAT WORLD AND ITS RULERS.

1766.

THE eleventh year of Goldsmith's London struggle was now coming to a close, amid strange excitement and change, which, for those who would trace its course, and follow the steps of Burke's upward ascent in the teeth of every disadvantage opposed to him, may here for but a brief space detain us. What Garrick had reported of the ministry in the summer, was in the main correct. Though it had not broken to pieces, the King had exploded it; and there was Pitt and a new "arrangement." The word was not ill chosen. Changes of ministry were now brought about without the conflict of principles or party, and by no better means than might be used for "arrangement" of the royal bed-chamber. Lord Rockingham had hardly taken office when the Duke of Cumberland's death left him defenceless against palace intrigues; and their busy fomentors, the "king's friends" whom Burke has gibbeted in his *Thoughts on Discontents*, very speedily destroyed him. His Stamp Act repeal bill, his America trading bill, his resolution against General Warrants, and his Seizure of Papers' bill, were the signal for royal favour to every creeping placeman who opposed them;

1766.  
Æt. 33.

1766.  
Æt. 38.

and on the failure of the latter bill Grafton threw up his office, saying Pitt alone could save them. Pitt's fame as well as peace would have profited, had he consented to do that. But against his better self, the King's appeals had enlisted his pride; and he had not strength, amid failing health, to conquer the impulse of vanity. He alone of all men, he was told, could rally the people, re-unite the nobles, and save the throne; he alone, the King wrote to him, could "destroy all party distinctions, and restore that subordination to government which alone can preserve that inestimable blessing, liberty, from degenerating into licentiousness." A wise thing, if it could have been accomplished; but a thing that was never even seriously intended.\* It is to be kept in view, throughout this miserable conflict, that the system of which George the Third and Lord Bute were the inventors and Bubb Dodington the apostle, was no alliance of the throne with the people, but subordination of everything, including the great houses, to the throne: that for party, the King would have substituted prerogative; for faction, despotism; for occasional corruption of the House of Commons, its entire extinction as an independent house; and, for the partial evils of a system which bound men firmly together for general public purposes, though it strengthened them sometimes for particular selfish ends, the universal treachery and falsehood of a band of reptile parasites, acknowledging no allegiance but at the palace and no service but the King's. No man better than Pitt should have known this; yet in an

\* "Lord Rockingham and Dowdeswell are caressed by the king at court beyond expression," wrote Lord Temple on the 4th May; and in June the fate of the ministry was determined. *Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 346. "Lord Rockingham himself told me," says Nicholls, "that the king never showed him such distinguished marks of kindness as after he had secretly determined to get rid of him." *Recollections and Reflections during the Reign of George III*, i. 22 (a book well worth reading for illustrations of this kind, though inspired by the most intense

evil hour he consented to be Prime Minister, and to name himself Earl of Chatham.\*

1766.

Æt. 38.

Rockingham retired, with hands as clean as when he entered office; without having bribed to get power, or intrigued to keep it; without asking for honour, place, or pension, for any of his friends; and with that phalanx of friends unbroken. He was then, and for some years later, the only minister since the King's accession with whom Bute had not secretly tampered, or whom the favourite had publicly opposed;† and the one great fault of his administration had sprung from a pedantry of honour. He thought that, in taxing America, the legislature had committed an act of impolicy and wrong; but he could not bring himself to think that the legislative power of the empire was not supreme over the colonies within its rule, and that it was not *able* to tax America, as to commit any other as mad injustice. Surely, however, the very act to repeal the wrong acknowledged sufficiently the power to commit it; and to superadd a declaration of the power, was to invite its future reassertion. It might be true; but it was galling, and not necessary. It was, in the same breath, an assertion of strength with a confession of weakness, and unwisely halted half-way between conciliation and a threat. Nor did anything so much as this give George Grenville his future strength in opposition, when, with his dogged yet solid and

and unaccountable dislike of "the Burkes"). This was a habit observable in that prince to the last, and often remarked by ministers who trusted to it and were deceived.

\* "Oh!" exclaims Gray, "that foolishlest of great men that sold his inestimable diamond for a paltry peerage and pension. The very night it happened was I swearing it was a damned lie, and never could be. But it was for want of reading Thomas à Kempis, who knew mankind so much better than I." Gray to Wharton. *Works*, iii. 264-6. But for the best that can be said on the matter, and for a general view of existing parties written with admirable feeling and eloquence, see Mr. Macaulay's second paper on Chatham, in the *Essays*, iii. 445-542.

† See Burke's "Short Account" in his *Works*, i. 207-9.

1766. vigorous eloquence, he continued to maintain that there was  
Æt. 38. no middle course between enforcing submission or acknowledging independence. Upon this question therefore it had been that the great Chief Justice Pratt, who enjoyed Pitt's chosen confidence, and whom Rockingham had on that ground singled out for elevation to the earldom of Camden, used the privilege so generously given, resolutely to oppose the giver. The example was one, on the part of both minister and opponent, by which Pitt might of late have profited; but his noble nature had become clouded for a time. To many proffers from Lord Rockingham to serve with him, to accept him even as a leader, the only answer vouchsafed by Pitt had been a studied slight; and the only return now made by Chatham was an attempt to separate the party from its chief. This was steadily resisted. Savile, Dowdeswell, Lord John Cavendish, the Duke of Richmond, the Duke of Portland, Fitzherbert, and Charles Yorke (Burke could only refuse future office, he had none to resign), persisted in resigning office; and the only important members of the late administration who remained, were the two whom Cumberland had induced to join it, General Conway (with whom William Burke remained as under-secretary) and the Duke of Grafton.

With these, though strongly opposed in views as well as temper, were now associated two men of remarkable talents, personal adherents of Chatham; Lord Camden as Chancellor, and Lord Shelburne as a Secretary of State: the latter a young but not untried statesman, nor alone distinguished for political ability, but also for such rare tastes and independent originality of character, that men of science and letters, such men as even Goldsmith, had come to regard him as a friend. The next ingredient in the strange compound was Charles Townshend, at once perhaps



the cleverest and certainly the most dangerous man in the whole kingdom. Admirably did Horace Walpole remark that his good humour turned away hatred from him, but his levity intercepted love. He was made Chancellor of the Exchequer, with the lead of the House of Commons; and his opinions no man knew, save that they were simply the opinions of the House of Commons. He had with equal ability advocated every shade of opinion; as the majority had with equal impartiality voted the same. Burke called him the child of the House, and said he never thought, did, or spoke anything, but with a view to it: that he adapted himself to its disposition every day, adjusted himself before it as a looking glass, saw of himself only what was reflected there, and was infinitely above having any separate opinion of his own. Certainly no man, for his brief reign, was ever so popular in it; or so nearly approached to itself in the extravagance of his inconsistencies. The light of his ascending star is compared, by no partial witness, to the majesty of Pitt's descending glory; nor does it seem doubtful that his later influence in debate transcended even the great commoner's. But a man is not remembered in history for his mere predominance in the House of Commons; and he who exactly suits that audience, and "hits the House between "wind and water," may be found to have lost a nobler hearing, and to have missed much worthier aims. Little spoken of, indeed, as Charles Townshend now is, it seems necessary to call to mind, when any modern writer pauses at his once famous name, that as well in the copious abundance of his faults as the wonderful brilliancy of his parts he had far outstripped competition; and must have ranked, even beyond the circle of his contemporaries, for the most knowing man of their age, but for his ignorance of "common truth, common sincerity, common honesty, common modesty, common

1766.

Æt. 38.

1766.

Æt. 38.

"steadiness, common courage, and common sense."\* Wanting these qualities, and having every other in surprising abundance, he most thoroughly completed the charm of powerful trouble which Chatham was now preparing; and in which every shade of patriot and courtier, king's-friend and republican, tory and whig, treacherous ally and open enemy, were at length most ingeniously united. Nobody knew anybody in this memorable cabinet, and all its members hated each other. Soon did even its author turn sullenly away from the monstrous prodigy he had created, and leave it to work its mischief unrestrained.

Poor Conway first took the alarm, and got Grafton to urge the necessity of having some one in the lower house, on whom real reliance could be placed. There will be "a strong phalanx of able personages against us," he said; "and among those whom Mr. Conway wishes to see support him, is Mr. Burke, the readiest man on all points perhaps in the whole house." Burke had been a member little more than six months when this was written; yet, even among the men who thus felt his usefulness, there was as little idea of recognising his claim to an office of any importance, as of offering to make him prime minister. His own wish had been, as soon as it became certain that the Rockinghams must resign, to obtain an appointment which happened then to be vacant, and to have held which, however quickly surrendered, would have increased his parliamentary consideration; but he failed in the attempt, and was styled, by the vehement Bishop of Chester, nothing short of a "madman" to have made it. "Here is an Irishman" wrote Colonel Lee† in the following month to the Prince

\* Walpole's *George III*, iii. 102. I may also refer to a view of these affairs somewhat differing from that which I have taken, but very masterly, interwoven by Lord John Russell with the *Memorials of Fox*, i. 111-22.

† Lee's commission of General was given him by Washington, whose service

Royal of Poland, "sprung up in the House of Commons, 1766.  
 "who has astonished every body by the power of his Æt. 38.  
 "eloquence, and his comprehensive knowledge in all our  
 "exterior and internal politics, and commercial interests.  
 "He wants nothing but that sort of dignity annexed to rank  
 "and property in England, to make him the most con-  
 "siderable man in the lower house." Wanting that, how-  
 ever, he wanted all, so far as office was concerned. Well might  
 Walpole say that the narrowness of his fortune kept him  
 down. The great families disowned him.\* Not many weeks  
 after this letter was written, the amiable but irresolute Conway  
 himself (from whose service, greatly to his honour, William  
 Burke soon afterwards retired, and was replaced by David  
 Hume), irritated by his predominance, jeered at him in  
 public debate as "an Irish adventurer:" though, within  
 a month, seventy-seven Lancaster merchants had publicly  
 thanked him for his strenuous efforts to relieve the burdens  
 on trade and commerce; and Grafton had even gone so far  
 as to urge upon Chatham, that he looked upon it he was  
 a most material man to gain, even at the price of some  
 office a trifle higher than that of a lordship at the Board

he entered, with Walpole's godson Gates, and other Englishmen, in the first  
 campaign for independence. For a memoir of him see Sir Henry Bunbury's  
*Hammer Correspondence*, 453-80.

\* One exception let me make at once, and in a family at this time bitterly opposed  
 to the line Burke had taken. Charles Fox was now but a lad of seventeen, who  
 had scarcely quitted Oxford, yet we have evidence in his letters to Macartney that  
 already he was in friendly intercourse with Burke; just as we ascertain, from his  
 letters to the same correspondent, that while yet at college, and hardly sixteen, he  
 had discovered that *The Traveller* was the only thing worth reading in the current  
 literature of the day, and praised it accordingly. The true heart, from whatever  
 confused environments, will be always found in one form or other pulsating to the  
 true. "If there were any way of sending you," writes Charles Fox in February  
 1765 to Macartney, then in Russia, "I would send you a new poem called *The*  
*Traveller*, which appears to me to have a great deal of merit. I do not know  
 "anything else that I could advise you to read if you were here." Lord John  
 Russell's *Memorials of Fox*, i. 20. And for allusion to Burke, see i. 26, &c.

1766. of Trade.\* The attempt was made, and failed; and it was  
 Æt. 38. well that it did so. It was well that when America again  
 was taxed, Burke should have been free to enter his protest  
 against it; that when the public liberties were again invaded,  
 Burke should have had the power to defend them; that  
 when the elective franchise was trampled under foot, and  
 five several free elections were counted void, Burke, amidst  
 even some defection of his friends, should have had the  
 freedom, as he had the courage, to proclaim the constitution  
 violated, and allegiance endangered; that when Townshend  
 began to make public ridicule of his colleagues, and raise  
 the laugh of the House of Commons against the Graftons  
 and Conways, Burke should have met him with a wit as  
 keen as his own, and a laugh more likely to endure; and  
 that throughout those counter-intrigues into which the  
 palace intrigues now drove the great families, which would  
 have shamed the morality of the highway, and which en-  
 gaged the three "gangs" of the Bedfords, the Temple-  
 Grenvilles, and the Court, in a profligate and desperate  
 conflict of venality, rapacity, and falsehood, Burke and the  
 Rockinghams should have held aloof, and escaped contami-  
 nation of the baseness that so rode at the top of the world.

What chance had quiet or lofty literature of attention or  
 success, amid such scenes and struggles as thus disgraced and  
 lowered the public men of England? What hope of hearing  
 or consideration could fall to its professors from the class  
 that should have led the nation, when, instead of leading it,

\* "If I mistake not, he was offered the Board of Trade during the last year,  
 "and declined it, aiming at a higher Board, or some equivalent. I cannot help  
 "saying that I look upon it that he is a most material man to gain, and one on  
 "whom the thoroughest dependence may be given where an obligation is owed."  
 Duke of Grafton to the Earl of Chatham, Oct. 17, 1766. *Chatham Corre-  
 spondence*, iii. 111.

they were but offering it high examples of venality and falsehood? What possibility now existed of any kind of reward for those who had dignified their calling, and snatched it from the servitude it had so long lain under? By such labours as Johnson's had been, and as Goldsmith's continued to be, they had provided for another generation of writers, if not for themselves, surer friends and better paymasters than either patron or publisher; nor was it possible for men of letters again to become, what Sir Robert Walpole made and would have kept them. Never again with abject servility, as Goldsmith pithily expresses it, could they

“ importune his Grace,  
Nor ever cringe to men in place,  
Nor undertake a dirty job,  
Nor draw the quill to write for Bob ; ”

but what had been the effect of the change on Walpole's successors, the ministers and governors of the nation? Had they stooped to pick up the hack-livery which the Goldsmiths had flung down, and put it on to serve themselves? It seemed so. No other interest did they appear to take in the condition or the uses of literature. To them it had become but a vast engine of libel, available only for the sordid trafficking, the shameless corruption, the servile submission, which in turn ruled all the factions. George Grenville had used it, to assail Conway and the Rockinghams; two new-made deans resorted to it, to uphold their patron Grafton; parson Scott had made a firebrand of it, to fling destruction at the enemies of Sandwich; Lord Temple had not scrupled to employ it, for the purpose of blackening his brother and his brother-in-law; and it had helped the unblushing Rigby to show, by jovial abuse of everybody all round, how entirely and exclusively he was his Grace the

1766.

Æt. 38.



1766. Duke of Bedford's, her Grace the Duchess's, and the whole  
 Et. 38. House of Woburn's.\* Every month, every week, had its periodical calumny. The unwieldy column of quarto and octavo, the light squadron of pamphlet and flying sheet, alike kept up the fire. "Faction only fills the town with "pamphlets," wrote Johnson soon after this date,† "and "greater subjects are forgotten in the noise of discord." "Politics and abuse," confesses one‡ who stood behind the scenes, "have totally corrupted our taste. We might as "well be given up to controversial divinity. Nobody thinks "of writing a line that is to last beyond the next fortnight;" or of listening, he might have added, to a line so written. The same authority, a politician and man of rank, left an account of the literature of the day, in which half a line is given to Goldsmith as "the correct author of the *Traveller*,"§ another to Smollett as a profligate hireling and abusive Jacobite writer, and a third to Johnson as a lumber of mean opinions and prostituted learning: but in which Mrs. Macauley's *History* is compared to Robertson's, Mr. Richard Bentley's *Patriotism* thought next in merit to the *Dunciad*, and Mr. Dalrymple's *Rodondo* counted hardly inferior to *Hudibras*; in which Mr. Hoole is discovered to be a poet, and an elegant five shilling quarto which had appeared within the last few months with the title of the *New Bath Guide*, is proclaimed to have distinguished and marked out its writer from all other men, for possession of the easiest wit, the most genuine

\* See Walpole's *George III*, iii. 115.

† *Boswell*, iii. 244.

‡ Horace Walpole to Conway. *Coll. Lett.* v. 263.

§ Walpole couples Goldsmith with Anstey, as both "poets of great merit" who "meddled not with politics." *Mem. Geo. III*, iii. 172. Some account of the pamphleteers and party writers of this and the next few years will be found in Stephens's *Life of Horne Tooke*, i. 352-60; but to be taken *cum grano*.



humour, the most inoffensive satire, the most unaffected poetry, and the most harmonious melody in every kind of metre.\*

1766.  
Æt. 38.

Is not the fashion as well as faction of the time thus reflected to us vividly? *Now*, all excepting Christopher Anstey are forgotten, of these admired ones; nor is it likely that even Anstey would have been noticed with anything but a sneer, if, besides being a scholar and a wit, he had not also been a member of parliament. Beyond the benches of the houses, too, or the gossip of St. James's, this influence

\* See Chapter "on the Literature of the early part of the Reign," in Horace Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III.* iii. 164. I need not perhaps remind the reader that in the brief space of time of which Walpole thus professes to sketch the distinguishing literature, all Sterne's writings had been produced, the best of Smollett's, and Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's *Letters*; that, not to mention the *Idler* or the *Vicar of Wakefield*, Johnson had published his edition of *Shakspeare*, Percy his *Reliques*, and Reid his *Inquiry*; and that some of Foote's best farces had been acted, with Colman's *Jealous Wife*, and the *Clandestine Marriage*. Not a word does Walpole vouchsafe to any of them. Omitting some hesitating praise to Churchill, some abuse of Wilkes, a mention as Franklin's of the Farmer's *Letters from Pennsylvania* which were not Franklin's, and a few words to *Ossian*, place is given in the text to all he thinks worthy of mention; except that, in a subsequent part of the *Memoirs* (iv. 328), he has the inconceivable bad taste to characterise the delightful *Humphrey Clinker* as "a party novel, written by the profligate hireling Smollett, to vindicate the Scots and cry down juries!" I may add that, in the same complimentary spirit, in a letter to Mason dated 21st July 1772, he thus, after sneering at Garrick, Sir William Chambers, Sir John Dalrymple, and Lord Lyttelton, sums up the literary glories of the age: "What a library of poetry, taste, good sense, veracity, and vivacity! ungrateful Shebbeare! indolent Smollett! trifling Johnson! piddling Goldsmith! how little have they contributed to the glory of a period in which all arts, all sciences, are encouraged and rewarded." Mitford's *Correspondence of Walpole and Mason*, i. 32. "Indolent" in this passage is, I doubt not, a misprint for "insolent;" for these letters do not appear to have been corrected at all as they went through the press. As I have touched upon the subject, it may perhaps be worth quoting another of Walpole's querulous complainings as to the utter absence of all merit in the age, its literature, history, poetry, eloquence, morality, and statesmanship, since it contains the germ of a more famous and felicitous passage by a celebrated living writer. "For my part, I take Europe to be worn out. When Voltaire dies, we may say, 'Good night!' . . . The next Augustan age will dawn on the other side of the Atlantic. There will, perhaps, be a Thucydides at Boston, a Xenophon at New York, and, in time, a Virgil at Mexico, and a Newton at Peru. At last, some curious traveller from Lima will visit England, and give a description of the ruins of St. Paul's, like the editions of Balbec and Palmyra." *Letters to Mann*, ii. 297-301.

1766. reached. It was social rank that had helped Austey, for  
 Æt. 38. this poem of the *New Bath Guide*, to no less a sum than two hundred pounds; it was because Goldsmith had no other rank than as a man of letters, depressed and at that time very slowly rising, that his *Traveller* had obtained for him only twenty guineas. Even David Hume, though now accepted into the higher circles, undisturbed any longer by the "factious barbarians," and somewhat purified of late from history and philosophy by employment as under-secretary of state, had not lost that painful sense of the social differences between Paris and London which he expressed twelve months before the present date. "If a  
 "man have the misfortune in London to attach himself to  
 "letters, even if he succeeds, I know not with whom he is  
 "to live, nor how he is to pass his time in a suitable society.  
 "The little company there, that is worth conversing with,  
 "are cold and unsociable, or are warmed only by faction  
 "and cabal; so that a man who plays no part in public  
 "affairs becomes altogether insignificant, and if he is not  
 "rich, he becomes even contemptible. . . But in Paris a man  
 "that distinguishes himself in letters, meets immediately  
 "with regard and attention."\* He complains in another letter that the best company in London are in a flame of politics; and he declines an introduction to Mr. Percy because it would be impracticable for him to cultivate his friendship, as men of letters have in London no place of rendezvous, and are indeed "sunk and forgot in the general torrent of  
 "the world."† Only one such man there was who would *not* be so sunk and forgot; his own unluckily chosen protégé Rousseau. That horrible English habit of indifference, Jean Jacques conceived to be a conspiracy to destroy him

\* Burton's *Life of Hume*, ii. 268.

† Burton, ii. 385.

(for how could he live without being talked about ?) ; and so, straightway resolving to make fight against it, he surrendered, on the instant, all claim to be considered a Socrates,\* and,—in the self-same judgment which not a year before had thus honourably characterised him, and had praised his mildness, modesty, gentleness, and good-nature,—became a compound of whim, affectation, wickedness, vanity, inquietude, madness, ingratitude, ferocity, and lying,† as well as “the blackest and most atrocious villain beyond comparison that now exists in the world.” For he had first indicted Hume as the leader of the conspiracy, and brought him forward to answer the indictment in the *St. James’s Chronicle* ; and next had fallen foul of Horace Walpole as Hume’s supposed vicious instrument, Bishop Warburton crying out with delight to see “so seraphic a madman” attack “so insufferable a coxcomb.” Nothing of a literary sort, indeed, made so much noise or amusement at the close of the year as these mad libels of Rousseau, and the caricatures‡ made of them : unless it were the news-

1766.  
Æt. 38.

\* So Hume had written to Blair in December 1765, and to Madame de Boufflers in January 1766 (*Private Correspondence*, 130), with the reservation that his friend suffered by the comparison. And see Warburton’s *Letters*, 386-7.

† So wrote Hume to Adam Smith in October 1766. The reader will find more than enough of this quarrel in the fifth volume of Walpole’s *Letters* ; in the *Private Correspondence* of Hume (4to. 1820), particularly at pp. 142-67, 169-208, and 212-230 ; in the 2nd vol. (295-380) of Mr. Burton’s *Life of Hume* ; in the same editor’s *Letters of Eminent Persons to Hume* (1849), *passim* ; and in the preface to Hume’s *Philosophical Works* (Ed. 1825, i. xxix-cxix) : but the most brief and compact account of Hume’s conduct in it, with a very pleasing sketch of his general character, is, I think, in Hardy’s *Life of Lord Charlemont*, 120-124. I may add that, a year or two after his return to France, Rousseau admitted that he had been to blame in the quarrel, and characteristically ascribed it to a mental affliction produced by the foggy climate of England. See Brougham’s *Men of Letters of George III*, i. 231. The same thing is repeated in other terms in Hume’s *Private Correspondence*, 225-6, 241-2, and 246.

‡ “There is even a print engraved of it,” writes Hume to the Countess de Boufflers. “M. Rousseau is represented as a Yahoo, newly caught in the woods ; “I am represented as a farmer, who caresses him and offers him some oats to eat, “which he refuses in a rage ; Voltaire and d’Alembert are whipping him up

1766. paper cross readings, which, with the witty signature  
 Æt. 38. of *Papyrius Cursor*,\* Caleb Whitefoord published in December (wherein the public were informed that "this morning the Rt. Hon. the Speaker was convicted of "keeping a disorderly house," that "Lord Chatham took "his seat and was severely handled by the populace," and that "yesterday Doctor Jones preached at St. James's and "performed it with ease in less than fifteen minutes," with other as surprising items of information), and at which the whole town is described to have wept with laughter.† Goldsmith envied nothing so much, we are assured, as the authorship of this humourous sally; and would gladly have exchanged for it his own most successful writings.‡ Half sad, and half satirical, perhaps he thus contrasted its reception with theirs.

The young German student to whom allusion has been made, speaking from his judgment of the book that so enchanted him, had thought its author must have reason "thankfully to acknowledge he was an Englishman, and to "reckon highly the advantages which his country and nation "afforded him." But would Goethe without limitation have said this, if there had lain before him the two entries from a bookseller's papers wherewith the biographer of the author of the *Vicar of Wakefield* must close the year 1766 and open the year 1767? "Received from Mr. Newbery," says the first, dated the 28th of December, "five guineas for writing "a short English grammar. OLIVER GOLDSMITH." "To "cash," says the second, dated the 6th of January, "lent "Doctor Goldsmith one pound one. JOHN NEWBERY."

"behind; and Horace Walpole making him horns of *papier maché*. The idea is "not altogether absurd." *Priv. Cor.* 234.

\* A real name, which made its aptness so whimsical.

† *Coll. Lett.* v. 175.

‡ Northcote's *Life of Reynolds*, i. 217.

## CHAPTER XVI.



THEATRES ROYAL COVENT GARDEN AND DRURY LANE.

1767.

THE opening, then, of the twelfth year of Oliver Goldsmith's career as a man of letters, which finds him author of the *Citizen of the World*, the *Traveller*, and the *Vicar of Wakefield*, finds him also writing a short English grammar for five guineas, and borrowing of his publisher the sum of one pound one. But thus scantily eking out his necessities with hack employment and parsimonious lendings, his dramatic labour had meanwhile been in progress. The venture I have described as in the dawn, was now about to struggle into day. He had taken for his model the older English comedy. He thought Congreve's astonishing wit too exuberant for the stage; and, for truth to nature, vivacity, life, and spirit, placed Farquhar first. With what was called the genteel or sentimental school that had since prevailed, and of which Steele was the originator, he felt no sympathy; and cared chiefly for the *Jealous Wife* and the *Clandestine Marriage* because they had shown the power to break those trammels. What his countryman Farquhar had done, he resolved to attempt; and in that hearty hope had planned his play. With the help of nature, humour, and character, should these be in his reach, he would invoke the spirit of

1767.

Æt. 39.

1767. laughter, happy, unrestrained, and cordial: all the more  
Æt. 39. surely, as he reckoned, if with Garrick's help, and King's,  
and Yates's; though without them, if so compelled. For  
not in their names, or after Garrick's fashion, had he set  
down his exits and entrances,\* nor to suit peculiarities of  
theirs were his mirthful incidents devised. Upon no stage  
picture of the humourous, however vivid, but upon what he  
had seen and known, himself, of the humourous in actual  
life, he was determined to venture all; believing that what  
was real in manners, however broad or low, if in decency  
endurable and pointing to no illiberal moral, could never  
justly be condemned as vulgar. And for this he had  
Johnson's approval. Indifferent to nothing that affected  
his friend, nor ever sluggish where help was wanted or  
active kindness needed to be done, Johnson promised to  
write a prologue to the comedy. For again had he lately  
shown himself in Gerrard-street; again had the club  
reunited its members; and, once more in the society of  
Reynolds, Johnson, and Burke, Goldsmith was eager to  
forget his carking poverty, and count up his growing pre-  
tensions to greatness and esteem.

What Boswell calls "one of the most remarkable incidents  
" of Johnson's life," was now matter of conversation at the  
club. In February, the King had taken occasion to see and  
hold some conversation with him on one of his visits to the  
royal library, where by permission of the librarian he  
frequently consulted books. The effect produced by the  
incident is a social curiosity of the time. Endless was the  
interest of it; the marvel of it never to be done with.  
" He loved to relate it with all its circumstances," says

\* See *ante*, 26-7. And for a strong condemnation of the practice, see the *Citizen of the World*, letter lxxix.



Boswell, "when requested by his friends:" and "Come  
 " now, sir, this is an interesting matter ; read favour us with  
 " it," was the cry of every friend in turn. So, often was  
 the story repeated. How the King had asked Johnson if he  
 was then writing anything, and he had answered he was not,  
 for he had pretty well told the world what he knew, and  
 must now read to acquire more knowledge. How the King  
 said he did not think Johnson borrowed much from any-  
 body ; and the other venturing to think he had done his  
 part as a writer, was handsomely assured "I would have  
 " thought so too, if you had not written so well." How his  
 majesty next observed that he supposed he must already  
 have read a great deal, to which Johnson replied that he  
 thought more than he read, and for instance had not read  
 much, compared with Doctor Warburton ; whereto the King  
 rejoined that he heard Doctor Warburton was a man of such  
 general knowledge that his learning resembled Garrick's  
 acting in its universality. How his majesty afterwards  
 asked if there were any other literary journals published in  
 the kingdom, except the *Monthly Review* and *Critical*  
*Review*, and being told there was no other, enquired which  
 of them was best ; whereupon Johnson replied that the  
*Monthly Review* was done with most care, and the *Critical*  
 upon the best principles, for that the authors of the *Monthly*  
 were enemies to the church : which the King said he was  
 sorry to hear. How his majesty talked of the university  
 libraries, of Sir John Hill's veracity, and of Lord Lyttelton's  
 history ; and how he proposed that the literary biography  
 of the country should be undertaken by Johnson, who  
 thereupon signified his readiness to comply with the royal  
 wishes (of which he never heard another syllable). How,  
 during the whole of the interview, to use the description

1767.

Æt. 39.

1767. given to Boswell by the librarian, Johnson talked to his  
Æt. 39. majesty with profound respect, but still in his firm manly manner, with a sonorous voice, and never in that subdued tone which is commonly used at the levee and in the drawing-room. And how, at the end of it, the flattered sage protested that the manners of the bucolic young sovereign, "let them talk of them as they will," were those of as fine a gentleman as Louis the Fourteenth or Charles the Second could have been.\* "Ah!" said the charmed and charming Sévigné, when *her* King had danced with her, "*c'est le plus grand roi du monde!*"

"And did you say *nothing*, sir," asked one of the circle who stood round Johnson at Mr. Reynolds's when he detailed the interview there, "to the King's high compliment 'on your writing?'" "No sir," answered Johnson, with admirable taste. "When the King had said it, it was to be 'so. It was not for me to bandy civilities with my 'Sovereign.'" Highly characteristic of him was what he added as his opinion of the advantage of such an interview. "I found," he said, in answer to the frank and lively questioning of Joseph Warton, "his majesty wished I should 'talk, and I made it my business to talk. I find it does 'a man good to be talked to by his Sovereign. In the 'first place *a man cannot be in a passion—*"† Here he was stopped; but he had said enough. The consciousness of his own too frequent habit of roaring down an adversary in conversation, from which such men as the Wartons as well as Goldsmith suffered, could hardly have been more amusingly confessed; and it is possible that Joseph Warton may have remembered it in the courteous severity of his retort, when Johnson so fiercely fell upon him at Reynolds's

\* Boswell, iii. 22-27.

† Boswell, iii. 27.

a few years later. "Sir, I am not used to be contradicted." 1767.  
 "Better for yourself and friends, sir, if you were. Our Æt. 39.  
 "admiration could not be increased, but our love might." \*

One of the listeners standing near Johnson, when he began his narrative, had, during the course of it, silently retreated from the circle. "Doctor Goldsmith," says Boswell, "remained unmoved upon a sofa at some distance, affecting "not to join in the least in the eager curiosity of the "company. He assigned as a reason for his gloom and "seeming inattention, that he apprehended Johnson had "relinquished his purpose of furnishing him with a Prologue "to his play, with the hopes of which he had been flattered ; "but it was strongly suspected that he was fretting with "chagrin and envy at the singular honour Doctor Johnson "had lately enjoyed. At length the frankness and sim- "plicity of his natural character prevailed. He sprung "from the sofa, advanced to Johnson, and in a kind of "flutter, from imagining himself in the situation which he "had just been hearing described, exclaimed, 'Well, you " 'acquitted yourself in this conversation better than I " 'should have done ; for I should have bowed and stam- " 'mered through the whole of it.' "

Poor Goldsmith might have reason to be anxious about his prologue, for his play had brought him nothing but anxiety. "*In theatro sedet atra cura.*" A letter lies before me from Horace Walpole's neighbour, Kitty Clive, who writes expressively though she spells ill (the great Mrs. Pritchard used to talk of her "gownd"),† assuring her friend Colman that "vexation and fretting in a theater are

\* Wooll's *Biographical Memoirs of Joseph Warton*, 98.

† So Johnson told Mrs. Siddons ; "but," he added, "when she appeared upon "the stage she seemed to be inspired by gentility and understanding." *Boswell*, viii. 238. Perhaps he connected her uneasily with his recollections of *Irene* ;

1767. "the foundation of all Billous complaints. I speak by  
Æt. 39. "expeariance. I have been fretted by managers till my  
"gaul has overflow'd like the river Nile;" and precisely thus  
it befel Goldsmith. His comedy completed, Kitty's "billous"  
complaint began; and there was soon an overflow of gall.  
Matters could not have fallen out worse for any chance of  
advantageous approach to Garrick, and the new dramatist's  
thoughts, therefore, turned at first to Covent Garden. While  
the play was in progress it was undoubtedly intended for Beard.  
But Covent Garden theatre was in such confusion from  
Rich's death, and Beard's doubts and deafness, that Gold-  
smith resolved to make trial of Garrick. They do not seem  
to have met since their first luckless meeting, but Reynolds  
now interposed to bring them together; and at the painter's  
house in Leicester-square, Goldsmith placed in Garrick's  
hands the manuscript of the *Good-Natured Man*. Tom  
Davies was afterwards at some pains to describe what he  
conceived to have been the tone of their interview, and tells us  
that the manager, being at all times fully conscious of his own  
merit, was perhaps more ostentatious of his abilities to serve  
a dramatic author than became a man of his prudence,

but there seems to have been a downright sincerity and passion in her acting,  
whether of comedy or tragedy, which her audiences could not resist:

"Before such merits all objections fly,  
Pritchard's genteel."

Nor can I believe, from the accounts which exist of her extraordinary powers, that  
Johnson is not in error when he stated on another occasion that "she had never read  
"the tragedy of *Macbeth* all through." *Bos.* v. 293. One would hardly suppose from  
her letters that Mrs. Clive was much of a scholar; yet it was her wit and sense off  
the stage that charmed Johnson even more than her unrivalled genius upon it.  
Langton tells us he was very easy and facetious with the players in the old days of  
*Irene*, and used to talk with Mrs. Clive more than with any of them. He said,  
"Clive, sir, is a good thing to sit by; she always understands what you say."  
And she said of him, "I love to sit by Dr. Johnson; he always entertains me."  
vii. 355. Many years later, he said to George Steevens, "At that period, sir, all  
"the wenches knew me, and dropped me a curtsy, as they passed on to the stage.  
"But since poor Goldsmith's last comedy, I scarce recollect having seen the  
"inside of a playhouse." ix. 196.

while the poet, on his side, was as fully persuaded of his own importance and independent greatness. Mr. Garrick expected "that the writer would esteem the patronage of "his play as a favour," but "Goldsmith rejected all ideas "of kindness in a bargain that was intended to be of mutual "advantage to both parties."\* Both were in error, and providing cares and bitterness for each other; of which the heaviest portion fell naturally on the weakest shoulders. Mere pride must always be injurious to all men; but where it cannot itself afford that the very claim it sets up should succeed, deplorable indeed is its humiliation.

Let us admit that, in this matter of patronage, the poet might not improperly have consented at the first, to what with an ill grace he was driven to consent at last. He was possibly too eager to visit upon the actor his resentment of the want of another kind of patronage; and to interpose uneasy remembrances of a former quarrel, before what should have been a real sense of what was due to Garrick, and a proper concession of it.† Johnson had no love of patronage, but he would not have counselled this. Often, when most bitter on the same angry theme, and venting with the least scruple his rage at the actor's foppery, would he stop to remind himself of the consideration Garrick needed after all, and of how little in reality he assumed. For then, all generous and tolerant as at heart Johnson was, not a merit or advantage of his fellow-townsmen's unexampled success, since the day they entered London together with fourpence between them,‡ but would rise and plead in his behalf. The

1767.  
Æt. 39.

\* *Life of Garrick*, ii. 153.

† It was probably with a relation to this matter Goldsmith had remarked to Reynolds that "he could not suffer such airs of superiority from one who was only "a poor player," which the kindly Reynolds so quietly rebuked: "No, no, don't "say that; he is no *poor* player, surely." Northcote's *Life*, i. 287.

‡ "He and another neighbour of mine, one Mr. Johnson, set out this morning



1767. popular actor's intercourse with the great,\* his absolute  
 Æt. 39. control of crowds of dependants, his sprightliness as a writer  
 and talker equalled by few, his immense acquired wealth,  
 the elevation and social esteem he had conferred upon his  
 calling, and the applause he had for ever had sounded in his  
 ears, and dashed in his face; all would in succession array  
 themselves in Johnson's mind, till he was fain to protest,  
 philosopher as he was, that if all that had happened to *him*,  
 if lords and ladies had flattered him, if sovereigns and  
 statesmen had petted him, and if the public had adored him,  
 he must have had a couple of fellows with long poles con-  
 tinually walking before him to knock down everybody that  
 stood in the way. "Consider, sir, if all this had happened  
 "to Cibber or Quin, they'd have jumped over the moon."  
 "Yet," he added smiling, "Garriek speaks to us."† The

"for London together: Davy Garriek to be with you early the next week; and  
 "Mr. Johnson to try his fate with a tragedy, and to see to get himself employed  
 "in some translation, either from the Latin or the French. Johnson is a very good  
 "scholar and poet, and I have great hopes will turn out a fine tragedy writer." So  
 wrote Gilbert Walmsley "to the Rev. Mr. Colson, at his house in Rochester, Kent,"  
 from Lichfield on the 2nd March 1736-7. Johnson and Garriek arrived together in  
 London on the 9th March. It was Dr. Barnard (Bishop of Killaloe) who told Boswell  
 the anecdote referred to in the text. At a dinner where himself and Garriek were  
 present, Johnson, fixing a date, remarked, "That was the year when I came to  
 "London with twopence-halfpenny in my pocket." Garriek overhearing him,  
 exclaimed, "Eh? what do you say? with twopence-halfpenny in your pocket?"  
 JOHNSON: "Why, yes; when I came with twopence-halfpenny in *my* pocket, and  
 "thou, Davy, with three-halfpence in thine." *Life*, i. 110.

\* For one of his parties at Hampton, described by Horace Walpole, see *ante*, i.  
 262-3. Admirably did Johnson say, on another occasion, when Wilkes was attacking  
 Garriek in the year after his death as a man who had no friend, "I believe he is  
 "right, sir. *Οι φίλοι, ου φίλος*—He had friends, but no friend. Garriek was so  
 "diffused, he had no man to whom he wished to unbosom himself. He found  
 "people always ready to applaud him, and that always for the same thing: so he  
 "saw life with great uniformity. Garriek," he continued, "was a very good  
 "man, the cheerfullest man of his age; a decent liver in a profession which is  
 "supposed to give indulgence to licentiousness; and a man who gave away freely  
 "money acquired by himself." *Boswell*, vii. 261-2.

† *Boswell*, vii. 98-100. On the same occasion Johnson asserted Garriek's  
 liberality and charity, though he added, "With his domestic saving we have  
 "nothing to do. I remember drinking tea with him long ago, when Peg Woffing-



condescension of patronage was at least a very harmless long pole, and Goldsmith might have taken a few taps from it. A mere sensitive though clever thinker like Hans Andersen, fretting behind the scenes, will talk of an actor putting himself in one scale and all the rest of the world in another; but a profoundly just man like Goethe, wise in a theatre as everywhere else, will show you that the actor's love of admiration is a part of his means to please, and that he is nothing if he seem not something to himself and others. Not to be omitted, at the same time, and not to be palliated, is Garrick's large share of blame in this special instance. His first professions should not have merged, as they did, into excuses and delays; but should have taken, either way, a decisive tone. Keeping up fair words of success to Goldsmith, it would seem he gave private assurances to Johnson and Reynolds that the comedy could not possibly succeed. Interviews followed at his own house; explanations, and proposals for alteration; doubtful acquiescence, and doubtful withdrawal of it. Matters stood thus, the season meanwhile passing to its close, when Goldsmith, whose wants had never been so urgent, and whose immediate chances of relieving them had been lost through Garrick's delays, thought himself justified in asking the manager to advance him a small sum upon a note of one of the Newberys. Garrick had at this time renewed his promise to act the play; and was in all probability very glad to lend the money, and profit by what advantage it might offer him. It is certain that soon afterwards he suggested to the

1767.  
Æt. 39.

“ton made it, and he grumbled at her for making it too strong. He had then begun to feel money in his purse, and did not know when he should have enough of it.” When he told the same story to Reynolds, he said that Garrick's expostulation to Peg about the tea was in these words, “Why, it is as red as blood!” And see *ante*, i. 431.

1767. luckless dramatist, as essential to his success, a series of  
Æt. 39. important alterations which were at once and with some indignation rejected.

The leading characters in the piece were three; and are understood to remain, at present, much as when they left Garrick's hands. In Honeywood, who gives the comedy its title,\* we have occasional conscious glance, not to be mistaken,

\* *The Good-Natured Man*. It is not uninteresting, that, apparently quite unknown to Goldsmith, Fielding should have written a comedy with this precise title a few years before his death. It was the last of his performances for the stage, and its history is rather curious. It was of course handed by Fielding to Garrick, who appears to have asked Sir Charles Hanbury Williams to read it; and on Sir Charles accepting the mission to Russia, the manuscript accompanied him to those inhospitable parts. Meanwhile Garrick had forgotten all about it; the great novelist was dead; and to the inquiries of his brother and friends, who found allusions to it in his papers and wished to recover it, the Drury Lane manager could give no satisfactory clue. But after nearly twenty years, Garrick was asked to look at a tattered and much injured MS. comedy, which Sir Charles Williams was supposed to have written, and had not read a page when he jumped out of his chair with the delighted exclamation, "Why, this is Harry Fielding's lost comedy!" This was two years after Goldsmith's death. In the following year, with alterations by himself and Sheridan, and with one of his prologues full of witty and genial allusion to Fielding's immortal novels, the comedy was acted with only moderate success; but, Goldsmith having meanwhile appropriated the chief title, it was called *The Fathers, or, the Good-Natured Man*, and so appears in Murphy's edition of Fielding. Connected with it, I regret to add, a bitter dispute arose between Sir John Fielding and Garrick, among whose unpublished papers I find several allusions to it. For example, one of Sir John Fielding's angriest letters is thus endorsed, in Garrick's handwriting: "The beginning of my correspondence with Sir John Fielding was thus. His brother, the late Mr. Fielding, was my particular Friend; he had written a Comedy called the *Good-Natured Man*, which, being lent to his different friends, was lost for twenty years. It luckily fell to my lot to discover it. Had I found a mine of gold upon my own land, it could not have given me more pleasure. I immediately went to his brother, Sir John, and told him the story of my discovery, and immediately with all the warmth imaginable offered my services to prepare it for the Stage. He thanked me cordially and we parted with mutual expressions of kindness." To this I will add the concluding passages (on the whole very honourable to Garrick) of the letter with which he met Sir John's most petulant explosion. The allusion to "the innocent" is to the family of the great novelist, for whose benefit the comedy was to be put on the stage. "We will if you please not be the trumpets of our own virtues (as Shakespear says), but take care that the innocent do not suffer by our mistakes. There shall be no Anathema denounced against them by me. If my thoughts and alteration of the plan of the *Good-Natured Man* will be of the least service

at the writer's own infirmities. Nor is there any disposition to make light of them. Perhaps the errors which arise from easiness of disposition, and tend to unintentional confusions of right and wrong, have never been touched with a happier severity. Splendid as they seem, and borrowing still the name from some neighbouring duty, they are shown for what they really are; and not all our liking for good-nature, nor all the mirth it gives us in this comedy, can prevent our seeing, with its help, that there is a charity which may be a great injustice, a sort of benevolence for which weakness would be the better name, and friendship that may be nothing but credulity. In Croaker we have the contrast and foil to this, and one of the best drawn characters of modern comedy. In the way of wit, Wycherly or Congreve have done few things better; and Farquhar himself could not have surpassed the heartiness of it, or thrown into the croaking a more unctuous enjoyment. We feel it to be a perfect satisfaction to be miserable with Croaker. His friend Dick Doleful was quite right when he discovered that he rhymed to joker. The

1767.  
Æt. 39.

“to their welfare, I will go on with my scribbling with pleasure; though my health is at present so precarious that I am really afraid to undertake the whole (for much is wanted) lest the business should be retarded by my leaving London or the kingdom. What could you possibly mean by saying that the mischief to the poor innocent family would not be so great as my anger teaches me to believe? Surely these, Sir John, were the dictates of *your* anger and not *mine*, and I will venture to say that now it is passed you are sorry that you said it, as barbarity is as great a stranger to my nature as falsehood is to yours. If you have obliged and honored me I thank you — that you never were in the way to be obliged by me is certain, or I should certainly have done it. Some reciprocal acts of kindness passed between your Brother and me too trifling to be mentioned — but his praise is fame. You might have guessed at my warmth to you and yours, by the pleasure I had in the discovery of the lost treasure. What you have said kindly, I will remember; what unkindly, I will forget. I will not say Farewell. D. GARRICK.” In another letter, less good-natured, and which on better thoughts Garrick appears to have withheld, the actor ridicules the angry magistrate's style of passing from the third to the first person in his letters. He does not appear to have known that this was an ordinary habit with Sir John. See *Grenville Correspondence*, ii. 366-7.

1767.  
Æt. 39.

*Rambler's* brief sketch of "Suspirius the screech-owl" supplied some hints for the character,\* but the masterly invention, and rich breadth of comedy, which made a living man out of this half page of a book, were entirely Goldsmith's. It is the business of the stage to deal with what lies about us most familiarly, *humanitas humanissima*; and it is the test of a dramatist of genius that he should make matters

\* "Johnson told me that he acknowledged this to him." *Boswell*, i. 250. Again, "I observed it was the Suspirius of his *Rambler* (No. 59). He said Goldsmith had owned he had borrowed it from thence." iii. 38. I would venture to say, notwithstanding, that Goldsmith seems to have borrowed more largely from one of his own essays, in filling in the rich touches of the character, than from anything of Johnson's. In the sketch of the philosopher in the *Citizen of the World*, for example (Letter xcii), whose science has only the effect of making him miserable, we are continually reminded of Croaker (now and then, too, of Swift's immortal Laputa), and his glorious absurdities. Let me quote one or two entries from the doleful philosopher's diary. "The moon is, I find, at her old pranks. Her appulses, librations, and other irregularities indeed amaze me. My daughter, too, "is this morning gone off with a grenadier. No way surprising. I was never "able to give her a relish for wisdom. She ever promised to be a mere expletive "in the creation. But the moon, the moon gives me real uneasiness." "The "obliquity of the equator with the ecliptic is now twenty minutes less than when "it was observed two thousand years ago by Piteas. If this be the case, in six "thousand the obliquity will be still less by a whole degree, . . and in the space "of about one million of years, England will actually travel to the Antarctic pole. "I shudder at the change! How shall our unhappy grandchildren endure the "hideous climate! A million of years will soon be accomplished: they are but "a moment when compared to eternity; then shall our charming country, as I "may say, in a moment of time, resemble the hideous wilderness of Nova "Zembla. . . . To-night, by my calculation, the long-predicted comet is to make "its first appearance. Heavens! what terrors are impending over our little dim "speck of earth! Dreadful visitation! Are we to be scorched in its fires, or "only smothered in the vapour of its tail? That is the question! Thoughtless mortals, go build houses, plant orchards, purchase estates, for to-morrow "you die. But what if the comet should not come? That would be equally "fatal. Comets are servants which periodically return to supply the sun with "fuel. If our sun, therefore, should be disappointed of the expected supply, "and all his fuel be in the mean time burnt out, he must expire like an exhausted "taper. What a miserable situation must our earth be in without his enlivening rays! . . . The comet has not yet appeared. I am sorry for it: first, sorry "because my calculation is false; secondly, sorry lest the sun should want fuel; "thirdly, sorry lest the wits should laugh at our erroneous predictions; and, "fourthly, sorry because if it appears to-night, it must necessarily come within "the sphere of the earth's attraction; and Heaven help the unhappy country on "which it happens to fall!"

of this kind, in themselves the least remote, appear to be the most original. No one had seen him on the stage before; yet every one had known, or been, his own Croaker. For all the world is for ever croaking, more or less; and only a few know why. "Never mind the world," says the excellent Mrs. Croaker to her too anxious lord; "never mind the world, my dear, you were never in a pleasanter place in your life." On the other hand who does not feel that Mr. Croaker is also right after his fashion? "There's the advantage of fretting away our misfortunes before-hand, we never feel them when they come." In excellent harmony with these imaginary misfortunes, too, are the ideal acquaintance of Lofty; as new to the stage, and as commonly met with in the street. Jack Lofty is the first of the family of Jack Brags, who have since been so laughter-moving in books as well as theatres; nor is his mirth without a moral. "I begin to find that the man who first invented the art of speaking truth, was a much cunninger fellow than I thought him." It was Mrs. Inchbald's favourite character; when it fell into the hands of the admirable Lewis, on the play's reproduction half a century since, it became a general favourite; and when a proposed revival of the comedy was interrupted eleven years ago by the abrupt termination of the best theatrical management within my recollection, it was the character selected for personation by the great actor who held Garrick's office and power in the theatre.\*

Yet on the unlucky Lofty it was, that the weight of Garrick's hostile criticism descended. He pointed out that according to the construction of the comedy, its important

1767.  
Æt. 39.

\* This allusion is to Mr. Macready, who contemplated the revival of the *Good-Natured Man* during his last season at Drury Lane.



1767.

Æt. 39.

figures were Croaker and Honeywood; that anything which drew off attention from them must damage the theatrical effect; and that a new character should be introduced, not to divide interest or laughter with theirs, but to bring out their special contrasts more broadly. It was a criticism unworthy of Garrick, because founded on the most limited stage notions; yet he adhered to it pertinaciously. He would play the alteration, if made; but he would not play the comedy as it stood. Goldsmith made in the first instance very violent objections; softened into remonstrance and persuasion, which he found equally unavailing; is described to have written many letters, which displayed in more than the confusion of their language and the unsteadiness of their writing, the anxiety and eagerness of the writer; and at last, under the bitter goad of his pecuniary wants, is understood to have made partial concession. But it had come too late. The alterations were certainly not made, though the comedy remained some time longer in Garrick's hands. There was a long fluctuation between doubt and encouragement, says the *Percy Memoir*, "with his usual uncertainty." The truth appears to have been, that the more Garrick examined the comedy, the less available to his views he found it; and he was at last driven to an expedient he had before found serviceable, when more had been promised than he was able to perform, and his authorial relations were become somewhat complex. He proposed a sort of arbitration. But poor Goldsmith smarted more under this than any other part of the tedious negotiation; and, on Garrick's proceeding to name for his arbitrator, Whitehead the laureat, who was acting at the time as his "reader" of new plays for Drury Lane, a dispute of so much vehemence and anger ensued, that the services of Burke as well as Reynolds were needed to moderate



the disputants. Of all the manager's slights of the poet, this was forgotten last; and occasion to recall it was always seized with bitterness. There was in the following year a hideously unintelligible play called *Zingis*, forced upon Garrick by a "distinguished officer in the Indian service," and by Garrick forced nine nights upon the public, as to which the same process again took place, under resolute protest from the gallant author. "I think it very unnecessary," said the gallant Col. Alexander Dow, and being a stronger man than Goldsmith he carried his point, "to submit the "tragedy to any man's judgment but yours . . . I know not "in what manner Doctor Goldsmith came to a knowledge of "this transaction; but it is certain that he mentioned it "publicly last night at Ranelagh, to a gentleman who asked "me in a jeering manner, *What sentence the committee of "critics had passed on my play?*"\*

1767.  
Æt. 39.

Such was the state of affairs, and of feeling, between Garrick and Goldsmith, when a piece of news came suddenly to their knowledge, in no small degree interesting to both. Beard's uncertainty as to his own and his father-in-law's property in Covent Garden had closed at last, in a very unexpected arrangement. Early in the May of this year Colman's mother (who was sister to Lady Bath) died, leaving him a legacy of six thousand pounds; and this strengthened him for a step, of which it is probable that Garrick, in a letter already quoted, threw out the first brooding germ. They had but patched and darned their quarrel;† and on the occasion of a comedy by Colman from Voltaire (*The English Merchant*) produced in this preceding February, new rents had shown themselves. Meanwhile it was reported that two men of mere business, named Harris and Rutherford, were

\* *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 306.

† *Ibid*, i. 252.

1767. in treaty with Beard; but another rumour was with greater  
 Æt. 39. difficulty believed, to the effect that inducements had been  
 successfully thrown out to Powell, notwithstanding his habit,  
 according to his own letters, of teaching his wife and children  
 to bless Garrick's name, to withdraw him from his Drury  
 Lane engagements and enlist him in hostility to Garrick. "I  
 "have not always met with gratitude in a playhouse," had been  
 the latter's remark, while Powell's gratitude was overflowing;  
 and here was an illustration of it quite unexpected. There is  
 no reason to doubt the interest which, in the midst of all his  
 jealousies of temperament, the great actor had evinced for  
 his young competitor; and from a narrative which necessarily  
 throws into prominence the weaker points of his character, it  
 should not be omitted that he really loved his art, and  
 desired always to see it advanced in esteem. "Make sure of  
 "your ground in every step you take," had been his advice  
 to Powell. "The famous Baron\* of France used to say,  
 "that an actor should be *nursed in the lap of Queens*; by  
 "which he meant that the best accomplishments were  
 "necessary to form a great actor. Read at your leisure other  
 "books besides plays in which you are concerned. Do not  
 "sacrifice your taste and feelings to applause: convert an  
 "audience to *your* manner, do not be converted to theirs." It  
 was ill return to find Powell now secretly deserting to the  
 camp of the enemy! "It is impossible that it should hurt us,"  
 Garrick nevertheless wrote to his brother, with a sense  
 that it would hurt them visible in every line. "If Powell  
 "is to be director, we have reason to rejoice; for he is  
 "finely calculated for management. What a strange affair!

\* The French actor, Baron. Grimm records the saying in proof of Baron's preposterous vanity. The letter quoted is that of December 1764. *Garrick's Correspondence*, i. 177-8. See *ante*, i. 375-6, and 418-19.

“ We shall know all in time. I am satisfied, be the news 1767.  
 “ true or false.”\* He knew more when he next wrote, Æt. 39.  
 and was less able to comprehend it ; but protested that every  
 body would be surprised at the ease and little concern he  
 should manifest on the occasion, and proceeded to give his  
 brother amusing proofs of equanimity. “ I am sure there is  
 “ something in it ; and yet, the more I think of it, the more I  
 “ am puzzled. Who finds money ? what is the plan ? who  
 “ are the directors ? Damn me if I comprehend it, but I  
 “ shall know more. What ! has Holland no hand in this ?  
 “ —is *he* hummed ? I have not the least idea of the matter,  
 “ nor have I the least notion of their doing anything to give  
 “ us one moment of uneasiness.”†

Holland, though a young actor in the same walk, and of  
 ambitious expectations, had a most romantic friendship for  
 Powell ; had first introduced him to Garrick ; had sur-  
 rendered parts to him which at the time were understood to  
 be his own ; and, strangely enough, while the sudden death  
 of Powell was matter of general regret in less than two years  
 from this time, himself very suddenly died. But he had not the  
 means to join Powell in such a scheme as the present, and  
 the doubt of Powell’s own means was a very natural one on  
 Garrick’s part. The money required, as he had himself  
 before stated, was sixty thousand pounds, of which Harris and  
 Rutherford contributed half ; and with whatever reason he had  
 questioned Powell’s tact for the management, his inability to  
 supply the money might at any rate be held as unquestion-  
 able. But even Garrick seems as little to have known what a  
 fashion his handsome young rival had become, without as well  
 as within the theatre, as that in two short years this fashion,  
 and its attendant dissipation, would claim their victim.‡

\* *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 254.

† *Ibid.*, i. 255.

‡ Powell died at Bristol, on the 7th July 1769, of a rheumatic fever and sore

1767. Eleven thousand pounds were advanced towards Powell's  
 Æt. 39. share in the patent, by the means and intercession of a famous beauty; and Colman, having added to his mother's legacy by a loan from Becket the bookseller, consented to supply Powell's ignorance of management, and become purchaser of the fourth share. The matter was finally arranged; another important desertion was effected from Drury Lane in the person of Yates and his wife (an exquisite, gentle actress, though Kitty Clive, in one of her letters,\* objects to her habit of "totering about too much, and flumping down "to often"); and the agreements were signed; before Garrick again wrote from Bath to his brother. He was now uneasy enough. "Powell is a scoundrel," he said, "and Colman "will repent his conjunction in every vein . . . I hope to "God that my partner has not talked with Powell of an "agreement, or a friendly intercourse, between the houses; "that would be ruin indeed! I cannot forgive Powell."† His partner, Lacy, *had* so spoken, and had indiscreetly promised a continuance of friendship; which Garrick at once withdrew; and exacting, as he had a perfect right to

throat, and a very handsome monument to his memory testified the general regret. Colman wrote rather a poor poetical inscription for the marble, which however sufficed to raise a hornet's nest of deans and prebends round his ears.

\* *Penes me.* Sir Joshua Reynolds related that when he and Garrick sat together in the orchestra on the first night of Jephson's *Braganza*, he saw Garrick suffused with tears at Mrs. Yates. James Harris (the author of *Hermes*) thus describes to Doctor Hoadly her benefit in the following Covent Garden season. "Never a fuller—pit and boxes thrown together: she acted the part of Electra, in "the *Orestes* of Voltaire, translated on purpose for her. For tone, and justness of "elocution, for uninterrupted attention, for everything that was nervous, various, "elegant, and true in attitudes and action, I never saw her equal but in Garrick, "and forgive me for saying I cannot call him her superior . . . fame reports her to "have had interviews this summer at Paris with the incomparable Madame "Clairon. She is soon to act *Medea*, for the benefit of her husband." Woolf's *Biographical Memoirs of Joseph Warton*, 342.

† *Gar. Cor.* i. 256. And see this great theatrical feud intelligently and fairly stated in the prefatory memoir to *Garrick Correspondence*, i. xlv-v, xlvii-viii. See also Murphy's *Life of Garrick*, ii. 48-9; and Peake's *Colman Family*, i. 192-8.

do, Powell's bond of a thousand pounds forfeited by the breach of his engagement, he brought over Barry and Mrs. Dancer to Drury Lane by a bribe of £1500 a-year, and openly prepared for war.

1767.  
Æt. 39.

From the Yateses, with whom he was well acquainted, Goldsmith probably heard of all this while in progress, and naturally with some satisfaction. He made immediate overtures to Colman. By midsummer, Powell being in Bristol and the other two partners abroad, Colman was in the thick of his new duties; and, fortunately for Goldsmith, being left to make his preparations alone, his first acts of management (as he afterwards stated during his disputes with his fellow-patentees) were "the receiving a comedy of Doctor Goldsmith, and making an engagement with Mr. Macklin," without consulting Harris and Rutherford, as he knew not where to direct to them. Very creditable, in all its circumstances, was this manifestation of sympathy on Colman's part to an untried brother dramatist; and Goldsmith, though so wearied already with his dramatic experience as to have resolved that his first should be his last comedy, might fairly think and rejoice, for others if not for himself, that dramatic poets were likely for the future to have a protector who would decline taking advantage of their dependant situation, and scorn the importance derivable from trifling with their anxieties. The words are in a letter he addressed to Colman, which now lies before me; which was found the other day among the papers of Colman's successor at the Haymarket;\* and of which I here present a fac-simile to the reader. A man's handwriting is part of himself, and helps to complete his portraiture.

\* For this letter, found among the papers of the late Mr. Morris, the proprietor of the Haymarket Theatre, I am indebted to the kindness of his executor, my friend Mr. George Raymond, the biographer of Elliston.

1767.

Æt. 39.

Temple, Garden Court,

July 19<sup>th</sup>  
Dear Sir,

I am very much obliged to you, both for your kind partiality in my favour, and your tenderness in shortening the interval of my expectation. That the play is liable to many objections I well know, but I am happy that it is in hands the most capable in the world of removing them. If then Dear Sir, you will complete your



1767.

Æt. 39.

favours by putting the piece into such a state as it may be acted, or of directing me how to do it I shall ever retain a sense of your goodness to me. And indeed this most probably ~~the~~ this be the last I shall ever write yet I can't help feeling a secret satisfaction that poets for the future are likely to have a protector who declines taking advantage of their dependent situation, and scorns that imposture which

1767.  
Æt. 39.

may be acquired by trifling  
with their anxieties.

I am Dear Sir with  
the greatest esteem your most  
obedient humble servant;

Oliver Goldsmith.

To  
George Colman Esq.  
Richmond.

Having taken this decisive step, Goldsmith wrote on the following day to the now rival manager, who had left town for Litchfield; and, though his letter shows the coolness which had arisen between them, it is a curious proof of his deference to the sensitiveness of Garrick that he should use only the name of the old Covent Garden patentee, and put forth what he had recently done with his play under cover of his original intention in respect to it. His letter is dated London, July 20, 1767, and runs thus. "Sir, A few days ago " Mr. Beard renewed his claim to the piece which I had

“ written for his stage, and had as a friend submitted to your  
 “ perusal. As I found you had very great difficulties about  
 “ that piece, I complied with his desire ; thinking it wrong to  
 “ take up the attention of my friends with such petty concerns  
 “ as mine, or to load your good nature by a compliance rather  
 “ with their requests than my merits. I am extremely sorry  
 “ that you should think me warm at our last meeting ; your  
 “ judgment certainly ought to be free, especially in a matter  
 “ which must in some measure concern your own credit and  
 “ interest. I assure you, sir, I have no disposition to differ  
 “ with you on this or any other account, but am with an high  
 “ opinion of your abilities and a very real esteem, sir, your  
 “ most obedient humble servant, OLIVER GOLDSMITH.” To  
 this Garrick answered by a letter, dated five days later from  
 Litchfield, in these terms. “ Sir, I was at Birmingham when  
 “ your letter came to this place, or I should have answered  
 “ and thanked you for it immediately. I was indeed much  
 “ hurt that your warmth at our last meeting mistook my  
 “ sincere and friendly attention to your play, for the remains  
 “ of a former misunderstanding which I had as much forgot as  
 “ if it had never existed. What I said to you at my own house  
 “ I now repeat, that I felt more pain in giving my sentiments  
 “ than you possibly would in receiving them. It has been  
 “ the business, and ever will be, of my life, to live on the best  
 “ terms with men of genius ; and I know that Dr. Gold-  
 “ smith will have no reason to change his previous friendly  
 “ disposition towards me, as I shall be glad of every future  
 “ opportunity to convince him how much I am his obedient  
 “ servant and well-wisher, D. GARRICK.” \*

1767.

Æt. 39.

\* These letters are in the supplementary Garrick MSS. now in Mr. Colburn's possession.

1767. received even additional zest from the spirit with which  
 Æt. 39. Foote was now beginning his first regular campaign in the Haymarket,\* by right of the summer patent the Duke of York had obtained for him (some compensation for the accident at Lord Mexborough's the preceding summer, when a practical joke of the Duke's cost Foote his leg), and with help of the two great reinforcements already secured for Drury Lane, of Barry and his betrothed Mrs. Dancer, afterwards his wife. They played in a poor and somewhat absurd tragedy called the *Countess of Salisbury*, which had made a vast sensation in Dublin; and it is related of Goldsmith, as an instance of the zeal with which he had embarked against the Drury Lane party, that he took whimsical occasion during its performance of suddenly turning a crowded and till then favourable audience against the tragical Countess and her representative, by ludicrous allusion to another kind of actress then figuring on a wider stage. He had sat out four foolish acts with great calmness and apparent temper; but as the plot thickened in the fifth, and the scene became filled with "blood" and "slaughter," he got up from his seat in a great hurry, cried out very audibly, "*Brownrigg! Brownrigg! by God!*" and left the theatre.† It may have been partizanship, but it was also very pardonable wit.

Nor, if partizanship may be justified at any time, was it here without its excuses. He had reason to think Colman

\* He had pulled down the old theatre in the recess, and having rebuilt it as it now stands, opened it in May 1767 with "an occasional prelude." Bee's *Life of Foote*, prefixed to the *Works*, i. cxxiv. The original theatre had been appropriated to the performance of French plays, at that time a highly fashionable amusement. I copy from a newspaper of 15th December 1720 the announcement of its first opening: "At the New Theatre in the Haymarket, between Little Suffolk-street and James-street, which is now completely finished, will be performed a French comedy, as soon as the rest of the actors arrive from Paris."

† Davies's *Life of Garrick*, ii. 156.

embarked in a good work, and for which, whether knowingly or not, he had made an unexampled sacrifice. On the death of stingy old Lord Bath three years before, he had left his enormous wealth (upwards of £1,200,000) to an old brother he despised, with a sort of injunction that his nephew was to have part in its ultimate disposition; and the Covent Garden arrangements had not long been completed when General Pulteney died, leaving Colman a simple four-hundred a-year. His connection with Miss Ford the actress had been displeasing to the general; but the unpardonable offence was his having secretly turned manager of a theatre.\* Miss Ford was the mother of the younger Colman, now a child, yet already old enough to feel, as he remembered when he wrote his *Random Records*, the impression at this time made upon him by the poet's simple and playful manners, and by that love of children which had attended Goldsmith through life, which was noted everywhere, and made itself felt at even the small dinner parties of pompous Hawkins. "I little thought what I should have to boast," says Miss Hawkins, describing her experiences when she used to sit upon the carpet in the drawing-room till dinner was announced, "when Goldsmith taught me to play *Jack and Gill* by two bits of paper on his fingers."† This lady observed, too, a distinction between Johnson's and Garrick's way with children,‡ which the younger Colman partly confirms in contrasting

1767.

Æt. 39.

\* Walpole's *Letters to Mann*, i. 366. † Miss Hawkins's *Anecdotes* (1822), 7.

‡ "Garrick had a frown, and spoke impetuously—Johnson was slow and kind in his way to children." Miss Hawkins's *Anecdotes*, 23. It is in an earlier part of the same book (not her *Memoirs*, which were not published till a few years later) she describes very pleasantly her childish recollection of Garrick: "I see him now, in a dark blue coat, the button-holes bound with gold, a small cocked-hat laced with gold, his waistcoat very open, and his countenance never at rest, and, indeed, seldom his person . . . sometimes sitting on a table, and then, if he saw my brothers at a distance on the lawn, shooting off like an arrow out of a bow in a spirited chase of them round the garden." *Anecdotes*, 23.

1767.

Æt. 39.

Goldsmith's with Garrick's. The one, he tells us, played to please the boy, the other as though to please himself;\* and not even Foote, with his knowing broad grin, his snuff-begrimed face, and his unvarying salutation of "blow your nose child," was to him half so humorous as Goldsmith, of whose tenderness of course he had nothing. The poet would at any time, for amusement of the nursery, dance a mock minuet, sing a song, or play the flute; and thought little of even putting on his best wig the wrong side foremost. One of these childish reminiscences will bear relating in detail. Drinking coffee one evening with Colman, on one of his first visits to Richmond, Goldsmith took little George upon his knee to amuse him; and being rewarded for his pains by a spiteful slap in the face, summary paternal punishment was inflicted by solitary confinement in an adjoining dark room. But here, when matters seemed desperate with the howling and screaming little prisoner, the door was unexpectedly unlocked and opened. "It was the tender-hearted Doctor himself" pursues the teller of the story, "with a lighted candle in his hand, and a smile upon his countenance, which was still partially red from the effects of my petulance. I sulked and sobbed, and he fondled and soothed, till I began to brighten. Goldsmith, who in regard to children was like the Village Preacher he has so beautifully described, for 'their welfare pleased him, and their cares distressed,' seized the propitious moment of returning good humour; so he put down the candle, and began to conjure. He placed

\* "All this was very kind and condescending, but it wanted the *bonhomie* of Goldsmith, who played to please the boy, whereas Garrick always seemed playing to please himself, as he did in a theatre . . . he diverted and dazzled me, but never made me love him; and I had always this feeling for him, though I was too young to define it." George Colman's *Random Records*, i. 117-118.



“ three hats which happened to be in the room, upon the 1767.  
 “ carpet, and a shilling under each ; — the shillings, he told Æt. 39.  
 “ me, were England, France, and Spain. *Hey, presto,*  
 “ *cockolorum!* cried the Doctor ; and lo ! on uncovering the  
 “ shillings, which had been dispersed each beneath a separate  
 “ hat, they were all found congregated under one. I was no  
 “ Politician at five years old, and therefore might not have  
 “ wondered at the sudden revolution which brought England,  
 “ France, and Spain all under one crown ; but as I was also  
 “ no Conjuror, it amazed me beyond measure. Astonish-  
 “ ment might have amounted to awe for one who appeared  
 “ to me gifted with the power of performing miracles, if the  
 “ good-nature of the man had not obviated my dread of the  
 “ magician ; but from that time, whenever the Doctor came  
 “ to visit my father ‘ I pluck’d his gown to share the good  
 “ ‘ man’s smile,’ a game of romps constantly ensued, and we  
 “ were always cordial friends and merry playfellows.”\* The  
 little hero of the incident was a child of only five years old, but  
 we have evidence in the letters of Garrick to his father, that  
 he used at this time to imitate Garrick showing Charles  
 Dibdin how to act Lord Ogleby, and that even a full year  
 and a half earlier he had entertained Mrs. Garrick with a  
 whole “ budget ” of stories and songs, had delivered the  
 ditty of the *Chimney Sweep* with exquisite taste as a solo,  
 and, in the form of a duet with Garrick himself, *Old Rose*  
*and Burn the Bellows.*† We shall be perfectly safe therefore  
 in accepting it on his authority that Oliver Goldsmith in  
 1767 was neither more nor less than a conjuror.

\* Colman’s *Random Records*, i. 110-113.

† Letter dated 15th July 1766, in Peake’s *Memoirs of the Colman Family*, i. 186-7. And see Colman’s *Posthumous Letters*, 296-7.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE WEDNESDAY-CLUB.

1767.

1767.  
Æt. 39. BUT more serious affairs than conjuring again claim Goldsmith's attention, and ours. His comedy cannot, in the most favourable expectation, appear before Christmas; and his necessities are hardly less pressing, meanwhile, than in his most destitute time. The utmost he received this year from the elder Newbery, for his usual task-work, would seem to have been about ten pounds for a compilation on a historical subject (*The British Empire*). The concurrent advance of another ten pounds on his promissory note, though side by side with the ominous shadow of the yet unpaid note of four years preceding, shows their friendly relations subsisting still;\* but the present illness of the publisher, from which he never recovered, had for some months interrupted the ordinary course of his business, and its management was gradually devolving on his nephew.

\* Here (Newbery MSS., *Prior*, ii. 155) is the memorandum to which I refer : " 1764, Oct. 29. Dr. Goldsmith on account of *English Lives*, 8*l.* 8*s.* ; Taylor's Works, 12*s.* 1765, Sept. 12th, for half the copy of *Essays*, 10*l.* 10*s.* 1767, " July 13th, for *British Empire*, 10*l.* ; Promissory note, Oct. 11th, 1763, " 48*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* Ditto, July 7th, 1767, 10*l.* [Total] 87*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*" In a subsequent memorandum of nearly the same date, the following interesting doubt occurs : " Query—Whether the money had at the Society was 4*l.* 4*s.*"

No less a person than Tom Davies, however, came to Goldsmith's relief.

1767.  
Æt. 39.

Tom's business had thriven since he left the stage, and he determined to speculate in a history. Goldsmith's anonymous *Letters from a Nobleman to his Son* continued to sell; and still to excite curiosity, whether or not Lord Lyttelton had really written them. "I asked Lord L. himself," writes the learned Mrs. Carter to the less learned Mrs. Vesey,\* "who assured me that he had never read them through, and moreover seemed to be very clearly of opinion that he did not write them. Seriously, you may deny his being the author with the fullest certainty. It seems they were written by Lord Cork." All this sort of gossip (with no more foundation in the latter case than that Lord Cork and Orrery had addressed to his son a translation of Pliny's as well as other letters, and was no longer alive to contradict the rumour) was better known to Davies than to any one; and the sensible suggestion occurred to him of a *History of Rome* from the same hand, in the same easy, popular, unlearned manner. An agreement was accordingly drawn up, in which Goldsmith undertook to write such a book in two volumes, and if possible to complete it in two years, for the sum of two hundred and fifty guineas; an undertaking of a somewhat brighter complexion than has yet appeared in these pages; rife with future promise, it may be, in that respect; and certainly very creditable to Davies.† It is alleged by Seward and Isaac Reed, that, shortly before this agreement, Goldsmith's necessities had induced him to apply for the Gresham lectureship on Civil Law; an office of small remuneration and smaller responsibility, which the death of a Mr. Mace had vacated and to which a Mr. Jeffries

\* Mrs. Carter's *Letters* (Feb. 19th, 1766), iii. 274-5. † *Percy Memoir*, 78.

1767. was elected; but his name does not seem to have been  
 Æt. 39. formally entered as a candidate, and it is more certain that shortly after the agreement with Davies he had again taken lodgings in his favourite Islington, and was busy writing there.

Goldsmith's resource, in the midst of labour, as in his brief intervals of leisure, was still the country-haunt, the club, and the theatre; nor should what was called his Wednesday-club, which has hitherto escaped all his biographers, fail to find commemoration here. The social dignities of Gerrard-street had not sufficed for his "clubable" propensities. Wholly at his ease there, he could not always be; and it will happen to even those who are greatest with their great friends, to find themselves pleasantest with their least. The very year before Doctor Johnson died he expressed his own strong sense of this, in founding the modest club to which he invited Reynolds ("the terms are lax, and the expenses light . . . we meet thrice "a week, and he who misses forfeits twopence");\* and, if it were a want to Johnson to have occasional admixture of inferior intellects to be at ease with, how much more to Goldsmith! His shilling-rubber club at the Devil-tavern (scene of that earliest of clubs for which Ben Jonson wrote his Latin rules), has been already named; and he frequented another of the same modest pretension, in the parlour of the Bedford in Covent Garden. But what most consoled him for the surrendered haunts of his obscurer days, was a minor club (known afterwards by his own name) at the Globe-tavern in Fleet-street; where he attended every Wednesday as

\* Letter to Sir Joshua, dated Dec. 4, 1783. I regret that Reynolds declined. Among the members was Cooke, so often quoted in this memoir. See *Boswell*, viii. 250.

regularly as on the Mondays or Fridays in Gerrard-street, and seems to have "played the fool" as agreeably as when he had no reputation to be damaged by the folly. Songs sung after supper were the leading attraction at this club; and I derive my principal knowledge of it from a collection of songs and poems of the time which belonged to one of the members, a hanger-on at the theatres, familiarly known by most of the actors, and to whom we owe a little book called *Mackliniana*. This worthy "William Ballantyne" had solaced his old age with manuscript notes on the amusements of his youth; and the book, so annotated, passed into the possession of my friend Mr. Bolton Corney, who placed it at my disposal.

1767.

Æt. 39.

Whether Macklin belonged to the club appears to be doubtful, but among the least obscure members were King the comedian (whose reputation Lord Ogleby had established); little Hugh Kelly, a young Irishman of eight-and-twenty, who had lately shown some variety of cleverness and superficial talent, and now occupied chambers near Goldsmith's, in the Temple; Edward Thompson, whom Garrick assisted with his interest to promotion in the navy, and who is still remembered for his songs and his edition of Andrew Marvel; and another Irishman, named Glover, also a protégé of Garrick's, and named on an earlier page,\* who had been bred a doctor, figured afterwards as an actor, and now earned scanty subsistence as a sort of Grub-street Galen. The anecdotes of Goldsmith which appeared on his death in the *Annual Register* (with the signature G), and some of which

\* *Ante*, i. 60, and 71. "He is a most skilful, worthy man, a good writer, "and a steady friend to Government. I have known him long; he is much "beloved, and the worst thing I ever heard of him was, that, by his skill in his "profession, he recovered a thief, after he had hung half-an-hour, and which "thief, before he had healed the circle the rope had made, picked Glover's pocket "by way of gratitude, and never thanked him for his good offices." Garrick to Lord Rochford, recommending Glover for a Surgeony in the Essex Militia.

1767. reappeared in the Dublin edition (1777) of his poems by  
 Æt. 39. Malone, to be afterwards adopted into Evans's biographical sketch and transferred to the *Percy Memoir*, were written by this Glover; who was one of the many humble Irish clients whom Goldsmith's fame drew around him, and who profited by every scantiest gleam of his prosperity. It is he who says (and none had better cause to say it), "*Our Doctor*," as Goldsmith was now universally called, "had a constant levee of his "distrest countrymen, whose wants, as far as he was able, he "always relieved; and he has been often known to leave "himself even without a guinea, in order to supply the necessities of others."\* It is to be added of Glover, however, who was notorious for his songs and imitations, that he was addicted to practical jokes; and often rewarded his patron's generosity with very impudent betrayal of his simplicity. It was he who, in one of their summer rambles over Hampstead, took Goldsmith into a cottage at West-end, through the open window of which they saw a little party assembled at tea, of whom in reality he knew nothing though he undertook to introduce his friend, and who actually, to the poet's awkward horror and mal-address when he saw the trick, imposed himself on the party assembled as a pretended old acquaintance, on the host as known to the guests and on the guests as familiar with the host, and coolly sat down to tea with them.

Hugh Kelly seems to have been a greater favourite than Glover with good Mr. Ballantyne. "Much," says one of his notes, "as I esteemed Mr. Kelly, when a member of the "Wednesday-club, at the Globe in Fleet-street, called Goldsmith's, who was seldom absent—I respected him because "he was always unassuming—*this*" (the note is appended to a poem of Kelly's called *Meditation*), "had I then known him

\* Preface to the *Poems* (Ed. 1777), vi.



“to be the author of it, would have made me adore him.” The poem nevertheless is poor enough; and, though Kelly was certainly popular with his nearer friends, and had many kindly qualities, his unassumingness may be doubted. He had lately emerged to notoriety, out of a desperate and obscure struggle, by somewhat questionable arts. His youth had been passed in Dublin as a stay-maker’s apprentice, and making sudden flight from this uncongenial employment, he was obliged to resume it in London to save himself from starvation; but he succeeded afterwards in hiring himself as writer to an attorney, from this got promotion to Grub-street, and had laboured meanly, up to the present year, in hack work for the magazines and newspapers (Newbery having given him employment on the *Public Ledger*), when it occurred to him to make profit of Churchill’s example and set up as a satirist and censor of the stage. This he did after the usual fashion of an imitator, and in his *Thespis* caricatured the *Rosciad*. Poor Mrs. Dancer he called a “moon-eyed idiot;” talked of “Clive’s weak head and execrable heart;” libelled such men as Woodward and Moody; and lavished all his praise on the Hursts, Ackmans, and Bransbys.\* Yet though the manifest source of such inspiration was a well-known public house within a few doors of Drury Lane Theatre, where the fettered lions of the stage were always growling against their tamers, we find that “the talents for satire displayed in this work by Mr. Kelly, recommended him at once to the notice of Mr. Garrick.” What resulted from that notice will soon, with somewhat higher pretensions, re-introduce the object of it; and meanwhile he may be left with Mr. Ballantyne’s praise, and with the remark, to counterbalance it, of Johnson, who made

1767.

Æt. 39.

\* See Davies’s *Life of Garrick*, ii. 140. And Taylor’s *Records*, i. 95-102.

1767.  
Æt. 39.

answer to Kelly's request for permission to converse with him, "Sir, I never desire to converse with a man who has  
"written more than he has read." \*

Of the obscurer members of the Wednesday or Globe club our mention may be limited to a Mr. Gordon, who is remembered by Mr. Ballantyne in connection with the jovial and jocund song of *Nottingham Ale*. "Mr. Gordon," he says, "the  
"largest man I ever kept company with, usually sung this  
"song at the Globe-club; and it always very much pleased  
"Doctor Goldsmith, Doctor Glover, good Tom King the  
"comedian, and myself, William Ballantyne." Nor was the evening's amusement limited to songs, but had the variety of dramatic imitations, with occasional original epigram; and here was first heard that celebrated epitaph on Edward Purdon, which showed that Goldsmith had lately been reading Pope's and Swift's *Miscellanies* †

Here lies poor Ned Purdon, from misery freed,  
Who long was a bookseller's hack;  
He led such a damnable life in this world,  
I don't think he'll wish to come back.

\* It is also said that on Kelly's first introduction to Johnson, after having sat a short time, he got up to take his leave with the remark that he feared a longer visit might be troublesome; whereto Johnson replied, "Not in the least, sir; I had forgotten that you were in the room." *Boswell*, viii. 411. Yet Mr. John Nichols, after describing Kelly to Boswell as a person "in whom vanity was  
"somewhat too predominant," added that Johnson "had a real friendship for him."

† The original of all is the epitaph on "*La Mort du Sieur Etienne*."

Il est au bout de ses travaux  
Il a passé le Sieur Etienne;  
En ce monde il eut tant des maux  
Qu'on ne croit pas qu'il revienne."

With this perhaps Goldsmith was familiar, and had therefore less scruple in laying felonious hands on the epigram in the *Miscellanies* (*Swift*, xiii. 372).

"Well, then, poor G—— lies underground!  
So there's an end of honest Jack.  
So little justice here he found,  
'Tis ten to one he'll ne'er come back."

It was in the April of the present year that Purdon fitly closed his luckless life by suddenly dropping down dead in Smithfield; and as it was chiefly Goldsmith's pittance that had saved him thus long from starvation, it was well that the same friend should give him his solitary chance of escape from oblivion. "Doctor Goldsmith made this epitaph," says William Ballantyne, "in his way from his chambers in the Temple to the Wednesday evening's club at the Globe. *I think he will never come back*, I believe he said. I was sitting by him, and he repeated it more than twice. *I think he will never come back.*" Ah! and not altogether as a jest, it may be, the second and the third time. It is not without a certain pathos to me that he should so have repeated it. There was something in Purdon's fate, from their first meeting in college to that incident in Smithfield, which had no very violent contrast to his own; and remembering what Glover has said of his frequent sudden descents from mirth to melancholy, some such fitful change of temper would here have been natural enough. "His disappointments at these times," Glover tells us, "made him peevish and sullen; and he has often left a party of convivial friends abruptly in the evening, in order to go home and brood over his misfortunes." \* But a better medicine for his grief than brooding over it, was a sudden start into the country to forget it; and it was probably with a feeling of this kind he had in the summer revisited Islington, to which, after this Wednesday-club digression, we must now for a very brief space accompany him.

He had one room in the turret of Canonbury-house, which, since altered and subdivided, to within the last

1767.  
Æt. 39.

\* *Annual Register*, xvii. 31. *Life* prefixed to Malone's edition (1777), ix.

1767.  
Æt. 39.

twenty years remained as it was in his time ; a genuine relic of Elizabeth's hunting seat. It was an old oak room on the first floor, with Gothic windows, panelled wainscot, and a recess in its eastern corner for a large press-bedstead, which doubtless the poet occupied.\* Canonbury-tower, with which Newbery had some connection as holding a lease or property in it (of which he gave the management to the Flemings), was for many years let out in this way, and had been the frequent resort of men connected with literature : but if, as at times alleged, any of Goldsmith's poetry was written here, it was written in the present autumn, and could have been but the fragments or beginnings of a poem ; for he did not return to the lodging. He now remained some weeks in it ; and is said to have been often found, during the time, among a social party of his fellow-lodgers (publishers Robinson and Francis Newbery, printers Baker and Hamilton, editor Beaufort afterwards of the *Town and Country Magazine*, poets Woty and Huddleston Wynne, and pamphleteering parsons Rider and Sellon), presiding at the festive board of the Crown-tavern, in the Islington lower-road, where they had formed a kind of temporary club. At the close of the year he had returned to the Temple, was in communication with Burke about his comedy, and was again pretty constant in his attendance at Gerrard-street.

\* Mr. Hone in his *Every Day Book* says, on the authority of Mr. Symes, bailiff of the manor of Islington, "that his mother-in-law, Mrs. Evans, who had "lived there three-and-thirty years, and was wife to the former bailiff, often "told him that her aunt, Mrs. Tapps, a seventy years' inhabitant of the tower, "was accustomed to talk much about Goldsmith and his apartment. It was the "old oak-room on the first floor. Mrs. Tapps affirmed that he there wrote his "*Deserted Village*, and that he slept in a large press-bedstead placed in the "eastern corner. From this room two small ones for sleeping in have since been "separated, by the removal of the panelled oak wainscotting from the north-east "wall, and the cutting of two doors through it, with a partition between them ; "and since Goldsmith was here, the window on the south-side has been broken "through." The *Every Day Book* for 8th May 1825 (i. 638).

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### PATRONS OF LITERATURE.

1767.

ON his reappearance in London, Goldsmith found political excitement raging, and Burke still rising higher through the storm. He might have wondered to see, among the first acts of the new administration, his countryman and friend Robert Nugent, the most furious upholder of colonial taxation, selected for a lordship of the Board of Trade, and raised to the rank of Baron Nugent and Viscount Clare ; yet this was nothing to the marvel of seeing emanate, from Lord Chatham's Chancellor of the Exchequer, a new project for taxation of America. The rest of their career had been only less disgraceful ; nor is it possible, without some allusion to it, to exhibit properly the social or other influences of the time. Violating public faith in their attack on the East India Charter, they had sustained, from its resolute exposure by Mr. O'Bourke (as pompous Beckford, Lord Chatham's tool in the matter, persisted in calling Edmund), a most damaging blow. They had suffered an ignominious defeat, without precedent since Walpole's fall, on the question of continuing the land tax at four shillings ; which Dowdeswell succeeded in reducing to three, backed by all the country gentlemen, by the Bedfords and the

1767.

Æt. 39.

1767. Grenvilles, by the single partizan or so who still followed  
Æt. 39. Newcastle, and by all the Rockinghams except Burke, who alone ("not having our number of acres," said the top-booted gentlemen to each other) fell from his party on that question, and would not vote to lighten the land. They tasted as bitter humiliation in the later rejection of their overtures for help by the despised head of the last administration, who, manfully acting on Burke's warnings and suggestions, maintained, in the meeting with the Bedfords at Newcastle-house, that the power of Lord Bute was still to be resisted; resolutely refused to sanction any arrangement which would again expose America to the mercies of George Grenville; and finally rejected the party combination which the old Duke of Newcastle, to get himself once more into office, had ever since he left office been labouring to effect "tooth and nail" (that is, says Horace Walpole, "with the "one of each sort that he has left, the old wretch!") And when, during the earlier progress of these confusions and disgraces, Chatham sullenly disappeared from the scene, and withdrew the last restraint from his ill-assorted colleagues, George Grenville, seeing his opportunity, had taunted the fiery Townshend to open rebellion. An agent from Connecticut\* was present in the house (the reader will remember that these were not the days of reporters), and has described what passed. Grenville stopped suddenly in the midst of a powerful speech on the existing financial depression, and turning to the treasury bench, exclaimed: "You are cowards, you are afraid of the Americans. You

\* This was Jared Ingersoll; and since this biography first appeared, Mr. Bancroft has depicted in a lively way (in the second volume of his *History of the American Revolution*, 274-5) the effect which Ingersoll's reports of what was then passing in the English House of Commons produced throughout the towns and villages of Connecticut.



“dare not tax America.” “Fear!” cried Townshend, from his seat: “fear! cowards! dare not tax America? I dare tax America!” For a moment Grenville stood silent; but immediately added, “Dare you tax America? I wish to God I could see it;” to which Townshend impetuously retorted, “I will, I will.” The king’s friends helped Grenville to keep the boaster to his pledge, and he redeemed it. But though he passed his Colonial Importation Duties Bill as easily as a turnpike act, the ill-fated ministry knew no more peace. Conway began to languish for the army, Grafton looked wistfully to Newmarket, Shelburne made no secret of his discontent; and the scenes that followed inflicted shame on all. Each, in his separate fashion, appealed against Townshend to Chatham, without, in any case, the courtesy of an answer. Townshend, with mimicry transcending Foote’s, and wit that only Garrick writing and acting extempore scenes of Congreve was thought able to have equalled, rose from the seat still shared by his colleagues with himself, to burlesque them, to jeer at them, and, amid murmurs of wonder, admiration, applause, pity, and laughter, to assail even Chatham himself. Burke, strong with a power that could inform even ridicule with passion, rose from where he also still sat, behind the occupants of the treasury bench, to single out each for humiliating contrast with Chatham’s silence and scorn; put up mock invocations to that absent, silent, sullen Chief of theirs, as a being before whom thrones, dominations, principedoms, virtues, powers (and here, at each lofty phrase, amid shouts of laughter, he waved his hand over the ministers), all veiled their faces with their wings; and then, as in despair of reaching by argument a being so remote, passed into a prayer to this “Great Minister above, that rules and governs over all,” to have

1767.

Æt. 39.

1767. mercy upon them and not destroy the work of his own  
 Æt. 39. hands. Augustus Hervey, to the regret of many, called him  
 to order.\* "I have often suffered," cried Burke as he sat  
 down, "under persecutions of order; but I did not expect  
 "its lash while at my prayers. I venerate the great man,  
 "and speak of him accordingly." Still the great man kept  
 silence. He had the gout, and would not leave Bath; he  
 left Bath, and shut himself up in an inn at Marlborough; he  
 left Marlborough, and came to London. But nothing would  
 induce him to see his colleagues; not even the personal  
 entreaties of the King. Would he, then, see himself, his  
 majesty deigned to ask? He pleaded gout (it seems to have  
 been suppressed gout, a worse affliction, from which he was  
 suffering),† and retreated to North-end. But in a few  
 days, having been seen by Lord Chesterfield riding about  
 Hampstead-heath, again the King wrote "if you cannot  
 "come to me to-morrow I am ready to call at North-end;"  
 and again, under cover of profuse submission, evasion did  
 the work of refusal. By this time, in short, though labour-  
 ing still with the bodily weakness which induced his first  
 false step, Chatham seems to have discovered the drift of  
 the King; and what it really was that his majesty had been

\* From a letter of Sir Matthew Featherstonehaugh, member for Portsmouth, to Lord Clive. See *Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 145-6; and Walpole's *George III.*, ii. 407.

† Hume describes his state exactly, points out the cause, and indicates the remedy. He writes (in a letter which has escaped the historians) to the Countess de Boufflers (*Private Correspondence*, 243-4): "The public here, as well as with  
 "you, believe him wholly mad; but I am assured it is not so. He is only  
 "fallen into extreme low spirits and into nervous disorders, which render him  
 "totally unfit for business, make him shun all company, and, as I am told,  
 "set him weeping like a child upon the least accident. Is not this a melancholy  
 "situation for so lofty and vehement a spirit as his? And is it not even an  
 "addition to his unhappiness that he retains his senses? It was a rash experi-  
 "ment, that of repelling the gout, which threw him into this state of mind; and  
 "perhaps a hearty fit of it may again prove a cure to him." The philosopher's  
 prediction was verified.

aiming to effect, under cover of his own great name. Lord Charlemont, describing the state of things to Flood (‘‘ Charles Townshend is at open war, Conway is angry, ‘‘ Lord Shelburne out of humour, the Duke of Grafton by ‘‘ no means pleased, and Lord Bute’s friends have at length ‘‘ positively declared themselves’’), implies little further concealment of the palace plot; one of Chatham’s first remarks on his subsequent re-appearance in public, to the effect that ‘‘ the late good King had something about him by which ‘‘ it was possible to know whether he liked you or disliked you,’’ was pointedly levelled at the good king’s grandson; and there can hardly be a doubt but that the reigning monarch was now fencing only to obtain time, had already resolved upon a fresh arrangement of the offices, and, even from the moment of the new America-taxation scheme, had turned with decisive favour to Charles Townshend himself. The failure of the cry for help to the Rockinghams, however, so well kept together by Burke (whose lately published *Correspondence* explains many things before obscure), had been accompanied by a failure as decisive in respect to the Bedfords, whom the resolute Rigby held together; before significant honours began to gather round Townshend. His brother, Lord Townshend, was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland (‘‘ I am told,’’ writes Hume to Sir Gilbert Elliot, ‘‘ Lord Townshend openly ascribes his promotion entirely ‘‘ to Lord Bute’’); his wife was dignified with a peerage, as Pitt’s had heretofore been, and the common talk had fixed upon himself for First Minister: when suddenly, on the 4th of September, 1767, being then only forty-two, he died of a neglected fever; in the changes consequent on his death, the compact confederacy of Bedfords, leaving George Grenville in the lurch, marched boldly into office; and the

1767.  
Æt. 39.

1767. manœuvrings and intrigues so long in progress, to the  
Æt. 39. disgrace of every one concerned, received their shameless consummation in what was called the Grafton Ministry.

It was a triumph for royalty, in spite of the Bedfords. "In a great meeting lately," writes Hume to Sir Gilbert Elliot, "Lord Bute's health was proposed in a bumper. It will be a surprise to you certainly, if that noble lord should again come into fashion, and openly avow his share of influence, and be openly courted by all the world!" Chatham had once more retired to Bath, and was in no respect consulted. Conway was to hold office till the beginning of the following year, and then make way for the Bedford nominee, Lord Weymouth; Lord Sandwich and his old friend Dashwood, now Lord Le Despencer, were to be joint Postmasters-General, Rigby to be Paymaster, and Lord Gower President of the Council: while, with these men, so long as the name of Chatham could be kept to conjure with, Camden was to continue to be associated as Chancellor, and Shelburne as Secretary of State. Such ill-omened arrangements, which every other man with a sense of public decency execrated, were precisely what the King desired; and when the Chancellorship of the Exchequer was accepted by Lord North, and Mr. Charles Jenkinson (many years later created Lord Liverpool) was made a Lord of the Treasury, the royal satisfaction may be supposed to have been complete.

North was the son of the princess dowager's intimate friend Lord Guildford: and scandal had not hesitated to find a reason for the extraordinary resemblance he presented to the King, in his clumsy figure, homely face, thick lips, light complexion and hair, bushy eye-brows, and protruding large grey eyes; which, as Walpole says, rolled about to no

purpose, for he was utterly short-sighted.\* But he was an abler man than the King, and had too many good as well as amiable qualities for the service in which he now consented to enlist them. He was a man of wit and very various knowledge; underneath his heavy exterior, singularly awkward manners,† and what seemed to be a perpetual tendency to fall asleep, he concealed great promptness of parts, and an aptitude for business not a little extraordinary; while the personal disinterestedness of his character, and the unalterable sweetness of his temper, carried him undoubtedly through more public faults and miscarriages, with less of private hatred or dislike, than fell to any minister's lot before or since his time. If he helped to ruin his country, he did it with the most perfect good humour; and was always ready to surrender the profit as well as the credit of it, to "the King's private junto." 1767.  
Æt. 39.

Of that private junto Charles Jenkinson was the most active member. He had belonged to every ministry of the reign, except Lord Rockingham's. Now a year older than Goldsmith, he had started his public career as Goldsmith did, by writing in the *Monthly Review*; but, tiring of the patronage of a bookseller, and discovering that whiggery was not the way to court, he wheeled suddenly round to toryism, offered his services to Lord Bute, and became the favourite's private secretary. Men grievously belied him, if he was not thenceforward the secret fetcher and carrier

\* Lord Mahon remarks upon this defect of sight in Lord North as "a great obstacle in the way of parliamentary eminence, which has never perhaps been wholly overcome, except by himself, and in our own time by Lord Derby." *History*, v. 254.

† "The noble lord who spoke last," says Burke, not many days before North obtained the highest place in the government, "after extending his right leg a full yard before his left, rolling his flaming eyes, and moving his ponderous frame, 'has at length opened his mouth!'" *Parl. Hist.* xvi. 720. Imagine a leading orator venturing on such a sally in our present House of Commons!



1767. between Bute, the Princess, the House of Commons, and  
 Æt. 39. the King: nor did they scruple to say, that, by the lines of prudent caution in his face, by his stealthy, inscrutable, down-looking eyes (people who had read *Gil Blas* would call him pious signor Ordonnez), by the twinkling dark-lantern motion of his half-closed eye-lids while he spoke, and by the absence of everything that savoured of imagination in him,\* nature had seemed to mark him out for precisely such a service. His principles were simply what I have stated those of the junto to be; and were now most pithily expressed by Lord Barrington, the existing Secretary at War, who, while Lord North yet hesitated on the brink of the Chancellorship of the Exchequer, had eagerly volunteered to take the office. "The King has long known," said the worthy Secretary, "that I am entirely devoted  
 "to him; having no political connexion with any man,  
 "being determined never to form one, and conceiving that  
 "in this age the country and its constitution are best served  
 "by an unbiassed attachment to the crown." Amen, amen! The Monarch is great and we are his Prophets, cried Mr. Jenkinson and his followers.

And this was the close. To establish such a system as this, had cost the many public scandals of the last seven years; the disgrace of eminent men, the disruptions of useful friendships, the violations of private as of public honour. For this, the country had been deluged with libels; and men of station had put forth against their quondam

\* See Wraxall's *Hist. Memoirs*, ii. 209-10. The story is preserved of his having said, in answer to some one who had called him "that evil genius who lurks behind the throne," "Mr. Speaker, I am *not* an evil genius; I am not lurking behind the throne. I again repeat, I am not an evil genius, but the "member for Rye in every respect whatsoever" (this last a familiar phrase of his). Moore's *Diary*, iv. 39.



associates, lampoons unapproachable in scurril violence by the lowest gazetteers of Grub-street or the Fleet. Nor was that part of the mischief to end with the mischief it helped to create. The poisoned chalice was to have its ingredients commended to other lips; and already had significant indication been given that the lesson of libellous instruction would be taught to a wider school. One of Lord Sandwich's hired and paid libellers, parson Scott, had by the pungent slang of his letters (signed Anti-Sejanus) raised the sale of the *Public Advertiser* from fifteen hundred to three thousand a-day; but letters of higher and more piquant strain had succeeded his in that respectable journal, and seemed to threaten no quiet possession to the power so lately seized. This new writer had as yet taken no settled signature, nor were his compositions so finished or powerful as those which made memorable the signature he took some twelve months later; but there was something in his writing, even now, which marked it out from the class it belonged to. There was a strong individual grasp of the matters on which he wrote, a familiar scorn of the men he talked about, and a special hatred of the junto of king's-friends. His fervent abuse of the statesmen, such as Chatham, whom he afterwards exalted, has not been sufficiently referred to their existing relations with that faction which he hated with a private as well as public hatred; and which also at this time as bitterly arrayed against Chatham, the brothers-in-law with whom he afterwards so cordially acted. It was as clear, from the first three letters of this writer, that he knew the "atoms" and their "original creating cause," and that in the thick of "its own webs" he had seen "the venomous spider;" as it seems to me now to be proved, if the strongest circumstantial as well as internal evidence can be held to prove

1767.  
Æt. 39.

1767. anything, that he was throughout all his correspondence  
 Æt. 39. employed in the War-office, under that model king's friend Lord Barrington himself.\* But be this as it might, his letters, variously and oddly signed, had thus early excited attention; and would sufficiently, with other indications, have foretold the coming storm, even if the arch-priest of mischief had not suddenly himself arrived. Coolly, as if no outlawry existed, Wilkes crossed over to London; and his first careless business was to send an exquisite French letter to Garrick† with the address of Master Kately, to ask him how he felt since his reconciliation with his wife. But none knew better than his quondam friend Sandwich what other business he was likely to have in hand. Though he had declined during the summer a "genteel letter" from Paoli, offering him a regiment in Corsica to advance the cause of liberty, he had put himself in motion at the first reasonable prospect of another campaign for liberty (and Wilkes) at home. No one could doubt that the struggle would be a sharp one, and the first care of ministers was directed to the press.

Excellent reasons existed, therefore, as I have thus

\* Since this remark was made in my first edition, the discussion as to the authorship of *Junius* has been re-opened, chiefly by an able writer in the *Athenæum*, who has given great study to the subject, and in illustrating it has thrown much valuable light on the political and personal history of the time. Lord Mahon has treated it at some length in his *History*, and other writers have largely engaged in it. This is, of course, no place for such an argument, but the belief that Francis was the man is so strongly stated in the course of my narrative, that I am in a manner bound to say whether or not, after all the recent discussion, it remains unaltered. Whilst I admit that such is the fact, I may add that I have not the same belief which I had formerly in the authenticity of all the letters with the earlier and various signatures ascribed to *Junius* to be found in Woodfall's edition.

† "J'ai connu à Paris l'aimable, le charmant Garrick. J'ai vu à Londres le grand, le sublime Garrick. Je remercie Mr. Kately de me l'avoir fait connaître. Si Mylord Maire ne s'emparoit pas de nous pour toute la journée, si nous n'allions pas dîner et danser à Guildhall, j'aurai volé dans les bras de Mr. Kately, et je lui aurois demandé des nouvelles de sa nuit, et comment il se trouve de son "raccourciement avec sa femme." 9th Nov. 1767. *Gar. Cor.* i. 273.

attempted to explain, for the great stress and storm which was now making itself felt in Downing Street. A necessity had unexpectedly appeared for better writers than the ordinary party hacks; the new and formidable pen in the *Public Advertiser* was piercing the sides of ministers from week to week; and the question naturally occurred to those ingenious gentlemen whether they might not, after all, become patrons of literature very serviceably to themselves. And hence it is that I am to introduce no less a person than a minister of the church, and chaplain to a minister of state, on a visit to the Temple to pay his respects to Goldsmith on his return from Canonbury-tower.

1767.  
Æt. 39.

Parson Scott, Sandwich's chaplain, was now busily going about to negociate for writers; and a great many years afterwards, when he was a rich old Doctor of Divinity, related an anecdote which was to illustrate the folly of men who are ignorant of the world, and the particular and egregious folly of the author of the *Traveller*. He describes himself applying to Goldsmith, among others, to induce him to write in favour of the administration. "I found him," he said, "in a miserable set of chambers in the Temple. I told him my authority; I told him that I was empowered to pay most liberally for his exertions; and, would you believe it! he was so absurd as to say, 'I can earn as much as will supply my wants without writing for any party; the assistance you offer is therefore unnecessary to me.' And so I left him," added the reverend Doctor Scott indignantly, "in his garret."\*

\* The late Mr. Basil Montagu heard this statement from Dr. Scott himself. "A few months before the death of Dr. Scott, author of *Anti-Sejanus* and other political tracts in support of Lord North's administration, I happened to dine with him in company with my friend Sir George Tuthill, who was the Doctor's physician. After dinner Dr. Scott mentioned, as matter of astonishment and a proof of the folly of men who are according to common opinion ignorant of the

1767. An impatience very natural to the holy man (who within  
 Æt. 39. four years had his reward in two fat crown livings), as a like emotion had been to Hawkins, the respectable Middlesex magistrate; but on the other hand, a patience very natural to Goldsmith, and worthy of a noble remembrance. He knew, if ever man did, the chances he embraced in rejecting that offer. It is an easy transition from what the ministry were willing to do, if they could get return in kind; to what, in the opposite case, they found it impossible to do. Poor Smollett had lately returned from foreign travel with shattered health and spirits, which he had vainly attempted to recruit in his native Scottish air; and, feeling that a milder climate was his only hope, was now preparing again to go abroad for probably the last time, with hardly a hope of recovery and very scanty means of support. He stated his case to Hume, and Hume went to Lord Shelburne. The matter was very simple. The consulships of Leghorn and of Nice were both vacant at this very time; and, could either be obtained for Smollett, there might yet be hope for his broken health, or for quiet and repose till death should come. But this could not be. Just as, when Gray solicited from Lord Bute the office to which he had so righteous a claim, he found it promised to the tutor of Sir James Lowther, so, as to Hume's petition, Nice had "long been pre-engaged" by Lord

"world, that he was once sent with a *carte blanche* from the ministry to Oliver Goldsmith to induce him to write in favour of the administration, &c. &c." That the ministers at this time made such the condition of any favour granted by them to literary men, I could give many proofs. Poor Hugh Kelly will hereafter be seen to lose what little popularity he had acquired with audiences at the theatre, because he had so to work for a ministerial pittance; and even Johnson himself complained to Gerard Hamilton that "his pension having been given to him as a literary character, he had been applied to by administration to write political pamphlets; and he was even so much irritated, that he declared his resolution to resign his pension. His friend showed him the impropriety of such a measure, and he afterwards expressed his gratitude, and said he had received good advice." *Boswell*, v. 255.

Shelburne to the Spanish ambassador, Leghorn was under similar pledge to a friend of lawyer Dunning's, and there was no possibility of help for the author of *Peregrine Pickle*.\* In that state he was left till the following summer; when, with the prospect now certain which earlier he had hoped might be averted, he wrote to bid Hume farewell before departing to "perpetual exile;"† and Hume could only grieve and say to his brother man-of-letters, that "the indifference of ministers towards literature, which has been long, and indeed always, the case in England, gives little prospect of any alteration in this particular."‡ There was nothing for it but that this writer of genius, worn out in the service of booksellers, to whom his labours had been largely profitable; of the public, whose hours of leisure or of pain he had lightened; and of patrons, who at his utmost need deserted him; should pass abroad to labour, and to die. One year longer he stayed in England; published and proclaimed, in his last political romance, the universal falsehood of faction, his own remorse for having helped to sustain it, his farewell to the "rascally age," and the contempt for the Butes as well as Chathams it had for ever inspired him with; and in another year, having meanwhile written *Humphry Clinker*, was buried in the churchyard at Leghorn.

1767.

Æt. 39.

\* See Letter in Burton's *Hume*, ii. 406.

† "With respect to myself," he writes, "I am sorry I cannot have the pleasure of taking leave of you in person, before I go into perpetual exile. I sincerely wish you all health and happiness. In whatever part of the earth it may be my fate to reside, I shall always remember with pleasure, and recapitulate with pride, the friendly intercourse I have maintained with one of the best men, and undoubtedly the best writer of the age.

'Nos patriam fugimus : tu Tityre, lentus in umbrâ,  
'Formosam resonare doces Amaryllida silvas.'

Smollett to Hume, 31st of Aug. 1768. Burton's *Life*, ii. 419.

‡ Burton's *Hume*, ii. 420.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### CLOSE OF A TWELVE YEARS' STRUGGLE.

1767.

1767.

Æt. 39.

SUCH a possible fate as that of poor Smollett, common in all times in England and at this time nearly universal, was something to reflect upon in those Garden-court chambers, which Mr. Scott, swelling with his brace of livings, can only deign to call a "garret." A poor enough abode they were, perhaps deserving only a little less contemptuous name; and here Goldsmith found himself, after twelve years of hard struggle, doubtless unable at all times to repress, what is so often the unavailing bitterness of the successful as well as unsuccessful man, the consideration of what he had done compared with what he might have done.\* The chances still remain, nevertheless, that he might not have done it; and the greater probability is that most people do what they are qualified to do, in the condition of existence imposed upon them. It is very doubtful to me, upon the whole, if Goldsmith, placed as he was throughout life, could have done better than he did. Beginning with not even the choice which Fielding admits was his, of hackney writer or

\* "He observed," says Doctor Maxwell, in the most interesting *Collectanea* of Johnson's sayings contributed to *Boswell* (iii, 145), "it was a most mortifying reflection for any man to consider *what he had done*, compared with what *he might have done*."



hackney coachman, he has fought his way at last to consideration and esteem. But he bears upon him the scars of his twelve years' conflict; of the mean sorrows through which he has passed, and of the cheap indulgences he has sought relief and help from. There is nothing plastic in his nature now. He is forty. His manners and habits are completely formed; and in them any further success can make little favourable change, whatever it may effect for his mind or his genius. The distrusts which were taught him in his darkest humiliations, cling around him still; and, by the fitful changes and sudden necessities which have encouraged the weakness of his natural disposition, his really generous and most affectionate nature will still continue to be obscured. It was made matter of surprise and objection against him, that though his poems are replete with fine moral sentiments and bespeak a great dignity of mind, yet he had no sense of the shame, nor dread of the evils of poverty.\* How should he? and to what good end? Would it have been wisely done to engage in a useless conflict, to contest with what too plainly was his destiny, and gnaw the file for ever? It is true that poverty brings along with it many disreputable compliances, disingenuous shifts and resources, most sordid and dire necessities; much, that, even while it helps to vindicate personal independence, may not be consistent with perfect self-respect. It is not a soil propitious to virtue and straightforwardness, often as they hardily grow there; and it is well that it should be escaped from, as soon as may be. But there are worse evils. There is a worse subjection to poverty than the mere ceasing to regard it with dread or with shame. There is that submission to it which is implied in a servile adulation

1767.  
Æt. 39.

\* Hawkins's *Life of Johnson*, 420.

1767. of wealth, to the exclusion of every sense of disgrace but  
 Æt. 39. that of being poor; and there is, on the other hand, a familiarity with it, a careless but not unmanly relation with its wants and shames, which, rightly used, may leave infinite enduring pleasure for its every transitory pain. Where is to be found, for example, such an intimate knowledge of the poor, such ready and hearty sympathy with their joys and sorrows, such a strong social sentiment with what the kindest observers too little heed, such zeal for all that can impart

An hour's importance to the poor man's heart,

as in Goldsmith's writings? It is the real dignity of mind which only poverty can teach so well; and when his friends admired it in his books, they might have questioned the value of their accompanying regret.\* Genius often effects its highest gains in a balance of what the world counts for disadvantage and loss; and it has fairly been made matter of doubt, if Pope's body had been less crooked, whether his verses would have been so straight. In every man, wealthy or poor in fortune or in genius, we see the result of the many various circumstances which have made him what he is; wisdom finds its aptest exercise in a charitable consideration of all those circumstances; and, so

\* Let me quote from Letter cxix. in the *Citizen of the World*. "The misfortunes of the great, my friend, are held up to engage our attention, are enlarged upon in tones of declamation, and the world is called upon to gaze at the noble sufferers: they have at once the comfort of admiration and pity. . . . The miseries of the poor are, however, entirely disregarded; though some undergo more real hardships in one day than the great in their whole lives. It is indeed inconceivable what difficulties the meanest English sailor or soldier endures without murmuring or regret. Every day is to him a day of misery, and yet he bears his hard fate without repining!" I could multiply such passages infinitely from Goldsmith's writings. With his ever genial and humorous delight in the little humble gaieties and thrifty enjoyments of the poor, all his readers are familiar.

far as any such result is discovered to have profited and pleased mankind, they will not be unwise to accept it in compensation for whatever pain or disadvantage may have happened to attend it. 1767.  
Æt. 39.

The last section of Goldsmith's life and adventures is now arrived at; and in what remains to be described there will appear more strange inconsistencies than have yet been noted. The contrast which every man might be made more or less to illustrate, of circumstances and pretensions, of ignorance and knowledge, of accomplishments and blunders, will, for the few years to come, take more decisive shape and greater prominence in Goldsmith. He will be more seen in a society for which his habits have least adapted him, and where the power to make mirth of his foibles was held to be but fair consolation for the inability to make denial of his genius. "Magnanimous Goldsmith, a gooseberry fool!"\* His reputation had been silently widening, in the midst and in despite of his humbler drudgery; his poem, his novel, his essays, had imperceptibly but steadily enlarged the circle of his admirers; and he was somewhat suddenly, at last, subjected to the social exactions that are levied on literary fame. But let the reader take along with him into these scenes what will alone enable him to judge them rightly.

Conversation is a game where the wise do not always win. When men talk together, the acute man will count higher than the subtle man; and he who, though infinitely far from truth, can handle a solid point of argument, will seem wiser than the man around whom truth "plays like an atmosphere," but who cannot reason as he feels. The one forms opinions unconsciously, the other none for which he

\* His "magnanimous" evidence against himself in the poem of *Retaliation*.

1767. cannot show specific grounds; and it was not inaptly,  
 Æt. 39. though humourously, said by Goldsmith of himself, that he  
 disputed best when nobody was by, and always got the better  
 when he argued alone.\* Society exposed him to continual  
 misconstruction; so that few more touching things have  
 been recorded of him than those which have most awakened  
 laughter. "People are greatly mistaken in me," he re-  
 marked on one occasion. "A notion goes about that when  
 "I am silent, I mean to be impudent; but I assure you, gen-  
 "tlemen, my silence arises from bashfulness."† From the  
 same cause arose the unconsidered talk which was less easily  
 forgiven than silence; with which we shall find so frequently  
 mixed up, the imputations of vanity and of envy; and to  
 properly comprehend which, there must always be kept in  
 mind the grudging and long-delayed recognition of his genius.  
 Exceptions no doubt there were. Johnson, Burke, and  
 Reynolds, were large exceptions; and with what excellent  
 effect upon his higher nature a sense of his growing fame, with  
 such men as these descended, will hereafter be plainly seen.  
 Never is success obtained, if deserved, that it does not open  
 and improve the mind; and never had Goldsmith reason to  
 believe the world in any respect disposed to do him  
 justice, that he was not also most ready and desirous to  
 do justice to others. But, even with the friends I have

\* An expression which exactly recalls what Addison is reported to have said of himself when some one remarked how much happier in conversation Steele was than the majority of those who talked with him. "Yes," said Addison, "he beats me in the room, but no sooner has he got to the bottom of the staircase than I have refuted all his arguments." "I have only ninepence in my pocket," he said, on another occasion, distinguishing between his conversation and his writing, "but I can draw for a thousand pounds." Langton repeated this saying to Johnson, whereupon Boswell pleasantly reports: JOHNSON. "He had not that" "retort ready, sir; he had prepared it beforehand." LANGTON (turning to me). "A fine surmise. Set a thief to catch a thief." vii. 198.

† Hawkins's *Life of Johnson*, 418-19.

named, remained too much of the fondness of pity, the familiarity of condescension, the air of generosity, the habit of patronage; too readily did these appear to justify an ill-disguised contempt, a sort of corporate spirit of disrespect,\* in the rest of the men-of-letters of that circle; and when was the applause of even the highest, yet counted a sufficient set-off against the depreciation of the lowest of mankind?

1767.  
Æt. 39.

No one who thus examines the whole case can doubt, I think, that Goldsmith had never cause to be really content with his position among the men of his time, or with the portion of celebrity at any period during his life assigned to him. All men can patronise the useful, since it so well caters for itself, but, many as there are to need the beautiful, there are few to set it forth, and fewer still to encourage it; and even the booksellers who crowded round the author of the *Vicar of Wakefield* and the *Traveller*, came to talk but of booksellers' drudgery and catchpenny compilations. Is it strange that as such a man stood amid the Boswells, Murphys, Beatties, Bickerstaffs, Grahams, Kellys, Hawkinses, and men of that secondary class, unconscious comparative criticism should have risen in his mind, and taken the form of a very innocent vanity? It is a harsh word, yet often stands for a harmless thing. May it not even be forgiven him if, in galling moments of slighting disregard, he made occasional silent comparison of *Rasselas* with the *Vicar*, of the *Rambler* with the *Citizen of the World*, of *London* with the *Traveller*? "Doctor, I should be glad to see you at Eton," said Mr. George Graham, one of the Eton

\* Even Johnson lost patience at this one day, and growled out, "If nobody was suffered to abuse poor Goldy but those who could write as well, he would have few enemies." *Europ. Mag.* xxxi, 18.



1767. masters and author of an indifferent *Masque of Telemachus*,\*  
 Æt. 39. as he sat at supper with Johnson and Goldsmith, indulging somewhat freely in wine, and arrived at that pitch in his cups, when he gave this invitation, of looking at one man and talking to another. "I shall be glad to wait upon you," answered Goldsmith. "No, no," replied Graham: "'tis not you I mean, Doctor *Minor*; 'tis Doctor *Major*, there."† "Now, that Graham," said Goldsmith, afterwards, "is a fellow to make one commit suicide;" and upon nothing graver than expressions such as this, have men like Hawkins inferred that he loved not Johnson but rather envied him for his parts. "Indeed," pursues the musical knight, "he once entreated a friend to desist from praising him; 'for in doing so,' said he, 'you harrow up my soul: '† which it may be admitted was not at all impro-

\* If any one would judge how far such a person as this Graham was entitled to address contemptuously such a man as Goldsmith, let him turn to a letter in the *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 193-5.

† *Boswell*, iv. 98. Mrs. Piozzi had told the anecdote before him with the addition that Goldsmith was so eager to respond to the invitation that he "proposed setting out with Mr. Johnson for Buckinghamshire in a fortnight" (180.) She had heard it from Johnson, who used to tell the story himself; and "what effect," he would say, in conclusion, "this had on Goldsmith, who was as irascible as a hornet, may be easily conceived." Mr. Croker has justly remarked that out of it, and the epithet *Ursa Major* applied to Johnson by Boswell's father, Miss Reynolds had evidently manufactured the anecdote told in her *Recollections* (Croker's *Boswell*, 831.) "At another time, a gentleman who was sitting between Dr. Johnson and Dr. Goldsmith, and with whom he had been disputing, remarked to another, loud enough for Goldsmith to hear him, 'That he had a fine time of it, between *Ursa major* and *Ursa minor*!'"

‡ Hawkins's *Life of Johnson*, 417. This statement of Hawkins is put in a general form by Beattie, who had no personal knowledge of the matter at all ("In Johnson's presence he was quiet enough, but in his absence expressed great uneasiness on hearing him praised." Forbes's *Life*, iii. 130); and thus it is that mere unauthorised repetitions come to be quoted as additional testimony, and one ill-natured idle remark is the seed-plot of a forest of misstatements. Even Hawkins himself appears to have coolly copied this absurd imputation on Goldsmith's sense, as well as his humanity and gratitude, from Tom Davies's *Life of Garrick* (ii. 151). Tom is its first author, and uses the very expression employed by Hawkins: "No more, I desire you; you harrow up my soul." See note above, and *ante*, 15-16, *note*.



bable, if it was Hawkins praising him; for there is nothing so likely as a particular sort of praise to harrow up an affectionate soul. Such most certainly was Goldsmith's, and he loved with all his grateful heart whatever was loveable in Johnson. Boswell himself admits it, on more than one occasion; and contradicts much of what he has chosen to say on others, by the remark that in his opinion Goldsmith had not really more of envy than other people, but only talked of it freely.\*

1767.  
Æt. 39.

That free talking did all the mischief. He was candid and simple enough to say aloud, what others would more prudently have concealed. "Here's such a stir," he exclaimed to Johnson one day, in a company at Thrale's,—it was when London had gone mad about Beattie's commonplace *Essay on Truth*, had embraced the author as "the long-delayed avenger of insulted Christianity," and had at last treated, flattered, and caressed him into a pension of £200 a-year,—"here's such a stir about a fellow that has written one book, and I have written many." "Ah, Doctor!" retorted Johnson, on his discontented, disregarded, unpensioned friend, "there go two-and-forty sixpences, you know, to one guinea:"† whereat the lively Mrs. Thrale claps her hands with delight, and poor Goldsmith can but sulk in a corner. Being an author, it is true, he had no business to be thus thin-skinned, and should rather have been shelled like a rhinoceros; but a stronger man than he was, might have fretted with the irritation of such doubtful wit, and been driven to even intemperate resentment. Into that he never was betrayed. With all that at various times, and in differing degrees, depressed his honest ambition, ruffled his pride, or invaded his self-respect, it will on the

\* Boswell, iii. 304.

† Mrs. Piozzi's *Anecdotes*, 179.

1767. whole be very plain, by the time this narrative has closed,  
 Æt. 39. that no man more thoroughly, and even in his own despite, practised those gracious and golden maxims with which Edmund Burke this very year rebuked the hasty temper of his protégé Barry, and which every man should take for ever to his heart. "Who can live in the world without some "trial of his patience?" asked the statesman of the young painter, who had fallen into petty disputes at Rome. And then he warned him that a man can never have a point of mere pride that will not be pernicious to him; that we must be at peace with our species, if not for their sakes, yet very much for our own; and that the arms with which the ill dispositions of the world are to be combated, and the qualities by which it is to be reconciled to us and we reconciled to it, are moderation, gentleness, a little indulgence to others, and a great deal of distrust of ourselves; "which are not "qualities of a mean spirit, as some may possibly think "them, but virtues of a great and noble kind, and such as "dignify our nature as much as they contribute to our for-  
 "tune and repose."

Well would it have been for the subject of this biography, if the same justice which the world thus obtained from him, throughout their chequered intercourse, he had been able to obtain either from or for himself. It has not hitherto been concealed that, in whatever respect society may have conspired against him, he is not clear of the charge of having aided it by his own weakness; and still more evident will this be hereafter. With the present year ended his exclusive reliance on the booksellers, and, as though to mark it more emphatically, his old friend Newbery died;\* but with the year

\* To the last poor Goldsmith's necessities followed him. At the back of a letter addressed to him, dated the 28th March 1767, in which the writer deplores his

that followed, bringing many social seductions in the train of the theatre, came a greater inability than ever to resist improvident temptation and unsuitable expense. His old habit of living merely from day to day, beset every better scheme of life; the difficulty with which he earned money had not helped to teach him its value; and he became unable to apportion wisely his labour and his leisure. The one was too violent, and the other too freely indulged. It is doubtful if the charge of gambling can be supported, to more than a very trifling extent: but in the midst of poverty he was too often profuse, into clothes and entertainments he threw money that should have liquidated debts, and he

1767.

Æt. 39.

worthy publisher's illness, and prays to have his heart rejoiced by the re-establishment of his health, I find sundry pencil marks in his own hand-writing, which are probably our last remaining trace of Mr. Newbery's farewell visit to his favourite Society of Arts, of the jokes he heard there, of the good offices he did there, of the mistakes for which half-learned members got laughed at by the learned there. "You can't lay an egg but you must cackle. *Lent Dr. Goldsmith for his instrument, 10s. 6d.* Combing the horse's tail. Mr. Hely's mistaking Tully's Latin "for bad Latin." This letter forms part of the Newbery MSS. frequently referred to in this biography, and submitted to the use of a former biographer (Mr. Prior), by whom the preposterous claim has been since set up to a kind of property in such use of them; but which happily remain, as far only as such a term is applicable, the property of Mr. Murray, of Albemarle-street, who, since the preceding pages were printed, has most kindly permitted me to inspect and examine them. On such inspection it is clear to me that the three several memoranda in which the payment for the *Traveller* appears, refer all to one and the same transaction, and that no ground exists for supposing that any addition was ever made to the original 21*l.* I have printed the first (i. 400), and second (the latter from Goldsmith's autograph, *ante*, 31), of these memoranda. The third, in Newbery's writing, is simply a repetition of the second, with the addition of the 3*l.* 3*s.* for "Preface to "the History of the World" included in the first, of a pencil note of what he had paid for the copy of the *Essays* also in the first, and of a memorandum to the effect that "The last settlement was the 11th October 1766," where the date of the year is very obviously a slip of the pen for 1763. No trace exists in the papers of any formal settlement subsequent to the 11th of October 1763, on which day a general winding up of accounts as between Newbery and Goldsmith took place, when the latter, besides signing a general receipt, gave special receipts as to each particular transaction (probably required for the satisfaction of other partners in the literary work so paid for), all written by himself and dated on the same day, and finally handed over to Newbery a promissory note, also dated that day, for the balance. Supposing the memorandum made, as is likely, at the close of 1765 or the opening

1767.  
Æt. 39.

wanted courage and self-restraint to face the desperate arrears that still daily mounted up against him. Hardly ever did a new resource arise, that did not bring with it a new waste, and fresh demands upon his jaded powers.

But before we too sternly pronounce upon genius sacrificed thus, and opportunities thrown away, let the forty years which have been described in this biography; the thirty of unsettled habit and undetermined pursuit, the ten of unremitting drudgery and desolate toil; be calmly retraced and charitably judged. Nor let us omit from that consideration the nature to which he was born, the land in which he was raised, his tender temperament neglected in early youth, the brogue and the blunders which he described as his only inheritance; and when the gains are counted up which we

of 1766, the mistake of the latter year for 1763 was a natural one enough. In referring to this general account printed on a former page (i. 322-3) I have here to correct a misprint of Mr. Prior's. It ought to close thus: "Oct. 11. By note of "hand rec<sup>d</sup>. 48*l*. 1*s*. 6*d*." Then, in a separate line, "and delivered up the "vouchers." In the first of the memoranda containing mention of the *Traveller* as printed by Mr. Prior (*ante*, i. 400) it may be right also to state that two characteristic words are omitted. The last item but one should run thus: "Lent "him *without receipts* at the Society of Arts, &c, and to pay arrears, 3*l*. 2*s*." Another slight mistake occurs in the copy as printed (i. 370-1) of Mrs. Fleming's account for 1764, where the charge for "paper" on the 25th May should have been one shilling, and the sum total 15*l*. 12*s*. 9*d*. While I am upon this subject, let me add that among these papers I find one in the hand-writing of Mrs. Fleming, endorsed by Newbery "Dr. Goldsmith's acc<sup>ts</sup>," and hitherto unprinted. It is to the following effect: "Feb. 1763. Doct<sup>r</sup> Goldsmith, To a Bill "paid by the hands of Mr. Newbery, 14*l*; May, ditto, 14*l* 11*s*; Oct. 10, ditto, "14*l* 13*s* 6*d*; Nov. 10, ditto, 15*l* 3*s*. 1764. Aug. 6, ditto, 16*l* 6*s*." From this it would appear that the last of Mrs. Fleming's accounts was ultimately settled by Newbery; but, though this might in itself go far to clear her from the imputation of the arrest, the suspicion I have expressed in connection with Newbery himself (i. 386) leaves the matter still in doubt, and the foregoing memorandum even strengthens the belief of a private understanding existing between her and the bookseller. And now, in bidding farewell to both, let me add another of those papers, hitherto unprinted, which throw such curious light on the domestic economics of poor Goldsmith; whose fate it has been after death, even as it was during life, to be pursued by unsettled accounts scored up against him by tailors and laundresses. Attached to the paper which contains Mrs Fleming's second bill (i. 326-7), I find the details of the washing there included

owe to his genius, be it still with admission of its native and irreversible penalties. His generous warmth of heart, his transparent simplicity of spirit, his quick transitions from broadest humour to gentlest pathos, and that delightful buoyancy of nature which survived in every depth of misery,—who shall undertake to separate these from the Irish soil in which they grew, in which impulse still reigns predominant over conscience and reflection, where unthinking benevolence yet passes for considerate goodness, and the gravest duties of life are overborne by social pleasure, or sunk in mad excitement. Manful, in spite of all, was Goldsmith's endeavour, and noble its result. He did not again draw back from the struggle in which at last he had engaged; unaided by a helping hand, he fought the battle out; and much might yet have been retrieved when death arrived so

1767.

Æt. 39.

as a general item only less important than the sum paid the “Newes Man.” It is here printed verbatim.

“1763.		Doctr. Goldsmith Dr. to Washing.	
Aug. 14.	8 Shirts 2 plain . . . . .	0	2 6
	6 Neckcloths 1 Cap . . . . .	0	0 3½
	4 pr Silk Stockings . . . . .	0	0 8
	2 pr worsted Do . . . . .	0	0 2
30.	7 Shirts 1 plain . . . . .	0	2 3
	5 Neckcloths 1 Cap . . . . .	0	0 3
	2 pr Silk Stockings 1 pr worsted . . . . .	0	0 5
Sept. 14.	6 Shirts 1 plain . . . . .	0	1 11
	5 Neckcloths 1 Cap . . . . .	0	0 3
	3 pr. Silk Stockings 1 pr worsted . . . . .	0	0 7
27.	7 Shirts 1 plain . . . . .	0	2 3
	4 pr Silk Stockings 1 pr worsted . . . . .	0	0 9
	6 Neckcloths 1 Cap . . . . .	0	0 3½
Oct. 3.	1 Shirt . . . . .	0	0 4
	4 pr Silk Stockings 2 pr worsted . . . . .	0	0 10
	4 Neckcloths 1 Cap . . . . .	0	0 2½
24.	8 Shirts 2 plain . . . . .	0	2 6
	5 Neckcloths 1 Cap . . . . .	0	0 3
	3 pr Silk Stockings 1 pr worsted . . . . .	0	0 7
Nov. 8.	2 Shirts 1 plain . . . . .	0	0 7
	2 Neckcloths 1 pr Stockings . . . . .	0	0 2
		£0 18 0½”	



1767. suddenly. Few men live at present, properly speaking; but  
 Æt. 39. are preparing to live at another time, which may or may not  
 arrive.\* The other time was cut from under Goldsmith; and out of such labour as his in the present, few men could have snatched time to live. "Ah!" he exclaimed to a young gentleman of fortune, who showed him a very elaborate manuscript: "Ah, Mr. Cradock! think of me, "that must write a volume every month!"† Think of him, too, who wrote always in the presence of craving want, and, from his life's beginning to its end, had never known the assistance of a home. It was said of Burke that his every care used to vanish, from the moment he entered under his own roof; of himself Goldsmith could say no better, than that at home or abroad, in crowds or in solitude, he was still carrying on a conflict with unrelenting care.‡

\* It is Pope, I think, who says something of this kind in one of his admirable letters. Let us humbly remember what sacred authority we have, too, that the will may sometimes be accepted for the deed. "And the Lord," says Solomon, "said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto "mine name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart." *Kings*, Book i. viii. 18.

† "Goldsmith truly said I was nibbling about elegant phrases, whilst he was "obliged to write half a volume." Cradock's *Memoirs*, iv. 288.

‡ Mr. De Quincey appears to think that he differs from me in these views, but the results at which he arrives are substantially the same, though I cannot take so cheerful a view of the general tenor of Goldsmith's life, nor bring myself to believe that his disposition was not eminently one which the domestic influences would have saved from the worst temptations (now to be described) that beset his latter life. A happy marriage would have brought within the tranquillising centre of home, all his desultory tastes, his unsettled habits, his too diffused affections, and eager cravings for applause. But let us hear Mr. De Quincey. "He enjoyed two great "immunities from suffering that have been much overlooked; and such immunities that, in our opinion, four in five of all the people ever connected with "Goldsmith's works, as publishers, printers, compositors (that is, men taken at "random), have very probably suffered more, upon the whole, than he. The "immunities were these: 1st, from any bodily taint of low-spirits. He had a constitutional gaiety of heart, an elastic hilarity, and, as he himself expresses it, "a knack of hoping,"—which knack could not be bought with Ormus and with "Ind, nor hired for a day with the peacock throne of Delhi. . . Another immunity he "had of almost equal value, and yet almost equally forgotten by his biographers, "viz from the responsibilities of a family. Wife and children he had not. They "it is that, being a man's chief blessings, create also for him the deadliest of his



But one friend he had that never wholly left him, that in his need came still with comfort. Nature, who smiled upon him in his cradle, in this "garret" of Garden Court had not deserted him. Her school was open to him even here; and, in the crowd and glare of streets, but a step divided him from her cool and calm refreshments. Among his happiest hours were those he passed at his window, looking over into the Temple-gardens. Steam and smoke were not yet so all prevailing, but that, right opposite where he looked, the stately stream which washes the garden-foot might be seen, as though freshly "weaned from her "Twickenham Naiades," flowing gently past. Nor had the benchers thinned the trees in those days; for they were that race of benchers loved of Charles Lamb, who refused to pass in their treasurer's account "twenty shillings to the gardener "for stuff to poison the sparrows." So there he sat, with the noisy life of Fleet-street shut out, and made country music for himself out of the noise of the old Temple rookery.\*

1767.

Æt. 39.

"anxieties, that stuff his pillow with thorns, that surround his daily path with "snares. . . In short, Goldsmith enjoyed the two privileges, one subjective, the other "objective, which, when uniting in the same man, would prove more than a match "for all difficulties that could arise in a literary career to him who was at once a "man of genius so popular, of talents so versatile, of reading sovarious, and of oppor- "tunities so large for still more extended reading. The subjective privilege lay in "his buoyancy of animal spirits; the objective in his freedom from responsibilities." *North British Review*, ix. 189-91.

\* So far Goldsmith had at least the advantage of Gray, who in one of the most delightful of all his letters, and which, for its whimsical cordial humour and quiet gaiety, at once contrasts with his pensive contemplative moods and yet takes a certain colour from them too (just as it is the charm of his wit and satire that you can never divorce them from his manly truth and even kindness of feeling), thus compares Norton Nicholls's country refreshments with his own: "*Pembroke College, "June 24, 1769.* And so you have a garden of your own, and you plant and trans- "plant, and are dirty and amused! Are not you ashamed of yourself? Why, I have "no such thing, you monster, nor ever shall be either dirty or amused as long as "I live. My gardens are in the windows, like those of a lodger up three pair of "stairs in Petticoat Lane or Camomile street, and they go to bed regularly under "the same roof that I do. Dear, how charming it must be to walk out in one's "own *garding*, and sit on a bench in the open air, with a fountain and leaden

1767. Luther used to moralise the rooks; and Goldsmith had  
 Æt. 39. illustrious example for the amusement he now took in their habits, as from time to time he watched them. He saw the rookery, in the winter deserted, or guarded only by some five or six, "like old soldiers in a garrison," resume its activity and bustle in the spring; and he moralised, like the great reformer, on the legal constitutions established, the social laws enforced, and the particular castigations endured for the good of the community, by those black-dressed and black-eyed chatterers. "I have often amused myself," he says, "with observing their plans of policy from my window "in the Temple, that looks upon a grove where they have "made a colony in the midst of the city."\* Nor will we doubt that from this wall-girt grove, too, came many a thought that carried him back to childhood, made him free of solitudes explored in boyish days, and re-peopled deserted villages. It was better than watching the spiders amid the dirt of Green Arbour Court; for though his grove was city planted, and scant of the foliage of the forest, there was Fancy to piece out for him, transcending these, far other groves and other trees,

Annihilating all that's made  
 To a green thought in a green shade.

Let us leave him to this happiness for a time; before we pass to the few short years of labour, enjoyment, and sorrow, in which his mortal existence closed.

"statue, and a rolling stone, and an arbour: have a care of sore throats, though, "and the *agoe*." See the entire letter in the *Works*, iv. 133-4. The reader who is curious in such things will find that the so-called correct version printed by Mr. Mitford from Dawson Turner's MSS (v. 91-2), is altogether inferior to this, as printed by Mason.

\* *Animated Nature*, iv. 178-9.

## BOOK THE FOURTH.

THE FRIEND OF JOHNSON, BURKE, AND REYNOLDS; DRAMATIST;  
NOVELIST; AND POET.

---

1767 to 1774.

---



## BOOK THE FOURTH.

---

### CHAPTER I.

---

#### THE GOOD-NATURED MAN.

1767—1768.

IT was little more than a month before the death of the elder Newbery, that Burke read the comedy of the *Good-natured Man*;<sup>\*</sup> and thus, with mirth and sadness for its ushers, the last division of Goldsmith's life comes in. The bond of old and long-continued service, chequered as its retrospect was with mean and mortifying incidents, could hardly, without some regret, be snapped; nor could the long-attempted trial of the theatre, painful as its outset had been, without some sense of cheerfulness and hope approach its consummation. Newbery died on the 22nd of December, 1767; and the performance of the comedy was now promised for the 28th of the following January.

1768.  
Æt. 40.

Unavailingly, for special reasons, had Goldsmith attempted to get it acted before Christmas. Quarrels had broken out among the new proprietary of the theatre, and

<sup>\*</sup> Richard Cumberland's *Memoirs*, i. 364. "His first comedy was read and "applauded in its manuscript by Edmund Burke, and the circle in which he "then lived." The hint for the title, as I have stated (*ante* i. 303), occurs in the *Life of Nash*.

1768.  
Æt. 40.

these were made excuses for delay. Colman had properly insisted on his right, as manager, to cast the part of *Imogen* to Mrs. Yates, rather than to a pretty-faced simpering lady (Mrs. Lessingham)\* whom his brother proprietor, Harris, "protected;" and the violence of the dispute became so notorious, and threatened such danger to the new management, that the papers describe Garrick "growing taller" on the strength of it. Tall enough he certainly grew, to overlook something of the bitterness of Colman's first desertion of him; and civilities, perhaps arising from a sort of common interest in the issue of the Lessingham dispute, soon after recommenced between the rival managers. Bickerstaff,—a clever and facile Irishman, who, ten years before, had somewhat suddenly thrown up a commission in the Marines, taken to theatrical writing for subsistence, and since obtained repute as the author of *Love in a Village* and the *Maid of the Mill*,—was just now pressing Colman with his opera of *Lionel and Clarissa*; and, in one of his querulous letters, seems to point at this resumption of intercourse with Garrick, whom he had himself offended by beginning to write for Colman. "When I talked with "you last summer," he complains, writing on the 26th January, 1768, "I told you that it would be impossible "to have my opera ready till after Christmas; and named "about the 20th January. You received this with great "goodness, said you were glad of it, because it would be "the best time of the year for me, and then told "me that Mr. Goldsmith's play should come out before "Christmas; and this you repeated, and assur'd me of, "more than once, in subsequent meetings. . . The fact is,

\* This lady began life by sharing Derrick's garret. For a curious account of her, see Taylor's *Records*, i. 5-8.



“you broke your word with me, in ordering the representation of the *Good-natur'd Man* in such a manner, that it must unavoidably interfere with my opera. . . . At the reading, it was said the *Good-natur'd Man* should appear the Wednesday after; but at the same time it was whispered to me, that it was privately determined not to bring it out till the Saturday fortnight, and that there was even a promise given to Mr. Kelly that it should not appear till after his nights were over.”\*

1768.  
Æt. 40.

If such a promise had been given (and circumstances justify the suspicion), Goldsmith had better reason than has been hitherto supposed, for that dissatisfaction with Colman and difference with Kelly which attended the performance of his comedy. Kelly had been taken up by Garrick, in avowed and not very generous rivalry to himself;† it was the town talk, some weeks before either performance took place, that the two comedies, written as they were by men well known to each other and who had lived the same sort of life, were to be pitted against each other; and so broadly were they opposed in character

\* MS. *penes me*.

† It is fair at the same time to add that Cooke (who knew both well, and has left us anecdotes about Kelly also printed in the *European Magazine*) says the difference originated before Kelly's comedy was accepted, and was simply owing to the fact that he had presumed to attempt a comedy at all. “He was at this time much acquainted with Goldsmith and Bickerstaff, but except their barely hearing he was engaged that way, he scarcely ever mentioned the subject. . . . Goldsmith kept back and was silent; till one day, when asked about Kelly's writing a comedy, he said, ‘He knew nothing at all about it—he had heard there was a man of that name about town who wrote in newspapers, but of his talents for comedy, or even the work he was engaged in, he could not judge.’ This,” adds Cooke, “would be a great drawback on the character of Goldsmith, if it arose from a general principle; but nothing could be further from the truth. He was kind, beneficent, and good-natured in the extreme, to all but those whom he thought his competitors in literary fame; but this was so deeply rooted in his nature, that nothing could cure it. Poverty had no terrors for him; but the applauses paid a brother poet ‘made him poor indeed.’” *European Magazine*, xxiv. 422.

1768. and style, that the first in the field, supposing it well  
Æt. 40. received, could hardly fail to be a stumbling-block to  
its successor. Kelly had sounded the depths of sentimentalism. I have mentioned the origin of that school as of much earlier date; nor can it be doubted that it was with Steele the unlucky notion began, of setting comedy to reform the morals, instead of imitating the manners, of the age. Fielding slyly glances at this, when he makes Parson Adams declare the *Conscious Lovers* to be the only play fit for a Christian to see, and as good as a sermon; and in so witty and fine a writer as Steele, so great a mistake is only to be explained by the intolerable grossness into which the theatre had fallen in his day. For often does it happen in such reaction, that good and bad suffer together; and that while one has the sting taken out of it, the other loses energy and manhood. Where a sickly sensibility overspreads both vice and virtue, we are in the right to care as little for the one as for the other; since it is Life that the stage and its actors should present to us, and not anybody's moral or sentimental view of it. A most masterly critic of our time, William Hazlitt, has disposed of Steele's pretensions as a comic dramatist; and poor Hugh Kelly, who has not survived to our time, must be disinterred to have his pretensions judged: yet the stage continues to suffer, even now, from the dregs of the sentimental school, and it would not greatly surprise me to see the comedy with which Kelly's brief career of glory began, again lift up a sickly head amongst us.

It is not an easy matter to describe that comedy. One can hardly disentangle, from the maze of cant and make-believe in which all the people are involved, what it precisely is they drive at; but the main business seems to be,

that there are three couples in search of themselves throughout the five acts, and enveloped in such a haze or mist of *False Delicacy* (the title of the piece) that they do not, till the last, succeed in finding themselves. There is a Lord who has been refused, for no reason on earth, by a Lady Betty who loves him; and who, with as little reason and as much delicacy on his own side, transfers his proposals to a friend of Lady Betty's whom he does not love, and selects her ladyship to convey the transfer. There is Lady Betty's friend, who, being in love elsewhere, is shocked to receive his lordship's proposals; but, being under great obligations to Lady Betty, cannot in delicacy think of opposing what she fancies her ladyship has set her heart upon. There is a mild young gentleman, who is knocked hither and thither like a shuttlecock; now engaged to this young lady whom he does not love, now dismissed by that whom he does; and made at last the convenient means of restoring, with all proper delicacy, Lady Betty to his lordship. There is a young lady who in delicacy ought to marry the mild young gentleman, but indelicately prefers instead to run away with a certain Sir Harry. There is Sally her maid, who tells her mistress that she has transported her poor Sally "by that noble resolution" (to run away). And there is the delicate old Colonel her father, who plays eaves-dropper to her plan of flight; intercepts her in the act of it; gives her, in the midst of her wickedness, £20,000 (which he pulls out of a pocket-book), because he had promised it when she was good; and tells her to banish his name entirely from her remembrance, and be as happy as she can with the consciousness of having broken an old father's heart. There are only two people in the play with a glimmering of common sense or

1768.

Æt. 40.

1768.  
Æt. 40. character, an eccentric widow, and a slovenly old bachelor; who are there to do for the rest what the rest have no power to do for themselves; and, though not without large infusions of silly sentimentality and squeamish charity, to bring back enough common sense to furnish forth a catastrophe. It is the most mechanical of contrivances: yet it is the proof, if any were wanting, that such a piece has no life in itself; and it is the distinguishing quality, which, thanks to Mr. Kelly's example, in proportion as reality or character is absent from a modern comedy, will still be found its chief resource. Examples need not be cited. Mr. Kelly's style will never want admirers. While it saves great trouble and wit to both actor and author, it exacts of an audience neither judgment nor discrimination; and, with an easy indolent indulgence of such productions, there will always be mixed up a sort of secret satisfaction in their mouthing morals, and lip-professions of humanity.

Let us not be so hard on our grandfathers and grandmothers for having taken so mightily to Mr. Kelly's *False Delicacy*, as not to admit thus much. It had every advantage, too, in its production. Garrick not only wrote a prologue and epilogue, and was said to have heightened the old bachelor played by King, but went out of his way to induce Mrs. Dancer to forgive the abuse she had received in Mr. Kelly's *Thespis*, and act the widow. Produced on Saturday the 23rd of January, it was received with such singular favour, that, though the management was under a solemn pledge "not for the future to run any new piece nine nights successively," it was played eight nights without intermission, and in the course of the season repeated more than twenty times. The publisher announced, the morning after its publication, that three thousand copies of it had been sold before two o'clock;

so unabated did its interest continue, that it had sold ten thousand before the season closed, Kelly had received a public breakfast at the Chapter-coffee-house, and its publisher had expended twenty pounds upon a piece of plate as a tribute to his genius; it was translated into German, and (by order of the Marquis de Pombal) into Portuguese, while its French translation, by Garrick's lively friend Madame Riccoboni, had quite a run in Paris;—and to sum up all in a word, *False Delicacy* became the rage.

1768.

Æt. 40.

Poor Goldsmith may be forgiven if the sudden start of such success a little dashed his hopes at the last rehearsals of his *Good-natured Man*. Colman had lost what little faith he ever had in it; Powell protested he could do nothing with Honeywood; Harris and Rutherford had from the first taken little part in it;\* nor, with the exception of Shuter, were the actors more hopeful than the management. Goldsmith always remembered this timely good opinion of the excellent comedian, as well as the praise proffered him by a pretty actress (Miss Wilford, just become Mrs. Bulkley, of whom more hereafter) who played Miss Richland. What stood him most in stead, however, was the unwavering kindness of Johnson, who not only wrote the prologue he had promised, but went to see the comedy rehearsed; and as, some half-century before, Swift had stood by Addison's side at the rehearsal of his tragedy, wondering to hear the drab that played Cato's daughter laughing in the midst of her passionate part, and crying out *What's next?* † one may

\* It is just to add, however, to what has already been stated on this subject (*ante* 65), that, in his account of his quarrel with his fellow-proprietors, Colman expressly states that they “afterwards declared their entire approbation” of his acceptance of Goldsmith's comedy. *A True State of the Difference*, &c, 18.

† “I was this morning at ten at the rehearsal of Mr. Addison's play, called “Cato, which is to be acted on Friday. There were not above half-a-score of us “to see it. We stood on the stage, and it was foolish enough to see the actors



1768.  
Æt. 40.

imagine the equal wonder with which the kind-hearted sage by Goldsmith's side heard the mirth he so heartily admired, and had himself so loudly laughed at, rehearsed with doleful anticipations. The managerial face appears to have lengthened in exact proportion as the fun became broad; and when, against the strongest remonstrance, it was finally determined to retain the scene of the bailiffs, Colman afterwards told his friends that he had lost all hope.

The eventful night arrived at last; Friday the 29th of January. It was not a club night,\* though the evening of meeting was ultimately altered from Monday to this later day to suit a general convenience; but a majority of the members, following Johnson's and Burke's example, attended the theatre, and agreed to close the evening in Gerrard-street. Cooke, now Goldsmith's neighbour in the Temple, and whom he had lately introduced to his Wednesday-club, was also present; and has spoken of what befell. Mr. Bensley, a stage lover of portentous delivery, seems to have thrown into the heavy opening of Johnson's prologue,

Prest by the load of life, the weary mind  
Surveys the general toil of human kind,

a ponderous gloom, which, at the outset, dashed the spirits of the audience. Nor did Mr. Powell's Honeywood mend matters much, with the more cheerful opening of the play. He had complained, at the rehearsals, that the part gave him

"prompted every moment, and the poet directing them; and the drab" [Mrs. Oldfield] "that acts Cato's daughter out in the midst of a passionate part, and then calling out, 'What's next?' The Bishop of Clogher was there too; but he stood privately in a gallery. I went to dine with lord-treasurer, but he was gone to Wimbledon, his daughter Caermarthen's country seat, seven miles off. So I went back, and dined privately with Mr. Addison, whom I had left to go to lord-treasurer." Swift's *Journal to Stella*, 6th April 1713. Works, iii. 148.

\* Mrs. Thrale says it was (*Anecdotes*, 244), but her authority is not to be placed against that of Bishop Percy, *post*, chapter iv. 157-8.



"no opportunity of displaying his abilities;" and this it now became his care to make manifest. "Uniform tameness, "not to say insipidity," was his contribution to the illustration of Honeywood. "He seemed, from the beginning to "the end, to be a perfect disciple of Zeno." Shuter, on the other hand, going to work with Croaker after a different fashion, soon warmed the audience into his own enjoyment, and shocked the sentimentalists among them with the boisterous laughter he sent ringing through the house; nor was he ill seconded by the Lofty of Woodward, another excellent comedian, the effect of whose "contemptuous "patronage" of Honeywood was long remembered.\* But then came the bailiffs; on whom, being poorly acted, and presenting no resistance that way, the disaffected party were able to take full revenge for what they thought the indecency of all such farcical mirth.† Accordingly, when good Mr. Twitch described his love for humanity, and Little Flanigan cursed the French for having made the beer three-pence half-penny a pot, Cooke tells us that he heard people in the pit cry out this was "low" ("language uncommonly "low," said the worthy *London Chronicle* in its criticism),‡

1768.  
Æt. 40.

\* I am here quoting lines, and expressions, from the notices of the acting of the comedy in the papers of the week when it appeared.

† "The bailiff and his blackguard followers appeared intolerable on the stage, "yet we are not disgusted with them in the perusal" is the admission even of the *Monthly Review* (xxx. 160. February 1768); its notice of the *Good Natured Man* as "an agreeable play to read," immediately following its notice of *False Delicacy* as "a very agreeable play to see."

‡ "This whole scene in which those fellows perpetually joined conversation, in "language uncommonly low, gave some offence, and it is hoped the author will "for the future wholly omit it." *London Chronicle* for Jan. 28-30, 1768. I need hardly remind the reader of the pleasant use which Goldsmith made of this experience in his second comedy, or of the criticism called forth by Squire Lumpkin's song from the delicate frequenters of the Three Jolly Pigeons. "FIRST FELLOW. "The squire has got spunk in him. SECOND FELLOW. I loves to hear him sing, "bekeays he never gives us nothing that's low. THIRD FELLOW. O damn anything "that's low, I cannot bear it. FOURTH FELLOW. The genteel thing, is the genteel

1768.  
Æt. 40.

and disapprobation was very loudly expressed. The comedy, in short, was not only trembling in the balance, but the chances were decisively adverse, when Shuter came on with the "incendiary letter" in the last scene of the fourth act, and read it with such inimitable humour that it carried the fifth act through. To be composed at so truly comic an exhibition, says Cooke, "must have exceeded all power of face; even the rigid moral-mongers joined the full-toned roar of approbation." Poor Goldsmith, meanwhile, had been suffering exquisite distress; had lost all faith in his comedy, and in himself; and, when the curtain fell, could only think of his debt of gratitude to Shuter. He hurried round to the green-room, says Cooke; "thanked him in his honest, sincere manner, before all the performers;" and told him "he had exceeded his own idea of the character, and that the fine comic richness of his colouring made it almost appear as new to him as to any other person in the house."\* Then, with little heart for doubtful congratulations, he turned off to meet his friends in Gerrard-street.

By the time he arrived there, his spirits had to all appearance returned. He had forgotten the hisses. The members might have seen that he ate no supper, but he chatted gaily, as if nothing had happened amiss. Nay, to impress his friends still more forcibly with an idea of his magnanimity, he even sung his favorite song, which he never consented to sing but on special occasions, about *An Old Woman tossed in a Blanket seventeen times as high as the*

"thing at any time. If so be that a gentleman bees in a concatenation accordingly.

"THIRD FELLOW. I like the maxum of it, Master Muggins. What though I am

"obligated to dance a bear? a man may be a gentleman for all that. May this

"be my poison, if my bear ever dances but to the very genteelest of tunes:

"'Water parted,' or 'The minuet in Ariadne.'"

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 96.

*Moon* ; \* and was altogether very noisy and loud. But some time afterwards, when he and Johnson were dining with Percy at the chaplain's table at St. James's, he confessed what his feelings had this night really been ; "made," said Johnson to Mrs. Thrale, "a very comical and unnecessarily "exact recital" of them ; † and told how the night had ended. "All this while," he said, "I was suffering horrid "tortures ; and verily believe that if I had put a bit into my "mouth it would have strangled me on the spot, I was so "excessively ill ; but I made more noise than usual to cover "all that, and so they never perceived my not eating, nor I "believe at all imaged to themselves the anguish of my "heart. But when all were gone except Johnson here, I "burst out a-crying, and even swore by — that I would "never write again." Johnson sat in amazement while Goldsmith made the confession, and then confirmed it. "All "which, Doctor," he said, "I thought had been a secret "between you and me ; and I am sure I would not have said "anything about it, for the world." That is very certain. No man so unlikely as Johnson, when he had a friend's tears to wipe away, critically to ask himself, or afterwards discuss, whether or not they ought to have been shed ; but none so likely, if they came to be discussed by others, to tell you how much he despised them. What he says must thus be taken with what he does, ‡ more especially in all his

1768.  
Æt. 40.

\* Another version of this famous ditty is supplied in the learned correspondence of Mrs. Carter and Mrs. Montague ; but here the old woman is more decorously "drawn up in a basket three or four leagues, as high as the moon" and what it gains in decorum it seems to lose (as so often happens) in spirit.

† Mrs. Piozzi's *Anecdotes*, 244-6.

‡ Nay, let us remember what he has said, too, on this very subject. "Want of "tenderness," we find from Dr. Maxwell's excellent Collectanea in *Boswell* (iii. 136-7) "he always alleged was want of parts, and was no less a proof of "stupidity than depravity." How delightful is Pope's remark to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu ! "I know you have tenderness ; you must have it ; it is the

1768.  
Æt. 40.

various opinions of Goldsmith. When Mrs. Thrale asked him of this matter, he spoke of it with contempt, and said that "no man should be expected to sympathise with the "sorrows of vanity."\* But he *had* sympathised with them, at least to the extent of consoling them. Goldsmith never flung himself in vain, on that great, rough, tender heart. The weakness he did his best to hide from even the kindly Langton, from the humane and generous Reynolds, was sobbed out freely there; nor is it difficult to guess how Johnson comforted him. "Sir," he said to Boswell, when that ingenious young gentleman, now a practising Scotch advocate, joined him a month or two later at Oxford, and talked slightly of the *Good-natured Man*; "it is the best comedy "that has appeared since the *Provok'd Husband*. There "has not been of late any such character exhibited on "the stage as that of Croaker. *False Delicacy* is totally "devoid of character."† Who can doubt that Goldsmith

"very emanation of good-sense and virtue; the finest minds, like the finest "metals, dissolve the easiest." *Works* (Ed. Roscoe) vi. 63. And who does not remember Juvenal?—

Mollissima corda

Humano generi dare se Natura fatetur

Quæ lachrymas dedit: hæc nostri pars optima sensus.

*Sat.* xv. 131-3.

\* Admirable is the advice that follows: "If you are mortified by any ill usage, "whether real or supposed, keep at least the account of such mortifications to "yourself, and forbear to proclaim how meanly you are thought on by others, "unless you desire to be meanly thought of by all." *Anecdotes*, 246.

† *Boswell*, iii. 37-8. "Sir," continued he, "there is all the difference in the "world between characters of nature and characters of manners; and *there* is the "difference between the characters of Fielding and those of Richardson. Characters "of manners are very entertaining; but they are to be understood by a more "superficial observer than characters of nature, where a man must dive into the "recesses of the human heart." This, too, I may say, is substantially the verdict which Gibbon's friend M. Deyverdun, who with the historian edited the *Mémoires Littéraires de la Grande Bretagne pour l'an 1768*, delivers on the two principal comedies of the year. Remarking on the fact that the public seemed to have preferred Kelly to Goldsmith, he says that he must be bold enough to appeal from a sentence which fashion rather than taste had dictated. He speaks highly of the

had words of reassurance at the least as kindly as these to listen to, as he walked home that night from Gerrard-street with Samuel Johnson?

Nor were other and substantial satisfactions wanting. His comedy was repeated with increased effect on the removal of the bailiffs, and its announced publication excited considerable interest. Griffin was the publisher; paid him £50 the day after its appearance; and, in announcing a new edition the following week, stated that the whole of the first "large impression" had been sold on the second day. But perhaps Goldsmith's greatest pleasure in connection with the printed comedy was, that he could "shame the rogues" and print the scene of the bailiffs. Now-a-days it is difficult to understand the objection which condemned it, urged most strongly, as we find it, by the coarsest writers of the time. When such an attempt as Honeywood's to pass off the bailiffs for his friends, gets condemned as unworthy of a gentleman, comedy seems in sorry plight indeed. "The town will not bear Goldsmith's low humour," writes the not very decent Hoadly, the bishop's son,\* to Garrick, "and justly. It degrades his Good-Natur'd Man, whom they were taught to pity and have a sort of respect for, into a low

situations and management of the mere story in Kelly's play, but gives the palm of character and humour to Goldsmith; and though he observes (a valuable piece of evidence by the bye) that Goldsmith's play might in general have been better acted, and had greater justice done to it by the performers, he yet tells us that Croaker and Lofty had at least succeeded in making every one laugh heartily—*qui rient encore*—who still were in the habit of indulging in that unfashionable weakness. Let me add that Mrs. Inchbald, a woman of true genius, says of the leading characters in the comedy, "The characters of Croaker, of Honeywood, and of Lofty, each deserve this highest praise which fictitious characters can receive. In fiction they are perfectly original, yet are seen every day in real life."

\* John Hoadly, younger brother of the author of the *Suspicious Husband*, was a great friend of Garrick's; was one of the most clever and voluminous, but (though a dignitary and pluralist of the church, master of St. Cross, and Chancellor of Winchester) not the most decent, of his correspondents; and was himself a writer of pieces both tragic, comic, and pastoral, none of which have kept the stage.

1768.  
Æt. 40.



1768. "buffoon; and, what is worse, into a falsifier, a character  
 Æt. 40. "unbecoming a gentleman."\* Happily for us, Goldsmith printed the low humour notwithstanding. It had been cut out in the acting, he said, in deference to the public taste, "grown of late, perhaps, too delicate;" and was now replaced in deference to the judgment of a few friends, "who think in "a particular way." The particular way became more general, when his second comedy laid the ghost of sentimentalism; and one is glad to know that, though it was but the year before his death, he saw his well-beloved bailiffs restored to the scene,† of which they have ever since been the most popular attraction. With the play, the prologue of course was printed; and here Goldsmith had another satisfaction, in the alteration of a line that had been laughed at. "Don't call me *our* LITTLE *bard*," he said to Johnson; and "our anxious bard" was good-naturedly substituted.‡ But what Boswell interposes on this head simply shows us how uneasy he was, not when Johnson's familiar diminutives, more fond than respectful, were used by himself, but when

\* Hoadly to Garrick. *Garr. Correspondence*, i. 506. Yet the age had not become too refined for Fondlewife and Ben, two of Yates's favourite characters; and Goldsmith may be forgiven the sneer with which he is said to have expressed his surprise, somewhat later, "in this refined age, to see Lord North and all his "family in the stage box at the *Old Bachelor*; though to be sure, the fact of Mr. "Yates having been admonished not to sing 'The Soldier and the Sailor' in that "other refined comedy of *Love for Love*, was a gratifying proof of delicacy." This was a fact, and so enraged Yates that he swore he had sung the song for forty years, and would sing it still. Cradock's *Memoirs*, iv. 283-4.

† Lee Lewes, who had then just obtained a reputation by his performance of Young Marlow, played Lofty on the occasion; it being for the benefit of Mrs. Green, who had the good taste to hold out the inducement in her playbills that "in act the third, by particular desire, will be restored the original scene of the "Bailiffs." *Some Account of the Stage*, v. 372.

‡

"Amidst the toils of this returning year

When senators and nobles learn to fear,

Our little bard, without complaint, may share," &c. &c.

Malone used to refer to this omission as one of the most characteristic traits he knew of Goldsmith. Taylor's *Records*, i. 119.



they passed into the mouths of others. "I have often desired Mr. Johnson not to call me Goldy," was his complaint to Davies.\* It was a courteous way of saying, "I wish *you* wouldn't call me Goldy, whatever Mr. Johnson does."

1768.  
Æt. 40.

The comedy was played ten consecutive nights: their majesties commanding it on the fifth night (a practice not unwise, though become unfashionable); and the third, sixth, and ninth, being advertised as appropriated to the author. But though this seems a reasonably fair success, there is no reason to doubt Cooke's statement, that, even with the sacrifice of the bailiffs, it rather *dragged*, than supported itself buoyantly, through the remainder of the season. Shuter gave it an eleventh night, a month later, by selecting it for his benefit; when Goldsmith, in a fit of extravagant good nature, sent him ten guineas (perhaps at the time the last he had in the world) for a box ticket. It was again, after an interval of three years, played three nights;† and it was selected for Mrs. Green's benefit the second year after that, when the bailiffs re-appeared. This is all I can discover of its career upon the stage while the author yet lived to enjoy it.

\* I quote Boswell's *Tour to the Hebrides*. "Thursday, Oct. 14, 1773. When Dr. Johnson awaked this morning, he called 'Lanky!' having, I suppose, been thinking of Langton, but corrected himself instantly, and cried, 'Bozzy!' He has a way of contracting the names of his friends. Goldsmith feels himself so important now, as to be displeased at it. I remember one day, when Tom Davies was telling that Doctor Johnson said, 'We are all in labour for a name 'to Goldy's play,' Goldsmith cried, 'I have often desired him not to call me 'Goldy.'" *Boswell*, v. 40.

† *Some Account of the Stage*, v. 307. But the reader may judge with what chance of better success, when the ponderous Bensley had replaced Powell in the hero, and Lofty, now played by a Mr. Kniveton, profited no longer by the whim and eccentricity of Woodward.

## CHAPTER II.

### SOCIAL ENTERTAINMENTS, HUMBLE CLIENTS, AND SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAYS.

1768.

1768.  
Æt. 40.

ON the stage, then, the success of Goldsmith's comedy of the *Good Natured Man* was far from equal to its claims of character, wit, and humour; yet its success, in other respects, very sensibly affected its author's ways of life. His three nights had produced him nearly £400; Griffin had paid him £100 more; and for any good fortune of this kind, his past fortunes had not fitted him. So little, he would himself say, was he used to receive money "in a lump," that when Newbery made him his first advance of twenty guineas, his embarrassment was as great as Captain Brazen's in the play, whether he should build a privateer or a play-house with the money.\* He now took means hardly less effective to disembarass himself of the profits of his comedy. "He descended from his attic story in the Staircase, Inner Temple," says Cooke (who here writes somewhat hastily, one descent from the "attic" having already been made), "and purchased chambers in Brick-court, Middle Temple, for which he gave four hundred pounds."† They were

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 92.

† *Ibid.* 171.

number two on the second floor, on the right hand ascending the staircase; and consisted of two reasonably-sized old-fashioned rooms, with a third smaller room or sleeping-closet, which he furnished handsomely, with "Wilton" carpets, "blue-morine-covered" mahogany sofas, blue morine curtains, chairs corresponding, chimney glasses, Pembroke and card tables, and tasteful book-shelves.\* Thus, and by payment for the lease of the chambers, the sum Cooke mentions would seem to have been expended; and with it began a system of waste and debt, involving him in difficulties he never surmounted. The first was in the shape of money borrowed from Mr. Edmund Bott, a barrister who occupied the rooms opposite his, on the same floor; who remained very intimate with him for the rest of his life; and whose treatise on the *Poor Laws* is supposed to have received revision and improvement from his pen. Exactly below Goldsmith's were the chambers of Mr. Blackstone; and the rising lawyer, at this time finishing the fourth volume of his *Commentaries*, is reported to have made frequent complaint of the distracting social noises that went on above. A Mr. Children succeeded him, and made the same complaint.

The nature of the noises may be presumed from what is stated on the authority of a worthy Irish merchant settled in London (Mr. Seguin), to two of whose children Goldsmith stood godfather; and whose intimacy with the poet descended as an heirloom to his family, by whom every tradition of it has been carefully cherished. Members of this family recollected also other Irish friends (a Mr. Pollard, of Castle Pollard, and his wife) who visited London at this time, and were entertained by Goldsmith.† They

1768.  
Æt. 40.

\* I quote from a "Catalogue" of his furniture &c. in Mr. Murray's possession.

† *Prior*, ii. 192-3.

1768.  
Æt. 40.

remembered dinners at which Johnson, Percy, Bickerstaff, Kelly, "and a variety of authors of minor note," were guests. They talked of supper parties with younger people, as well in the London chambers as in suburban lodgings; preceded by blind man's buff, forfeits, or games of cards; and where Goldsmith, festively entertaining them all, would make frugal supper for himself off boiled milk. They related how he would sing all kinds of Irish songs; with what special enjoyment he gave the Scotch ballad of *Johnny Armstrong* (his old nurse's favourite); how cheerfully he would put the front of his wig behind, or contribute in any other way to the general amusement; and to what accompaniment of uncontrollable laughter he "danced a minuet with Mrs. Seguin."

Through all the distance of time may not one see even yet, moving through the steps of the minuet, that clumsy little figure, those short thick legs, those plain features,—all the clumsier and plainer for the satin-grain coat, the garter-blue silk breeches, the gold sprig buttons, and the rich straw-coloured tamboured waistcoat,—yet with every sense but of honest gladness and frank enjoyment lost in the genial good nature, the beaming mirth and truth of soul, the childlike glee and cordial fun, which turns into a cheerful little hop the austere majesty of the stateliest of all the dances? Nor let me omit from these agreeable memories a delightful anecdote which the same Mr. Ballantyne who has told us of the Wednesday-club pleasantly preserves for us in his *Mackliniana*. It introduces to us the scene of another "cheerful little hop," which, at about this time also, Macklin the actor gave at his house, when "Doctor Goldsmith, the facetious Doctor Glover, " Fenton the accomplished Welsh bard, and the humane Tom " King the comedian, were of the party." On this occasion so

entirely happy was Goldsmith, that he danced and threw up his wig to the ceiling, and cried out that "men were never so  
 " much like men as when they looked like boys!" Little of the self-satisfied importance which Boswell is most fond of connecting with him, is to be discovered in recollections like these.

1768.  
 Æt. 40.

And they are confirmed by Cooke's more precise account of scenes he witnessed at the Wednesday-club, where Goldsmith's more intimate associates seem now to have attempted to restrain the too great familiarity he permitted to the humbler members. An amusing instance is related. The fat man who sang songs had a friend in a certain Mr. B, described as a good sort of man and an eminent pig-butcher; who piqued himself very much on his good fellowship with the author of the *Traveller*, and whose constant manner of drinking to him was, "Come, Noll, " here's my service to you, old boy!" Repeating this one night after the comedy was played, and when there was a very full club, Glover went over to Goldsmith, and said in a whisper that he ought not to allow such liberties. "Let  
 " him alone," answered Goldsmith, "and you'll see how  
 " civilly I'll let him down." He waited a little; and, on the next pause in the conversation, called out aloud, with a marked expression of politeness and courtesy, "Mr. B, I  
 " have the honor of drinking your good health." "Thanke'e,  
 " thanke'e, Noll," returned Mr. B, pulling his pipe out of his mouth, and answering with great briskness. "Well, where's the advantage of your reproof?" asked Glover. "In truth," remarked Goldsmith, with an air of good-humoured disappointment, intended to give greater force to a stroke of meditated wit, "I give it up; I ought to have known before  
 " now, there is no putting a pig in the right way.\*"

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 260.

1768.

Æt. 40.

The same authority informs us of liberties not quite so harmless as Mr. B's, and wit quite as flat as Goldsmith's, practised now and then on the poet for more general amusement, by the choicer spirits of the Globe. For example, he had come into the club-room one night, eager and clamorous for his supper, having been out on some "shooting party," and taken nothing since the morning. The wags were still round the table, at which they had been enjoying themselves, when a dish of excellent mutton chops, ordered as he came in, was set before the famishing poet. Instantly one of the company rose, and went to another part of the room. A second pushed his chair away from the table. A third showed more decisive signs of distress, connecting it with the chops in a manner not to be mistaken. "How the waiter could "have dared to produce such a dish!" was at last the reluctant remark to Goldsmith's alarmed inquiries. "Why, the "chops were offensive; the fellow ought to be made to eat "them himself." Anxious for supper as he was, the plate was at once thrust from him; the waiter violently summoned into the room; and an angry order given that he should try to make his own repast, of what he had so impudently set before a hungry man. The waiter, now conscious of a trick, complied with affected reluctance; and Goldsmith, more quickly appeased than enraged, as his wont was, ordered a fresh supper for himself, "and a dram for the poor devil of a waiter, who "might otherwise get sick from so nauseating a meal." \*

Before I pass from these humble records of the Wednesday-club, it will be proper to mention Kelly's withdrawal from it. Alleged attacks by Goldsmith on his comedy having been repeated to him with exaggeration,—such as a remark, on being told of the contemplated foreign trans-

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 260.



lations, that except for the booths of foreign fairs they were little likely to be required; and an impetuous refusal to write again for the stage, while such trash as *False Delicacy* continued to attract audiences,—Kelly resolved to resent the unfriendliness. What the exact character of their friendship had been, I cannot precisely ascertain; but though recent, it had probably for a time been intimate.\* Kelly succeeded Jones as editor of the *Public Ledger*, and the mutual connexion with Newbery must have brought them much together; we find Kelly, as the world and its prospects became brighter with him, moving into chambers in the Temple, near Goldsmith's; nor is it difficult to believe the report of which I have found several traces, that but for his sensible remonstrance on the prudential score, his wife's sister, who lived in his house, and was pretty and poor as his wife, being simply as she had been, an expert and industrious needlewoman, would have been carried off and wedded by Goldsmith.\* Since their respective comedies they had not met; when, abruptly encountering each other one night in the Covent Garden green-room, Goldsmith stammered out awkward congratulations to Kelly on his recent success, to

1768.

Æt. 40.

\* Cooke, after mentioning Kelly's marriage, and what an excellent manager the needlewoman proved, goes on to say expressly: "Doctor Goldsmith, who visited Kelly some years after, confessed this, and was so struck with the comforts and conveniences of matrimony, that he proposed for the other sister; but Kelly resisted this upon very honourable grounds. He knew his sister-in-law to be the very reverse of his wife in temper and economy; he likewise knew Goldsmith to be very thoughtless in respect to worldly affairs, and not very industrious; he therefore remonstrated with him on the great impropriety of such a match, till with some difficulty and address, he weaned him from the pursuit." *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 339. The same writer seems to me to put very sensibly the art or tact by which a writer so inferior to Goldsmith as Kelly had for the moment raised himself to the same level of stage success: "Goldsmith had the superiority of genius and education, but would not bend either beneath the level of his own understanding; whilst Kelly, who understood little more than the surface of things, better accommodated his knowledge to all the vicissitudes of public opinion."

1768.  
Æt. 40.

which the other, prepared for war, promptly replied that he could not thank him because he could not believe him. "From that hour they never spoke to one another : " \* and Kelly, reluctant that Goldsmith should be troubled to "do anything more for him," resigned the club. The latter allusion was (by way of satire) to a story he used to tell of the terms of Goldsmith's answer to a dinner invitation which he had given him. "I would with pleasure accept your kind invitation," so ran the whimsical and very pardonable speech, "but to tell you the truth, my dear boy, my *Traveller* has found me a home in so many places, that I am engaged, I believe, three days. Let me see. To-day I dine with Edmund Burke, to-morrow with Doctor Nugent, † and the next day with Topham Beauclerc; but I'll tell you what I'll do for you, I'll dine with you on Saturday." ‡ Now Kelly, though conceited and not very scrupulous, was not an ill-natured man, on the whole,—he wrote a novel called *Louisa Mildmay*, which, with some scenes of a questionable kind of warmth, an ill-natured man could not have written,—but he was not justified in the tone he took during this quarrel, and after it. It was not for him to sneer at Goldsmith's follies, who was for nothing more celebrated than for his own unconscious imitations of them; who was so fond, in his little gleam of prosperity, of displaying on his sideboard the plate he possessed, that he added to it his silver spurs; § and who, even as he laughed at his more famous countryman's Tyrian bloom and satin, was displaying his own corpulent little

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 170.

† Again with Burke, that would be; for he and his father-in-law lived together at this time. The name was probably mistaken for that of Chamier, or some other of Goldsmith's club friends.

‡ *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 171.

§ Johnson mentioned this characteristic fact to Mr. John Nichols. *Boswell*, viii. 411.

person at all public places in "a flaming broad silver-laced  
"waistcoat, bag-wig, and sword."\*

1768.  
Æt. 40.

Mr. William Filby's bill marks the 21st of January as the day when the "Tyrian bloom satin grain, and garter blue silk  
"breeches" (charged £8. 2s. 7d.) were sent home; and doubtless this was the suit ordered for the comedy's first night. Within three months, Mr. Filby having meanwhile been paid his previous year's account by a draft on Griffin,<sup>†</sup> another

\* I quote from a notice of Kelly, also written by Cooke in the *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 421.

† I subjoin the entries for 1767 and 1768 from Mr. William Filby's Ledger (whom Newbery miscalled Pilby, I find by reference to his original MSS, while Boswell misnamed him John), as given in *Prior*, ii. 231-2.

"Mr. Oliver Goldsmith, Dr.				
Brick Court, Temple, No. 2, up two pair of stairs.				
1767.	Brought from fol. 26	.	£25 19	2½
March 4.	To superfine suit complete	.	6 0	9
June 19.	To suit complete	.	6 1	6
Sept. 8.	To superfine cloth breeches	.	1 2	0
Oct. 2.	To suit of state mourning	.	6 8	9
Dec. 26.	To black thickset breeches	.	1 1	0
28.	To superfine frock suit	.	5 12	0
			£52 5	2½

(Paid by a draft on Griffin, Feb. 6, 1768.)

1768.				
Jan. 21.	To Tyrian bloom satin grain and garter blue silk breeches	.	£8 2	7
March 17.	To suit of clothes — colour, lined with silk, and gold buttons	.	9 7	0
June 16.	To suit of mourning	.	5 12	6
July 22.	To 2 yards of green livery cloth	.	1 2	0
Aug. 29.	To suit cleaned	.	0 6	0
Sept. 24.	To coat and waistcoat cleaned and made up	.	0 14	0
30.	To fine worsted breeches	.	1 0	0
Nov. 29.	To suit of grain mixture	.	5 14	6
	To man.	.	0 1	0
			£32 2	0

(Paid Oct. 9, 1769, by a note on Mr. Griffin, three months after date, for £33.)

And now, as I am again on this subject of dress which so sadly plagues poor Goldsmith's memory, let me take the opportunity of remarking that sobriety of costume really was the exception rather than the rule of the period. I shall have something to record shortly of the wardrobe of the Maccaronis, and meanwhile Horne Tooke's

1768.  
Æt. 40.

more expensive suit ("lined with silk, and gold buttons") was supplied; and in three months more, the entry on the same account of "a suit of mourning," furnished on the 16th of June, marks the period of Henry Goldsmith's death. At the close of the previous month, in the village of Athlone, had terminated, at the age of forty-five, that brother's life of active piety, and humble but noble usefulness, whose unpretending Christian example, far above the worldlier fame he had himself acquired, his brother's genius has consecrated and preserved for ever. Shortly after he had tidings of his loss, the character of the Village Preacher was most probably written; for certainly the lines which immediately precede it were composed about a month before. From his father and his brother alike, indeed, were drawn the exquisite features of this sketch; but of the so recent grief we may find marked and unquestionable trace, as well in the sublime and solemn image at the close, as in those opening allusions to Henry's unworldly contentedness, which already he had celebrated, in prose hardly less beautiful, by that dedication to the *Traveller* which he paraded even on the title page of the poem, with as great a sense of pride derived from it as though it proclaimed the patronage of a prince or noble. Now too is repeated, with yet greater earnestness, his former tribute to his brother's hospitality.

A man he was to all the country dear;  
And passing rich with forty pounds a year.

biographer may give us, from the year now present, a glimpse of the "fashionable" clothes in which the Vicar of New Brentford was wont to disport himself during intervals of holiday from his ministerial duties, and a relay of which he kept privately at Paris for that purpose. Among them we find suits of scarlet and gold, of white and silver, of blue and silver, of flowered silk, of black silk, and of black velvet. See Stephens's *Life of Horne Tooke* (letter dated 25th May, 1767), i. 83.

Remote from towns he ran his godly race,  
 Nor e'er had changed, nor wish'd to change, his place ;  
 Unpractis'd he to fawn, or seek for power  
 By doctrines fashion'd to the varying hour,  
 Far other aims his heart had learn'd to prize—  
 More skill'd to raise the wretched than to rise.  
 His house was known to all the vagrant train ;  
 He chid their wanderings, but relieved their pain :  
 The long-remember'd beggar was his guest,  
 Whose beard descending swept his aged breast ;  
 The ruin'd spendthrift, now no longer proud,  
 Claim'd kindred there, and had his claims allow'd ;  
 The broken soldier, kindly bade to stay,  
 Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away—  
 Wept o'er his wounds, or, tales of sorrow done,  
 Shoulder'd his crutch and show'd how fields were won.  
 Pleas'd with his guests, the good man learn'd to glow,  
 And quite forgot their vices in their woe ;  
 Careless their merits or their faults to scan,  
 His <sup>own</sup> pity gave ere charity began.

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,  
 And even his failings lean'd to virtue's side :  
 But in his duty, prompt at every call,  
 He watch'd and wept, he pray'd and felt for all ;  
 And, as a bird each fond endearment tries  
 To tempt its new-fledg'd offspring to the skies,  
 He tried each art, reprov'd each dull delay,  
 Allur'd to brighter worlds, and led the way.

Beside the bed where parting life was laid,  
 And sorrow, guilt, and pain by turns dismay'd,  
 The reverend champion stood : at his control,  
 Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul ;  
 Comfort came down the trembling wretch to raise,  
 And his last faltering accents whisper'd praise.

At church, with meek and unaffected grace,  
 His looks adorn'd the venerable place ;  
 Truth from his lips prevail'd with double sway,  
 And fools who came to scoff remain'd to pray.\*

1768.

Æt. 40.

\* Here one may perhaps perceive another of the many evidences which Goldsmith's writings afford of his familiarity with turns and expressions in the poetry of Dryden—

1768.

Æt. 40.

The service pass'd, around the pious man,  
 With steady zeal, each honest rustic ran ;  
 Even children follow'd, with endearing wile,  
 And pluck'd his gown, to share the good man's smile :  
 His ready smile a parent's warmth express'd,  
 Their welfare pleas'd him, and their cares distress'd.  
 To them his heart, his love, his griefs were given,  
 But all his serious thoughts had rest in heaven :  
 As some tall cliff, that lifts its awful form,  
 Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm,  
 Though round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,  
 Eternal sunshine settles on its head.\*

The idea of the *Deserted Village* was thrown out at the close of the *Traveller*,

(Have we not seen, at pleasure's lordly call,  
 The smiling long-frequented village fall ?  
 Beheld the duteous son, the sire decay'd,  
 The modest matron, and the blushing maid,  
 Forc'd from their homes. . .)

and on the general glad acceptance of that poem he had at once turned his thoughts to its successor. The subject of the growth of trade and opulence in England, of the relation of labour to the production of wealth, and of the advantage or disadvantage of its position in reference to manufactures and commerce, or as connected with the cultivation of land, which, two years after the *Traveller* appeared, Adam Smith exalted into a philosophic system by the publication of his immortal *Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of*

Our vows are heard betimes, and heaven takes care  
 To grant, before we can conclude the pray'r ;  
 Preventing angels met it half the way  
 And sent us back to praise who came to pray.

Britannia Rediviva, in Scott's *Dryden*, x. 289.

\* Gilbert Wakefield (in his *Memoirs*) calls this "perhaps the sublimest simile" "that English poetry can boast," and produces a passage from Claudian strongly resembling it, which however is not very likely to have fallen in Goldsmith's way.



*Nations*, was one that Goldsmith had frequently adverted to in his earliest writings, and on which his views were undoubtedly less sound than poetical.\* But they were

1768.

Æt. 40.

\* It is at the same time worth remark, that, a favourite subject of reflection as this theme always was with him, and often as he adverts to such topics connected with it as the effects of luxury and wealth on the simpler habits of a people, it is difficult to believe that he had ever arrived at a settled conclusion in his own mind, one way or the other. What he pleads for in his poetry, his prose for the most part condemns. Thus the argument of the *Deserted Village* is distinctly at issue with the philosophy of the *Citizen of the World* (letter xi.), in which he reasons that to the accumulation of wealth may be assigned not only the greatest part of our knowledge, but even of our virtues; and exhibits poets, philosophers, and even patriots, marching in luxury's train. On the other hand, he occasionally again breaks out (as in the *Animated Nature*, ii. 223) into complaints as indignant as they are shallow and ill founded, that "the rich should cry out for liberty while "they thus starve their fellow-creatures" (he is alluding to the obligation on the poor to sell and give up what they possess at the call of the rich, as if it were a hardship that they should not be paid for enjoying themselves what they are paid for surrendering to others), "and feed them up with an imaginary good while they monopolize the real benefits of nature." The real truth is that Goldsmith had no settled opinions on the subject, which nevertheless was one of unceasing interest to him, and to which he brought a mind at least so far free from prejudice, one way or the other, that at this moment it was open to reason and at the next to sentiment merely. Yet Johnson himself on these subjects betrayed often hardly less inconsistency. I call to mind one of the most subtle and curious remarks made by him in almost the whole of *Boswell*, which closes, notwithstanding, with a singular contradiction: "Depend upon it," he said to Boswell in the Hebrides (iv. 252), "this rage of "trade will destroy itself. You and I shall not see it; but the time will come when "there will be an end of it. Trade is like gaming. If a whole company are gamblers, "play must cease; for there is nothing to be won. When all nations are traders, "there is nothing to be gained by trade, and it will stop first where it is brought "to the greatest perfection. Then the proprietors of land only will be the great "men." As if, while all classes were becoming merged in the universal equality of trade, any particular class could yet continue to hold itself aloof and apart, entirely self-dependent and sustaining! I will append to this note the entire passage of the *Animated Nature* which leads to the exclamation I have quoted, because, while it exhibits the poet's political economy at its very worst, it also displays the warmth of his desire to benefit the poor, and shows by what vivid recollections of the travel of his youth, and of the contrast then observed between the peasantry of his own and other countries, he was betrayed into those hasty conclusions. "There are "many of our peasantry that have no other possession but a cow; and even of the "advantages resulting from this most useful creature, the poor are but the nominal "possessors. Its flesh they cannot pretend to taste, since then their whole riches "are at once destroyed; its calf they are obliged to fatten for sale, since veal is a "delicacy they could not make any pretensions to; its very milk is wrought into "butter and cheese for the tables of their masters; while they have no share even "in their own possession, but the choice of their market. I cannot bear to bear

1768. strongly felt; had grown out of early impressions; were  
 Æt. 40. passionately responded to, by the warmer sensibilities of his  
 nature; and had received supposed corroboration from his  
 own experience. He told Sir Joshua Reynolds that for four  
 or five years before the *Deserted Village* was published, he  
 had, by sundry country excursions into various parts of  
 England, verified his fears of the tendency of overgrowing  
 wealth to depopulate the land;\* and his remark to a friend  
 who called upon him the second morning after he commenced  
 the poem, was nearly to the same effect. "Some of my  
 " friends differ with me on this plan," he said, after describing  
 the scheme, "and think this depopulation of villages does  
 " not exist; but I am myself satisfied of the fact. I remember  
 " it in my own country, *and have seen it in this.*" †

The friend who so called upon him, in May 1768; who  
 marks the date as exactly two years before the poem  
 appeared; and who tells us that the writing of it, and its  
 elaborate revision, extended over that whole interval of

"the rich crying out for liberty, &c. &c. . . In Germany, Poland, and Switzerland,  
 "every peasant keeps two or three cows, not for the benefit of his master, but for  
 "himself. The meanest of the peasants there kills one cow at least for his own  
 "table, which he salts and hangs up, and thus preserves as a delicacy all the  
 "year round. There is scarcely a cottage in those countries that is not hung  
 "round with these marks of hospitality. . . A piece of beef hung up there, is  
 "considered an elegant piece of furniture, which, though seldom touched, at least  
 "argues the possessor's opulence and ease. But it is very different, for some years  
 "past in this country, where our lower rustics at least are utterly unable to pur-  
 "chase meat any part of the year, and by them even butter is considered as an  
 "article of extravagance." ii. 223-4.

\* "I know," he says to him, "you will object (and indeed several of our best  
 "and wisest friends concur in the opinion), that the depopulation it deplors is  
 "nowhere to be seen, and the disorders it laments are only to be found in the  
 "poet's own imagination. To this I can scarcely make any other answer than  
 "that I sincerely believe what I have written; that I have taken all possible pains,  
 "in my country excursions for these four or five years past, to be certain of what  
 "I allege and that all my views and inquiries have led me to believe those  
 "miseries real, which I here attempt to display."

† *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 172.

twenty-four months; was supposed by Scott to have been Lee Lewes the actor. It is difficult to understand how this mistake originated; but it would seem that Sir Walter had judged from only a small portion of the papers whose authorship he thus misstated, and which, except in apparently imperfect and garbled extracts, have equally escaped all Goldsmith's biographers and never been properly made use of until now. The poet's acquaintance with the comedian had not yet begun, nor in the acknowledged (and extremely dull) *Memoirs of Lee Lewes*, does Goldsmith's name at any time occur. The real writer of the anecdotes was Cooke, the young law student already so often referred to as Goldsmith's countryman and near neighbour in the Temple; and their curious details, till now, have been almost wholly overlooked. They appeared from time to time, as I have before stated, in the *European Magazine*.

1768.

Æt. 40.

Cooke prefaces the mention of his calling on "the Doctor" the second morning after the *Deserted Village* was begun, by an account of the Doctor's slowness in writing poetry, "not from the tardiness of fancy, but the time he took in pointing the sentiment, and polishing the versification." An invaluable hint to the poetical aspirant, as already I have strongly urged. Indisputable wealth of genius, flung about in careless exuberance, has as often failed to make a poet, as one finished unsuperfluous masterpiece has succeeded, and kept a name in the Collections for ever. Goldsmith's manner of writing the *Deserted Village*, his friend tells us, was this: he first sketched a part of his design in prose, in which he threw out his ideas as they occurred to him; he then sat down carefully to versify them, correct them, and add such other ideas as he thought better fitted to the subject; and if sometimes he would exceed his prose design

1768. by writing several verses impromptu, these he would take  
 Æt. 40. singular pains afterwards to revise, lest they should be found  
 unconnected with his main design. Ten lines, from the fifth  
 to the fifteenth, had been his second morning's work; and  
 when Cooke entered his chamber, he read them to him aloud.

Dear lovely bowers of innocence and ease,  
 Seats of my youth, when every sport could please—  
 How often have I loiter'd o'er thy green,  
 Where humble happiness endear'd each scene;  
 How often have I paus'd on every charm—  
 The shelter'd cot, the cultivated farm,  
 The never-failing brook, the busy mill,  
 The decent church that topp'd the neighbouring hill,  
 The hawthorn bush with seats beneath the shade  
 For talking age and whispering lovers made.

“Come,” he added, “let me tell you this is no bad morning's  
 “work; and now, my dear boy, if you are not better engaged,  
 “I should be glad to enjoy a Shoemaker's Holiday with you.”

This proposed enjoyment is then described by Cooke, in a  
 simple, characteristic way. “A Shoemaker's Holiday was a  
 “day of great festivity to poor Goldsmith, and was spent in  
 “the following innocent manner. Three or four of his  
 “intimate friends rendezvoused at his chambers to breakfast  
 “about ten o'clock in the morning; at eleven they proceeded  
 “by the City-road and through the fields to Highbury-barn  
 “to dinner;\* about six o'clock in the evening they adjourned  
 “to White Conduit House to drink tea; and concluded  
 “by supping at the Grecian or Temple-exchange coffee-  
 “houses, or at the Globe in Fleet-street. There was a

\* The ordinary was at one; a primitive hour; but not very many years had  
 passed since Cibber's Sir Charles Easy, the type of a man of fashion, dined  
 habitually at two o'clock. The dinner-hour of the club, when, in the year after  
 Goldsmith's death, supper gave way to that more important repast, was half-past  
 four.

“very good ordinary of two dishes and pastry, kept at  
 “Highbury-barn about this time at tenpence per head, in-  
 “cluding a penny to the waiter; and the company generally  
 “consisted of literary characters, a few Templars, and some  
 “citizens who had left off trade. The whole expenses of  
 “this day’s fête never exceeded a crown, and oftener were  
 “from three-and-sixpence to four shillings; for which the  
 “party obtained good air and exercise, good living, the  
 “example of simple manners, and good conversation.”\*

1768.

Æt. 40.

Truly, very innocent enjoyment; and shared not alone by Templars and small wits, but by humbler good fellows. One Peter Barlow, who acted now and then as a copyist for Goldsmith,—very poor, very proud in his way; who appeared always in one peculiar dress; who declared himself able to give only a specified small sum for his daily dinner, but who stood firmly on his ability to do this, and never permitted any one to do it for him,—had made himself a great favourite with the poet by his honest independence and harmless

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 172. Skittles, it would seem, was a game in some vogue with the party; but remembering what Horace Walpole tells us of the Chatsworth of his day,—that the old Duchess “staid every evening till it was dusk in “the skittle-ground, keeping the score,”—we need not be greatly shocked at the “low” tastes of our hero. Besides these convivial social sports, one might almost infer, too, that he occasionally varied them with the “cheerful solitude” of a day’s angling, such is the personal zest observable in the passage of the *Animated Nature* (v. 157) wherein the latter is referred to. “Happy England!” Goldsmith breaks out. “Where the sea furnishes an abundant and luxurious “repast, and the fresh waters an innocent and harmless pastime; where the “angler, in cheerful solitude, strolls by the edge of the stream, and fears neither “the coiled snake nor the lurking crocodile; where he can retire at night, with “his few trouts, to borrow the pretty description of old Walton, to some friendly “cottage, where the landlady is good, and the daughter innocent and beautiful; “where the room is cleanly, with lavender in the sheets, and twenty ballads “stuck about the wall! There he can enjoy the company of a talkative brother “sportsman, have his trouts dressed for supper, tell tales, sing old tunes, or “make a catch! There he can talk of the wonders of Nature with learned “admiration, or find some harmless sport to content him, and pass away a little “time without offence to God or injury to man.”



1768. eccentricity, and had generally a place in the Shoemaker's  
 Æt. 40. Holiday. If the dinner cost even five shillings each, fifteen-  
 pence was still the limit of Peter's responsibility; and the  
 balance was privately paid by Goldsmith. Many, too, were his  
 other pensioners, on less liberal terms than Peter. He had  
 two or three poor authors always on his list, beside "several  
 "widows and poor housekeepers;" and when he had no money  
 to give the latter, he seldom failed to send them away with  
 shirts or old clothes, sometimes with the whole contents of  
 his breakfast table: saying with a smile of satisfaction after  
 they were gone, "Now let me only suppose I have eat a much  
 "heartier breakfast than usual, and I'm nothing out of  
 "pocket." Those who knew him best, exclaims Cooke,  
 after relating some stories of this kind, can best speak in  
 his praise. "He was so humane in his disposition, that his  
 "last guinea was the general boundary of his munificence."\*

Yet Cooke was no enthusiast. He had rather, at the time  
 these anecdotes were written, fallen into the Boswell way of  
 talking of his old patron; and was careful to colour his  
 picture, as though to adapt it for popular acceptance, with all  
 due tints of vanity and folly. Unable to conceal, indeed,  
 the pains he is at in doing this, his examples are often very  
 amusing failures. One day for instance he tells us, Gold-  
 smith being in company where many ladies were, and a  
 ballad-singer happening to sing his favourite air of *Sally*  
*Salisbury* under the window, his envy and vanity broke out,  
 and he exclaimed with some passion, "How miserably this  
 "woman sings!" "Pray, Doctor," rejoined the lady of the  
 house, "could you do it better?" "Yes, madam," was the  
 answer, amidst a general titter of distrust; "and the com-  
 "pany shall be judges." He instantly began; when, adds

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 261.



Cooke, with a sort of naïve renewal of the wonder of the ladies, “singing with some ear and no inconsiderable degree of pathos, he obtained the universal suffrages of the company.”\* I have spoken of the harmless forms of mis-called vanity and envy, which unconscious comparative criticism will sometimes breed; and surely this is but pleasant evidence of them. Nor did the narrator prove more successful when he professed to give instances of Goldsmith’s folly. The poet of the *Pleasures of Memory*, interested in all that concerned the elder poet whose style he made the model for his own finished writings, knew Cooke well in the latter days of his life,† and gives me curious illustration of the habit he then had fallen into when he spoke of his celebrated friend. “Sir,” he said, on Mr. Rogers asking him what Goldsmith really was in conversation, “he was a fool. The right word never came to him. If you gave him back a bad shilling, he’d say ‘Why it’s as good a shilling as ever was *born*.’ You know he ought to have said *coined*. *Coined*, sir, never entered his head. He was a fool, sir.”‡

It may be added, since the question of vanity and envy has again arisen here, that even Tom Davies, who talks more of his envious sallies than any one, tells us they were altogether childish, harmless, and absurd; that nothing but mirth was ever suggested by them; and that he never formed any scheme, or joined in any combination, to hurt

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 261.

† Cooke survived till 1824, fully justifying what he always asserted, that he came of a long-lived family; his father having been actually a class-fellow with the youngest son of Dryden, and well remembering the funeral of the great poet.

‡ I need hardly perhaps subjoin what has been written opposite this passage by the “reader” at Messrs. Bradbury and Evans’s, that “the word *born* was and “is a most legitimate Irish metaphor.”

1768. any man living.\* A more important witness, too, gives yet  
 Æt. 40. more interesting testimony. Bishop Percy, who of all his distinguished friends had known him earliest, after stating that he was generous in the extreme,—that never was there a mind whose general feelings were more benevolent and friendly,—and that, so strongly was he affected by compassion, he had been known at midnight to abandon his rest, in order to procure relief and an asylum for a poor dying object, who was left destitute in the streets,—proceeds thus: “He is “however supposed to have been often soured by jealousy “or envy; and many little instances are mentioned of this “tendency in his character: but whatever appeared of this “kind was a mere momentary sensation, which he knew not “how like other men to conceal. It was never the result of “principle, or the suggestion of reflection; it never embittered his heart, nor influenced his conduct.”† Let this emphatic language be the comment on any future record of such “little instances;” and when Johnson ridicules, hereafter, his friend’s ignorance of things, let it be taken with Cooke’s odd illustration of his supposed ignorance of words.

\* *Life of Garrick*, ii. 168. It was at this time, according to Tom, that “his “absurdities were so glaring, his whole conduct so contradictory to common sense, “and so opposite to what was expected from a man of his admirable genius, that “a gentleman of strong discernment (Mr. Horace Walpole) characterised him by the “name of the Inspired Idiot.” ii. 152. Nevertheless, Tom is good enough to add, “As I have with great freedom exposed his faults, I should not have dwelt “so minutely upon them, if I had not been conscious that upon a just balance of “his good and bad qualities, the former would far outweigh the latter. Goldsmith “was so sincere a man, that he could not conceal what was uppermost in his mind: “and no man was ever very mischievous whose errors excited mirth.” ii. 167-8.

† *Percy Memoir*, 117. Beyond a doubt this was written by the bishop himself. But, as if it were impossible to let even such an avowed stand uncoupled with something of depreciation, the writer adds: “Nothing could be more amiable than “the general features of his mind; those of his person were not, perhaps, so “engaging.”

### CHAPTER III.

THE EDGEWARE COTTAGE, ST. STEPHEN'S, AND GRUB STREET.

1768.

HENRY GOLDSMITH'S death would seem to have been made known to his brother Oliver shortly before we discover the latter to have gone into temporary retreat in a cottage eight miles down the Edgware-road, "at the back of Canons." He had taken it in connection with his neighbour in the Temple, Mr. Bott; and they kept it for some little time. It was very small, and very absurdly decorated; and, as a set-off to his Shoemaker's Holiday, he used to call this his Shoemaker's Paradise, one of that craft having built it, and laid it out with flying Mercuries, *jets d'eau*, and other preposterous ornaments,\* though the ground it stood upon, with its two rooms on a floor, its garden and all, covered considerably less than half-an-acre. The friends would occasionally drive down to this retreat, even after dining in London, Mr. Bott being one of those undoubtedly respectable men who kept a horse and gig: and a curious letter is said to be in existence written by Goldsmith shortly before his death, thanking Bott again and again for timely pecuniary help, rendered in his worst straits; saying it is to Bott he entirely owes that he can sit down in safety in his chambers without the terrors

1768.  
Æt. 40.

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 94.

1768. of arrest hanging momentarily over him ; and recalling such  
 Æt. 40. whimsical scenes of past days as when they used to drive  
 down the Edgeware-road at night, and, both their necks  
 being brought to imminent peril by the gig's descent into  
 a ditch, the driver (Bott) would exhaust all his professional  
 eloquence to prove that at that instant they were exactly in  
 the centre of the road.\*

Here the *History of Rome*, undertaken for Davies, was at  
 leisure proceeded with ; here the new poem, worked at in the  
 adjoining lanes, and in pleasant strolls along the shady  
 hedges, began to grow in importance ; here, thus tuning his  
 exquisite song outside the bars of his London prison, he  
 might with himself enjoy that sense of liberty for which it so  
 delighted him to listen to the songs of other uncaged birds ; †

\* *Prior*, ii. 191. And see *Percy Memoir*, 112, *note*.

† See *ante*, i. 366. I will here add, as a supplement to the exquisite passage  
 there quoted from the *Animated Nature*, another, hardly less pleasing (iv. 260), on  
 the Robin Redbreast. Goldsmith is talking of the sagacity of the nightingale, which  
 however he seems to doubt ; and continues : “ It is but to have high reputation  
 “ for any one quality, and the world is ready enough to give us fame for others to  
 “ which we have very small pretensions. But there is a little bird rather cele-  
 “ brated for its affection to mankind than its singing, which, however, in our  
 “ climate, has the sweetest note of all others. The reader already perceives that  
 “ I mean the Red-breast, the well-known friend of man, that is found in every  
 “ hedge, and makes it vocal. The note of other birds is louder, and their inflec-  
 “ tions more capricious ; but this bird's voice is soft, tender, and well-supported ;  
 “ and the more to be valued as we enjoy it the greatest part of the winter. If  
 “ the nightingale's song has been compared to the fiddle, the red-breast's voice  
 “ has all the delicacy of the flute.” I take the opportunity of adding, as well for  
 the mere pleasure of transcribing the lines as that the reader should see them here,  
 that stanza on the red-breast which Gray *expunged* from the *Elegy*, and which  
 made Lord Byron wonder that he could have had the heart to do it.

Here scattered oft, the earliest of the year,  
 By hands unseen, are showers of violets found,  
 The red-breast loves to build and warble here,  
 And little footsteps lightly print the ground.

Two most charming lines I am tempted to add to these, because neither are *they*  
 to be found in the ordinary editions of Gray's poems. They were made by Mr.  
 Gray, says Nicholls (*Works*, v. 34), as we were walking in the spring in the  
 neighbourhood of Cambridge.

There pipes the wood-lark, and the song-thrush there  
 Scatters his loose notes in the waste of air.

and here, so engaged, Goldsmith seems to have passed the greater part of the summer, apparently not much moved by what was going on elsewhere. Walpole, mourning for the loss of his Lady Hervey and his Lady Suffolk, was reading his tragedy of the *Mysterious Mother* to his lady-friends who remained, and rejoicing that he did not need to expose himself to "the impertinencies of that jackanapes Garrick, who "lets nothing appear but his own wretched stuff, or that "of creatures still duller, who suffer him to alter their "pieces as he pleases ;"\*—but Goldsmith's withers are unwrung. Hume was receiving a considerable increase to his pension, with significant intimation of the royal wish that he should apply himself to the continuation of his *English History*; great lords were fondly dandling Robertson into the good graces of the booksellers, the Chief Justice admiringly telling the Duke of Bedford that 4500*l.* was to be paid him for his *History of Charles the Fifth*, and Walpole reasonably sneering at this worship of Scotch puffing and partiality;†—but the humbler historian at Edgeware pursues his labours unbribed and undisturbed. The *Sentimental Journey* was giving pleasure to not a few; even Walpole was declaring it "infinitely preferable to the tiresome *Tristram Shandy*;" while, within a few months, at a grand dinner-table round which were seated two dukes, two earls, Mr. Garrick, and Mr. Hume, a footman in attendance was announcing Sterne's lonely death in a common lodging-house in Bond-street;‡

1768.  
Æt. 40.

\* *Coll. Lett.* v. 199. His audience consisted of Lady Aylesbury, Lady Lyttelton, and Miss Rich; his friend Conway assisting on the occasion.

† *Coll. Lett.* v. 223.

‡ I quote from a curious volume based on facts undoubtedly authentic: "In the month of January, 1768, we set off for London. We stopped for some time at Almack's house, in Pall-mall. My master afterwards took Sir James Gray's house in Clifford-street, who was going ambassador to Spain. He now began housekeeping, hired a French cook, house-maid, and kitchen-maid, and kept a great deal of the best company. About this time, Mr. Sterne, the



1768.  
Æt. 40.

—but Goldsmith does not yet see the shadow of his own early decay. Gray, who had in vain solicited the Cambridge professorship of modern history\* while he yet had the health it would have given him spirit to enjoy, and was now about to receive it from the Duke of Grafton when no longer able to hold it,† was wondering at a new book about Corsica,

“celebrated author, was taken ill at the silk-bag shop in Old Bond-street. He “was sometimes called Tristram Shandy, and sometimes Yorick, a very great “favourite of the gentlemen’s. One day my master had company to dinner, who “were speaking about him : the Duke of Roxburgh, the Earl of March, the Earl “of Ossory, the Duke of Grafton, Mr. Garrick, Mr. Hume, and Mr. James. “‘John,’ said my master, ‘go and inquire how Mr. Sterne is to-day.’ I went, “returned, and said, ‘I went to Mr. Sterne’s lodging—the mistress opened the “‘door—I enquired how he did. She told me to go up to the nurse; I went “‘into the room, and he was just a-dying. I waited ten minutes; but in five, “‘he said, ‘Now is it come!’ He put up his hand, as if to stop a blow, and died “‘in a minute.’ The gentlemen were all very sorry, and lamented him very “much.” *The Life of a Footman; or the Travels of James Macdonald*, 8vo. 1790.

\* From Lord Bute. See Walpole’s *Coll. Lett.* v. 342. “As this,” says Mason, “was the only application Mr. Gray ever made to the ministry, I thought “it necessary to insert his own account of it.” His own account of it is in a letter to Dr. Wharton (*Works*, iii. 301). After describing his application, to which he says he was “cockered and spirited up by some friends,” he continues: “I “received my answer very soon, which was what you may easily imagine, but “joined with great professions of his *desire to serve me* on any future occasion, “and many more fine words that I pass over, not out of modesty, but for another “reason. So you see I have made my fortune, like Sir Fr. Wronghead.” The tutor of Sir James Lowther, a great ministerial man, got the place. For the affecting expressions of gratitude with which Gray received at last the tardy gift which he enjoyed for so short a time, see *Works*, iv. 120-125. I ought perhaps to add that five years before his unsuccessful application to Lord Bute, the Duke of Devonshire (then Lord Chamberlain) offered him the office of Poet Laureate, at that time in very low esteem, which he respectfully had declined. *Works*, iii. 186. And see *Correspondence with Mason*, 112-14.

† Poor Gray! even his quiet scholarly life could not protect him from the scurrility of the time, from which Goldsmith so sorely suffered. “I have the unhappiness,” says Walpole’s friend Cole, “to live in an age when all decency, both “of behaviour and language, are set at nought, and under a notion of freedom “and liberty every man’s private character is made the object of public censure, “by means of a most licentious measure of the liberty of the press. Thus my “friend Mr. Gray, a man devoid of all ambitious views, because his friend Mr. “Stonehewer had pointed him out as a most proper person to the Duke of “Grafton for the professorship of modern history, without the least application or “thought of it himself, met with the most illiberal abuse in the public papers,” &c. &c. *Cole’s MSS.* xxxii. 12. *Cavendish Debates*, i. 621. And see Woolf’s *Warton*, 335-6.



in which he found a hero pourtrayed by a green goose, and where he had the comfort of feeling that what was wise in it must be true, for the writer was too great a fool to invent it ;\* —but Goldsmith has never been much interested in Boswell, and Paoli is not very likely to increase his interest. Having made this unavailing effort to empty his head of Corsica, Boswell himself had visited London in the spring,† had followed Johnson to Oxford, and was now making him the hero of dinner parties at the Crown and Anchor in the Strand, where Percy was quite unwarrantably attacked, Robertson slighted, and Davies turned into ridicule ;—but Goldsmith is doubtless well content, for a time, to escape his chance of being also “tossed and gored.” ‡ Kindness he could

1768.

Æt. 40.

\* “When Boswell published his account of Corsica, I found Mr. Gray reading “it. ‘With this,’ he said, ‘I am much pleased, because I see that the author “‘is too foolish to have invented it.’” Nicholls’s *Reminiscences of Gray* (*Works*, v. 47), one of the most charming papers, at once for fulness and brevity, ever contributed to our knowledge of a celebrated man. Of Boswell’s *Corsica*, Gray expressed a similar opinion to Walpole (*Works*, iv. 113), and I quote the passage, because it so exactly hits at once the littleness and the greatness of Boswell, and, nearly twenty years before the masterpiece of English biography was written, shows us the possibility of a green goose doing justice to a hero. “Mr. Boswell’s “book I was going to recommend to you, when I received your letter : it has “pleased and moved me strangely, all (I mean) that relates to Paoli. He is a “man born two thousand years after his time ! The pamphlet proves what I have “always maintained, that any fool may write a most valuable book by chance, if “he will only tell us what he heard and saw with veracity. Of Mr. Boswell’s “truth I have not the least suspicion, because I am sure he could invent nothing “of this kind. The true title of this part of his work is, a Dialogue between a “Green-Goose and a Hero.” Feb. 25, 1768.

† It was now that Hume described him as “a young gentleman, very good- “humoured, very agreeable, and very mad.” Hume’s *Priv. Cor.* 131. For two wonderfully ridiculous letters of Boswell’s, written during his recent foreign tour, to Andrew Mitchell, the English minister at Berlin, who was a great friend of old Auchinleck, and had been appealed to to check James’s extravagances, see Mitchell’s *Memoirs and Papers*, ii. 351-8. I may also add, with special reference to the “dinners” so abundantly mentioned in the text, what Wilkes some years later wrote of him (*Letters*, iv. 5). “The earth,” says the patriot, describing a drought, “is as thirsty as Boswell, and as cracked in many places as he certainly “is in one.”

‡ “When I called upon Dr. Johnson next morning, I found him highly satisfied

1768. not escape so easily, if Reynolds had it in his gift. For this,  
 Æt. 40. too, was the year when the great painter, entering the little room where a party of his brother artists were in council over a plan for an "Academy of Arts," was instantly, all of them rising to a man, saluted "president;"\* and the year had not closed before the royal patronage was obtained for the scheme, and that great institution set on foot which has since so greatly flourished, yet has had no worthier or more famous entry on its records than the appointment of Samuel Johnson as its first Professor of Ancient Literature, and of Oliver Goldsmith as its first Professor of History.

Whether the clamour of politics, noisiest when emptiest, failed meanwhile to make its way into the Shoemaker's Paradise, may be more doubtful. A year of such profligate turmoil perhaps never degraded our English annals. The millennium of rioters as well as libellers seemed to have come. The abandoned recklessness of public men was seen reacting through all the grades of society; and, in the mobs of Stepney-fields and St. George's, were reflected the knaves and bullies of White's and St. James's. Having glanced at the causes that had made inevitable some such consequence, it only remains to state it. The election for a new Parliament, the old one dying of its seventh year in March, let loose every evil element; and Wilkes found his

"with his colloquial prowess the preceding evening. 'Well,' said he, 'we had 'good talk.' BOSWELL. 'Yes, sir; you tossed and gored several persons.'" *Boswell*, iii. 58.

\* Northcote's *Life*, i. 166. *Cunningham's Life*, 256-8. The great movers in the project were Chambers, West, Cotes, and Moser; Reynolds at first holding himself aloof, from a doubt, not as his less friendly biographer somewhat unfairly alleges, that the countenance of the court would be wanting, but from a fear that the mistakes of "The Incorporated Society of Artists" might again be committed. It was after West had taken to him a proposed list of thirty members, and explained to him enough to show that the new society started from a basis of their own, which might fairly be made to include all the higher objects of such an institution, that Reynolds consented to join.

work half done before he threw himself into it. His defeat for London, his daring and successful attempt on Middlesex, his imprisonment pending the arguments on his outlawry, the result of those arguments, his election as Alderman, and clumsy alternations of rage and fear in his opponents, confirmed him at last the representative of Liberty; and amid tumult, murder, and massacre, the sacred cap was put upon his head.\* Mobs assembled round his prison to offer him help, and succeeded so far as to involve Scotch soldiers, and their ministerial employers and defenders, in the odium of having fired fatally upon unarmed men. The laws seemed to have lost their terror, the magistracy their means of enforcing them. In one part of London there was a riot of Irish coal-heavers which lasted nine hours, and in which eighteen persons were killed, before the guards arrived upon the scene. The merchant sailors on the river rose to the number of four thousand, for an increase of wages, and stopped outward-bound ships from sailing till their demands were compromised. The Thames watermen, to the best of their ability, followed the example; so did the journeymen hatters, with what assistance they could give to the general confusion; and even a riot of journeymen tailors threatened to be formidable, till Sir John Fielding succeeded in quelling it. Walpole has connected these various disturbances with the "favorable Wilkes season," and tells us that

1768.

Æt. 40.

\* It is curious to mark the eagerness with which the French welcomed anything of this sort, little dreaming of what was in store for themselves. "2 Aout, 1768. "Il nous est venu d'Angleterre des mouchoirs à la Wilkes; ils sont d'une très belle toile. Au lieu de fleurs ils sont imprimés et contiennent la Lettre de ce prisonnier aux habitans du Comté de Middlesex. Il est représenté au milieu, "une plume à la main." Bachaumont, *Mem. Soc.*, iv. 80. "I happened," says Watson, afterwards Bishop of Llandaff, in the *Anecdotes of his Life* (Ed. 1818), i. 55, "to be at Paris about that time" (1768-9); "and the only question which "I was asked by a Carthusian monk, who showed me his monastery, was, "whether Monsieur Wilkes, or the king, had got the better?"

1768.  
Æt. 40.

in all of them was heard the cry of Liberty and its champion. Liberty by itself, to not a few of its advocates, seemed to have ceased to convey any meaning. "I take the Wilkes-and-liberty to inform you," wrote a witty merchant to his correspondents.\* It was now that Whitfield put up prayers for Wilkes before his sermons; that Dukes were made to appear in front of their houses and drink his health; that city voters in a modest way of trade, refused to give him their votes unless he'd take a gift of money as well, in one instance as much as 20*l*.;† and that the most notoriously stately and ceremonious of all the ambassadors (the Austrian) was tumbled out of his coach head over heels, to have his heels chalked with *Number 45*. In the midst of a Wilkes mob the new House met. "Good God," cried the Duke of Grafton, when the Duke of Richmond laughed at Lord Sandwich's proposition to send and see if the riots had ceased, "is it matter for laughter when mobs come to join "the name of Wilkes with the sacred sound of liberty!" The poor Duke saw none of the causes that had brought this about, nor dreamt of connecting them with the social disorganisation all around him: with the seat of government in daily disorder, Ireland insurrectionary, the colonies on the

\* *Coll. Lett.* v. 210. Wilkes used to tell with much glee that as he was accidentally walking behind an old lady, she saw his head upon a sign-post, and murmured "He swings everywhere but where he ought." He passed her, turned round, and politely bowed. *Letters*, i. 112.

† Other tradesmen sent him gifts in kind, of which he specially records one of *forty-five* dozen of candles from a chandler. An unknown and more wealthy patriot sent him also 500 guineas in a handsomely embroidered purse. Apart from these strictly personal tributes, too, 20,000*l*. was raised by more general subscription for him. I might prolong this note indefinitely. See his *Letters*, i. 111. Lord Mahon quotes a letter of Franklin's to his son, dated 16th April, 1768. "I went last week to Winchester, and observed that for fifteen miles out of town "there was scarce a door or window-shutter next the road unmarked" [with Wilkes and Liberty, and *Number 45*], "and this continued here and there quite "to Winchester, which is sixty-four miles." *History*, v. 193.

eve of rebellion, and the continent overbearing and arrogant; while, to himself, a woman or a horse-race had been first in the duties of life, and his allies the Bedfords, "while each of them had his three thousand a-year and his three thousand bottles of claret and champagne,"\* were insensate and reckless of disgrace. 1768.  
Æt. 40.

That language of Walpole is not to be adopted to its full extent, it may be true, any more than the expressions of the more terrible assailant who was now (with such signatures as Mnemon, Lucius, and Atticus†) sharpening his nameless weapons for more fatal and enduring aim; but in neither case is the desperate bitterness to be condemned as uncalled-for, simply because it involved individual injustice. The time had come, when, even at the expense of individual suffering, it was well that such things should be thought and said; and when it was fitting that public men, privately not unamiable or dishonest, should at length be made bitterly responsible for public wrongs, whether sanctioned or committed. Lord Chatham was no worshipper of the mob, but this year roused him from his apathy, and replumed his

\* *Coll. Lett.* v. 206. For excellent descriptions of these scenes I may refer also to Walpole's *George the Third*, and the second volume of his *Letters to Mann*. Let me add that, waiving the question of whether or not Lord Bute still exercised personal influence at this time over the young king, which the letters I have lately quoted (87, 88) show at least to have been a belief entertained in other than "vulgar" quarters (*Memorials of Fox*, i. 111), it is quite certain that the system introduced by Lord Bute continued to hold undisputed sway, and that the scenes named in the text were but the natural fruit it bore. I will add that I know of no more painful or humiliating study than that of the various private papers and "Correspondences" of the great families who were the chief actors in these scenes, which during the last twenty or thirty years have been given to the world.

† The first known communication by the writer of *Junius* appeared in the *Public Advertiser* on the 28th of April, 1767; but the letters, sixty-nine in number, signed Junius, and forming the collection with which every reader is familiar, extend only over the space from the 21st of January 1769, to the 2nd of November 1771. The 69th Letter, addressed to Lord Camden, is without a date, and there are other private letters to Woodfall, the printer of the *Public Advertiser*, the last two of which are dated 10th May 1772, and 19th January 1773.



1768. popular fame. He saw much of what at last was impending.  
 Æt. 40. In "timber-merchants," who began now to contest seats in the large cities against the Selwyns and men of the aristocratic families, he saw something more than Gilly Williams's "d—d carpenters" who (according to Lord Carlisle) should be "kept in their saw-pits." A new power was about to make itself felt, and it found Chatham prepared. He withdrew his name from the ministry, already reeling under the storm of Wilkes; Shelburne soon after followed him; Camden was not long in following Shelburne; the poor Duke of Newcastle, inapt for new notions, sank into the grave with his old ones;\* and young Charles James Fox, to whom the great friend and associate of his mature life was already intimately known, for the first time heard Mr. Burke familiarly talked about at his father's table.† The latter incident may mark what the great families found it now no longer possible to ignore; though it is just as likely that his purchase of an estate induced the talk, as his late fiery speeches in the House of Commons. Burke became this year a landed proprietor. With money bequeathed him by his father and brother, and with large help from Lord Rockingham (at once intended to requite service and render it more effective), he purchased an estate in Buckinghamshire called Gregories, or Butlers-court, about a mile from the market town of Beaconsfield, and subsequently known by the latter name.‡ Assisted as he was, the effort must have straitened

\* See Chesterfield's *Letters* (Ed. Lord Mahon) iv. 478-9.

† His father's first recorded remark upon the new man was highly characteristic. He supposed he was a wonderfully clever man; but (alluding to Burke's excessive practice of talking) "he did not like those clever fellows who could not "plainly say *yes* or *no* to any question you asked them." *Memorials of Fox*, i. 66. Lord Holland would thoroughly have appreciated Goldsmith's couplet—

"Who, too deep for his hearers, still went on refusing,  
 And thought of convincing, while they thought of dining."

‡ He writes to Shackleton on the 1st of May, 1768: "Again elected on the



his means; for in the following year he asks a loan of a thousand pounds from Garrick, which his "dear David," his "dearest Garrick," at once accords.\* The estate was twenty-four miles from London; and within a hundred yards of the house were the ruins of what had once been Waller's home. Gregories itself has since become a ruin, having been consumed by fire; but nobler memories than the old poet's are those that now linger round what once was the home of Edmund Burke, and Goldsmith has his share in them.

1768.  
Æt. 40.

Exciting news at the Edgeware cottage that Beaconsfield purchase at least must have been, though even the noise of Wilkes had failed to force an entrance there. In October, Goldsmith was again in the Temple, and is to be traced at his old haunts, and in the theatres. Somewhat later in the season that now began, Garrick brought out a new tragedy by Home; but so hateful had Wilkes again made the Scotch, that its author's name had to be suppressed, its own name anglicised, and a young English gentlemen brought up from Oxford to the rehearsals, to personate the author. Goldsmith discovered the trick, and is said by Davies to have proposed a hostile party against the play, not inaptly called the *Fatal Discovery*. "It would hardly be credited that this man of benevolence, for such he really was, endeavoured to muster a party to condemn it;" but this, the same authority afterwards remarks, "was the transient thought of a giddy

"same interest" (Lord Verney had again returned him for Wendover), "I have made a push, with all I could collect of my own, and the aid of my friends, to cast a little root in this country. I have purchased a house, with an estate of about six hundred acres of land, in Buckinghamshire, twenty-four miles from London, where I now am. It is a place exceedingly pleasant; and I propose (God willing) to become a farmer in good earnest. You, who are classical, will not be displeased to hear that it was formerly the seat of Waller the poet, whose house, or part of it, makes at present the farm-house within an hundred yards of me." *Correspondence*, i. 153-4.

\* *Gar. Cor.* i. 353-4.

1768. "man, who upon the least check, would have immediately  
 Æt. 40. "renounced it, and as heartily joined with a party to support  
 "the piece he had before devoted to destruction."\* It was  
 probably renewed spleen at Garrick; whose recent patronage  
 of Kenrick, for no apparent reason than his means of mis-  
 chief and his continued abuse of more successful men, had  
 not tended to induce oblivion of older offences. Kenrick's  
 latest form of malice was the epigram; but the wit was  
 less apparent than the venom, of connecting Goldsmith's  
 with other names just now rife in the playbills.

What are your Britons, Romans, Grecians,  
 Compared with thorough-bred Milesians?  
 Step into Griffin's shop, he'll tell ye,  
 Of Goldsmith, Bickerstaff, and Kelly. . .  
 And take one Irish, evidence for t'other,  
 Ev'n Homer's self is but their foster-brother.

The last allusion was to a story the humbler wits were now telling against Goldsmith. Bickerstaff had invited a party to his house to hear one of his dramatic pieces read; and among the company were Goldsmith and one Paul Hiffernan, already mentioned as one of his Grub-street protégés, of the Purdon and Pilkington class. He was an eccentric, drunken, idle, Irish creature; educated for a physician, and not without talents and even scholarship; but a continual victim to what he called *impecuniosity*, and so unprovided with self-help against the disease that he lived altogether upon the help of other people. *Where* he lived, however, nobody could ever find out: he gave his address at the Bedford; and beyond that, curiosity was baffled, though many and most amusing were its attempts to discover more: nor was it till after his death that his whereabouts was found, in one of the wretched

\* *Life of Garrick*, ii. 155, 168. And see Lord Campbell's *Chancellors*, vi. 85.

little courts out of St. Martin's-lane. He wrote newspaper paragraphs in the morning; foraged for his dinner; slept out the early part of the night in one of the theatres; and, in return for certain critical and convivial displays which made his company attractive after play-hours, was always sure of a closing entertainment at the Black Lion in Russell-street, or the Cyder Cellar in Maiden-lane.\* Latterly, he had taken altogether to dramatic criticism, for which he had some talent,—his earliest Irish efforts in that line, when he ought to have been practising his profession, had been thought mighty pleasant by Burke, then a lad at Dublin College,—and this, with its usual effect upon the Drury Lane manager, had recently obtained him a sort of pension from Garrick. It was the great actor's worst weakness to involve himself thus with the meaner newspaper men; and it was only this very year he was warned by a letter from Foote, of its danger in the case of Hiffernan. "Upon the whole," wrote that master in the art of literary libel, for there is nothing like the voice of a Gracchus for a good complaint against sedition, "it is, I think, worthy of consideration, whether "there is not something immoral, as well as impolitic, in "encouraging a fellow, who, without parts, principles, property, or profession, has subsisted for these twenty years "by the qualities of a literary footpad." Precisely that newspaper jobbery it was, however, to whose success the absence of parts, principles, property, and profession is

1768.

Æt. 40.

\* I derive my account of this curious literary mortal from some papers by Cooke in the *Europ. Mag.* (xxv. 110-15, and 179-84). Cooke incidentally remarks in the course of them, that one of Hiffernan's extraordinary and unaccountable publications (the *Philosophic Whim*) gave rise to "one of the last "flashes of poor Goldsmith. 'How does this poor devil of an author,' says "a friend, 'contrive to get credit even with his bookseller for paper, print, or "advertising?' 'Oh, my dear sir,' says Goldsmith, 'very easily—he steals "the broom ready made.'" *Europ. Mag.* xxv. 180.

1768. essential, which had procured Hiffernan his invitation to the  
 Æt. 40. reading of Bickerstaff's play. A good dinner preluded the reading, and much justice was done to this, and to the glass which circulated for half an hour afterwards, by "Hiff:" but his judgment, and enjoyment, of the play, were much less clearly evinced; and when the first batch of opinions were collected at the end of the first act, "Very well, by —, very "well!" was all that could be got from him. Alas, for what followed! "About the middle of the second act," says the teller of the anecdote, "he began to nod; and in a little "time afterwards, to snore so loud that the author could "scarcely be heard. Bickerstaff felt a little embarrassed; "but raising his voice, went on. Hiffernan's tones, however, "increased; till at last Goldsmith could hold out no longer, "but cried out, 'Never mind the brute, Bick! go on. So " "he would have served Homer if he was here, and reading " "his own works.' " \*

Nothing could be easier for Kenrick than to turn this into a comparison of Bickerstaff to Homer; and no laugh was heartier than Garrick's at the new proof of Goldsmith's folly. But, for his countenance of the libeller he was doomed to be severely punished, and in connection with this very Bickerstaff. Some four years after the present date, that wretched man was driven from society with an infamous stain, and Kenrick grossly connected it by allusion with Garrick; to whom at the very time, as we now know, the miserable culprit was writing from his hiding-place the most piteous petitions for charity that one human being ever addressed to

\* *European Magazine*, xxv. 184. Hiffernan, however, according to Cooke, made his own best excuse next day, and one which Goldsmith was ready enough to admit as such; for when the latter asked him how he could behave in that manner, the other coolly replied, "It's my usual way—I never *can* resist sleeping "at a pantomime."

another.\* An action was commenced against the libeller, and dropped upon ample apology.† “I did not believe him guilty, but did it to plague the fellow,” said Kenrick to Thomas Evans. The worthy bookseller never spoke to him again.

1768.  
Æt. 40.

Scoundrel as he was, it need not be denied that he had some cleverness. Johnson hit it off exactly when he described it as a faculty that made him *public*, without making him *known*. He used to lecture at the Devil and other taverns, on every conceivable subject, from Shakspeare to the perpetual motion, which he thought he had discovered; having been, before he got his Scotch doctorship and became Griffiths's hack, a scale or rule-maker. Hence Johnson's quiet answer to the attack on his *Shakspeare*, that he could

\* See Letter in *Garrick Correspondence* (i. 473), written in French, dated “St. Malo, Juin 24, 1772,” and endorsed by Garrick, “From that poor wretch Bickerstaff. I could not answer it.” After an interval of nearly five years Bickerstaff wrote again (ii. 208): “I am in the greatest distress; so great that words cannot express it. I remember that during the interval of my small prosperity, I presented you at different times, with some trifles; their value, I believe, might be about ten pounds: these would now feed and clothe me.” In the same letter he refers to Kenrick, justly enough, as “the vilest miscreant that ever dishonoured a pretension to literature, and for whom there should be a whip in the hand of every honest man to lash him out of human society.” Yet to this wretched being, himself by his own misconduct lashed out of human society, the stage was indebted for several very pure and pleasing entertainments, among them *Love in a Village*, *The Maid of the Mill*, *Lionel and Clarissa*, *The Spoiled Child*, *The Padlock*, &c; and we have seen in the course of this narrative that such men as Johnson, Goldsmith, Garrick, Foote, Murphy, and others, were indebted to him for occasional hospitality. “I closed with the offer of Mr. Garrick's friendship,” says Murphy, persisting in one of his many querulous disputes with the manager of Drury Lane, “and dined with him and Dr. Johnson at Bickerstaff's house. After dinner the plays were mentioned. ‘Prithee,’ says Dr. Johnson, ‘don't talk of plays; if you do, you will quarrel again.’ He was a true prophet.” Murphy to Garrick, 13th Jan. 1773. *Gar. Cor.* i. 520. I may add that this miserable Bickerstaff case called forth a celebrated and admirable saying of Johnson's. Mrs. Piozzi tells us that “when Mr. Bickerstaff's flight confirmed the report of his guilt, and Mr. Thrale said, in answer to Johnson's astonishment, that he had long been a suspected man. ‘By those who look close to the ground, dirt will be seen, sir,’ was the lofty reply; ‘I hope I see things from a greater distance.’” Mrs. Piozzi's *Anecdotes*, 168.

† See *Garr. Corr.* i. 477.



1768. not consider himself "bound by his rules;" and similar  
 Æt. 40. advice he always gave to Goldsmith, the next most frequent  
 object of his attack. Nothing escaped this Ishmael of  
 criticism, not even the *Traveller*. But, "never mind, sir,"  
 Johnson would say at some new venom, as he said always of  
 the fellow's outrages on himself, "a man whose business it  
 "is to be talked of, is much helped by being attacked."  
 He explained the reason afterwards to Boswell. "Fame,  
 "sir, is a shuttlecock: if it be struck only at one end of the  
 "room, it will soon fall to the ground; to keep it up, it must  
 "be struck at both ends." So, too, on Boswell himself  
 remarking, four years after the present, that he thought  
 Goldsmith the better for the attacks so frequently made  
 upon him, "Yes, sir," was the reply; "but he does not think  
 "so yet. When Goldsmith and I published each of us  
 "something at the same time,\* we were given to understand  
 "that we might review each other. Goldsmith was for  
 "accepting the offer. I said, no, set reviewers at defiance."†  
 Unhappily, his friend never could do this; and even the  
 lesson of "retaliation" was learnt too late. Kenrick remained,  
 to the last, his evil genius; and it seems to have been with a  
 sort of uneasy desire to propitiate him, that Goldsmith yielded  
 to Griffin's solicitation at the close of the present year, and  
 consented to take part in the editing of a new *Gentleman's*

\* Johnson's allusion to his own writing must here mean the edition of *Shakspeare*, the *False Alarm*, or the *Falkland Islands* pamphlet; but as the two latter were very recent, it is most probable that the *Shakspeare* was meant; especially as Goldsmith, within a few months of its appearance, was also bringing out the *Traveller*, the *Essays*, and the *Vicar of Wakefield*, and we know moreover that Johnson was writing reviews at this particular time for both the *Critical Review* and the *London Chronicle*.

† *Boswell*, iv. 306-7. v. 153. Johnson clinched his argument by a capital anecdote of old Bentley. "Why, they'll write you down," said somebody to the slashing old controversialist. "No, sir," he replied, "depend upon it, no man was  
 "ever written down but by himself."



*Journal* in which Kenrick was a leading writer, and for which Hiffernan, Kelly, and some others were engaged. It died soon after it was born; and, on some one remarking to him what an extraordinary thing so sudden a death was, "Not at all, sir," he answered: "a very common case; it died of too many Doctors."\*

1768.

Æt. 40.

An amusing illustration which belongs nearly to this time, of inconvenience sometimes incurred from his Grub-street protégés and pensioners, will properly dismiss for the present this worshipful company of Kenricks and Hiffernans. The hero of the anecdote had all the worst qualities of the tribe; and "how do you think he served me," said Goldsmith, relating the incident to a friend. "Why, sir, after staying away two years, he came one evening into my chambers, half drunk, as I was taking a glass of wine with Topham Beauclerc and General Oglethorpe; and, sitting himself down, with most intolerable assurance inquired after my health and literary pursuits, as if we were upon the most friendly footing. I was at first so much ashamed of ever having known such a fellow, that I stifled my resentment, and drew him into a conversation on such topics as I knew he could talk upon; in which, to do him justice, he acquitted himself very reputably: when all of a sudden, as if recollecting something, he pulled two papers out of his pocket, which he presented to me with great ceremony, saying, 'Here, my dear friend, is a quarter of a pound of tea, and a half pound of sugar, I have brought you; for though it is not in my power at present to pay you the two guineas you so generously lent me, you, nor any man else, shall ever have it to say that I want gratitude.' This," added Goldsmith, "was too much. I could no longer keep

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 492.

1768. "in my feelings, but desired him to turn out of my chambers  
 Æt. 40. "directly, which he very coolly did, taking up his tea and  
 "sugar; and I never saw him afterwards."\* Certainly  
 Hogarth should have survived to depict this scene. No less  
 a pencil could have given us the fastidious face of Beauclerc,  
 —than whom no man ever showed a more uniform and even  
 painful sense of the ridiculous,—when the tea and sugar  
 were produced.

Oglethorpe was a recent acquaintance, and has become, by  
 the compliment of Pope and in the page of Boswell, an  
 historical name. Now thirty years older than Goldsmith, he  
 survived him upwards of eleven years:† and to the last  
 preserved, not only that love of literature and genius which  
 made him the first active patron of Johnson's *London* while  
 yet the author was quite unknown; but that "strong bene-  
 "volence of soul" which connects his memory with the  
 colonisation of Georgia, as well as those Jacobite leanings  
 which involved him in a court-martial after the affair of '45,  
 and subsequently shelved him as a soldier. He became a  
 member of the House of Commons, sat in several parliaments,  
 compelled a reluctant inquiry into prisons and punishments,

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 260. Cooke says that Pilkington was the hero of this anecdote, which Goldsmith always told with extraordinary humour; but I doubt if Pilkington reappeared after the white mice. *Ante*, i. 285-7.

† Though he served under Prince Eugene against the Turks, he only obtained his full rank as General a year or two before the present date (in 1765). In April 1785 Walpole thus describes him: "General Oglethorpe, who sometimes visits me, and who is ninety-five, has the activity of youth when compared with me. His eyes, ears, articulation, limbs, and memory would suit a boy, if a boy could recollect a century backwards. His teeth are gone; he is a shadow, and a wrinkled one; but his spirits and his spirit are in full bloom: two years and a half ago, he challenged a neighbouring gentleman for trespassing on his manor." *Letters to Mann*, iv. 218. On the other hand see Madame d'Arblay's *Memoirs of Dr. Burney*, ii. 274. Let me add that he read without spectacles to the last, and retained the use of his senses and his limbs, thus commemorated by Walpole, till he died. He had shot snipes in Conduit Mead, where Conduit-street and Bond-street now stand. See an agreeable notice of him in Lord Mahon's *History*, v. 73-5.

and distinguished himself as much by humane as by high tory crotchets. The sympathies which attracted him to Goldsmith, and continued their intimacy, appear in the commencement of the only letter that survives of their correspondence. "How just, sir," writes Oglethorpe, "were your observations, that the poorest objects were by extreme poverty deprived of the benefit of hospitals erected for the relief of the poorest." And he incloses five pounds for his friend to distribute as he may think proper.\* Nor were they without the other point of agreement which had attracted Oglethorpe to Johnson. For Goldsmith, though the social bearing of politics always interested him most, and he cared little at any time for its party questions, had something of a half-fanciful Jacobite leaning, dabbled now and then in Jacobite opinions, and was as ready for a hit at the Hanoverian-rat as Johnson himself. An anecdote of their stroll one day into Westminster Abbey, has preserved for us pleasant record of this. They stood together in Poets' Corner; surveyed the dead but sceptred sovereigns that there, from storied urn and monumental bust, still rule and glorify the world; and the natural thought probably rose to the minds of both, "perhaps our names, too, will one day be mingled with theirs." Johnson broke the silence, and whispered the hope in a Latin verse,

"Forsitan et nostrum nomen miscebitur istis."

They walked away from the Abbey together, and arrived at Temple-bar; where the ghastly remains of the last Jacobite execution were still rotting on the spikes above; and where, till not long before, people had made a trade of letting spy-glasses at "a halfpenny a look." Here Goldsmith stopped Johnson, pointed up, and slyly returned his whisper,

"Forsitan et nostrum . . miscebitur Istitis." †

\* *Percy Memoir*, 95-6.

† *Boswell*, iii. 282.

## CHAPTER IV.



LABOURS AND ENJOYMENTS PUBLIC AND PRIVATE.

1769.

1769.  
Æt. 41.

WITH the opening of 1769, we find Goldsmith busily engaged upon new projects, his *Roman History* being completed; and it was now, Percy tells us, that Johnson took him to Oxford, and obtained for him the degree *ad eundem* of M.B.\* The fact must rest on the bishop's authority; for the present Oxford registrar, though "he inclines to believe" that the Bishop of Dromore's impression was correct," finds a chasm in the University register which leaves it without positive corroboration. They were at this time much together, it is certain; and if Johnson's opinion of the genius of Goldsmith was now at its highest, it was repaid with very hearty affection. "Look," said Gray, as, in walking this year with a friend through a crowded street of the city, he saw a large uncouth figure "rolling" before them: "look, look, Bonstetten! the Great Bear! There goes Ursa Major!" It was Johnson.† "Ah!" said Goldsmith,

\* *Memoir*, 36 (*note*). The wording of the passage might imply that Goldsmith himself was the authority. "In February, 1769, Dr. Goldsmith made an excursion to Oxford with Dr. Johnson, and was admitted in that celebrated university "*ad eundem gradum*, which he said was that of M.B." Yet, in the text of the *Memoir*, the writer had just expressed it as doubtful whether he ever took any medical degree in a foreign university.

† Sir Egerton Brydges's *Autobiography*, ii. 111. For an interesting account of

when such expressions were repeated to him, “they may say 1769.  
 “that. Johnson, to be sure, has a roughness of manner, Æt. 41.  
 “but no man alive has a more tender heart. He has nothing  
 “of the bear but his skin.” Their entertainer at Oxford was  
 the accomplished lawyer, Chambers, at this time Vinerian  
 Professor, and five years later a judge in India; in whose  
 rooms his more celebrated townsman Scott (both were New-  
 castle men, and on the old panel of the grammar-school to  
 which I went in my boyhood, I remember cutting my name  
 underneath theirs) was afterwards introduced to Johnson.  
 Chambers had lately been admitted a member of the  
 Gerrard-street club.

His election, with that of Percy, and George Colman, took  
 place on the resignation of Hawkins. The records of the  
 early years of the club are really so scanty and imperfect,  
 that it is difficult to ascertain the simplest fact in connection  
 with it; but it appears certain, as I formerly stated, that on  
 the occasion of this second ballot for members it was resolved  
 to enlarge the original number to twelve; when, as a result of  
 the resignation of Hawkins, and of Beauclerc’s forfeiture by  
 continued non-attendance, four vacancies had to be filled.  
 To the first, Percy was elected; the second was re-claimed by  
 Beauclerc, whose recent marriage with Lady Di Spencer, on  
 her divorce from Lord Bolingbroke, sufficiently explained

Bonstetten, who died in Geneva little more than twenty years ago at the age of  
 87, and whom Brydges knew in that city as “a lively little man, with smooth,  
 “round, blooming cheeks,” see the same volume, 378-399. If the anecdote  
 related in the text be true, Boswell is wrong in supposing that his father, old  
 Auchinleck, first applied the phrase to Johnson, in 1773, “in a sly abrupt expres-  
 “sion to one of his brethren on the bench of the Court of Session in which  
 “Johnson was then standing” (v. 132-3), after that ever famous discussion about  
 the merits of Cromwell, which ended with the startling and unexpected exclamation  
 that left the old judge decidedly victorious over Ursa Major: “God, doctor!  
 “he gart kings ken that they had a *lith* in their necks”—he taught kings they  
 had a *joint* in their necks.

1769. his temporary withdrawal;\* and the third and fourth were  
 Æt. 41. filled by Chambers and George Colman.† It was on the  
 occasion of this slight increase that Goldsmith seems to  
 have urged the expediency of a larger infusion of new men.  
 "It would give the club an agreeable variety," he thought;  
 "there could now be nothing new among the members, for  
 "they had travelled over each other's minds."‡ This  
 nettled Johnson; being too much in his own way. "Sir,"  
 he said, "you have not travelled over my mind, I promise  
 "you." Nevertheless, Reynolds agreed with Goldsmith,  
 thinking that life wanted colour and diversity as much as his  
 own canvasses did; and immediately before Goldsmith died,  
 the number was increased to twenty. But from that time  
 Johnson took little interest in the meetings. Almost all the  
 rising men of the day were whigs, cursed whigs, *bottomless*  
 whigs, as he prematurely called Burke; and the spectacle

\* "There is an affair broke out," writes Hume to the Countess de Boufflers, on 27th November 1767, "which makes a great noise, between Lady Bolingbroke and your friend Beauclerc. This lady was separated from her husband some time ago; but 'tis pretended, bore a child lately to Mr. Beauclerc; and it is certain her husband has begun a process for a divorce, in which nobody doubts of his success. It is a great pity: she is handsome, and agreeable, and ingenious, far beyond the ordinary rate." *Private Correspondence*, 251-2.

† "I was received therein," says Percy (Nichols's *Illustrations*, vii. 311), "on Monday evening, 15th February, 1768; for at that time, and for several years, the club always met to sup and spend the evening every Monday during the winter and spring months." But for this decisive intimation, I should have been disposed to think that the change had certainly been made before the first performance of the *Good-Natured Man*.

‡ Mrs. Piozzi gives the remark in her own way. "No man," she says, speaking of Johnson, "loved laughing better, and his vein of humour was rich, and apparently inexhaustible; though Dr. Goldsmith said once to him, 'We should change companions oftener; we exhaust one another, and shall soon be both of us worn out.' Poor Goldsmith was to him indeed like the earthen pot to the iron one in Fontaine's fables; it had been better for him perhaps that they had changed companions oftener; yet no experience of his antagonist's strength hindered him from continuing the contest. He used to remind me always of that verse in Berni—

"'Il pover uomo che non sen' era accorto,  
 Andava combattendo—ed era morto.'"

*Anecdotes*, 178-9.



of Charles Fox in the chair, quoting *Homer* and *Fielding* to the astonishment of Joe Warton, was one he could not get reconciled to.\* Within three years, he was himself the advocate of a yet further increase to thirty; and the form the club then assumed was precisely what he wished to bring it to: "a mere miscellaneous collection of conspicuous men, without any determinate character." So, to the present day, it has continued. It may be said to have ceased to be the Literary club as soon as it became necessary to call it so; and, though still *stat magni nominis umbra*, no effort has been made to revive its great, indeed its sole distinction.†

1769.  
Æt. 41.

Colman's election seemed a studied slight to Garrick, but his claim was not inconsiderable. It was a choice between rival managers and rival wits; eager little figures both; both

\* Letters of Boswell to Malone in appendix to Croker's *Boswell*, 829; and see *ante*, i. 334-5.

† A distinguished member of the club as it still exists has lately written of it thus: "Some slight 'Curiosities of Literature' may be gleaned from the records of 'the club.' Since 1832, all the members present are wont, before they separate, to subscribe their names, but in previous years it was the presiding member only; and on one occasion, the 23rd of April 1793, when Boswell filled the chair, his signature appears most unlike his usual one, sprawling in blotted zigzags across the page, and clearly denoting one of those Bacchanalian excesses (confined, let us hope, to him singly) such as he relates of himself in the isle of Skye. In contrast with this too convivial scene, may be mentioned one of solitary grandeur. On December 13th, 1825, the Earl of Liverpool, being then Prime Minister, resolved to dine at the club. By a singular chance, no other member happened to form the same purpose for that day, and thus Lord Liverpool passed the evening entirely alone. It appears from the books that the Prime Minister summoned to his aid one bottle of Madeira, of which however we may be sure that, according to his usual custom, he took but a very moderate share. 'This,'—as a veteran and much-respected member writes to me,—"was the day of the great run on the London bankers, when Mr. Huskisson said that the whole financial transactions of England were within half-an-hour of being reduced to barter; and the Prime Minister of England being the only man who dined at the club on that day, is one of the most singular events that I know of in personal history.'" Lord Mahon's *History*, vi. 315-16. A complete list of all the members, from its foundation up to the year 1835 (by no means correct, however, as to the dates of the respective elections) will be found in Appendix to *Boswell*, ii. 326-9.

1769.  
Æt. 41.

social and most agreeable men;\* and the scale was easily turned. Langton describes a club incident soon after Colman's admission. He says that Goldsmith, on the occasion of a play brought out by Mrs. Lennox (a very ingenious, deserving, and not very fortunate woman, who wrote the clever novel of the *Female Quixote*, and a somewhat silly book about Shakspeare, to which Johnson, a great friend of hers, was suspected to have contributed), told Johnson at the club that a person had advised him to go and hiss it, because she had attacked the great poet in her book called *Shakspeare Illustrated*. "And did you not tell him," returned Johnson sharply, "that he was a rascal?" "No, sir," said Goldsmith, "I did not. Perhaps he might not mean what he said." "Nay, sir," was the reply, "if he lied, it is a different thing." Colman was sitting by, while this passed; and, dropping his voice out of Johnson's hearing, slyly remarked to Langton, "Then the proper expression should have been, *Sir, if you don't lie, you're a rascal.*"† The play was produced at Colman's theatre with the title of the *Sister*, and encountered so strong an opposition that it was never repeated: but that the audience was not impartial may be suspected from Langton's anecdote, and it is borne out by a reading of the comedy itself. Though with too much sentiment, it is both amusing and interesting; and the Strawberry-hill critics who abused it, and afterwards pronounced Burgoyne's *Heiress* "the finest comedy in the English language," might have had the justice to discover

\* The persons of both are thus hit off by Garrick, in a letter written when both were thoroughly pleased and satisfied with each other. "But humour, my dear Coly, and scenes that shall be all alive alive ho, only proceed from men of small stature, whose Eyes are Either quite asleep or quite awake,—in short, from men who laugh heartily, and have small scars at the ends of their noses." George Colman's *Posthumous Letters*, 256.

† Boswell, vii. 358.

that three of the characters of the fashionable General\* 1769.  
 were stolen from this very *Sister* of poor Mrs. Lennox. Æt. 41.  
 Goldsmith, however, had nothing to reproach himself with.  
 He not only refrained from joining the dissentients, but  
 assisted the comedy (perhaps first disposed to sympathise  
 with it because Garrick had rejected it) by an epilogue  
 written in his liveliest strain, and spoken by pretty Mrs.  
 Bulkley.

Goldsmith has had few competitors in that style of  
 writing. His prologues and epilogues are the perfection of  
 the *vers de société*. Formality and ill-humour are exorcised  
 by their cordial wit, which transforms the theatre to a draw-  
 ing-room, and the audience into friendly guests. There is  
 a playful touch, an easy, airy elegance, which, when joined  
 to terseness of expression, sets it off with incomparable grace  
 and finished beauty; but few of our English poets have  
 written this style successfully. The French, who invented  
 the name for it, have been almost its only practised culti-  
 vators. Goldsmith's genius for it will nevertheless bear  
 comparison with even theirs. He could be playful without  
 childishness, humorous without coarseness, and sharply  
 satirical without a particle of anger. Enough remains, for  
 proof, in his collected verse; but in private letters that have  
 perished, many most charming specimens have undoubtedly  
 been lost. For with such enchanting facility it flowed from  
 him, that with hardly any of his friends in the higher social  
 circles which he now began to enter, did it fail to help him to  
 a more gracious acceptance, to warmer and more cordial

\* In this remark I do not desire to detract from the real merit of a very pleasant  
 comedy by an agreeable man, though I cannot quite agree in what is said of it,  
 either by Walpole or Horne Tooke, who in his *Diversions of Purley*, calls it (412)  
 "one little morsel of false moral excepted, the most perfect and meritorious comedy,  
 "without exception, of any on our stage."

1769. intimacy. It takes but the touch of nature to please highest  
 Æt. 41. and lowest alike; and whether he thanked Lord Clare or the manager of Ranelagh, answered an invitation to the charming Miss Hornecks, or supplied author or actor with an epilogue,—the same exquisite tact, the same natural art, the same finished beauty of humour and refinement, recommended themselves to all.

The Miss Hornecks, girls of nineteen and seventeen, were acquaintances made during this year; and they soon ripened into friends. They were the daughters of Mrs. Horneck, Captain Kane Horneck's widow; whose Devonshire family connected her with Reynolds, and so introduced her to Goldsmith. Her only son Charles, the "Captain in Lace" as they now fondly called him, had entered the Guards in the preceding year, and seems to have been as cordial and good-natured, as her daughters were handsome and young. The eldest, Catherine, "Little Comedy" as she was called, was already engaged to Henry William Bunbury (second son of a baronet of old family in Suffolk, whose elder son Charles had lately succeeded to the title), who is still remembered as "Geoffrey Gambado," and one of the cleverest amateur artists and social caricaturists of his day. The youngest, Mary, had no declared lover till a year after Goldsmith's death, nor was married till three years after that engagement to Colonel Gwyn; but already she had the loving nickname of the "Jessamy Bride," and exerted strange fascination over Goldsmith. Heaven knows what impossible dreams may at times have visited the awkward, unattractive man of letters! \* But, whether at any time aspiring to other

\* This hint was first thrown out by me; but Mr. Washington Irving, who has done me the honour to copy it and many other things from the first edition of this biography, goes somewhat too far in accepting the suggestion as if it were an ascertained fact, and proceeding to instal the "Jessamy Bride" in all the honours

regard than his genius and simplicity might claim, at least for these the sisters heartily liked him; and perhaps the happiest hours of the later years of his life were passed in their society. Burke, who was their guardian, tenderly remembered in his premature old age the delight they had given him from their childhood;\* their social as well as personal charms are uniformly spoken of by all; and when Hazlitt met the younger sister in Northcote's painting-room some twenty-five years ago (she survived Little Comedy upwards of forty years, and died little more than twelve years since), she was still talking of her favourite Doctor Goldsmith, with recollection and affection unabated by age. Still, too, she was beautiful, beautiful even in years. The Graces had

1769.  
Æt. 41.

of a complete conquest of Goldsmith, which, as he tells his readers (*Life of Goldsmith*, 370), "has hung a poetical wreath above her grave." In Mr. Irving's little book, the "Jessamy Bride" becomes the very centre of all Goldsmith's hopes and thoughts in latter life. If there is a dance, the Jessamy Bride must of course be his "partner" (308); if there is an expensive suit of clothes, it is to "win" favour in the eyes of the Jessamy Bride" (228); if there is an additional extravagance of wardrobe, "the bright eyes of the Jessamy Bride" are made responsible for it (255); if he cannot resist an invitation of Mr. Bunbury's, it is "especially as the Jessamy Bride would of course be among the guests" (275); if "a blue velvet suit" makes sudden appearance in Mr. Filby's bills, "again we" hold the Jessamy Bride responsible for this splendour of wardrobe" (304); as death approaches, "the Jessamy Bride has beamed her last smiles upon the poor" poet" (360); and when all is over, a simple request of Mrs. Bunbury and her sister for a memorial of their pleasant friend, hereafter to be recorded, is turned into "the enthusiasm" of "one mourner" for his memory—"the Jessamy "Bride's"—which "might have soothed the bitterness of death" (369). This is running down a suggestion indeed!—and, with whatever success for romance-loving readers, less pleasantly, it must be admitted, for sober seekers after truth.

\* From Beaconsfield on the 1st of Feb. 1792, we thus find Burke writing to Mrs. Gwyn: "Your approbation of anything I do is a satisfaction I feel very sensibly. From your childhood I have admired your heart, and had a very good opinion of your judgment; and wished you all manner of happiness with an affection which might without violence be called paternal." In the same letter he speaks of the "very declining way" of "our old friend, that great ornament of his country and delight of society, Sir Joshua Reynolds." *Hanbury Correspondence*, 400-1. Burke (with his cousin William) was trustee under the will of Capt. Kane Horneck, the father of the young ladies, and seems to have become involved in disputes respecting the administration of the trust.

1769. triumphed over Time. "I could almost fancy the shade of  
 Æt. 41. "Goldsmith in the room," says Hazlitt, "looking round  
 "with complacency."\*

Soon had the acquaintance become a friendship. To a dinner-party given this year by their mother's friend and Reynolds's physician, Doctor (afterwards Sir George) Baker, the sisters appear at the last moment to have taken on themselves to write a joint invitation to Goldsmith, to which he replied with some score of humorous couplets, at the top of which was scrawled, "This *is* a poem! This *is* a copy of "verses!"

Your mandate I got,  
 You may all go to pot ;  
 Had your senses been right,  
 You'd have sent before night ;  
 As I hope to be saved,  
 I put off being shaved ;  
 For I could not make bold,  
 While the matter was cold,  
 To meddle in suds,  
 Or to put on my duds ;  
 So tell Horneck and Nesbitt,  
 And Baker and his bit,  
 And Kauffman beside,  
 And the Jessamy Bride,  
 With the rest of the crew,  
 The Reynoldses two,  
 Little Comedy's face,  
 And the Captain in Lace—  
 (By the bye you may tell him,  
 I have something to sell him ;  
 Of use I insist,  
 When he comes to enlist.  
 Your worships must know  
 That a few days ago,

\* *Conversations of Northcote*, 95. Mrs. Gwyn died in 1840, within a few days of the completion of her 88th year.



An order went out,  
 For the foot guards so stout  
 To wear tails in high taste,  
 Twelve inches at least :  
 Now I've got him a scale  
 To measure each tail,  
 To lengthen a short tail,  
 And a long one to curtail.)—

1769.  
 Æt. 41.

Yet how can I when vext,  
 Thus stray from my text ?  
 Tell each other to rue  
 Your Devonshire crew,  
 For sending so late  
 To one of my state.  
 But 'tis Reynolds's way  
 From wisdom to stray,  
 And Angelica's whim  
 To be frolick like him ;

But, alas ! your good worships, how could they be wiser,  
 When both have been spoil'd in to-day's *Advertiser* ? \*

Does not this life-like humour re-furnish the hospitable table, re-animate the pleasant circle around it, and set us down again with Reynolds and his Angelica ? The most celebrated of the woman painters had found no jealousy in the leading artist of England. His was the first portrait that made Angelica Kauffman famous here ; to him she owed her introduction to the Conways and Stanhopes ; he befriended her in the misery of her first thoughtless marriage, now not many months dissolved, though himself (it was

\* *Miscellaneous Works*, iv. 132-3. The *Advertiser's* compliment ran thus :

“ While fair Angelica, with matchless grace,  
 “ Paints Conway's lovely form and Stanhope's face ;  
 “ Our hearts to beauty willing homage pay,  
 “ We praise, admire, and gaze our souls away.  
 “ But when the likeness she hath done for thee,  
 “ O Reynolds ! with astonishment we see  
 “ Forced to submit, with all our pride we own,  
 “ Such strength, such harmony excell'd by none,  
 “ And thou art rivall'd by thyself alone.”

1769. said) not unmoved by tenderer thoughts than of friendship;  
 Æt. 41. and he placed her in the list of the members of the new Academy. It was little wonder that their names should have passed together into print, and become a theme for the poet's corner of the *Advertiser*.

In the same number of that journal appeared an advertisement of the *Roman History*, which had been first announced in the preceding August, and was issued in the May of the present year. It was in two octavo volumes of five hundred pages each, was described as for the use of schools and colleges, and obtained at once a very large sale. What Goldsmith has given as his reason for writing it, that other histories of the "period were either too voluminous for common use, or too "meanly written to please," will suffice also to explain its success. It was a compact and not a big book, and it was charmingly written. The critics received it well; and one of them had the grace to regret that "the author of one of the "best poems that has appeared since those of Mr. Pope, "should not apply wholly to works of imagination." Johnson thought, on the other hand, that the writer's time had been occupied worthily; and when, a year or two after this, in a dinner conversation at Topham Beauclerc's, he was putting Goldsmith in the first class, not only as poet and comic writer but also as historian, and Boswell exploded a protest in behalf of the Scotch writers of history, Johnson more decisively roared out his preference for his friend over "the "verbiage of Robertson and the foppery of Dalrymple." \*

\* BOSWELL: "Will you not admit the superiority of Robertson, in whose History "we find such penetration, such painting?" JOHNSON: "Sir, you must consider "how that penetration and that painting are employed. It is not history, it is "imagination. He who describes what he never saw, draws from fancy. Robertson "paints minds as Sir Joshua paints faces in a history-piece: he imagines an heroic "countenance. You must look upon Robertson's work as a romance, and try it

Hume he had never read, because of his infidelity; but Robertson, he protested, might have put twice as much into his book as he had done, whereas Goldsmith had put into his as much as the book would hold. This, he affirmed, was the great art: for the man who tells the world shortly what it wants to know, will, with his plain full narrative, please again and again; while the more cumbrous writer, still interposing *himself* before what you wish to know, is crushed with his own weight, and buried under his own ornaments. "Goldsmith's abridgement," he added, "is better than that of Lucius Florus or Eutropius; and I will venture to say that if you compare him with Vertot, in the same places of the *Roman History*, you will find that he excels Vertot. Sir, he has the art of compiling, and of saying everything he has to say in a pleasing manner. He is now writing a *Natural History*, and will make it as entertaining as a Persian Tale."

1769.

Æt. 41.

For this *Natural History* the first agreement dates as early as the close of February in the present year, five years before it was completed and published. It is made between Griffin and Goldsmith: and stipulates that the history is to be in eight volumes, each containing "from twenty-five to twenty-seven sheets of pica print;" that for each, a hundred guineas are to be paid on its delivery in manuscript; that

"by that standard. History it is not. Besides, sir, it is the great excellence of a writer to put into his book as much as his book will hold. Goldsmith has done this in his History. Now, Robertson might have put twice as much into his book. Robertson is like a man who has packed gold in wool: the wool takes up more room than the gold. No, sir; I always thought Robertson would be crushed by his own weight,—would be buried under his own ornaments. Goldsmith tells you shortly all you want to know: Robertson detains you a great deal too long. No man will read Robertson's cumbrous detail a second time; but Goldsmith's plain narrative will please again and again. I would say to Robertson what an old tutor of a college said to one of his pupils: 'Read over your compositions, and whenever you meet with a passage which you think is particularly fine, strike it out.'" *Boswell*, iii. 280-1.

1769. for this consideration the author is to make over all his right  
 Æt. 41. and title to, and in, the copy ; that " Doctor Goldsmith is to  
 " set about the work immediately, and to finish the whole as  
 " soon as he conveniently can ;" and that (this is put as a  
 rider to the agreement, with fresh signatures) " if the work  
 " makes less than eight volumes the Doctor is to be paid in  
 " proportion." Soon after the memorandum thus drawn up  
 the book was begun, but it was worked at in occasional inter-  
 vals only : for, when the first month's sale of the *Roman*  
*History* had established its success, Davies tempted him with  
 an offer of five hundred pounds for a *History of England* in  
 four volumes, to be " written and compiled in the space of  
 " two years" from the date of the agreement, but not to be  
 paid for till delivered, and the printer had given his opinion  
 that the quantity of matter stipulated for was complete ; \*

\* The agreement, dated 13th of June 1769, is printed in the *Percy Memoir*, 78, with the particular mention that both this, and a subsequent one, also with Davies, for abridgment of the *Roman History*, "were drawn up by Dr. Goldsmith himself." This fact induces me to subjoin them, if only to preserve such examples of his business-style ! The first runs thus : "MEMORANDUM. Russel-street, Covent-Garden. It is agreed between Oliver Goldsmith, M.B. on the one hand, and "Thomas Davies, bookseller, of Russel-street, Covent-Garden, on the other, that "Oliver Goldsmith shall write for Thomas Davies, an History of England, from the "birth of the British Empire, to the death of George the Second, in four volumes, "octavo, of the size and the letter of the Roman History, written by Oliver Goldsmith. The said History of England shall be written and compiled in the space "of two years from the date hereof. And when the said history is written and "delivered in manuscript, the printer giving his opinion that the quantity above "mentioned is completed, that then Oliver Goldsmith shall be paid by Thomas "Davies, the sum of five hundred pounds sterling, for having written and compiled "the same. It is agreed also, that Oliver Goldsmith shall print his name to the "said work. In witness whereof we have set our names this thirteenth of June, "1769. OLIVER GOLDSMITH. THOMAS DAVIES." For the abridged History, the subjoined was the prepared "MEMORANDUM. September 15, 1770. It is agreed "between Oliver Goldsmith, M.B. and Thomas Davies, of Covent-Garden, book-seller, that Oliver Goldsmith shall abridge for Thomas Davies the book entitled "Goldsmith's Roman History in two volumes 8vo into one volume in 12mo, so as "to fit it for the use of such as will not be at the expence of that in 8vo. For the "abridging of the said history and for putting his name thereto, said Thomas "Davies shall pay Oliver Goldsmith fifty guineas, to be paid him on the abridgment

and this later labour superseded that of the earlier contract. There is no reason to believe that any money was advanced on the *English History*; and the preservation of the specific agreement enables us to test the truth of one of Miss Hawkins's most delicate anecdotes. She says that soon after Goldsmith had contracted with the booksellers for this particular compilation, for which he was to be paid five hundred guineas, he went to Mr. Cadell and told him he was in imminent danger of being arrested; that Cadell immediately called a meeting of the proprietors, and prevailed on them to advance him a considerable part of the sum, which, by the original agreement, he was not entitled to till after a twelvemonth from the publication of his work; and that, on a day which Mr. Cadell had named for giving the needy author an answer, Goldsmith came and received the money, under pretence of instantly satisfying his creditors; whereupon Cadell, to discover the truth of his pretext, watched whither he went, and after following him to Hyde-park-corner, saw him get into a postchaise, "in which a woman of the town was waiting for him, and with whom, it afterwards appeared, he went to Bath to dissipate what he had thus fraudulently obtained." \* It has been seen that Cadell had nothing to do with the matter; and it may be presumed that the good-natured lady's other facts rest on as slender a foundation.†

On her authority, if it be received at all, must also be received another anecdote which is meant for a companion-piece to the sketch of dissipation just given. On one of his country excursions in that kind of company, the lady tells us,

"and delivery of the copy: as witness our hands. OLIVER GOLDSMITH. THOMAS DAVIES."

\* *Memoirs*, i. 296.

† Cadell became subsequently the owner of a part of this copyright, as the assignee of Davies; but the fact does not vitiate the argument in the text.



1769.  
Æt. 41.

Goldsmith happened to stop at an inn on the road, where he found an old portrait hanging up in the parlour, which seemed to him so admirably painted, that he suspected it at once to be a Vandyke, and resolved to become possessed of it if he could. He summoned the mistress of the house, asked her if she set any value on that old-fashioned picture, and, finding that she was wholly a stranger to its worth, told her it bore really such a great resemblance to his dear aunt Salisbury (picking up on the instant Mrs. Thrale's maiden name), that if she would sell it cheap he would buy it. A bargain was struck, a price infinitely below the value was paid, Goldsmith carried away the picture with him, and, adds the amiable relater of the story (who alleges for it, I should remark, the authority of Mr. Langton), "had the satisfaction to find that by this "scandalous trick he had indeed procured a genuine and "very saleable painting of Vandyke's."\* It is hardly worth while to remark, of the incident thus narrated, that, even if its main facts were true (which, if we are to believe Northcote's evidence as to Goldsmith's utter ignorance of painting, backed by his own, in the dedication of the *Deserted Village*, they could hardly have been), it takes its character and colour from the *animus* of the narrator; and that if the mere purchase of a picture at a price greatly below its worth must be held to involve a scandalous trick,—for as to the romance about his aunt Salisbury, it is not credible for a moment,—a very long list indeed of extremely scandalous tricksters might be named, from Swift† upwards and downwards, on whom much

\* *Memoirs*, i. 295.

† "I was to-day at an auction of pictures with Pratt, and laid out two pounds "five shillings for a picture of Titian, and if it were a Titian it would be worth "twice as many pounds. (!) If I am cheated, I'll part with it to Lord Masham; if "it be a bargain, I'll keep it to myself. That's my conscience." *Journal to Stella*, *Works*, iii. 126.



hitherto hoarded indignation should straightway be poured. 1769.  
It is to be feared, therefore, that the dissipation-piece is on Æt. 41.  
the whole to be regarded as the more characteristic of the two.

Indeed it would be idle to deny the charge of dissipation altogether. It is clear that with the present year he passed into habits of needless expense; used the influence of a popularity which was never higher than now, to obtain means for their thoughtless indulgence; and involved himself in the responsibilities which at last overwhelmed him. He exchanged his simple habits, says Cooke, for those of the great; he commenced quite a man of lettered ease and consequence; he was obliged to run into debt; "and his debts rendered him at times so melancholy and dejected, that I am sure he felt himself a very unhappy man."\* One of these sad involvements occurred in the autumn; when, it is supposed, being pressed for some portion of the loan expended on his chambers, he exacted from Griffin an advance of five hundred guineas for the first five volumes of the *Natural History*, which the bookseller was obliged to make up by disposing of half a share to another bookseller (Mr. Nourse), and which Goldsmith had wholly expended before half-a-dozen chapters were written. For he had laid the subject aside to go on with his *English History*; though not unwarned of the unpopularity the latter might involve him in, so mad was the excitement of the time. Would he be a Hume or a Mrs. Macauley? He would be neither, he said; he objected equally to both.

\* Yet the old habits remained. "I have heard Sir Joshua remark of him, in times of his greatest distress, he was often obliged to supplicate a friend for the loan of ten pounds for his immediate relief; yet if by accident a distressed petitioner told him a piteous tale, nay, if a subscription for any folly was proposed to him, he, without any thought of his own poverty, would, with an air of generosity, freely bestow on the person who solicited for it, the very loan he had himself but just before obtained." Northcote's *Life of Reynolds*, i. 288.

1769. Against Party it is certain that Goldsmith always set  
 Æt. 41. himself—"I fly from petty tyrants to the throne." He has, at the same time, been careful to tell us that he did this upon principle, and not from "empty notions of divine or "hereditary right." In the preface to his *History*, where that expression occurs, he takes occasion to object to the opinions put forth by Hume respecting government as "sometimes reprehensible," and to declare, for his own part, that when at any time he had felt a leaning towards monarchy, it had been suggested by the consideration that a King, being but one man, may easily be restrained from doing wrong, whereas, if a number of the great are permitted to divide authority, who can punish them if they abuse it? An error is involved in this reasoning (not inexcusable, I hope, by those who have read the sketches of party given in this narrative), but at least it suffices to show us why, on this theme, Goldsmith joined Johnson against Burke, though he differed from Johnson in this, that in real truth he went with neither faction.

Yet surely, if ever even faction, as against itself, could be invested with a something manly and defensible, it was now. The most thoughtful, the most retired, the least excitable of men, were suddenly aroused to some interest in it. A friend of Gray relates that he had an appointment to meet the poet at his lodgings in Jermyn-street, and found him so deeply plunged in the columns of a newspaper, which with his dinner had been sent him from a neighbouring tavern, that his attention was with difficulty drawn from it. "Take this," said he, in a tone of excitement; "here is "such writing as I never before saw in a newspaper."\* It

\* This account is from Sir Egerton Brydges. Mr. Nicholls merely says: "One day when I entered his apartment, I found him absorbed in reading the

was the first letter with the signature of "Junius." But it was not what now we must associate with Junius,—not the reckless calumnies and scandals, not the personal spites and hatreds; not such halting liberalism as his approval of the taxation of America, and his protest against the disfranchisement of Old Sarum,—which then so completely seized upon the reason as well as temper of men. It was the startling manifestation of power and courage; it was the sense that unscrupulous ministers had now an enemy as unscrupulous; that here was knowledge of even the worst chicaneries of office, which not the most sneering official could make light of; that no minister in either house, no courtier at St. James's, no obsequious judge at Westminster, no supercilious secretary in any of the offices, could hereafter feel *himself* safe from treachery and betrayal; and that what hitherto had been only a vulgar half-articulate cry from the Brentford hustings, or at best, a faint whisper imperfectly echoed from St. Stephen's, was now made the property and enjoyment of every section of the people,—of the educated by its exquisite polish, of the vulgar by its relish of malice, of the great middle-class by its animated plainness, vigorous shrewdness, and dogged perseverance. "I *will* be heard," cried Burke in the House of Commons, in the course of what he wittily called the fifth act of the tragi-comedy acted by his majesty's servants for the benefit of Mr. Wilkes, at the expense of the constitution: "I *will* be heard. I will throw open those " doors, and tell the people of England that when a man is " addressing the chair on their behalf, the attention of the " Speaker is engaged"—But "great noise" of members talking proved too much for even that impetuous spirit;

1769.  
Æt. 41.

"newspaper. This was the first letter which appeared of *Junius*." *Works*, v. 51.

1769. he was *not* heard ; nor, till the publication of Sir Henry  
 Æt. 41. Cavendish's *Notes* eleven years since,\* had the English people  
 any detailed means of knowing what had passed during the  
 most exciting debates ever known within their House. But  
 the gap was filled by Junius. By those celebrated letters,  
 reprinted and circulated in every possible shape, the people  
 were made parties, in its progress, to much of what was  
 doing in St. Stephen's ; in the House itself, the popular  
 element was made of greater practical importance ; the  
 democratic spirit throughout the country was strengthened ;  
 and, above all, the right of the newspapers to report the  
 debates was at last secured.

\* Sir Henry Cavendish was member for Lostwithiel through the whole of that Parliament which met in May 1768, and was dissolved in June 1774 ; while these matters were debated. So strictly, however, was the standing order against strangers enforced during its continuance, or rather, so severely were all persons punished who ventured to make public any speeches of the members, that, with the exception of one or two by Burke and George Grenville, published by themselves, not one of the many famous efforts of the orators of the time, or indeed anything but the scantiest outline of the actual proceedings of the house, has illustrated our parliamentary histories. Nevertheless it was known that Sir Henry Cavendish (like Sir Symonds d'Ewes in a former and yet more exciting parliament) had taken private notes, and the publication of these we owe to the energy of the late Mr. Wright, by whom, after fifteen years' search, they were found among the Egerton MSS. of the British Museum. They filled forty-nine small quarto volumes ; contained ample notes of all the debates during the six sessions of the Parliament in question (excepting only a portion of the winter session of 1770) ; had been corrected and re-written, in a great many places, by Sir Henry Cavendish himself ; and in some, continued still in short-hand. Mr. Wright immediately began their publication, continued it with but moderate patronage (I fear) until two large volumes had been nearly completed, leaving the debates of the last three years a blank ; and then died. More than two-thirds of these most valuable notes remain unpublished. Will no private or public society undertake to complete them ? Might they not by this time be considered sufficiently to belong to our national history to justify their publication, even by an order of the House of Commons itself ? Its cost would be something less than of one reasonably sized blue book, and would the good sense and liberality of such a vote be quite without precedent ?

## CHAPTER V.

### LONDON LIFE.

1769—1770.

HORACE WALPOLE, hopeless of his cousin Conway for a Premier, had left politics now ; but he could see those increasing intimations of an uneasy democratic spirit at which I have glanced at the close of the last chapter, and he saw them with alarm. To meet this year at the same dinner-table the Duc de Rochefoucault and Mrs. Macauley,\* whose statue the rector of St. Stephen's Walbrook had just set up in the chancel of his church, was, to poor Horace, significant of evil.† Yet, when he went to Paris a month or two later, and could not get into the Louvre for the crowds that were flocking to see Madame Dubarry's portrait at the *Exposition*, he did not seem to see evil impending there. He could only wonder that the French should adore the monarch that was starving them ;‡ and when the Revolution *did* come, was ready to tear his periwig with horror. With all his professions for

1769.  
Æt. 41.

\* "She is one of the sights," adds Walpole, "that all foreigners are carried 'to see.'" *Letters to Mann*, ii. 25.

† "I choose to be unpopular, lest I should be chosen alderman for some ward 'or other, and there is one just now vacant. I hope they will elect Mrs. Macauley.'" Walpole to Countess Ossory, Dec. 5, 1769. *Ossory Letters* (published at the close of 1848, by Mr. Vernon Smith), i. 5.

‡ *Coll. Lett.* v. 268.



1769.  
Æt. 41.

liberty, indeed, he never measured liberty downwards. He never thought of the independence of those below him, though half his life was passed in crying out for freedom from those above him. Unhappily also, little things and great things too often affected him, or escaped him, in exactly the same proportion, to the sad misuse of his brilliant talents; and it was with this Gray pleasantly reproached him, when, after quiet sarcastic enjoyment of the Paris moralities, he blazed up with so much heat against poor Garrick's Stratford Jubilee. Why so tolerant of Dubarrydom, and so wrathful at Vanity Fair?\*

The great actors at the Jubilee in Shakspeare's honour

\* Such was the name Gray gave to the Jubilee; but one of Garrick's Cambridge correspondents (Mr. J. Sharp), who reports this, is at the same time careful to tell the sensitive manager (*Garrick Correspondence*, i. 349) that "he spoke handsomely "of your happy knack at epilogues." In this, let me add, agreeing with Johnson, who went so far as to say that, although of course Dryden had written single prologues and epilogues finer than any of Garrick's, he had not written such a great number on the same level of merit as clever little Davy had managed to write. An ode, however, is not exactly an epilogue, as Garrick found perhaps too late while he was perpetrating his ode for the Jubilee. Connected with it is one of the pleasantest of all the anecdotes of Gray, told to Mr. Rogers by "the little Fitzherbert" of whom the poet speaks so kindly (*Correspondence of Gray and Mason*, 443), and who became afterwards Lord St. Helens. "I came to St. John's College, Cambridge," he said to Mr. Rogers, who repeated the anecdote to Mr. Mitford, "in 1770, and that year received a visit from Gray, having a letter of introduction to him. He was accompanied by Dr. Gisborne, Mr. Stonhewer, and Mr. Palgrave, and they walked one after one, in Indian file. When they withdrew, every college man took off his cap as he passed, a considerable number having assembled in the quadrangle to see Mr. Gray, who was seldom seen. I asked Mr. Gray, to the great dismay of his companions, what he thought of Mr. Garrick's Jubilee "Ode, just published? He answered, 'He was easily pleased.'" *Works*, v. 183. This at any rate was better morality than Bishop Warburton's, who, at the very time when he was most intimate with Garrick, and in his correspondence overflowing with compliment, thus wrote to Hurd on the 23rd of September 1769 (*Letters*, 439), "Garrick's portentous Ode, as you truly call it, has but one line of truth in it, which is where he calls Shakspeare the God of our idolatry: for sense I will not allow it; for that which is so highly satirical, he makes the topic of his hero's encomium. The Ode itself is below any of Cibber's. Cibber's nonsense was something like sense; but this man's sense, whenever he deviates into it, is much more like nonsense."



made a three days' wonder of it (the 6th, 7th, and 8th of September), and then came back to town. Neither Johnson nor Goldsmith had joined them: but among them were Colman, representing his theatre, in place of poor Powell, who had died suddenly at Bristol two months before,—Foote, laughing at everything going forward,—several of Garrick's noble friends, dukes, earls, and aristocratic beauties,—and last, not least, Mr. Boswell “in a Corsican habit, with pistols in his belt, and a musket at his back, “and in the front of his cap, in gold letters, these words, “PAOLI AND LIBERTY.”\* He had written a poem for recitation at the masquerade, to which the crowd refused to listen; but he brought it up to London, fired it off in the newspapers, and had the singular satisfaction of presenting it to Paoli himself, who arrived in London not many days after his admirer, and with a note from whom he had already, as we have seen, forced his way, Corsican dress and all, into the presence of the great Mr. Pitt. Patriot Paoli's struggle having ended in the defeat and absorption of Corsica, he was content to subside into a civil dangler at St. James's with a pension of a thousand a-year;† and

1769.  
Æt. 41.

\* See also Davies's *Life of Garrick*, ii. 226-7.

† *Letters to Mann*, ii. 52, 53. “The court artfully adopts him, and thus “crushes one egg on which faction, and her brood hen, Mrs. Macauley, would have “been very glad to have sat.” In another letter he is still more amusing and detailed. “The opposition were ready to receive and incorporate him in the list “of popular tribunes. The court artfully intercepted the project; and deeming “patriots of all nations equally corruptible, bestowed a pension of 1000*l.* a year “on the unheroic fugitive. Themistocles accepted the gold of Xerxes, and excused “himself from receiving a visit from Mrs. Macauley, who had given him printed “advice for settling a republic. I saw him soon after his arrival, dangling at “court. He was a man of decent deportment, vacant of all melancholy reflection, “with as much ease as suited a prudence that seemed the utmost effort of a wary “understanding, and so void of anything remarkable in his aspect, that being asked “if I knew who it was, I judged him a Scottish officer (for he was sandy com- “plexioned and in regimentals) who was cautiously awaiting the moment of “promotion. All his heroism consisted in bearing with composure the accounts

1769. probably laughed as heartily as anybody, when Boswell now  
 Æt. 41. appeared in a full suit of black, with "Corsica" exposed in legible letters on his hat, as the dear defunct he was in mourning for. Nor did the fit abate for some time. It was not till several months later that the old laird of Affleck (so was Auchinleck in those days familiarly called) had occasion to make his famous complaint to a friend. "There's nae  
 "hope for Jamie, mon. Jamie is gaen clean gyte. What do  
 "you think, mon? He's done wi' Paoli; he's off wi' the  
 "landlouping scoundrel of a Corsican; and whose tail do  
 "you think he has pinn'd himself to now, mon?" And here the old judge pauses, to summon up a sneer of most sovereign contempt. "A *dominie*, mon; an auld dominie:  
 "he kepted a schüle, and can'd it an acaadamy."\* But, though not yet exclusively pinned to the auld dominie's tail, Jamie so far abated his ostentatious attendance on the landlouping Corsican as to revive some of the old nights at the Mitre, and to get up some dinners and drinking parties at his rooms in Old Bond-street. One of the dinners was fixed for the 16th of October; and the party invited were Johnson, Reynolds (now knighted as the President of the Royal Academy), Goldsmith, Garrick, Murphy, Bickerstaff, and Tom Davies.

Some days before it took place, however, an incident occurred of no small interest to that circle. One of Johnson's early acquaintance was Baretti, the Italian, a man of cynical temper and overbearing manners, but also of undoubted ability, who had been useful to him at the time of the

"of his friends being tortured and butchered, while he was sunk into a pensioner  
 "of that very court that had proclaimed his valiant countrymen and associates  
 "rebels." *Letters to Mann*, iii. 386. Not the least remarkable thing about Paoli was that he afterwards became godfather to the son of the Corsican lawyer in right of whom Louis Napoleon Bonaparte is at present Emperor of France.

\* Note to *Boswell*, v. 131.

*Dictionary*, and whose services had never been forgotten. To Goldsmith, on the other hand, this man had made himself peculiarly hateful, by all that malice in little, which, on a larger field, he subsequently practised against poor Mrs. Piozzi; and they seem never to have met but to quarrel. Their mutual dislike is described by Davies. "He (Goldsmith), least of all mankind, approved Baretti's conversation; he considered him as an insolent, overbearing foreigner: as Baretti, in his turn, thought him an unpolished man, and an absurd companion."\* It now unhappily fell out, however, that in a street scuffle Baretti drew out a fruit knife which he always carried, and killed a man (one of three who had grossly insulted him, on his somewhat rudely repulsing the overtures of a woman with whom they were proved to be connected);† and it further happened that Goldsmith was among the first to hear of the incident next morning, while Baretti was under examination before Sir John Fielding. The good-natured man forgot all his wrongs in an instant, thought only of his enemy's evil plight, and hurried off to render him assistance. "When this unhappy Italian," says Davies, "was charged with murder, and sent by Sir John Fielding to Newgate, Goldsmith opened his purse, and would have given him every shilling it contained: he at the same time insisted upon going in the coach with him to the place of his confinement."‡ Bail was given before Lord Mansfield a few days later; and never were such names, before or since, proffered in connection with such a charge. They were Reynolds, Fitzherbert, Burke, and Garrick. All the friends met to arrange the defence; and it was at one of the

1769.

Æt. 41.

\* *Life of Garrick*, ii. 169.† See *Boswell*, iii. 98-9, and note.‡ *Life of Garrick*, ii. 169-170.

1769. consultations, on a hot dispute arising between Burke and  
 Æt. 41. Johnson, that the latter is reported to have frankly admitted afterwards, "Burke and I should have been of one opinion if we had had no audience."\* Baretti was acquitted, though not without merited rebuke; and Johnson subsequently obtained for him the post of tutor in the family of the Thrals (which Mrs. Thrale lived to have reason bitterly to repent), and Reynolds that of honorary foreign secretary to the new Academy.

But Mr. Boswell's dinner is waiting us. On that very day (as Mr. William Filby's bills enable us with commendable correctness to state), Goldsmith's tailor took him home "a half-dress suit of ratteen lined with satin, a pair of silk stocking breeches, and a pair of bloom-coloured ditto" (for which the entire charge was about sixteen pounds); and to Old Bond-street the poet would seem to have proceeded in "silk attire."† Though he is said to have been last at every

\* Boswell tells this on the authority of George Steevens (viii. 326), but it is surely doubtful if in a matter of life and death the passion of talking for victory could have displayed itself in a man naturally so humane; and it is to be added that George Steevens is not in any matter a very reliable authority. Baretti's witnesses to "the quietness of his general character" were Beauclerc, Reynolds, Johnson, Fitzherbert, Burke, Garrick, Goldsmith, and Dr. Hallifax.

† I here give, from Mr. Filby's Ledger (*Prior*, ii. 232-3), Goldsmith's sartorial account for 1769 and 1770.

1769.

Jan.	6.	To calico waistcoats . . . . .	£0	7	0
Feb.	9.	To suit of clothes . . . . .	8	14	8
	11.	To altering two pair of breeches for man . . . . .	0	2	0
	17.	To mending ditto . . . . .	0	1	6
Sept.	19.	To pair of silk breeches . . . . .	2	3	0
	24.	To making frock suit of cloth . . . . .	6	3	9
Oct.	16.	To making a half-dress suit of ratteen, lined with satin . . . . .	12	12	0
		To a pair of silk stocking breeches . . . . .	2	5	0
		To a pair of bloom-coloured ditto . . . . .	1	4	6

1770.

April	21.	To Bath coating surtout . . . . .	1	10	0
		Carried forward . . . . .	£35	3	5

dinner party, arriving always (according to Sir George Beaumont) in a violent bustle just as the rest were sitting down,—when he arrived on this occasion, there was still a laggard : but Garrick and Johnson were come, and Boswell pleasantly relates with what good humour they had met ; how Garrick played round Johnson with a fond vivacity, taking hold of the breasts of his coat, and, as he looked up in his face with a lively archness, complimenting him on the good health which he seemed then to enjoy, while the sage, shaking his head, beheld him with a gentle complacency. Dinner continued to be kept waiting however, Reynolds not yet arriving ;\* and, says Boswell, “ Goldsmith, to divert the “ tedious minutes, strutted about bragging of his dress, “ and I believe was seriously vain of it, *for his mind was “ wonderfully prone to such impressions.*” Of course Boswell had no such weakness, any more than Horace Walpole, also a great laughèr on the same score. Though the one had so lately figured in Corsican costume, and was so proud of his ordinary dress that he would show off to printers’ devils his new ruffles and sword,—though the other had just received a party of French visitors at Strawberry-hill in elaborate state, presenting himself at the gate in a “ cravat of Gibbons’s “ carving” and a pair of James-the-First gloves embroidered

1769.

Æt. 41.

		Brought over . . . . .	£35	3	5
		To dress suit . . . . .	9	19	3
May	3.	To suit . . . . .	5	17	7 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
July	4.	To suit . . . . .	7	13	9
Sept.	8.	To suit of mourning . . . . .	5	12	0
			£64	6	0 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>

(Paid 40*l.* February 8, 1771, by a note of hand on Mr. Thos. Davies ; and 23*l.* Oct. 2nd, by part of a note of hand on Griffin.)

\* “I proposed, as usual upon such occasions, to order dinner to be served ; “ adding, ought six people to be kept waiting for one ? ‘Why, yes,’ answered “ Johnson, with a delicate humanity, ‘if the one will suffer more by your sitting “ ‘down than the six will do by waiting.’” Boswell, iii. 83.



1769. up to the elbows,—both thought themselves entitled to make  
 Æt. 41. the most of poor Goldsmith's "bragging;" and Garrick, however good the humour he might be in, had always his laugh in equal readiness. "Come, come," he said, "talk no more of that. You are perhaps the worst . . . eh, eh!" Goldsmith eagerly attempted to interrupt him. "Nay," continued Garrick, laughing ironically, "nay, you will always *look* like a gentleman; but I am talking of being well or ill *drest*." "Well," answered Goldsmith, with an amusing simplicity which makes the anecdote very pleasant to us, "let me tell you, when my tailor brought home my bloom-coloured coat, he said, 'Sir, I have a favour to beg of you. When any body asks you who made your clothes, be pleased to mention John Filby, at the Harrow in Water-lane.'" "Why, sir," remarked Johnson, "that was because he knew the strange colour would attract crowds to gaze at it, and thus they might hear of him, and see how well he could make a coat, even of so absurd a colour." Crowds *have* been attracted to gaze at it, and Mr. Filby's bloom-coloured coat defies the ravages of time!

How the party talked after dinner may be read in Boswell; in all whose reports, however, the confessed object is to give merely the talk of one speaker, with only such limited fragments of remark from others as may be necessary in elucidation of the one. Thus, there are but two sentences preserved of Goldsmith's; both sensible enough, though both of them indicating that he was not disposed to accept all Johnson's criticism for gospel. He put in a word for Pope's character of Addison, as "showing a deep knowledge of the human heart," while Johnson was declaring (quite justly) that in Dryden's poetry were passages drawn from a profundity which Pope could never reach; and he quietly interposed,



when Johnson took to praising Lord Kames's *Elements of Criticism*, that it must have been easier to write that book 1769.  
 "than it was to read it." A very interesting dinner to have Æt. 41.  
 been present at, one feels on the whole this must have been. Goldsmith's new coat one would like to have seen, with the first freshness of its bloom upon it. Something it must have been to hear Johnson repeat, "in his forcible melodious manner," those magnificent closing lines of the *Dunciad* which Pope himself could not repeat without a voice that faltered with emotion. Nor could the eager encounter of Garrick with Johnson on the respective merits of Shakspeare and Congreve fail to have had its entertainment for us;\* and, beyond and before all, who would not have laughed to see the very giver as well as describer of the feast, plucking up courage to "venture" a remark at it, and bluntly called a dunce for his pains!

\* "Johnson said that the description of the temple, in *The Mourning Bride*, was "the finest poetical passage he had ever read: he recollected none in Shakspeare equal to it. 'But,' said Garrick, all alarmed for the God of his idolatry, "we know not the extent and variety of his powers. We are to suppose there "are such passages in his works. Shakspeare must not suffer from the badness "of our memories.' Johnson, diverted by this enthusiastic jealousy, went on "with great ardour: 'No, sir; Congreve has *nature*' (smiling on the tragic "eagerness of Garrick); but composing himself, he added, 'Sir, this is not com- "paring Congreve on the whole with Shakspeare on the whole; but only main- "taining that Congreve has one finer passage than any that can be found in "Shakspeare. Sir, a man may have no more than ten guineas in the world, but "he may have those ten guineas in one piece; and so may have a finer piece than "a man who has ten thousand pound; but then he has only one ten-guinea "piece.'" *Boswell*, iii. 87. If Johnson really believed what he said of Congreve, there is no more to be added than that his own mind could not reach to a finer passage, and did not know it when it lay before him. But, notwithstanding that Congreve's lines really *do* make an appeal to that superstitious side of Johnson's nature which gave always so ready a response, it is also very evident that he was fond of this kind of paradoxical teasing of Garrick. "He told me," says Mrs. Thrale, "how he used to tease Garrick by commendations of the Tomb "scene in Congreve's *Mourning Bride*" [evidently the same thing quoted at Boswell's dinner table] "protesting that Shakspeare had, in the same line of excel- "lence, nothing so good; 'All which is strictly true,' said he" [a pity he did!] "but that is no reason for supposing Congreve is to stand in competition with "Shakspeare: these fellows know not how to blame, nor how to commend.'" *Anecdotes*, 58.

1769.  
Æt. 41.

Poor Boswell appears to have been the only one who came off ill at this dinner, as he did at several other meetings before he returned to Scotland,—being compared to Pope's dunces,\* having his head called his peccant part, and receiving other as unequivocal compliments,—so that he was fain to console himself with what he now heard Goldsmith, happily adapting an expression in one of Cibber's comedies, say of his hero's conversation: "There is no arguing with Johnson; for "when his pistol misses fire, he knocks you down with the "butt-end of it." †

The nature of Goldsmith's employments at the close of 1769, are indicated in the advertising columns of the papers of the day. His *English History* occupied him chiefly, his *History of Animated Nature* occasionally; he had undertaken to write a life of his countryman, Parnell, for a new edition of his poems,—this being a subject in which, as he remarks in the biography itself, what he remembered having collected in boyhood "from my father and uncle, who knew him," had doubtless given him a personal interest,—and the speedy publication of the *Deserted Village* was twice announced in the *Public*

\* While Johnson was talking loudly in praise of the closing lines of the *Dunciad*, one of the company ventured to say (so Boswell tenderly introduces a remark from himself, the host and entertainer), "Too fine for such a poem:—"a poem on what?" JOHNSON (with a disdainful look), "Why, on Dunces. "It was worth while being a dunce then. Ah, sir, hadst thou lived in those "days! It is not worth while being a dunce now, when there are no wits." Northcote, in his *Life of Reynolds* (ii. 189) has mistold this same incident, evidently taking it out of Boswell's book; and yet, as I have elsewhere frequent occasion to remark, the copyist gets himself quoted afterwards to corroborate or invalidate the only real authority. See Croker's *Boswell*, 203, note 6.

† *Boswell*, iii. 104. Cooke reports another saying of Goldsmith's to the same effect. "There's no chance for you in arguing with Johnson. Like the Tartar "horse, if he does not conquer you in front, his kick from behind is sure to be "fatal." Cooke adds that Goldsmith never had any scruple in venting his pleasantries before Johnson, with whom he might say and do many things *cum privilegio*; for, says Cooke very truly, Doctor Johnson knew Goldsmith early and whilst he was struggling with his poverty, and always thought as respectfully of his heart as of his talents.

*Advertiser*. But it was not published speedily. Still it was paused over, altered, polished, and refined. Bishop Percy has mentioned\* the delightful facility with which his prose flowed forth unblotted with erasure, as a contrast to the labour and pains of his verse interlined with countless alterations; but in prose, as in poetry, he aimed at the like effects, and obtained them. He knew that no picture will stand, if the colours are bad, ill-chosen, or indiscreetly combined; and that not chaos, but order, is creation. It is a pity that men, though of perhaps greater genius, who have lived since his time, should not more deeply have pondered such lessons as his writings bequeath to us. It is a pity that the disposition to rush into print should be so general; for few men have ever repented of publishing too late. Goldsmith, alas! never found himself without the excuse which the successful poet, supreme in his power and mastery over the town, threw out for the instant needs and pressing necessities of less fortunate men.

“Keep your piece nine years.”

“Nine years!” cries he, who, high in Drury Lane,  
Lull’d by soft zephyrs through the broken pane,  
Rhymes ere he wakes, and prints before Term ends,  
Obliged by hunger and request of friends.†

Yet neither at the request of friends, nor at the more urgent call of hunger, did Goldsmith peril his chances of being cherished as a poet by future generations. Pope’s own method

\* *Memoir*, 113. “His elegant and enchanting style in prose flowed from him “with such facility, that in whole quires of his *Histories*, *Animated Nature*, &c., “he had seldom occasion to correct or alter a single word; but in his verses, “especially his two great ethic poems, nothing could exceed the patient and “incessant revisal, which he bestowed upon them. To save himself the trouble of “transcription, he wrote the lines in his first copy very wide, and would so fill up “the intermediate space with reiterated corrections, that scarcely a word of his “first effusions was left unaltered.”

† *Prol. to Satires*, 40-44.

1769.  
Æt. 41.

of sending forth a part of a poem one winter, and promising its completion for the winter following, would be laughed at now a days : yet extremely few are the thoughts "conceived "with rapture and with fire begot," compared with those that may be carefully brought forth, becomingly and charmingly habited, and introduced by the Graces. Men of the more brilliant order of fancy and imagination should be always distrustful of their powers. Spar and stalactite are bad materials for the foundation of solid edifices.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

The year 1770 opens with a glimpse into the old fireside at Kilmore. The Lawders do not seem to have communicated with him since his uncle Contarine's death ; and a legacy of £15, left him by that generous friend, remained unappropriated in their hands. His brother Maurice, still without calling or employment, and apparently living on such of his relatives as from time to time were willing to afford him a home, probably heard this legacy mentioned while he made one of his self-supporting visits, for he straightway wrote to Oliver. The money would help him to an outfit, if his famous brother could help him to an appointment ; and to express his earnest hopes in this direction, was the drift of the letter. His sister Johnson wrote soon after, for her husband, in a precisely similar strain ; and to these letters Goldsmith's reply has been kept. It shows little change since earlier days. His Irish friends and family are as they then were. They do not seem to have answered many recent communications sent to them ; he now learns for the first time that Charles is no longer in Ireland ; his brother-in-law, Hodson, has been as silent as the rest ; his sister Hodson he never mentions, some early disagreement remaining still unsettled ; and he sends cousin Jenny his

portrait, in memory of an original "almost forgot." The letter is directed to "Mr. Maurice Goldsmith, at James Lawder's, Esq, at Kilmore, near Carrick-on-Shannon," and bears the date of "January 1770."

1770.  
Æt. 42.

"DEAR BROTHER, I should have answered your letter sooner, but in truth I am not fond of thinking of the necessities of those I love, when it is so very little in my power to help them. I am sorry to find you are still every way unprovided for; and what adds to my uneasiness is, that I have received a letter from my sister Johnson,\* by which I learn that she is pretty much in the same circumstances. As to myself, I believe I could get both you and my poor brother-in-law something like that which you desire, but I am determined never to ask for little things, nor exhaust any little interest I may have until I can serve you, him, and myself more effectually. As yet no opportunity has offered, but I believe you are pretty well convinced, that I will not be remiss when it arrives. The king has lately been pleased to make me Professor of Ancient History in a royal Academy of Painting, which he has just established, but there is no salary annexed; and I took it rather as a compliment to the institution than any benefit to myself. Honours to one in my situation are something like ruffles to a man that wants a shirt.† You tell me that there are fourteen or fifteen pounds left me in the hands of my cousin Lawder, and you ask me what I would have done with them. My dear brother, I would by no means give any directions to my dear worthy relations at Kilmore, how to dispose of money, which is, properly speaking, more theirs than mine. All that I can say is, that I entirely, and this letter will serve to witness, give up any right and title to it; and I am sure they will dispose of it to the best advantage. To them I entirely leave it, whether they or you may think the whole necessary to fit you out, or whether our poor sister Johnson may not want the half, I leave entirely to their and your discretion. The kindness of that good couple to our poor

\* The "Jenny" of a former letter; see *ante*, i. 176.

† He uses the same comparison in one of his essays, and again introduces it into the *Haunch of Venison*. Yet it belongs to Tom Brown, who in his *Laconics* (pointed out to me by Mr. Peter Cunningham) says that "to treat a poor wretch with a bottle of Burgundy, or fill his snuff-box, is like giving a pair of lace ruffles to a man that has never a shirt on his back. Put something into his pocket." (*Works*, Ed. 1709, iv. 14.)



1770. "shattered family, demands our sincerest gratitude, and though they  
 Æt. 42. "have almost forgot me, yet, if good things at last arrive, I hope one  
 "day to return, and encrease their good humour by adding to my own.  
 "I have sent my cousin Jenny a miniature picture of myself, as I  
 "believe it is the most acceptable present I can offer. I have ordered  
 "it to be left for her at George Faulkenor's, folded in a letter. The  
 "face you well know, is ugly enough, but it is finely painted. I will  
 "shortly also send my friends over the Shannon some mezzotinto  
 "prints of myself, and some more of my friends here, such as Burke,  
 "Johnson, Reynolds, and Colman. I believe I have written an hundred  
 "letters to different friends in your country, and never received an  
 "answer from any of them. I do not know how to account for this,  
 "or why they are unwilling to keep up for me these regards, which  
 "I must ever retain for them. If then you have a mind to oblige me,  
 "you will write often whether I answer you or not. Let me particularly  
 "have the news of our family and old acquaintances. For instance,  
 "you may begin by telling me about the family where you reside, how  
 "they spend their time, and whether they ever make mention of me.  
 "Tell me about my mother, my brother Hodson, and his son; my  
 "brother Harry's son and daughter, my sister Johnson, the family of  
 "Ballyoughter, what is become of them, where they live, and how they  
 "do. You talked of being my only brother, I don't understand you—  
 "Where is Charles? A sheet of paper occasionally filled with news  
 "of this kind, would make me very happy, and would keep you nearer  
 "my mind. As it is, my dear brother, believe me to be yours, most  
 "affectionately, OLIVER GOLDSMITH." \*

The writer's weakness is here, too, as of old. He believes he *could* get, for his poor, idle, thriftless petitioners, exactly what they want; though ruffles, minus the shirt, are the sum of his own acquisitions. But he will wait; and they must wait; and good things are sure to arrive; and they will one day be all in good humour again. The old, hopeful, sanguine, unreflecting story! Nevertheless, Maurice soon tired of waiting, as his wealthier relatives tired of helping him to

\* *Percy Memoir*, 86-89. To the original is annexed a receipt which shows that the sum of 15*l.* was paid to Maurice Goldsmith for a legacy bequeathed to Oliver Goldsmith by the late Rev. Thomas Centarine. Dated 4th Feb. 1770.



wait; and he is shortly afterwards discovered again complaining to his brother, that really he finds it difficult to live like a gentleman. Oliver replies upon this in somewhat plainer fashion; recommending him by all means to quit the unprofitable calling, and betake himself to some handicraft employment, if no better can be found: whereupon Maurice bound himself to a cabinet-maker in Drumsna, in the county of Leitrim, in which calling, several years after his brother's death, he kept a shop in Dublin. Meanwhile Oliver's enquiry after brother-in-law Hodson's son, had the effect, soon after his letter reached Athlone, of bringing back to London a very unsettled, and somewhat eccentric youth: who had formerly visited Goldsmith, after abruptly quitting Dublin University, leaving at that time obscure traces of the extent to which his celebrated relative had befriended him; and who now, having chiefly occupied the interval in foreign travel, during which he had turned to account certain half-finished medical studies, lived for the most part in London, until his uncle Oliver's death, as a pensioner on his scanty resources. He resembled Oliver in some thoughtless peculiarities of character, and in his odd vicissitudes of good and evil fortune, for he once paid a small debt with an undrawn lottery ticket which turned out a prize of £20,000. During his residence in London, he practised occasionally, without any regular qualification, as an apothecary in Newman-street, but he ultimately ended his days as a prosperous Irish gentleman, farming a patrimonial estate.\* When Goldsmith died, half the unpaid bill he owed to Mr. William Filby, and which amounted in all to only £79, was for clothes supplied to this nephew Hodson. Yet it does not appear that the bill

1770.

Æt. 42.

\* His son, Oliver Goldsmith Hodson, when Dr. Annesley Streat was writing to Mr. Mangin from Athlone at the close of 1807, had inherited and was living "on an estate of about 700*l.* a year, eight miles from this town." Mangin's *Essay*, 148.

1770. was paid by this very genuine young branch of the old  
Æt. 42. careless, idle, improvident Goldsmith stock.\*

\* I here give, from Mr. Filby's ledger, that account with the worthy citizen during the last three years of Goldsmith's life, which was the last ever delivered to him. The balance will be given hereafter, as it stood at the period of his death.

1771.

Jan.	3.	To clothes' scouring and mending and pressing . . .	£0	4	6
	3.	To pair of best silk stocking breeches . . .	2	5	6
	24.	To suit of clothes, lined with silk, gold buttons, &c. . .	9	17	6
Feb.	8.	To best silk breeches . . .	2	5	6
April	11.	To frock suit, lined with ( <i>illegible</i> ) half trimmed with gold sprig buttons . . .	8	13	5
	17.	To Queen's-blue dress suit . . .	11	17	0
Oct.	3.	To suit, plain . . .	5	13	0
Dec.	5.	To silk breeches . . .	2	2	9
		To jobs, mending, &c. . .	0	5	0

1772.

Jan.	4.	To half-trimmed frock suit . . .	5	15	0
	31.	To suit of mourning . . .	5	12	0
March	18.	To fine ratteen surtout, in grain . . .	3	5	6
April	28.	To Princess stuff breeches . . .	1	7	0
May	1.	To superfine cloth ditto . . .	1	3	0
	2.	To suit of livery . . .	4	10	6
	5.	To ditto frock and waistcoat . . .	2	12	6
		To jacket . . .	1	1	0
	21.	To your blue velvet suit . . .	21	10	9
		To crimson collar for man . . .	0	2	6
June	8.	To altering two coats . . .	0	3	0
	19.	To velvet suit new-coloured . . .	1	1	0
July	18.	To mending, &c. . .	0	2	6
Nov.	13.	To making velvet waistcoat . . .	1	1	0
Dec.	17.	To jobs, &c. . .	1	5	8

1773.

March	4.	To Princess stuff breeches . . .	1	7	6
	11.	To suit . . .	10	0	0
April	12.	To mending, &c. . .	0	1	6
May	7.	To velvet waistcoat, cleaning, &c. . .	0	15	9
	10.	To altering suit, and for serge de soy for waistcoat and skirts, &c. . .	0	12	6
	13.	To rich straw silk tamboured waistcoat . . .	4	4	0
June	2.	Tamboured waistcoat cleaned . . .	0	1	6
		To green half-trimmed frock and breeches, lined with silk, &c. &c. . .	6	0	0
		To silver grey silk tamboured waistcoat . . .	4	0	0
	17.	To fine brown cambric waistcoat, tamboured . . .	2	1	6
		Mr. Hodson's bill per order . . .	35	3	0

Bill delivered . . . £158 4 6

(Of this, 50*l.* was paid the 5th April, and 60*l.* the 14th September, 1773, leaving a balance against Goldsmith of 48*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*)

## CHAPTER VI.

### DINNER ENJOYMENTS AND CONVERSATIONS.

1770.

IN Goldsmith's letter to his brother Maurice, it will have been observed that the writer's friends over the Shannon were told shortly to expect some mezzotinto prints of himself, and of such friends of his as Burke, Johnson, Reynolds, and Colman. The fact thus indicated has its proper biographical significance. The head of the author of the *Traveller* now figured in the print-shops. Reynolds had painted his portrait. "In poetry we may be said to have nothing new," says a letter-writer of the day; "but we have the mezzotinto " print of the new poet, Doctor Goldsmith, in the print-shop " windows. It is in profile from a painting of Reynolds, " and resembles him greatly."\* The engraving was an admirable one, having been executed, under the eye of the great painter himself, by Guiseppe Marchi, his first pupil. The original, which Reynolds intended for himself, passed into the possession of the Duke of Dorset, and remains still at Knowle;† but a copy also painted by Reynolds, and the only other portrait of Goldsmith known to have been touched by his pencil, was taken afterwards for Thrale, and ultimately

1770.  
Æt. 42.

\* John Gray to Smollett.

† Now Lord Amherst's.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

placed in the dining-room at Streatham, by the side of Johnson, Burke, Garrick, and others of his famous friends.\* The life of his celebrity is thus, as it were, beginning; and from no kinder, no worthier hand than that of Reynolds, could it receive inauguration. The great painter's restless and fidgetty sister,—who used herself to paint portraits, with such exact imitation of her brother's defects and avoidance of his beauties, that, according to Northcote,† they made himself

\* Madame d'Arblay, in the *Memoirs* of her father (ii. 80-1), thus describes the Streatham Portrait Gallery. "Mrs. Thrale and her eldest daughter were in one "piece, over the fireplace, at full length. The rest of the pictures were all three-quarters. Mr. Thrale was over the door leading to his study. The general "collection then began by Lord Sandys and Lord Westcote, two early noble friends "of Mr. Thrale. Then followed Dr. Johnson, Mr. Burke, Dr. Goldsmith, Mr. "Murphy, Mr. Garrick, Mr. Baretti, Sir Robert Chambers, and Sir Joshua "Reynolds himself. All painted in the highest style of the great master, who "much delighted in this his Streatham Gallery. There was place left but for one "more frame, when the acquaintance with Dr. Burney began at Streatham." The whole of this gallery of portraits by Reynolds was sold by auction in May 1816. At the time when they were executed, the painter's price for portraits of that size was thirty-five guineas; the following were the prices realised at the sale thirty-seven years ago. They are taken from Mrs. Piozzi's marked catalogue in *Piozziana*, 51. See also *Anecdotes*, 295.

"THE STREATHAM PORTRAITS.

LORD SANDYS . . . . .	£36 15	Lady Downshire; his <i>Heir</i> .
LORD LYTTLTON [Lord Westcote] . . . . .	43 1	Mr. Lyttelton; his son.
MRS. PIOZZI [and her daughter] . . . . .	81 18	S. Boddington, Esq. a rich merchant.
GOLDSMITH [duplicate of the original] . . . . .	133 7	Duke of Bedford.
SIR J. REYNOLDS . . . . .	128 2	R. Sharp, Esq. M.P.
SIR R. CHAMBERS . . . . .	84 0	Lady Chambers; his widow.
DAVID GARRICK . . . . .	183 15	Dr. Charles Burney, Greenwich.
BARETTI . . . . .	31 10	Stewart, Esq. I know not who.
DR. BURNEY . . . . .	84 0	Dr. C. Burney of Greenwich, his son.
EDMUND BURKE . . . . .	252 0	R. Sharp, Esq. M.P.
DR. JOHNSON . . . . .	378 0	Watson Taylor, Esq. by whom, for
MR. MURPHY, was offered . . . . .	102 18	but I bought it <i>in</i> ."

† *Conversations*, 167. Admirably does the old painter proceed to say. "It is "that which makes every one dread a mimic. Your self-love is alarmed, without "being so easily reassured. You know there is a difference, but it is not great "enough to make you feel quite at ease. The line of demarcation between the "true and the spurious is not sufficiently broad and palpable. The copy you see

cry and everybody else laugh,—thought it marvellous that so much dignity could have been given to the poet's face, and yet so strong a likeness be conveyed: for “Doctor Goldsmith's cast of countenance,” she proceeds to inform us, “and indeed his whole figure from head to foot, impressed every one at first sight with an idea of his being a low mechanic; particularly, I believe, a journeyman tailor:” and in proof the lively lady relates that Goldsmith came in one day, at a party at her brother's, very indignant at an insult he had received from some one in a coffee-house; and, on explaining it as, “the fellow took me for a tailor,” all the party present either laughed aloud, or showed they suppressed a laugh.\* It is a pity they were not more polite,

1770.  
Æt. 42.

“is vile or indifferent; and the original, you suspect (but for your partiality to ‘yourself’), is not perhaps much better.” Let me add that Madame d'Arblay gives a capital sketch of Miss Reynolds's fidgets in the *Memoirs* of her father, i. 331-332; and a very laughable one of Boswell, ii. 190-7; iii. 113-15.

\* Recollections in Croker's *Boswell*, 831. It would appear also that the Rev. Mr. Percival Stockdale, a somewhat commonplace literateur of the day who wisely relinquished literature for the church, and wrote a querulous book of *Memoirs* complaining of his non-appreciation by everybody, appears to have fallen in with the “tailor” notion marvellously. “Soon after,” he says, “my friend Davies had published my translation of Tasso's *Aminta*, I called on him one forenoon, and was with him in his parlour when Dr. Goldsmith entered, and conversed with us for about an hour. I had dined with Davies, a day or two before, and Goldsmith was one of the company. He had a beautiful mind; but he was a man of a very mean aspect, person, and manner. On the morning to which I allude, just before we were joined by Goldsmith, Davies asked me what I thought of him? I replied that I held his genius in due estimation, but that I never saw a man who looked more like a taylor. Before he left us, he desired Davies to let him have my translation of the *Aminta*. As he put it into his pocket, he turned to me, and said: ‘Mr. Stockdale, I shall soon take measure of you.’ I answered that ‘I hoped he would not pinch me.’ From what had passed before he came in, and afterwards, Davies and I, as soon as he had left the house, gave a full indulgence to our risible faculties. The odd coincidence of Goldsmith's metaphor, and of my comparison, perhaps makes this interview worthy of being related.” Such is the story, which I quote from *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Percival Stockdale* (1809), ii. 136-7. Precisely the same story in the same words will be found in the *Life of Goldsmith* by Mr. Prior (ii. 237-9), who introduces it with the remark that Mr. Stockdale's published autobiography “furnishes scarcely an allusion to Goldsmith. His papers, however, supply an

1770.  
Æt. 42.

were it only for their host's sake; since it is certain that these jibes were never countenanced by Reynolds. He knew Goldsmith better; and as he knew, he had painted him. A great artist does not measure a face, tailor-fashion; it is by seizing and showing the higher aspects of character, that he puts upon his work the stamp of history. No man had seen earlier than Reynolds into Goldsmith's better qualities; no man so loved and honoured him to the last; and no man so steadily protected him, with calm, equable, kindly temper, against Johnson's careless sallies.\* "It is amazing," said the latter more than once, with that too emphatic habit of "overcharging" the characteristics of his friends which all agreed in attributing to him, "it is amazing how little Goldsmith knows, he seldom comes where he is not more ignorant than any one else;" and on Reynolds quietly interposing "yet there is no man whose company is more liked," the other, fully conceding this, would explain it by the gratification people felt, to find a man of "the most distinguished abilities as a writer" inferior in other respects to themselves. But Reynolds had another explanation. He thought that much of Goldsmith's nonsense, as the nonsense of a man of undoubted wit and understanding,

"anecdote communicated by a lady eminent for her writings, &c. &c. &c." And then, *totidem verbis*, we have the above story. The habit is so frequent with Mr. Prior, however, of quoting published statements as original communications, that I need hardly have paused to mention it in this instance.

\* I have always regretted that that excellent writer, Crabbe, should have invented an illustration of Goldsmith's vanity so opposed to all the known records of his intercourse with Reynolds, as that which these terse and happily expressed lines convey:

. . Poets have sicken'd at a dancer's praise;  
And one, the happiest writer of his time,  
Grew pale at hearing Reynolds was sublime,—  
That Rutland's duchess wore a heavenly smile,—  
"And I," said he, "neglected all the while!"



had the essence of conviviality in it.\* He fancied it not seldom put on for that reason, and for no other. "One "should take care," says Addison, "not to grow too wise "for so great a pleasure of life as laughter;" and some such maxim, Reynolds seems to have thought, was put in practice by Goldsmith.† It was not a little, at any rate, to have given that impression to so wise as well as kind an observer;‡ and the confidence between the friends, which was probably thus established, remained unbroken to the end. I can only discover one disagreement that ever came between them; and the famous dinner parties in Leicester-square were now seldom unenlivened by the good humour and gaiety of Goldsmith.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

\* Mrs. Piozzi, in her *Travels* (ii. 315), quite solemnly sets forth that "poor Dr. "Goldsmith" said once "I would advise every young fellow setting out in life to "love gravity." Alleging for it the serious reason that "he had formerly seen a "glutton's eldest nephew disinherited because his uncle never could persuade him "to say he liked gravy." Imagine the dullness that would convert a jocose saying of this kind into an unconscious utterance of grave absurdity!

† "Sir Joshua frequently had heard Goldsmith talk warmly of the pleasure of "being liked, and observe how hard it would be if literary excellence should pre- "clude a man from that satisfaction, which he perceived it often did, from the "envy that attended it; and therefore Sir Joshua was convinced that he was "intentionally more absurd," &c. &c. *Northcote*, i. 328. It seems to me difficult to reconcile this with a statement in the same book (i. 248), to the effect that "Sir Joshua used to say that Goldsmith looked at, or considered, public notoriety "or fame, as one great parcel to the whole of which he laid claim, and whoever "partook of any part of it, whether dancer, singer, slight-of-hand man, or tumbler, "deprived him of his right, and drew off from himself the attention of the world, "which he was striving to gain." The truth is that the first passage is copied by Northcote from Boswell, who expressly says that he had it from Reynolds himself, and adds "with due deference to Sir Joshua's ingenuity, I think the conjecture too "refined." (ii. 190, *note*.) Whereas the second saying attributed to Reynolds rests solely on Northcote's authority, which I must be excused for saying is not entitled to much weight on such a point as this. I may add that even Beattie, with all his confessed and open dislike of Goldsmith, sides perhaps unconsciously with Reynolds. "His common conversation was a strange mixture of absurdity "and silliness; of silliness so great as to make me think sometimes he affected it; "yet he was a great genius of no mean rank," &c. Forbes's *Beattie*, iii. 130.

‡ "Sir," said Johnson to Boswell, "I know no man who has passed through "life with more observation than Reynolds." And see Mrs. Piozzi's *Anecdotes*, 116, and 204.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

Nor is it improbable that, occasionally, they were a little in need of both. "Well, Sir Joshua," said lawyer Dunning, on arriving first at one of these parties, "and who have you got to dine with you to-day? The last time I dined in your house, the company was of such a sort, that by — I believe all the rest of the world enjoyed peace for that afternoon."\* But though vehemence and disputation will at times usurp quieter enjoyments, where men of genius and strong character are assembled, the evidence that has survived of these celebrated meetings in no respect impairs their indestructible interest. They were the first great example that had been given in this country, of a cordial intercourse between persons of distinguished pretensions of all kinds,—poets, physicians, lawyers, deans, historians, actors, temporal and spiritual peers, house of commons men, men of science, men of letters, painters, philosophers, musicians, and lovers of the arts,—meeting on a ground of hearty ease, good humour, and pleasantry, which exalts my respect for the memory of Reynolds. It was no prim fine table he set them down to. There was little order or arrangement; there was more abundance than elegance; and a happy freedom thrust conventionalism aside. Often was the dinner board, prepared for seven or eight, required to accommodate itself to fifteen or sixteen; for often, on the very eve of dinner, would Sir Joshua tempt afternoon visitors with intimation that Johnson, or Garrick, or Goldsmith was

\* "It is a fact that a certain nobleman, an intimate friend of Reynolds, had strangely conceived in his mind such a formidable idea of all those persons who had gained great fame as literary characters, that I have heard Sir Joshua say he verily believed he could no more have prevailed upon this noble person to dine at the same table with Johnson and Goldsmith, than with two tygers." Northcote's *Life of Reynolds*, i. 329. This is repeated in Hazlitt's *Conversations* (39-42), the nobleman being described as "Lord B—, and a man of good information too."

to dine there. Nor was the want of seats the only difficulty. A want of knives and forks, of plates and glasses, as often succeeded. In something of the same style, too, was the attendance; the "two or three occasional domestics" were undisciplined; the kitchen had to keep pace with the visitors; and it was easy to know the guests best acquainted with the house, by their never failing to call instantly for beer, bread, or wine, that they might get them before the first course was over, and the worst confusion began. Once Sir Joshua was prevailed upon to furnish his table more amply with dinner glasses and decanters, and some saving of time they proved; yet, as these "accelerating utensils" were demolished in the course of service, he could never be persuaded to replace them. "But these trifling embarrassments," added Mr. Courtenay, describing them to Sir James Macintosh, "only served to enhance the hilarity" "and singular pleasure of the entertainment." It was not the wine, dishes, and cookery, it was not the fish and venison, that were talked of or recommended; those social hours, that irregular convivial talk, had matter of higher relish, and fare more eagerly enjoyed. And amid all the animated bustle of his guests, the host sat perfectly composed; always attentive to what was said, never minding what was eat or drank, and leaving every one at perfect liberty to scramble for himself. Though so severe a deafness had resulted from cold caught on the continent in early life, as to compel the use of a trumpet, Reynolds profited by its use to hear or not to hear, or as he pleased to enjoy the privileges of both, and keep his own equanimity undisturbed.\* "He is the same

1770.

Æt. 42.

\* Talking of melancholy, Johnson said, "some men, and very thinking men too, "have not those vexing thoughts. Sir Joshua Reynolds is the same all the year "round. Beaucherc, except when ill and in pain, is the same." *Boswell*, vi. 120; and see vii. 11. On this latter occasion he joined Burke with Reynolds. "I am

1770. "all the year round," exclaimed Johnson, with honest envy.
- Æt. 42. "In illness and in pain, he is still the same. Sir, he is the  
 "most invulnerable man I know; the man with whom, if  
 "you should quarrel, you will find the most difficulty how to  
 "abuse." Nor was this praise obtained by preference of any,  
 but by cordial respect to all; for in Reynolds there was as  
 little of the sycophant as of the tyrant. However high the  
 rank of the guests invited, he waited for none. His dinners  
 were served always precisely at five o'clock. His was not  
 the fashionable ill breeding, says Mr. Courtenay, "which  
 "could wait an hour for two or three persons of title," and  
 put the rest of the company out of humour by the invidious  
 distinction.\*

Such were the memorable meetings, less frequent at first than they afterwards became, from which Goldsmith was now rarely absent. Here appeared the dish of peas one day that were anything but their natural colour, and which one of Beauclerc's waggish friends recommended should be sent to Hammersmith, because "that was the way to Turnham Green [turn 'em green]." It was said in a whisper to Goldsmith; and so tickled and delighted him that he resolved to pass it off for his own at the house of Burke, who had a mighty relish for a bad pun.† But when the time came

"not so myself," he added, "but this I do not mention commonly." As to Reynolds's trumpet, let me quote the example of Le Sage: "Il faisoit usage d'un cornet qu'il appellait son bienfaiteur. 'Quand je trouve,' disait-il, 'des visages nouveaux, et que j'espère rencontrer des gens d'esprit, je tiens mon cornet; quand ce sont des sots, je le reserve, et je les défie de m'ennuyer.'"

\* His biographer Farington estimates his Leicester-square expenses at 2000*l.* a-year, "a considerable sum according to the value of money at that time; but he wisely judged that to be a prudent expenditure, which procured him such advantages" (clxxxv). Malone remembered a party of fifteen assembled round his table at dinner, of whom twelve were notably distinguished men. (lxxxii.)

† "The noxious streams of St. Stephen's," writes Lord Charlemont, congratulating Burke on the parliamentary recess, "are changed for the pure air of Gregories, oratory yields to table-talk, and a bad pun now takes place of all other figures of speech." *Burke Correspondence*, i. 166. Who has not felt the weakness, and

for repeating it, he had unluckily forgotten the point, and fell into hapless confusion. "That is the way to *make* 'em green," he said : but no one laughed. "I mean that is

1770.  
Æt. 42.

thought better of the witty and the wise for condescending to it. Dryden said (*Gent. Mag.* ii. 643) that he never knew the wisest man who had a fair opportunity for a good pun, lose the opportunity ;—and I believe him. "I will tell you a good 'thing,'" says Swift to Stella, "I said to my Lord Carteret. 'So,' says he, 'my Lord——came up to me, and asked me,' &c. 'No,' said I, 'my Lord——' 'never did, nor ever can *come up to you*.'—We all pun here sometimes. Lord Carteret set down Prior the other day in his chariot, and Prior thanked him for 'his charity ; that was fit for Dilly." [Dillon Ashe, an inordinately punning parson of those days.] *Works*, ii. 139. Again, in one of his letters : "But I'll tell you a good pun. A fellow hard by pretends to cure agues ; and has set out 'a sign, and spells it egoes. A gentleman and I observing it, he said, 'How does 'that fellow pretend to cure agues ?' I said I did not know, but I was sure 'it was not by a *spell*.'" This last was indeed admirable. But the execrable are often worthy of all applause (see Swift's *Works*, iii., 134-136 ; ii. 129 ; xiii. 387-433 ; xv. 351 ; and his Correspondence *passim*), and I know none more atrocious than may frequently be found in Shakspeare. The reader will perhaps not object, if, in fulfilment of a promise made (*ante*, i. 342), I here subjoin one or two examples of Burke's puns, partly to refute Johnson's charge that he had no humour, and partly to exhibit what was undoubtedly one source of the liking between Burke and Goldsmith, — this mutual love of a joke, and indifference whether a bad or good one. "When," says Boswell (iv. 29), "Mr. Wilkes, in his 'days of tumultuous opposition, was borne upon the shoulders of the mob, Mr. Burke (as Mr. Wilkes told me himself, with classical admiration) applied to him 'what Horace says of Pindar,—'*numerusque fertur LEGE solutis*.'" This was excellent, and what Reynolds truly called dignifying a pun. The next, though also classical, is less successful. He said that "Horace has in one line given a 'description of a good desirable manor : '*Est modus in rebus, sunt certi denique 'fines* ;' that is to say, a *modus* as to the tithes and certain fines." vii. 175. A third was in answer to the Prince of Wales, who, having asked Burke if a toastmaster was not absolute, was answered "Yes, *jure de vino*." See also post. chap. xvii. I again quote Boswell. "I told him I had seen, at a *blue-stocking* assembly, a number of ladies sitting round a worthy and tall friend of 'ours (Mr. Langton), listening to his literature. 'Ay,' said he, 'like maids round "a May-pole.'" iv. 28. For one of Burke's puns which has relation to a notorious quack of that day, Doctor Rock, squibbed and laughed at in Letter lxviii of the *Citizen of the World*, we are indebted to Mr. Croker. Burke one day called the noble-hearted whig physician Brocklesby, *Doctor Rock*, and on his taking some offence at this disreputable appellation, Burke undertook to prove *algebraically* that Rock was his proper name, thus : "*Brock — b = Rock*, or Brock "*less b*, makes Rock. Q.E.D." *Croker*, 776. Others have made their appearance in the course of my narrative, or will hereafter do so, and on the whole we may hardly doubt that Reynolds had good ground for his remark that he had often heard Burke say, in the course of an evening, ten good things, each of which would have served a noted wit (whom he named) to live upon for a twelvemonth.



1770. the road to turn 'em "green;" he blundered out: but still  
 Æt. 42. no one laughed; and, as Beauclerc tells the story, he started up disconcerted, and abruptly quitted the table. A tavern he would often quit, Hawkins tells us, if his jokes were unsuccessful; though at the same time he would generally preface them, as with an instinctive distrust of their effect, "now I'll tell you a story of myself, which some people laugh at and some do not." The worthy knight adds a story something like Beauclerc's, which he says occurred at the breaking up of one of those tavern evenings, when he entreated the company to sit down, and told them if they would call for another bottle they should hear one of his bon-mots. It turned out to be what he had said on hearing of old Sheridan's habit of practising his stage gestures in a room hung round with ten looking-glasses, "then there were ten ugly fellows together;" whereupon, every body remaining silent, he asked why they did not laugh, "which they not doing, he without tasting the wine left the room in anger."\*

But all this, even if correctly reported, was less the sensitiveness of ill-nature than the sudden shame of exaggerated self-distrust. Poor Goldsmith! He could never acquire what it is every one's duty to learn, the making light of petty annoyances. "*Consider, Sir, how insignificant this will appear a twelve-month hence,*"† was, on such occasions, the precious saying of Johnson, who, if he often inflicted the vexation, was

\* Hawkins's *Life of Johnson*, 418. That the Sheridan story was a favourite with him might be inferred from the allusion to it introduced in one of his early letters to his cousin Mrs. Lawder, *ante*, i. 151-2.

† Boswell, ii. 204-5. "I have tried it frequently," adds Boswell, "with good effect." For much of the practical wisdom, invaluable in the ordinary affairs of life, he and all of us are not less indebted to Johnson. Here is another precious piece of counsel. "When any fit of anxiety, or gloominess, or perversion of mind lays hold upon you, make it a rule not to publish it by complaints, but exert your whole care to hide it; by endeavouring to hide it, you will drive it away. Be always busy." And see v. 333; vii. 302. Boswell had a habit of low



commonly the first to suggest its remedy. But Goldsmith never lost his over sensitive nature. His very suspicions involved him in unreserved disclosures which revealed the unspoiled simplicity of his heart. Alas! that the subtle insight which is so able to teach others, should so often be powerless to guide itself! Could Goldsmith only have been as indifferent as he was earnest, as impudent as he was frank, he might have covered effectually every imperfection in his character. Could he but have practised in his person any part of the exquisite address he possessed with his pen, not an objection would have been heard against him. But when the pen was put down, the enchanter was without his wand, and an ordinary mortal like the rest of us. That consciousness of self which so often gives the charm and the truth to his creations, was the very thing over which he stumbled

1770.

Æt. 42.

spirits, very sincere in its way, I have no doubt, though Johnson had no toleration for it. "I hoped you had got rid of all this hypocrisy of misery," he says to him on one occasion. "What have you to do with liberty and necessity? or 'what more than to hold your tongue about it?' (viii. 42-3.) Still poor Boszy would fall again into his fit, and ask him what *was* the use of all the trouble men took for objects of pursuit in themselves indifferent. "Sir," said he in an animated tone, "it is driving on the system of life." (viii. 90.) So, when Boswell consulted him as to a dispute in which he found himself involved, he was reminded that life is but short, and no time can be afforded but for the indulgence of real sorrow, or contests upon questions seriously momentous. "Let us not 'throw away any of our days upon useless resentment, or contend who shall 'hold out longest in stubborn malignity. It is best not to be angry; and best, in 'the next place, to be quickly reconciled.'" vi. 219. In the same spirit of consummate good-sense was his counsel to Boswell, on another occasion, "make the 'most and best of your lot, and compare yourself not with the few that are 'above you, but with the multitudes which are below you. Go steadily forwards 'with lawful business or honest diversions.'" And see vi. 47. But among all the various proofs of Johnson's manly practical wisdom, I know none that affects me more than the remark he makes, when, the year before Goldsmith's death, Boswell's troublesome kindness had reminded him of his birth-day, and it occurs to him, after recalling a gloomy retrospect of threescore and four years, in which little has been done and little enjoyed, a life diversified by misery, spent part in the sluggishness of penury and part under the violence of pain, in gloomy discontent or importunate distress—"But perhaps I am better than I should have been 'if I had been less afflicted. With this I will try to be content.'" *Letters to Mrs. Piozzi*, i. 134.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

when he left the fanciful and walked into the real world. All then became patent, and a prey to critics the reverse of generous. He wore his heart upon his sleeve. "Sir, rather than not speak, he will talk of what he knows himself to be ignorant, which can only end in exposing him."\* He could not conceal what was uppermost in his mind, says Davies; he blurted it out, says Johnson, to see what became of it. Thus when Hawkins tells us that he heard him say in company, "yesterday I heard an excellent story and would relate it now if I thought any of you able to understand it,"† the idea conveyed is not an impertinence, but simply that the company, including Hawkins, *was* a very stupid one. Yet if we would have politeness perfectly defined, we have but to turn to the writings of the man who thus imperfectly practised it. Never was the distinction better put than where he tells us why ceremony should be different in every country while true politeness is everywhere the same, because the former is but the artificial help which ignorance assumes to imitate the latter, which is the result of good sense and good nature.‡ Unhappy it was the best part of his own nature which he too often laid aside, when

\* "I wonder," rejoined Boswell, who had drawn forth this remark by one of his own to the same effect, "if he feels that he exposes himself. If he was with 'two tailors'—'Or with two founders,'" said Johnson, interrupting him, "he would fall a-talking on the method of making cannon, though both of them would soon see that he did not know what metal a cannon is made of." We were, adds Boswell, "very social and merry in his room this forenoon." iv. 309-10. But does not the last remark give us the clue to that conscious humour of exaggeration, which was for the most part habitually indulged in by "the set" when any of Goldsmith's foibles came under remark?

† "The company laughed, and one of them said, 'Doctor, you are very rude,' but he made no apology. He once complained to a friend in these words: 'Mr. Martinelli is a rude man: I said, in his hearing, that there were no good writers among the Italians, and he said to one that sat near him, that I was 'very ignorant.'" *Sir John Hawkins*, as quoted by Mr. Mitford in his life clxxvi.

‡ "A person possessed of those qualities, though he had never seen a court, is

he left the society of himself for that of his friends. “ Good 1770.  
 “ heavens, Mr. Foote,” exclaimed a lively actress at the Æt. 42.  
 Haymarket, “ what a *humdrum* kind of man Doctor Gold-  
 “ smith appears to be in our green-room, compared with the  
 “ figure he makes in his poetry !” “ The reason of that,  
 “ madam,” replied the manager, “ is, because the Muses are  
 “ better companions than the Players.”\* Thinking his  
 companions more stupid than his thoughts, it certainly was  
 not his business to say so ; yet he could not help awkwardly  
 saying it. His mind relieved itself, as a necessity, of all  
 that lay upon it. His kindly purposes, and simple desires ;  
 his sympathies to assist others, and his devices to make  
 better appearance for himself ; his innocent distrusts, and  
 amusing vanities ; the sense of his own undeserved disad-  
 vantages, and vexation at others’ as undeserved success ;—  
 everything sprang to his lips,† and it was only from himself  
 he could conceal anything.

Even Burke could not spare that weakness, nor refrain

“ truly agreeable ; and if without them, would continue a clown, though he had  
 “ been all his life a gentleman usher.” *Citizen of the World*, letter xxxix. I may  
 remark that Northcote the painter, one of the last celebrities in our day who could  
 speak familiarly of Goldsmith and Johnson as of men he had known, exhibited just  
 the reverse of the distinction noted in the text. “ I have lived on his conversation,”  
 says Hazlitt, “ with undiminished relish ever since I can remember,—and one of  
 “ his *tête-à-têtes* would at any time make an Essay ; but he cannot himself write,  
 “ because he loses himself in the connecting passages, is fearful of the effect, and  
 “ wants the habit of bringing his ideas into one focus or point of view. . . His  
 “ conversation might be called *picture-talking*. He has always some pet allusion  
 “ or anecdote. A young engraver came into his room the other day, with a print  
 “ which he had put into the crown of his hat, in order not to crumple it, and he  
 “ said it had been nearly blown away in passing along the street. ‘ You put me  
 “ ‘ in mind,’ said Northcote, ‘ of a bird-catcher at Plymouth, who used to put the  
 “ ‘ birds he had caught into his hat to bring them home, and one day meeting my  
 “ ‘ father in the road, he pulled off his hat to make him a low bow, and all the  
 “ ‘ birds flew away.’”

\* Cooke’s *Memoirs of Foote*, iii. 78.

† One of the stories related of him is that he was dining one day in the city  
 with a very wealthy carcass butcher (doubtless one of his friends of the Wednesday-  
 club), when, without attempting to conceal his amazement at the splendour of the

1770. from practising upon it, not very justifiably, for the amuse-  
 Æt. 42. ment of his friends. He and an Irish acquaintance (who  
 lived to be Colonel O'Moore, to tell the anecdote to  
 Mr. Croker, and perhaps to colour it a little) were walking  
 to dine one day with Reynolds, when, on arriving in  
 Leicester-square, they saw Goldsmith, also on his way to  
 the same dinner party, standing near a crowd of people who  
 were staring and shouting at some foreign women in the  
 windows of one of the hotels. "Observe Goldsmith," said  
 Burke to O'Moore, "and mark what passes between him  
 "and me by-and-bye at Sir Joshua's." They passed on,  
 and were soon joined at Reynolds's by Goldsmith, whom  
 Burke affected to receive very coolly. "This seemed to  
 "vex poor Goldsmith," says the teller of the story; and he  
 begged Mr. Burke would tell him how he had had the  
 misfortune to offend him. Burke appeared very reluctant  
 to speak; but, after a good deal of pressing, said that "he  
 "was really ashamed to keep up an intimacy with one who  
 "could be guilty of such monstrous indiscretions as Gold-  
 "smith had just exhibited in the square." With great  
 earnestness Goldsmith protested himself unconscious of  
 what was meant. "Why," said Burke, "did you not  
 "exclaim, as you were looking up at those women, what  
 "stupid beasts the crowd must be for staring with such  
 "admiration at those *painted Jezebels*, while a man of your  
 "talents passed by unnoticed?" "Surely, surely, my dear  
 "friend," exclaimed Goldsmith, horror-struck, "I did not  
 "say so?" "Nay," returned Burke, "if you had not  
 "said so, how should I have known it?" "That's true,"  
 answered Goldsmith, with great humility: "I am very

house and the entertainment, he asked his host openly before several strangers,  
 "How much a year he made by his business?" *Europ. Mag.* xix. 94.

“ sorry ; it was very foolish. *I do recollect that something* 1770.  
*of the kind passed through my mind, but I did not think I* Æt. 42.  
*had uttered it.”\** The anecdote is more creditable to Goldsmith, notwithstanding the weakness in his character it unquestionably reveals, than to Burke, to whose disadvantage it was probably afterwards remembered. It should be added that Burke had a turn for ridicule of that kind ; and got up a more good-humoured trick against Goldsmith at his own house, not long after this, in which a lively kinswoman was played off as a raw Irish authoress, arrived expressly to see “ the great Goldsmith,” to praise him, and get his subscription to her poems, which, with liberal return of the praise (for several she had read out aloud), the simple poet gave, abusing them heartily the instant she was gone. Garrick founded a farce upon the incident, which with the title of the *Irish Widow* was played in 1772.†

Not always at a disadvantage, however, was Goldsmith in these social meetings. At times he took the lead, and

\* Croker’s *Boswell*, 141.

† For the sake of one or two curious allusions in it well worth preserving, I quote from a letter of Dr. Hoadly to Garrick (2nd Nov. 1772) written on the occasion of this farce. “ I hear your *Irish Widow* was at first too Irish—*i.e.* too “ impudent—and many defalcations were necessary. I see it goes on ; but “ whether it runs or limps, I cannot judge. By the story of it in the *News*, the “ principal scene must be from the *Mariage Forcée* of Molière ; and the lady being “ her own champion, must, one would imagine, be from my farce of that name “ (the hint at least), which you remember I once read to you, in days of yore, at “ poor Peg Woffington’s lodgings. This farce has been long lost ; and if it has “ been found among the rubbish of playhouse papers, I claim it in my hand- “ writing, that I may have the keeping or the burning of it myself. I shall be “ glad if it has been of any service. I last week burned four acts of a complete “ comedy, and reserved the first, to be a memento of the young man’s folly and “ vanity who could bring it up from Cambridge himself, and send it without a “ name to John Rich, where by good luck brother Ben was and read it, and “ found out the ingenious author, and put a stop to his exposing himself. A “ gentleman told me the other day that you had said you never saw such good “ acting as Beckford’s when he made his speech to the King, at which you was “ present. Is it true ? I have a reason for asking.” *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 489-90.



1770.  
Æt. 42.

kept it, to even Johnson's annoyance. "The misfortune  
" of Goldsmith in conversation," he would say on such  
occasions, "is this: he goes on without knowing how he  
" is to get off. His genius is great, but his knowledge is  
" small. As they say of a generous man, it is a pity he is  
" not rich, we may say of Goldsmith, it is a pity he is not  
" knowing. He would not keep his knowledge to himself."\*  
This is not the way to characterise the talk of an "idiot."  
Indeed sometimes, when the humour suited him, he would  
put even Burke's talk at the same disadvantage as Gold-  
smith's. Mentioning the latter as not agreeable, because it  
was always for fame,—“and the man who does so never  
“ can be pleasing; the man who talks to unburden his mind  
“ is the man to delight you”,—he would add that “an  
“ eminent friend of ours” (so Boswell generally introduces  
Burke) was not so agreeable as the variety of his knowledge  
would otherwise make him, because he talked partly from  
ostentation;† and, before the words were forgotten (the next  
day, if in better humour), would not hesitate to put forth  
Burke's talk as emphatically the ebullition of his mind, as  
in no way connected with the desire of distinction, and  
indulged only because his mind was full.‡ Such remarks  
and comparisons at the least make it manifest that Gold-  
smith's conversation was not the folly which it is too often  
assumed to have been; though doubtless it was sometimes too  
ambitious, and fell short of the effort implied in it. He did  
not keep sufficiently in mind that precious maxim for which  
Lady Pomfret was so grateful to the good old lady who  
gave it to her, that when she had nothing to say, to say

\* *Boswell*, iii. 233.

+ *Boswell*, vii. 78.

‡ *Bos.* viii. 155. Here he was contrasting Burke with Charles Fox, whom he  
held to have been somewhat spoiled as a talker in private by his extraordinary  
public success.



nothing.\* With a greater show of justice than he cared generally to afford him in this matter, Johnson laid his failure, on other occasions, rather to the want of temper than the want of power. “Goldsmith should not,” he said, “be for ever attempting to shine in conversation; he has not temper for it, he is so much mortified when he fails. Sir, a game of jokes is composed partly of skill, partly of chance; a man may be beat at times by one who has not the tenth part of his wit. Now, Goldsmith putting himself against another, is like a man laying a hundred to one, who cannot spare the hundred. It is not worth a man’s while . . . When Goldsmith contends, if he gets the better it is a very little addition to a man of his literary reputation; if he does not get the better, he is miserably vexed.”†

1770.  
Æt. 42.

It should be added that there were other causes than these for Goldsmith’s frequent vexation. Miss Reynolds relates that she overheard a gentleman at her brother’s table, to whom he was talking his best, suddenly stop him in the middle of a sentence with “Hush! Hush! Doctor Johnson is going to say something.”‡ The like was overheard—unless this be the original story adapted to her purpose by Miss Reynolds—at the first Academy dinner; when a Swiss named Moser, the first keeper appointed, interrupted him “when talking with fluent vivacity” to claim silence for

\* Lady Pomfret’s *Letters*, ii. 161. “I fired at them all, and did not make a hit; I angled all night, but I caught nothing!” was his own candid remark to Cradock on one occasion. *Memoirs*, i. 231; iv. 280. † *Bos.* iii. 273.

‡ “Dr. Johnson seemed to have much more kindness for Goldsmith, than Goldsmith had for him. He always appeared to be overawed by Johnson, particularly when in company with people of any consequence, always as if impressed with some fear of disgrace; and, indeed, well he might. I have been witness to many mortifications he has suffered in Dr. Johnson’s company.” Croker’s *Boswell*, 831. I suspect the mortification described in the text, however, to be another instance of the compilation of this lady’s Recollections from already existing anecdotes, and that her story is but another form of Boswell’s.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

Doctor Johnson, on seeing the latter roll himself as if about to speak ("Stay, stay, Doctor Shonson is going to zay "zomething"), and was paid back for his zeal by Goldsmith's retort, "And are you sure you'll *comprehend* what he says?"\* His happy rebuke of a similar subserviency of Boswell's, that he was for turning into a monarchy what ought to be a republic, is recorded by Boswell himself,† who adds, with that air of patronage which is now so exquisitely ludicrous, "for my part I like very well to hear honest Goldsmith talk "away carelessly;" and upon the whole evidence it seems clear enough, that, much as his talk suffered from his mal-address, in substance it was not in general below the average of that of other celebrated men. Certainly, therefore, if we concede some truth to the Johnsonian antithesis which even good-humoured Langton repeats so complacently, "no man "was more foolish when he had not a pen in his hand, or "more wise when he had," we must yet admit it with due allowance. Walpole said much the same thing of Hume, whose writings he thought so superior to his conversation that he protested the historian understood nothing till he had written upon it;‡ and even of his friend Gray he said he was the worst company in the world, for he never talked easily: yet, in the sense of professed talk, Walpole himself talked ill, and so did Gay; and so did Dryden, Pope, and Swift; and so did Hogarth and Addison.§

Nothing is recorded of those men, or of others as famous,

\* Boswell adds, "This was, no doubt, very provoking, especially to one so "irritable as Goldsmith, who frequently mentioned it with strong expressions of "indignation." iii. 301.

† "One evening, in a circle of wits, he found fault with me for talking of Johnson "as entitled to the honour of unquestionable superiority. 'Sir,' said he, 'you "are for making a monarchy of what should be a republic.'" (iii. 300.) That is surely very happily said.

‡ Pinkerton's *Correspondence*, i. 70.

§ Pope says of Dryden (in Spence's *Anecdotes*) that he was "not very con-

so clever as the specimens of the talk of Goldsmith which Boswell himself has not cared to forget. Nay, even he goes so far as to admit, that "he was often very fortunate in his witty contests, even when he entered the lists with Johnson himself." An immortal instance was remembered by Reynolds. He, Johnson, and Goldsmith, were together one day, when the latter said that he thought he could write a good fable; mentioned the simplicity which that kind of composition requires; and observed that in most fables the animals introduced seldom talk in character. "For instance," said he, "the fable of the little fishes who saw birds fly over their heads, and, envying them, petitioned Jupiter to be changed into birds. The skill," he continued, "consists in making them talk like little fishes." At this point he observed Johnson shaking his sides and laughing, whereupon he made this home thrust. "Why, Mr. Johnson, this is not so easy as you seem to think; for if *you* were to make little fishes talk, they would talk like WHALES."\* This was giving Johnson what Garrick called a forcible

1770.  
Æt. 42.

"versible;" and Dryden describes his own talk as "slow and dull." "As much company as I have kept," says Pope of himself, "and as much as I love it, I love reading better." (*Spence*, 45, Ed. 1820.) Walpole describes one of the dullest days he ever passed to have been between "tragedy and comedy," when he had Gray and Hogarth to dine with him. The one wouldn't talk, and the other couldn't. Gray "never converses easily," he said on another occasion; "all his words are measured and chosen, and formed into sentences." *Collected Letters*, ii. 240. The remark in the text, it is at the same time to be remembered, applies to conversation in the sense of a professed art; and is not to be supposed to imply that these famous men, even though they were not expert at the cunning fence of talk, might not nevertheless be (as Lady Mary Wortley Montagu protests Addison was) "the best company in the world." Swift gives us not a bad idea of at least one quality which must have made Addison amusing company, in telling us that Stella had a trick which she learned from him, of always encouraging a man in absurdity, instead of endeavouring to extricate him. And see *ante*, 100 (*note*).

\* The remark shows what a capital book Goldsmith's fairy stories for children would have been (*ante*, i. 272), and what a loss the nursery libraries of this kingdom have experienced. Failing this, however, they have certainly of late had a substitute well deserving of mention here, in Hans Andersen's *Fairy Tales*. I do not

1770.  
Æt. 42.

hug,\* and it shook laughter out of the big man in his own despite. But in truth no one, as Boswell has admitted, could take such "adventurous liberties" with the great social despot, "and escape unpunished."† Beaucherc tells us that on Goldsmith originating, one day, a project for a third theatre in London solely for the exhibition of new plays, in order to deliver authors from the supposed tyranny of

admire that writer's novels generally, but in his children's legends there seems to me to be a most surprising sense of the variety of being that exists in the universe, and a most subtle sympathy with it. So intimate a knowledge is conveyed to us of the feelings of ducks and ducklings, swans and storks, mermans and mermaids, nightingales, flowers, and daisies, even of slugs and cuttlefish, and of what all sorts of animated creatures round about us think, do, and might say if they could speak, that one begins to feel as Mrs. Gulliver did when her husband returned from Houyhnhnm land. Not only do Andersen's whales and little fishes and bulls talk all in character, but even his vegetables. His green peas have as much conversational character as his ducks and geese; nay, his very peg-tops and balls are full of individuality. A "daisy" with him is quite a sweet creature for the pathetic and pastoral beauty of her tongue; and one of his "leather-balls" is of so aristocratical a character, that when proposals are made to her by a "peg-top," because they happen to have been companions in the same drawer, she indignantly asks him whether he is aware that her "father and mother were morocco slippers," and that she has "cork in her body." Nor can I enough admire his picture of the stork parading about on his long red legs, discoursing in Egyptian, which language he had learnt from his mother. Is not Egyptian the very language that by way of accomplishment a stork would know? But the prince of all histories, for its thorough illustration of the spirit of humbug, and of the way in which the great and small vulgar agree to cant about what they do not believe, is the "Emperor's new Clothes," the idea of which Andersen seems to have found in an earlier German tale. I commend it to all readers. \* *Boswell*, iii. 274.

† Stockdale describes an argument between Johnson and Goldsmith at Tom Davies's dinner table this year, in which, on the other hand, one may perceive the kind of subject into which the inferior disputant often blundered indiscreetly, without the support of either knowledge or good-taste. "Among other topics," Warburton claimed our attention. Goldsmith took a part against Warburton, "whom Johnson strenuously defended, with many strong arguments, and with 'bright sallies of eloquence. Goldsmith ridiculously asserted that Warburton 'was a weak writer. This misapplied characteristic Dr. Johnson refuted. I 'shall never forget one of the happy metaphors with which he strengthened and 'illustrated his refutation. 'Warburton,' said he, 'may be absurd, but he will 'never be weak: he flounders well.' Goldsmith," adds Mr. Stockdale, "made 'a poor figure in conversation: in that exercise of the mind he was as indigent 'of force and expression as Johnson was superabundant in both." *Percival Stockdale's Memoirs*, ii. 64.

managers (a project often renewed since, and always sure to fail, for the simple reason that authors themselves become managers, and all authors cannot be heard), Johnson treated it slightly: upon which the other retorted "Ay, ay, " this may be nothing to you, who can now shelter yourself " behind the corner of a pension;" and Johnson bore it with perfect good humour. But the most amusing instance connected with the pension occurred a year or two afterwards, when, on the appearance of Mason's exquisite *Heroic Epistle*,\* Goldsmith, delighted with it himself, carried it off to his friend, and was allowed to read it out to him from beginning to end with a running accompaniment of laughter,† in which Johnson as heartily joined at the invocation to George the

1770.

Æt. 42.

\* Of this once so disputed authorship there is now no doubt, or that Walpole was privy to it all along. See *Correspondence of Mason and Walpole*, *passim*. Nicholls tells us, that, on Mason expressing offence at the king for having reflected on him with severity on some occasion, he remarked to him "that is a trifle for "you to say, who are the author of the *Heroic Epistle*;" on which Mason replied instantly, in a surly, nasal tone which was not unusual to him, "I am told the "king thinks so, and he is welcome." Gray's *Works*, v. 40. It is very amusing now to read Percival Stockdale's remark in his *Memoirs* (ii. 88) on Mason's satire. "A piece of finer and more poignant poetical irony never was written. It was "foolishly given by many people to Mason: it was totally different from his manner; its force, its acuteness, its delicacy, and urbanity of genius prove that he "was incapable to write it. Yet he was absurdly and conceitedly offended with "those who supposed him to be the author of it," &c. &c. Johnson of course detested Mason for what he called his whiggism and his priggism, but there were things in the *Heroic Epistle* which he would have liked even if he had known the writer, just as he persisted in admiring passages notwithstanding his dislike of its general tone, and freely forgave its laugh at himself for its equally hearty laugh at many of his favourite aversions.

† This was in 1773. See *Boswell*, viii. 90-91, and see *Coll. Lett.* v. 342. Mason was making but a poor return for this appreciation of his humour, when, falling into Walpole's tone in the course of their conferences about the *Epistle*, he writes *à propos* of one of the many "Postscripts" which its success elicited: "If "I send for a new pamphlet, it is above a fortnight before it arrives. This was "the case with the *Heroic Postscript*, which you mentioned in your last. But you "did not tell me that I had the honour of being placed in the same line with "Doctor Goldsmith; if you had, I should hardly have sent for it. However, I am "more contented with my company than Garrick will be with his." *Walpole and Mason Correspondence*, i. 131.



1770. Third's selected, and in part pilloried, pensioners, as at the  
 Æt. 42. encounter of Charles Fox with the Jews.\*

Does Envy doubt? Witness, ye chosen train!  
 Who breathe the sweets of his Saturnian reign;  
 Witness ye Hills, ye Johnsons, Scots, Shebbeares,  
 Hark to my call, for some of you have ears.  
 Let David Hume, from the remotest North,  
 In see-saw sceptic scruples hint his worth;  
 David, who there supinely deigns to lie  
 The fattest Hog of Epicurus' sty! &c.

When one of the most active of the second-rate politicians, and the great go-between of the attempted alliance between the Chatham and Rockingham whigs, Tommy Townshend,—so called not satirically, but to distinguish him from his father,—anticipated in the present year that connection of Johnson's and Shebbeare's names (I formerly described them pensioned together, “the He-Bear and the She-Bear” as some one humorously said),\* he did not get off so easily. But Johnson had brought these allusions on himself by

\* I could refer to few things more characteristic of the time, and of that low grade in which literature stood with what were called the distinguished or well-bred people, to the illustration of which I have devoted so many pages of this biography, than a memorial in favour of this worthless hack-partizan which will be found in the *Grenville Correspondence* (ii. 271), and which absolutely availed to obtain for him his pension of 200*l.* a year. It is signed by two peers, two baronets, seven county members, four members for towns, and the members for the City and the University of Oxford. It asks for a pension on two grounds. The first is “that he may be enabled to pursue that laudable *inclination which he has* “of manifesting his zeal for the service of His Majesty and his Government;” in other words, that a rascal should be bribed to support a corrupt administration. The second is that the memorialists “*have been informed* that the late Doctor “Thomson, Pemberton, Johnson, Smollett, Hume, Hill, Mallet, and others have “had either pensions or places granted them as Men of Letters,” or they would not have “taken the liberty” to intercede for Shebbeare. Shebbeare and Johnson! Smollett and Mallet! Hume and Hill! how exquisite the impartiality of regard and estimation. It was false, too; for poor Smollett's name never appeared in the pension list at all, and Johnson, on his appearance in it at Michaelmas quarter 1763, had no worthier neighbour than “Mr. Wight, Ward's chymist, one quarter, 75*l.*,” which name follows “Mr. Samuel Johnson, one quarter, 75*l.*”



plunging into party-war, at the opening of the year, with a pamphlet on the *False Alarm*, as he called the excitement on Wilkes's expulsion, in which he did not spare the opposition; and which, written in two nights at Thrale's,\* continued to attract attention. Boswell tells us that when Townshend made the attack, Burke, though of Townshend's party, stood warmly forth in defence of his friend; but the recent publication of the *Cavendish Debates* corrects this curious error. Burke spoke after Townshend, and complained of the infamous private libels of the *Town and Country Magazine* against members of the opposition, but he did not refer to Townshend's attack: he left the vindication of Johnson to their common friend Fitzherbert, who rose with an emphatic eulogy at the close of the debate, and called him "a pattern of morality." In truth Burke had this year committed himself too fiercely to the stormy side of opposition, to be able to stretch his hand across even to his old friend Johnson. His friend had cast himself with the enemies of freedom, and was left to fare with them. His unsparing vehemence in the House of Commons now strikingly contrasted with his calm philosophic severity in the press. He was charged with want of common candour, and he denounced the sickly habit. "Virtues are not to be sacrificed to candour."† He was reproached for his following of certain leaders, and he made the reproach his glory. "When I find good men, I will cling to them, adhere to them,

1770.

Æt. 42.

\* "Between eight o'clock on Wednesday night and twelve on Thursday night." Mrs. Piozzi's *Anecdotes*, 41. It was not long after this that the jolly landlord of the inn close by Chatsworth, in answer to Boswell's question of affected ignorance as to who "the celebrated Dr. Johnson" was that he was boasting to have had in his house, "Sir," said he, "Johnson, the great writer; Oddity, as they call him. 'He's the greatest writer in England; he writes for the ministry; he has a correspondence abroad, and let's them know what's going on.'" *Boswell*, vii. 30.

† *Cavendish Debates*, i. 276. How well and wisely he continues! "To mix a little truth and falsehood, a little right and wrong, that is a disposition in all men; a fault in all public men of the great world."

1770.  
Æt. 42.

“ follow them in and out, wash the very feet they stand on. “ I will wash their feet and be subservient, not from interest “ but from principle. It shall be my glory.”\* Those leaders were still the Rockinghams, but not so isolated as of old. There were yet dissensions between the rival parties of opposition, but not such as withheld them from concentrating, for this one while at least, the hate and bitterness of both on the government. The Grenvilles had too great a grudge against the Bedfords too freely to indulge at its expense their grudge against the Rockinghams; Chatham had suffered too bitterly for his own mistake, to continue his feud with either; and the Rockinghams themselves, content with Burke’s masterly *Observations*† defending them against Grenville’s finance, had waived their dislike of Wilkes, and backed even faction in the city and Lord Temple in the upper house. The excitement was unexampled.‡ Desertion on either side was denounced as the worst of crimes. Language unheard till now, was launched from both houses at the government. Lord Shelburne dared the Premier to find “ a wretch so base and mean-spirited,” as to take the seals Lord Camden had flung down. In evil hour, poor Charles Yorke, Lord Rockingham’s attorney-general, and sensitive as he was accomplished, accepted the challenge; and then, maddened by his own reproaches, perished within two days, his patent of peerage lying incomplete before him. Chatham rose in the Lords to a height of daring which even he had never reached, and,

\* *Carendish Debates*, i. 277.

† *Works*, i. 213.

‡ In the midst of it it is not unamusing or uninteresting to lend an ear now and then to Horace Walpole. “ Everybody talks of the constitution, but all sides forget “ that the constitution is extremely well, and would do very well, if they would “ but let it alone. Indeed it must be a strong constitution, considering how long “ it has been quacked and doctored.” *Letters to Mann*, ii. 71-2.

resolving to be “a scarecrow of violence to the gentle  
 “warblers of the grove, the moderate whigs and temperate  
 “statesmen,”\* prayed that rather than any compromise  
 should now be made, or the people should vail their  
 representative rights to their governors, either the question  
 might be brought to practical issue, or *Discord prevail for  
 Ever!* Grafton sank beneath the storm, even bodily disabled  
 for his office by the attacks of Junius; and his place was  
 filled by Lord North. But Junius gathered strength, the  
 stronger the opponent that faced him; and his terrors in-  
 creased as preparation was made to cope with them. His libels  
 conquered the law. Language which Burke told the House  
 he had read with chilled blood, juries sent away unconvicted.†  
 In vain were printers hunted down, and small booksellers, and  
 even humble milkmen. In vain did “the whole French court  
 “with their gaudy coaches and jack boots,” go out to hunt the  
 little hare. The great boar of the forest, as Burke called  
 the libeller, still, and always, broke through the toils; and  
 sorry was the sport of following after vermin. North could  
 not visit the palace, without seeing the *Letter to the King*  
 posted up against the wall; the Chief Justice could not enter  
*his* court, without seeing the *Letter to Lord Mansfield* impu-  
 dently facing him.‡ There was no safety in sending poor  
 milkmen to prison. There was no protection. The thrust  
 was mortal; but a rapier and a ruffe alone were visible, in  
 the dark alley from which it came.

1770.

Æt. 42.

\* *Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 469.

† “What is it that has wrought so great a change in the temper and disposition  
 “of the people, that they now countenance the most audacious, the most wicked  
 “libels?” Burke. *Cavendish Debates*, ii. 106.

‡ “Shall I state the miserable condition of the Judge in Westminster-hall? He  
 “has a mace, and a trainbearer: yet, on both sides of the hall are seen posted up  
 “Junius’s *Letter to Lord Chief Justice Mansfield*. I tell you, that neither their  
 “maces nor their trainbearers can make the judges respected, while these things  
 “are endured. . . But you cannot punish.” Burke. *Ibid.*

## CHAPTER VII.



### THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

1770.

1770.      BENEATH these dark and desperate struggles of party  
Æt. 42.      profligacy, the more peaceful current of life meanwhile flowed  
on, and had its graces and enjoyments; not the least of them  
from Goldsmith's hand. "This day at 12," said the *Public  
Advertiser* of the 26th of May, "will be published, price  
"two shillings, *The Deserted Village*, a Poem. By Doctor  
"Goldsmith. Printed for W. Griffin, at Garrick's Head in  
"Catherine Street, Strand." Its success was instant and  
decisive. A second edition was called for on the seventh of  
June, a third on the fourteenth, a fourth (carefully revised) on  
the twenty-eighth, and on the sixteenth of August a fifth  
edition appeared. Even Goldsmith's enemies in the press  
were silent, and nothing interrupted the praise which greeted  
him on all sides. One tribute he did not hear, and was  
never conscious of; yet from truer heart or finer genius he  
had none, and none that should have given him greater pride.  
Gray was passing the summer at Malvern, the last summer  
of his life,\* with his friend Nicholls, when the poem came

\* He died suddenly at Cambridge in the summer of 1771, in his fifty-fifth year. See Walpole's *Letters to Mann*, ii. 171. It is pleasant to quote his last letter to Walpole, written a few weeks before. "Atheism is a vile dish, though all the

out; and he desired Nicholls to read it aloud to him. He listened to it with fixed attention, and soon exclaimed “*This man is a poet.*” \* 1770. Æt. 42.

The judgment has since been affirmed by hundreds of thousands of readers, and any adverse appeal is little likely now to be lodged against it. Within the circle of its claims and pretensions, a more entirely satisfactory and delightful poem than the *Deserted Village* was probably never written. It lingers in the memory where once it has entered; and such is the softening influence, on the heart even more than the understanding, of the mild, tender, yet clear light which makes its images so distinct and lovely, that there are few who have not wished to rate it higher than poetry of yet higher genius. “What true and pretty pastoral images,”

“cooks of France combine to make new sauces to it. As to the soul, perhaps they may have none on the continent, but I do think we have such things in England; Shakspeare, for example, I believe had several to his share.” Nor can I say farewell to one with whose wit and wisdom I have enriched so many of these pages, without borrowing (from that striking passage which Richard Sharp quotes from his common-place book in *Letters and Essays*, 44) what I have always thought as delicate a critical remark as ever was made. “In former times, they loved, I will not say tediousness, but length, and a train of circumstances in a narration. The vulgar do so still: it gives an air of reality to the facts, it fixes the attention, raises and keeps in suspense their expectation, and supplies the place of their little and lifeless imagination; and it keeps pace with the slow motion of their own thoughts. Tell them a story as you would to a man of wit; it will appear to them as an object seen in the night by a flash of lightning: but when you have placed it in various lights, and various positions, they will come at last to see and feel it as well as others. But we need not confine ourselves to the vulgar, and to understandings beneath our own. *Circumstance* ever was, and ever will be, the essence both of poetry and oratory. It has in some sort the same effect upon every mind that it has upon that of the populace; and I fear the quickness and delicate impatience of these polished times are but the forerunners of the decline of all those beautiful arts which depend upon the imagination. . . Homer, the father of *circumstance*, has occasion for the same apology.” As I transcribe this passage a return is published of the results of the first year’s experience of the Manchester Free Library, from which it appears that no books of any class have excelled in popularity, as tested by the frequency of the demand made for them, the novels of De Foe. The secret of this is explained by Gray.

\* *Works*, v. 36. “He thought Goldsmith a genuine poet,” Mr. Nicholls adds.

1770. exclaimed Burke, years after the poet's death, "has Gold-  
 Æt. 42. "smith in his *Deserted Village*! They beat all: Pope, and  
 "Philips, and *Spenser* too, in my opinion."\* But opinions  
 that seem exaggerated may in truth be often reconciled to  
 very sober sense; and, where any extraordinary popularity  
 has existed, good reason is generally to be shown for it. Of  
 the many clever and indeed wonderful writings that from age  
 to age are poured forth into the world, what is it that puts  
 upon the few the stamp of immortality, and makes them  
 seem indestructible as nature? What is it but their wise  
 rejection of everything superfluous?—being grave histories,  
 or natural stories, of everything that is *not* history or nature?  
 —being poems, of everything that is *not* poetry, however much  
 it may resemble it; and especially of that prodigal accumula-  
 tion of thoughts and images, which, till properly sifted and  
 selected, is as the unhewn to the chiselled marble? What  
 is it, in short, but that unity, completeness, polish, and  
 perfectness in every part, which Goldsmith attained? It  
 may be said that his range is limited, and that whether in  
 his poetry or his prose, he seldom wanders far from the  
 ground of his own experience: but within that circle, how  
 potent is his magic, what a command it exercises over the  
 happiest forms of art, with what a versatile grace it moves  
 between what saddens us in humour or smiles on us in  
 grief, and how unerring our response of laughter or of tears!  
 Thus, his pictures may be small; may be far from historical  
 pieces, amazing or confounding us; may be even, if severest  
 criticism will have it so, mere happy *tableaux de genre* hanging  
 up against our walls;—but, their colours are exquisite and  
 unfading; they have that universal expression which never

\* "That is," Burke adds, "in the pastoral, for I go no farther." Letter to Shackleton, 6th May 1780. *Correspondence*, ii. 347.



rises higher than the comprehension of the humblest, yet is  
 ever on a level with the understanding and appreciation of the  
 loftiest; they possess that familiar sweetness of household  
 expression which wins them welcome, alike where the rich  
 inhabit, and in huts where poor men lie; and there, improving  
 and gladdening all, they are likely to hang for ever.

Johnson, though he had taken equal interest in the progress  
 of this second poem, contributing to the manuscript the four  
 lines which stand last, yet thought it inferior to the *Traveller*.  
 But time has not confirmed *that* judgment. Were it only  
 that the field of contemplation in the *Traveller* is somewhat  
 desultory, and that (as a later poet pointed out) its successor  
 has an endearing locality, and introduces us to beings with  
 whom the imagination is ready to contract a friendship, the  
 higher place must be given to the *Deserted Village*. Goethe  
 tells us the transport with which the circle he now lived in  
 hailed it, when they found themselves once more as in  
 another beloved Wakefield; and with what zeal he at once  
 set to work to translate it into German.\* All the character-  
 istics of the first poem seem to me developed in the second;

\* The passage from his *Autobiography* is well worth quoting: "A little poem,  
 " which we passionately received into our circle, allowed us from henceforward to  
 " think of nothing else. Goldsmith's *Deserted Village* necessarily delighted every  
 " one at that grade of cultivation, in that sphere of thought. Not a living  
 " and active, but a departed, vanished existence was described; all that one so  
 " readily looked upon, that one loved, prized, sought passionately in the present,  
 " to take part in it with the cheerfulness of youth. Highdays and holydays in the  
 " country, church consecrations and fairs, the solemn assemblage of the elders  
 " under the village linden-tree, supplanted in its turn by the lively delight of  
 " youth in dancing, while the more educated classes show their sympathy. How  
 " seemly did these pleasures appear, moderated as they were by an excellent  
 " country pastor, who understood how to smooth down and remove all that went  
 " too far,—that gave occasion to quarrel and dispute. Here again we found an  
 " honest Wakefield, in his well-known circle, yet no longer in his living bodily  
 " form, but as a shadow recalled by the soft mournful tones of the elegiac poet.  
 " The very thought of this picture is one of the happiest possible, when once the  
 " design is formed to evoke once more an innocent past with a graceful melancholy.  
 " And in this kindly endeavour, how well has the Englishman succeeded in every

1770. with as chaste a simplicity, with as choice a selectness of  
 Æt. 42. natural expression, in verse of as musical cadence ; but with yet greater earnestness of purpose, and a far more human interest. Nor is that purpose to be lightly dismissed, because it more concerns the heart than the understanding, and is sentimental rather than philosophical. The accumulation of wealth has *not* brought about man's diminution, nor is trade's proud empire threatened with decay : but too eager are the triumphs of both, to be always conscious of evils attendant on even the benefits they bring,—and of those it was the poet's purpose to remind us. The lesson can never be thrown away. No material prosperity can be so great, but that underneath it, and indeed because of it, will not still be found much suffering and sadness ; much to remember that is commonly forgotten, much to attend to that is almost always neglected. Trade would not thrive the less, though shortened somewhat of its unfeeling train ; nor wealth enjoy fewer blessings, if its unwieldy pomp less often spurned the cottage from the green. “ It is a melancholy “ thing to stand alone in one's country,” said the Lord Leicester who built Holkham, when complimented on the completion of that princely dwelling. “ I look round, “ not a house is to be seen but mine. I am the giant of “ Giant-castle, and have eat up all my neighbours.”\* There is no man who has risen upward in the world, even by ways the most honourable to himself and kindly to others, who

“ sense of the word ! I shared the enthusiasm for this charming poem with “ Gotter, who was more felicitous than myself with the translation undertaken by “ us both ; for I had too painfully tried to imitate in our language the delicate “ significance of the original, and thus had well agreed with single passages, but “ not with the whole.” *Truth and Poetry from my own Life* (translated by Mr. Oxenford), i. 474. And see i. 506.

\* When asked who was his nearest neighbour, he replied “ the King of Denmark.” Potter's *Observations on the Poor Laws*, quoted in Campbell's *British Poets* (Ed. 1841), 526.

may not be said to have a deserted village, sacred to the tenderest and fondest recollections, which it is well that his fancy and his feeling should at times revisit. 1770. Æt. 42.

Goldsmith looked into his heart, and wrote. From that great city in which his hard-spent life had been diversified with so much care and toil, he travelled back to the memory of lives more simply passed, of more cheerful labour, of less anxious care, of homely affections and humble joys for which the world and all its successes offer nothing in exchange. There are few things in the range of English poetry more deeply touching than the closing image of these lines—the hunted creature panting to its home !

In all my wanderings round this world of care,  
 In all my griefs—and God has given my share—  
 I still had hopes, my latest hours to crown,  
 Amidst these humble bowers to lay me down ;  
 To husband out life's taper at the close,  
 And keep the flame from wasting, by repose.  
 I still had hopes, for pride attends us still,  
 Amidst the swains to show my book-learned skill ;  
 Around my fire an evening groupe to draw,  
 And tell of all I felt, and all I saw ;  
 And, as an hare whom hounds and horns pursue,  
 Pants to the place from whence at first she flew,  
 I still had hopes, my long vexations past,  
 Here to return—and die at home at last. \*

\* This thought was continually at his heart. In his hardly less beautiful prose he has said the same thing more than once, for, as I have elsewhere remarked, no one ever borrowed from himself oftener or more unscrupulously than Goldsmith did. "A city like this," he writes in letter ciii of the *Citizen of the World*, "is the soil for great virtues and great vices. . . There are no pleasures, sensual or sentimental, which this city does not produce ; yet, I know not how, I could not be content to reside here for life. There is something so seducing in that spot in which we first had existence, that nothing but it can please. Whatever vicissitudes we experience in life, however we toil, or wheresoever we wander, our fatigued wishes still recur to home for tranquillity : we long to die in that spot which gave us birth, and in that pleasing expectation find an opiate for every calamity." The poet Waller, too, wished to die "like the stag where he was roused." (*Johnson*, iii. 338.)

1770. ✕ That hope is idle for him. Sweet Auburn is no more.  
Æt. 42. But though he finds the scene deserted, for us he peoples it anew, builds up again its ruined haunts, and revives its pure enjoyments; from the glare of crowded cities, their exciting struggles and palling pleasures, carries us back to the season of natural pastimes and unsophisticated desires; adjures us all to remember, in our several smaller worlds, the vast world of humanity that breathes beyond; shows us that there is nothing too humble for the loftiest and most affecting associations; and that where human joys and interests have been, their memory is sacred for ever!

Near yonder thorn, that lifts its head on high,  
Where once the sign-post caught the passing eye,  
Low lies that house where nut-brown draughts inspired,  
Where gray-beard mirth and smiling toil retired,  
Where village statesmen talked with looks profound,  
And news much older than their ale went round.  
Imagination fondly stoops to trace  
The parlour splendours of that festive place ;  
The whitewashed wall, the nicely sanded floor,  
The varnished clock that clicked behind the door,  
The chest contrived a double debt to pay,  
A bed by night, a chest of drawers by day ;  
The pictures placed for ornament and use,  
The twelve good rules, the royal game of goose ;  
The hearth, except when winter chill'd the day,  
With aspen boughs, and flowers, and fennel gay,  
While broken tea-cups, wisely kept for show,  
Rang'd o'er the chimney, glistened in a row.  
Vain transitory splendours ! Could not all  
Reprive the tottering mansion from its fall !  
Obscure it sinks, nor shall it more impart  
An hour's importance to the poor man's heart ;  
Thither no more the peasant shall repair  
To sweet oblivion of his daily care ;  
No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,  
No more the wood-man's ballad shall prevail ;

No more the smith his dusky brow shall clear,  
 Relax his ponderous strength, and lean to hear ;  
 The host himself no longer shall be found  
 Careful to see the mantling bliss go round ;  
 Nor the coy maid, half willing to be prest,  
 Shall kiss the cup to pass it to the rest.  
 Yes ! let the rich deride, the proud disdain,  
 These simple blessings of the lowly train ;  
 To me more dear, congenial to my heart,  
 One native charm, than all the gloss of art.

1770.

Æt. 42.

With darker shadows from the terrible and stony truths that are written in the streets of cities, the picture is afterwards completed ; and here, too, the poet painted from himself. His own experience, the suffering for which his heart had always bled, the misery his scanty purse was always ready to relieve, are in his contrast of the pleasures of the great, with innocence and health too often murdered to obtain them. It was this sympathy with the very poor, strongly underlying the most part of all he wrote, though seldom appearing on the surface in any formal political opinion, which seems to have struck his more observing critics as the master-peculiarity in his modes and tendencies of thinking ; and hence it may have been that the impression of him, formed in the girlhood of the daughter of his attached friend, Lord Clare, often repeated in her advanced age to her son, Lord Nugent, and by him communicated to me, was “ that he was a strong republican in principle, and “ would have been a very dangerous writer if he had lived “ to the times of the French revolution.”\* It is certain, with

\* To understand how such thoughts and fears came to be connected with him, it will suffice that I should simply show, from the *Animated Nature* (iv. 158), what sort of opinions he doubtless never hesitated to declare at Lord Clare’s table, or wherever he might be, on such a subject as the game-laws. He is speaking of the partridge, and remarks of it that “ it is still a favourite delicacy at the tables “ of the rich : and the desire of keeping it to themselves, has induced them to



1770. reference to the lines I am about to quote, that several  
 Æt. 42. "distinguished friends" strongly objected to the views implied in them; but he let them stand. They would perhaps as strongly have objected to what was not uncommon with himself,—abandoning his rest at night to give relief to the destitute. They would have thought the parish should have done what a yet more distinguished friend, Samuel Johnson, once did, and which will probably be remembered when all he wrote or said shall have passed away,—his picking up a wretched ruined girl, who lay exhausted on the pavement, "in the lowest state of vice, poverty, and disease;" taking her upon his back, carrying her to his house, and placing her in his bed; not harshly upbraiding her; taking care of her, with all tenderness, for a long time; and endeavouring, on her restoration to health, to put her in a virtuous way of living.\*

Here, while the courtier glitters in brocade,  
 There the pale artist plies the sickly trade;

"make laws for its preservation, no way harmonising with the general spirit of English legislation. What can be more arbitrary than to talk of preserving the game; which, when defined, means no more than that the poor shall abstain from what the rich have taken a fancy to keep for themselves? If these birds could, like a cock or hen, be made legal property; could they be taught to keep within certain districts, and only feed on those grounds that belong to the man whose entertainments they improve, it then might, with some show of justice, be admitted, that as a man fed them, so he might claim them. But this is not the case; nor is it in any man's power to lay a restraint upon the liberty of these birds, that, when let loose, put no limits to their excursions. They feed everywhere, upon every man's ground; and no man can say, These birds are fed only by me. Those birds which are nourished by all, belong to all; nor can any one man, or any set of men, lay claim to them, when still continuing in a state of nature. I never walked out about the environs of Paris, that I did not consider the immense quantity of game that was running almost tame on every side of me, as a badge of the slavery of the people; and what they wished me to observe as an object of triumph, I always regarded with a kind of secret compassion: yet this people have no game-laws for the remoter parts of the kingdom; the game is only preserved in a few places for the king, and is free in most places else. In England, the prohibition is general; and the peasant has not a right to what even slaves, as he is taught to call them, are found to possess."

\* *Roswell*, viii. 323-4.



Here, while the proud their long-drawn pomps display,  
 There the black gibbet glooms beside the way.  
 The dome where Pleasure holds her midnight reign,  
 Here, richly deckt, admits the gorgeous train ;  
 Tumultuous grandeur crowds the blazing square,  
 The rattling chariots clash, the torches glare.  
 Sure scenes like these no troubles e'er annoy !  
 Sure these denote one universal joy !  
 Are these thy serious thoughts ?—Ah, turn thine eyes  
 Where the poor houseless shivering female lies.  
 She once, perhaps, in village plenty blest,  
 Has wept at tales of innocence distress ;  
 Her modest looks the cottage might adorn,  
 Sweet as the primrose peeps beneath the thorn ;  
 Now lost to all ; her friends, her virtue fled,  
 Near her betrayer's door she lays her head,  
 And pinch'd with cold, and shrinking from the shower,  
 With heavy heart deplores that luckless hour  
 When idly first, ambitious of the town,  
 She left her wheel, and robes of country brown.

1770.

Æt. 42.

Beautifully is it said by Mr. Campbell, that “fiction in  
 “poetry is not the reverse of truth, but her soft and  
 “enchanted resemblance ; and this ideal beauty of nature  
 “has seldom been united with so much sober fidelity, as in  
 “the groups and scenery of the *Deserted Village*.” It is  
 to be added that everything in it is English, the feeling,  
 incidents, descriptions, and allusions ; and that this con-  
 sideration may save us needless trouble in seeking to  
 identify sweet Auburn (a name he obtained from Langton)  
 with Lissoy. Scenes of the poet's youth had doubtless  
 risen in his memory as he wrote, mingling with, and taking  
 altered hue from, later experiences ;—thoughts of those early  
 days could scarcely have been absent from the wish for a  
 quiet close to the struggles and toil of his mature life, and  
 very possibly, nay almost certainly, when the dream of such  
 a retirement haunted him, Lissoy formed part of the vision ;

1770.  
Æt. 42.

—it is even possible he may have caught the first hint of his design from a local Westmeath poet and schoolmaster,\* who, in his youth, had given rhymed utterance to the old tenant grievances of the Irish rural population;—nor could complaints that were also loudest in those boyish days at Lissoy, of certain reckless and unsparing evictions by which one General Naper (Napper, or Napier) had persisted in improving his estate, have passed altogether from Goldsmith's memory.†

\* Lawrence Whyte, who published (1741) a poem, in whose list of subscribers appears Allan Ramsay's name, which describes with some pathos the sufferings of dispossessed Irish tenantry.

“ Their native soil were forc'd to quit,  
So Irish landlords thought it fit. . . .  
How many villages they razed,  
How many parishes laid waste ! ”

† The earliest and most intelligent attempt to identify Lissoy and Auburn was made in 1807 by Doctor Stran, Henry Goldsmith's successor in the curacy of Kilkeenny West, but, at the time he wrote this letter, perpetual curate of Athlone. I quote it as the first and best outline of all that has since been very elaborately and very needlessly said on the same subject : “ The poem of the *Deserted Village* “ took its origin from the circumstance of General Robert Napper (the grandfather “ of the gentleman who now lives in the house, within half a mile of Lissoy, and “ built by the general) having purchased an extensive tract of the country surrounding Lissoy, or *Auburn* ; in consequence of which many families, here “ called cottiers, were removed, to make room for the intended improvements of “ what was now to become the wide domain of a rich man, warm with the idea of “ changing the face of his new acquisition ; and were forced, ‘ with fainting steps,’ “ to go in search of ‘ torrid tracts ’ and ‘ distant climes.’ This fact alone might “ be sufficient to establish the seat of the poem ; but there cannot remain a doubt “ in any unprejudiced mind when the following are added ; viz. that the “ character of the village-preacher, the above-named Henry, is copied from “ nature. He is described exactly as he lived ; and his ‘ modest mansion ’ as “ it existed. Burn, the name of the village-master, and the site of his school-house ; and Catherine Giraghty, a lonely widow,

‘ The wretched matron, forc'd in age for bread  
To strip the brook with mautling cresses spread ; ’

“ (and to this day the brook and ditches near the spot where her cabin stood “ abound with cresses) ; still remain in the memory of the inhabitants, and “ Catherine's children live in the neighbourhood. The pool, the busy mill, the “ house where ‘ nut-brown draughts inspired,’ are still visited as the poetic “ scene : and the ‘ hawthorn-bush,’ growing in an open space in front of the “ house, which I knew to have three trunks, is now reduced to one ; the other “ two having been cut, from time to time, by persons carrying pieces of it away

But there was nothing local in his present aim; or if there was, it was the rustic life and rural scenery of England. It is quite natural that Irish enthusiasts should have found out the fence, the furze, the thorn, the decent church, the never-failing brook, the busy mill, even the Twelve Good Rules, and Royal Game of Goose;\* it was to be expected that pilgrims should have borne away every vestige of the first

1770.  
Æt. 42.

"to be made into toys &c. in honour of the bard, and of the celebrity of his poem. All these contribute to the same proof; and the 'decent church,' which I attended for upwards of eighteen years, and which 'tops the neighbouring hill,' is exactly described as seen from Lissoy, the residence of the preacher." Doctor Streaton to the Rev. Edward Mangin, writing from the Glebe, Athlone, on Dec. 31, 1807. *Essay on Light Reading*, 140-143.

\* "A lady from the neighbourhood of Portglenone, in the county of Antrim, was one of those who visited the Deserted Village in the summer of 1817; and was fortunate enough to find, in a cottage adjoining the ale-house, an old smoked print, which she was credibly informed was the identical Twelve Good Rules which had ornamented that rural tavern, with the Royal Game of Goose, &c. &c. when Goldsmith drew his fascinating description of it." *Gent. Mag.* lxxxviii. (1818), 20. The "identical" old smoked print was doubtless Mr. Hogan's. "When I settled on the spot," said that gentleman, giving account of what he had done to a public meeting held in Ballymahon in 1819, to set on foot a subscription for a monument to Goldsmith's memory, "I attempted to replace some of the almost forgotten identities that delighted me forty years since. I rebuilt his Three Jolly Pigeons, restored his Twelve Good Rules and Royal Game of Goose, inclosed his Hawthorn Tree, now almost cut away by the devotion of the literary pilgrims who resort to it; I also planted his favourite hill before Lissoy Gate," &c. &c. *Gent. Mag.* (1820), xc. 618-622. The proposed monument failed, notwithstanding the honourable enthusiasm of Mr. Hogan, the Rev. John Graham, its originator, and others. I may add that soon after Mr. Hogan began his restorations, an intelligent visitor described them; and nothing, he said, so shook his faith in the reality of Auburn as the got-up print, the fixed tea-cups, and so forth. But what had once been Charles and Henry Goldsmith's parsonage at Lissoy, the lower chamber of which he found inhabited by pigs and sheep, and the drawing-room by oats, was yet so placed in relation to objects described in the poem, as somewhat to restore his shaken belief. He adds, that, in the cabin of the quondam schoolmaster, an oak chair with a back and seat of cane, purporting to be "the chair of the poet," was shown him, apparently kept "rather for the sake of drawing contributions from the curious than from any reverence for the bard. There is," he humorously adds, "no fear of its being worn out by the devout earnestness of sitters, as the cocks and hens have usurped undisputed possession of it, and protest most clamorously against all attempts to get it cleansed, or to seat oneself." Appendix to vol. iv. of the Edinburgh edition of Goldsmith's *Works* (1836), 317-18.

1770. hawthorn they could lay their hands on; it was very  
 Æt. 42. graceful and pretty amusement for Mr. Hogan, when he  
 settled in the neighbourhood, to rebuild the village inn  
 and fix the "broken teacups" in the wall for security  
 against the enthusiasm of predatory pilgrims, to fence round  
 with masonry what still remained of the hawthorn, to prop  
 up the tottering walls of what was once the parish school,  
 and to christen his furbished-up village and adjoining  
 mansion by the name of Auburn. All this, as Walter Scott  
 has said, "is a pleasing tribute to the poet in the land of  
 "his fathers;"\* but it certainly is no more.

Such tribute as the poem itself was, its author offered  
 to Sir Joshua Reynolds, dedicating it to him. "Setting  
 "interest aside," he wrote, "to which I never paid much  
 "attention, I must be indulged at present in following my  
 "affections. The only dedication I ever made was to my  
 "brother, because I loved him better than most other men.  
 "He is since dead. Permit me to inscribe this Poem to  
 "you." How gratefully this was received, and how strongly  
 it cemented an already fast friendship, needs not be said.  
 The great painter could not rest till he had made public  
 acknowledgment and return. He painted his picture of  
*Resignation*, had it engraved by Thomas Watson, and  
 inscribed upon it these words: "This attempt to express a  
 "character in the *Deserted Village* is dedicated to Doctor  
 "Goldsmith, by his sincere friend and admirer, Joshua  
 "Reynolds." Nor were tributes to the poet's growing

\* Colman the younger has recorded a more extraordinary tribute in the land of  
 his adoption. "One day I met the poet Harding at Oxford, a half-crazy crea-  
 "ture, as poets generally are, with a huge broken brick and some bits of thatch  
 "upon the crown of his hat. On my asking him for a solution of this Prosopopeia,  
 "'Sir,' said he, 'to-day is the anniversary of the celebrated Dr. Goldsmith's  
 "'death, and I am now in the character of his *Deserted Village*.'" *Ran.*  
*Records*, i. 307.

popularity wanting from foreign admirers. Within two years from its first publication the first foreign translation appeared, and obtained grateful recognition under Goldsmith's hand.\*

1770.  
Æt. 42.

What Griffin paid for the poem is very doubtful. Glover first tells, and Cooke repeats with additions, the story which Walter Scott also believed and repeated, that he had stipulated for a hundred pounds as the price, and returned part of it on some one telling him that five shillings a couplet was more than any poetry ever written was worth, and could only ruin the poor bookseller who gave it;† but this is by no means credible, though a good authority tells us it would have been "quite in character."‡ It is presumable however, that the sum was small; and that it was not without reason he told Lord Lisburn, on receiving complimentary inquiries after a new poem at the Academy dinner, "I cannot afford to court the draggle-tail muses, my Lord, they would let me starve; but by my other labours I can make shift to eat, and drink, and have good clothes."§ Something to the same effect, indeed, in the poem itself, had mightily

\* This was not the translation mentioned by Lord Holland to Thomas Moore. "Lord Holland mentioned a translation of Goldsmith's *Deserted Village* by a 'foreigner, whom I remember in London, called the Commandeur de Tilly, and 'the line 'As ocean sweeps the labour'd mole away,' was done 'Comme la mer 'détruit les travaux de la taupe.'" Thomas Moore's *Diary*, Dec. 30, 1818. Goethe tried his hand at a translation into German, as we have seen, but did not please himself.

† *Poems*. Malone's Dublin Ed. (1777), vi. *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 172. "In 'truth,' replied Goldsmith, according to Glover's version, "I think so too; it is 'much more than the honest man can afford, or the piece is worth; I have not 'been easy since I received it; I will therefore go back and return him his note"—which is perhaps, of all possible speeches, the very last that a man is likely to have made who, only a few weeks before, had not scrupled to take 500 guineas from the same publisher, on the mere faith of a book which he had hardly even begun to write.

‡ *Percy Memoir*, 85.

§ *Life* prefixed to Bewick's edition of the *Poems* (Gloucester, 1809), 11. The incident is also related in a number of the *Gentleman's Magazine* of earlier date, but I have lost the reference.



1770. stirred the comment and curiosity of the critics. They  
Æt. 42. called them excellent but "alarming lines."

And thou, sweet Poetry, thou loveliest maid,  
Still first to fly where sensual joys invade ;  
Unfit, in these degenerate times of shame,  
To catch the heart, or strike for honest fame ;  
Dear charming nymph, neglected and decried,  
My shame in crowds, my solitary pride ;  
Thou source of all my bliss, and all my woe,  
That found'st me poor at first, and keep'st me so ;  
Thou guide by which the nobler arts excel,  
Thou nurse of every virtue, fare thee well !

Apollo and the Muses forbid ! was the general critical cry. What ! shall the writer of such a poem as this, "the subject of a young and generous king, who loves, cherishes and understands the fine arts,"\* shall *he* be obliged to drudge for booksellers, shall *he* be starved into abandonment of poetry ? Even so. There was no help for it ; and truly it became him to be grateful that there were booksellers to drudge for. "The poverty of authors is a common observation, but not always a true one. No author can be poor who understands the arts of booksellers. Without this necessary knowledge, the greatest genius may starve ; and with it, the greatest dunce live in splendour. This knowledge I have pretty well dipped into."† Thus, in this

\* Letter in the *St. James's Chronicle*, dated from Oxford on the 12th July, and signed J B, ending with some verses which the writer calls the "overflowing of his mind on the occasion," so very execrable that the credit of them has been given to Boswell.

† So Chatterton, in a letter to his mother. Poor fellow ! one cannot quote it, still vibrating in every word with its writer's irrepressible hopes, and not feel a sickness of pain at the heart ! "I am settled, and in such a settlement as I would desire. I get four guineas a month by one Magazine : shall engage to write a History of England and other pieces, which will more than double that sum. Occasional essays for the daily papers would more than support me. What a glorious prospect ! . . . I am quite familiar at the Chapter Coffee-house, and know all



very month of May 1770, the most eager young aspirant for literary fame that ever trod the flinty streets of London, was writing home to his country friends. But, alas! his lip was not wetted with the knowledge which he fancied he had dipped so deep into. With Goldsmith it was otherwise. He had drank long and weary draughts, had tasted alike the sweetness and the bitterness of the cup, and, no longer sanguine or ambitious, had yet reason to confess himself not wholly discontented. In many cases it is better to want than to have, and in almost all it is better to want than to ask. At the least he *could* make shift, as he said to Lord Lisburn, to eat, and drink, and have good clothes. The days which had now come to him were not splendid, but neither were they starving days; and they had also brought him such respectful hearing, that, of what his really starving days had been, he could now dare to speak out, in the hope of saving others.\*

1770.

Æt. 42.

“the geniuses there. A character is now unnecessary; an author carries his character in his pen. My sister will improve herself in drawing. My grandmother is, I hope, well. Bristol’s mercenary walls were never destined to hold me—there, I was out of my element: now I am in it—LONDON! Good God!—how superior is London to that despicable place Bristol!” *Works* (Ed: Cambridge, 1842), ii. 712-13.

\* His old friend and rival, Kelly, who had been already for some months a hack-writer for the ministry, was now struggling hard to get a pension from Lord North; and an unpublished letter of his, written at this very time, and acknowledging gratefully Garrick’s warm assistance, lies before me. It overflows with praise; yet one reads it with an uneasy feeling that such services as it thanks Garrick for, might better have been given by him to higher and worthier recipients. Certainly the letter is a strange contrast to all that have been preserved out of the correspondence of Garrick and Goldsmith! “Wednesday, 12th Sept. 1770. Dear Sir, Though at Southampton Street and Hampton, I have been repeatedly disappointed of thanking you personally for your many instances of unmerited kindness, I am pretty confident that my letter will reach you, wherever you are, and that I shall even be more acceptable in this than any other way, as it will be the least liable to put your delicacy out of countenance. You never make an awkward figure but when your own philanthropy is the subject of conversation, and though you are eternally deserving praise, you cannot bear even a moment to receive it. This day, sir, and not before, I have got some certain intimation of Lord North’s intention to do handsome things. Mr. Cooper told me of it in very obliging terms, adding that what I had done was

1770. He lost no opportunity of doing it. Not even to his *Natural*  
 Æt. 42. *History* did he turn, without venting upon this sorrowful  
 theme, in sentences that sounded strangely amid his talk of  
 beasts and birds, what lay so near his heart. "The lower  
 "race of animals, when satisfied, for the instant moment,  
 "are perfectly happy; but it is otherwise with man. His  
 "mind anticipates distress, and feels the pang of want even  
 "before it arrests him. Thus, the mind being continually  
 "harassed by the situation, it at length influences the con-  
 "stitution, and unfits it for all its functions. Some cruel  
 "disorder, but no way like hunger, seizes the unhappy  
 "sufferer; so that almost all those men who have thus long  
 "lived by chance, and whose every day may be considered  
 "as an happy escape from famine, are known at last to die,  
 "in reality, of a disorder caused by hunger, but which, in  
 "the common language, is often called a broken heart.  
 "Some of these I have known myself, when very little able  
 "to relieve them; and I have been told, by a very active  
 "and worthy magistrate, that the number of such as die in  
 "London for want, is much greater than one would imagine  
 "—I think he talked of two thousand in a year."\* If this  
 was already written, as from what he afterwards told Langton  
 we may assume these portions of the *Animated Nature* to  
 have been, Goldsmith little imagined the immortal name

"very much approved, and that you were highly my friend. The first part of  
 "the intelligence agreeably surprised me, the latter did not in the least; Garrick  
 "I have long known as another term for all the virtues, and instead of being  
 "amazed at his readiness to serve the unfriended, I should be actually amazed if  
 "his generosity had not found that readiness a very considerable satisfaction.  
 "Accept my best acknowledgments, my dear sir, for all your goodness to me. If  
 "anything could render my prospects additionally pleasing, it would be the recol-  
 "lection of their originally resulting from you. My earnest wishes attend for Mrs.  
 "Garrick's happiness as well as the happiness of your whole family, and I beg  
 "you will believe me as gratefully as I am affectionately, Dear Sir, your most  
 "obliged and most devoted, H. K. KELLY."

\* *Animated Nature*, ii. 6-7.

which was now to be added to the melancholy list. The writer of the sanguine letter I have quoted was doomed to be the next victim. He had not been in London many days, at the time when he so supposed he had mastered the book-sellers; and in little less than three months after sending those hopeful tidings home, he yielded up his brain to the terrible disorder of which Goldsmith had seen so much—so unlike hunger, though hunger-bred. Gallantly had he worked in these three momentous months : \* had projected histories of England, and voluminous histories of London; had written for *Magazines, Registers, and Museums* endless, the *London,*

1770.  
Æt. 42.

\* The language contains few things more affecting than the brief letters left by Chatterton, though as compositions they have no merit. I subjoin a few extracts. On the 26th April 1770, he writes to his "dear Mother:" "Here I am, safe, and in high spirits. Got into London about five o'clock in the evening—called upon Mr. Edmunds, Mr. Fell, Mr. Hamilton, and Mr. Dodsley. Great encouragement from them; all approved of my design;—shall soon be settled." On the 6th May he writes to his "dear Mother" from Shoreditch the letter already quoted (240), to which he adds, "I have some trifling presents for mother, sister, &c." On the 14th May he writes: "I am invited to treat with a Doctor of Music, on the footing of a composer, for Ranelagh and the Gardens. Bravo, hey boys, up we go! Let my sister improve in copying music, and in drawing," &c. On the 30th of May he writes from "Tom's coffee-house" to his "dear sister." "I will send you two silks this summer; and expect, in answer to this, what colours you prefer. My mother shall not be forgotten. My employment will be in writing a voluminous *History of London* . . as this will not, like writing political essays, oblige me to go to the coffee-house, I shall be able to serve you the more by it." On the 19th June he writes to his mother. "I send you in the box, six cups and saucers with two basins for my sister. If a China tea-pot and cream-pot is in your opinion necessary, I will send them . . Two fans—the silver one is more grave than the other, which would suit my sister best. But that I leave to you both." He was now lodging at Mrs. Angel's the sack-maker, in Brook-street, Holborn. From that place, on the 20th July, he again writes to his sister. "I am now about an Oratorio, which, when finished, will purchase you a gown." On the 12th August he writes to Mr. Catcott. "I intend going abroad as a surgeon. Mr. Barrett has it in his power to assist me greatly, by his giving me a physical character. I hope he will. I trouble you with a copy of an Essay I intend publishing." These were the last thoughts which connected him with life or its hopes, and they were precisely what had visited Goldsmith in an only less sore extremity. He wished to escape as a surgeon to the coast of Africa, and to help himself to go by means of an essay he had written. But it was not to be. Exactly twelve days after the date of this letter he was found dead in his wretched lodging.

1770. the *Town and Country*, the *Middlesex Freeholders'*, the *Court*  
Æt. 42. *and City*; had composed a musical burlesque burletta; had launched into politics on both sides; had contributed sixteen songs for ten and sixpence; had received gladly two shillings for an article; had lived on a halfpenny roll, or a penny tart and a glass of water a-day, enjoying now and then a sheep's tongue; had invented all the while brave letters about his happiness and success to the only creatures that loved him, his grandmother, mother, and sister at Bristol; had even sent them, out of his so many daily pence, bits of china, fans, and a gown;—and then, one fatal morning, after many bitter disappointments (one of them precisely what Goldsmith had himself undergone in as desperate distress, just as one of his expedients for escape, by “going abroad as a surgeon,” had been also what Goldsmith tried), having passed some three days without food, and refused his poor landlady's invitation to dinner, he was found dead in his miserable room, the floor thickly strewn with scraps of the manuscripts he had destroyed, a pocket-book memorandum lying near him to the effect that the booksellers owed him eleven pounds, and the cup which had held arsenic and water still grasped in his hand. It was in a wretched little street out of Holborn; the body was taken to the bone-house of St. Andrew's, but no one came to claim it; and in due time the pauper-burial-ground of Shoe-lane received what remained of Chatterton. “The “marvellous boy! The sleepless soul who perished in his “pride!” He was not eighteen.

The tragedy had all been acted out before Goldsmith heard of any of its incidents. I am even glad to think, that, during the whole of the month which preceded the catastrophe, he was absent from England.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### A VISIT TO PARIS.

1770.

GOLDSMITH had quitted London on a visit to Paris in the middle of July. "The Professor of History," writes Mary Moser, the daughter of the keeper of the Academy,—telling Fuseli, at Rome, how disappointed the literary people connected with the new institution had been, not to receive diplomas of membership like the painters,—“is comforted by “the success of his *Deserted Village*, which is a very pretty “poem, and has lately put himself under the conduct of Mrs. “Horneck and her fair daughters, and is gone to France; “and Doctor Johnson sips his tea, and cares not for the “vanity of the world.”\* Goldsmith himself, with most pleasant humour, has described, in a letter to Sir Joshua Reynolds, what happened to the party up to their lodgment in Calais, at the Hôtel d’Angleterre. They had not arrived many hours when he sent over this fragment of a dispatch, to satisfy Reynolds merely of the safe arrival of Mrs. Horneck, the young ladies, and himself; “My dear Friend,” he wrote, “we had a very quick passage from Dover to Calais, which “we performed in three hours and twenty minutes, all of us

1770.  
Æt. 42.

\* Knowles's *Life of Fuseli*, i. 36.



1770. " extremely sea-sick, which must necessarily have happened,  
 Æt. 42. " as my machine to prevent sea-sickness was not completed.  
 " We were glad to leave Dover, because we hated to be im-  
 " posed upon ; so were in high spirits at coming to Calais,  
 " where we were told, that a little money would go a great way.  
 " Upon landing two little trunks, which was all we carried  
 " with us, we were surprised to see fourteen or fifteen fellows  
 " all running down to the ship to lay their hands upon them ;  
 " four got under each trunk, the rest surrounded, and held  
 " the hasps ; and in this manner our little baggage was  
 " conducted, with a kind of funeral solemnity, till it was  
 " safely lodged at the custom-house. We were well enough  
 " pleased with the people's civility till they came to be paid :  
 " when every creature that had the happiness of but touching  
 " our trunks with their finger, expected sixpence ; and had  
 " so pretty, civil a manner of demanding it, that there was no  
 " refusing them. When we had done with the porters, we  
 " had next to speak with the custom-house officers, who had  
 " their pretty civil way too. We were directed to the Hôtel  
 " d'Angleterre, where a valet de place came to offer his  
 " service ; and spoke to me ten minutes before I once found  
 " out that he was speaking English. We had no occasion  
 " for his service, so we gave him a little money because he  
 " spoke English, and because he wanted it. I cannot  
 " help mentioning another circumstance. I bought a new  
 " ribbon for my wig at Canterbury, and the barber at Calais  
 " broke it in order to gain sixpence by buying me a  
 " new one." \*

This was not a very promising beginning ; but the party, continuing to carry with them the national enjoyment of

\* This delightful fragment of a letter was first printed in the *Percy Memoir*, 90-91.



scolding everything they met with, passed on through Flanders, and to Paris by way of Lisle. The latter city was the scene of an incident afterwards absurdly misrelated. Standing at the window of their hotel to see a company of soldiers in the square, the beauty of the sisters Horneck drew such marked admiration, that Goldsmith, with that assumption of solemnity to heighten drollery which was generally a point in his humour, and as often was very solemnly misinterpreted, turned off from the window with the remark that elsewhere *he*, too, could have his admirers. The Jessamy Bride, Mrs. Gwyn, was asked about the occurrence not many years ago; remembered it as a playful jest; and said how shocked she had subsequently been "to see it adduced in print as a proof of his envious disposition." The readers of Boswell will remember that it is so related by him. "When accompanying two beautiful young ladies with their mother on a tour in France, he was seriously angry that more attention was paid to them than to him!" \*

At Lisle another letter to Reynolds was begun, but laid aside, because everything they had seen was so dull that the description would not be worth reading. Nor had matters much improved when they got to Paris. Alas! Goldsmith had discovered a change in *himself* since he traversed those scenes with only his youth and his poverty for companions.

\* *Life of Johnson*, ii. 191. Northcote, with less excuse, has repeated it (*Life of Reynolds*, i. 250); but in later years he apologised for having too hastily done so, having since been better informed by Mrs. Gwyn. And see Moore's *Diary*, vi. 114-15. On the other hand, Mr. Croker, who had received from Mrs. Gwyn some notes for his *Boswell*, is careful to remind us that, "the good-natured construction which the kind old lady was willing, after a lapse of above sixty years, to put on Goldsmith's behaviour, she did not express in her previous communication with me, though it had afforded so obvious an opportunity of correcting the alleged injustice; and after all, it can be only matter of opinion whether the vexation so seriously exhibited by Goldsmith was real or assumed." 140. See *post*, chap. xii.

1770. Lying in a barn was no disaster then. Then, there were  
Æt. 42. no postilions to quarrel with, no landladies to be cheated by,  
no silk coat to tempt him into making himself look like a  
fool. The world was his oyster in those days, which with  
his flute he opened. He expressed all this very plainly in  
a letter to Reynolds soon after their arrival, dated from  
Paris on the 29th of July. He is anxious to get back to  
what Gibbon, when he became a member of the club, called  
the relish of manly conversation, and the society of the  
brown table. He is getting nervous about his arrears of  
work. He dares not think of another holiday yet, though  
Reynolds had proposed, on his return, a joint excursion into  
Devonshire. He is already planning new labour. He is  
even thinking of another comedy; and therefore glad that  
Colman's suit in chancery has ended in confirming his right  
as acting manager (the whole quarrel was made up the  
following year by Mr. Harris's quarrel with Mrs. Lessingham).  
But here is the letter, as printed\* from the original in  
possession of Mr. Singer; and how pleasant are its little  
references to those weaknesses of his own which he well  
knew had never such kindly interpretation as from Reynolds,  
as where he whimsically protests that it never can be natural  
in himself to be stupid, where he reports himself saying  
as a good thing a thing which was not understood, and where  
he describes the silk coat he has purchased which makes  
him look like a fool!

“MY DEAR FRIEND, I began a long letter to you from Lisle giving  
“a description of all that we had done and seen, but finding it very  
“dull, and knowing that you would show it again, I threw it aside and  
“it was lost. You see by the top of this letter that we are at Paris,  
“and (as I have often heard you say) we have brought our own amuse-

\* *Prior*, ii. 292-5.

"ment with us, for the ladies do not seem to be very fond of what we  
"have yet seen.

1770.

Æt. 42.

"With regard to myself I find that travelling at twenty and at forty  
"are very different things. I set out with all my confirmed habits  
"about me, and can find nothing on the Continent so good as when I  
"formerly left it. One of our chief amusements here is scolding at  
"every thing we meet with, and praising every thing and every person  
"we left at home.\* You may judge therefore whether your name is  
"not frequently bandied at table among us. To tell you the truth I  
"never thought I could regret your absence so much as our various  
"mortifications on the road have often taught me to do. I could tell  
"you of disasters and adventures without number, of our lying in  
"barns, and of my being half-poisoned with a dish of green peas, of our  
"quarrelling with postilions and being cheated by our landladies, but  
"I reserve all this for an happy hour which I expect to share with you  
"upon my return.

"I have little to tell you more but that we are at present all well,  
"and expect returning when we have staid out one month, which I  
"should not care if it were over this very day. I long to hear from  
"you all : how you yourself do, how Johnson, Burke, Dyer, Chamier,  
"Colman, and every one of the club do. I wish I could send you some  
"amusement in this letter, but I protest I am so stupified by the air of  
"this country (for I am sure it can never be natural) that I have not  
"a word to say. I have been thinking of the plot of a comedy which  
"shall be entitled *A Journey to Paris*, in which a family shall be intro-  
"duced with a full intention of going to France to save money. You  
"know there is not a place in the world more promising for that  
"purpose. As for the meat of this country I can scarce eat it, and  
"though we pay two good shillings an head for our dinner, I find it all  
"so tough, that I have spent less time with my knife than my pick-  
"tooth. I said this as a good thing at table, but it was not understood.  
"I believe it to be a good thing.

"As for our intended journey to Devonshire I find it out of my  
"power to perform it, for, as soon as I arrive at Dover I intend to let  
"the ladies go on, and I will take a country lodging somewhere near

\* The same opinion, still more forcibly, he is represented to have expressed at Ridge's table (the "Anchovy" of *Retaliation*) after his return, when, in answer to a question whether he would recommend travel, he said yes, he would by all means recommend it, to the rich if they were without the sense of smelling, and to the poor if they were without the sense of feeling.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

"that place in order to do some business. I have so outrun the constable, that I must mortify a little to bring it up again. For God's sake the night you receive this take your pen in your hand and tell me something about yourself, and *myself*, if you know of any thing that has happened. About Miss Reynolds, about Mr. Bickerstaff, my nephew, or any body that you regard. I beg you will send to Griffin the bookseller to know if there be any letters left for me, and be so good as to send them to me at Paris. They may perhaps be left for me at the porter's lodge opposite the pump in Temple-lane. The same messenger will do. I expect one from Lord Clare from Ireland. As for others I am not much uneasy about.

"Is there any thing I can do for you at Paris? I wish you would tell me. The whole of my own purchases here, is one silk coat which I have put on, and which makes me look like a fool. But no more of that. I find that Colman has gained his lawsuit. I am glad of it. I suppose you often meet. I will soon be among you, better pleased with my situation at home than I ever was before. And yet I must say, that if any thing could make France pleasant, the very good women with whom I am at present would certainly do it. I could say more about that, but I intend showing them this letter before I send it away. What signifies teasing you longer with moral observations when the business of my writing is over. I have one thing only more to say, and of that I think every hour in the day, namely, that I am your most

"Sincere and most affectionate friend,

"OLIVER GOLDSMITH."

"Direct to me at the Hôtel de Danemarc,

"Rue Jacob, Fauxbourg St. Germain."

Little more is to be added of this excursion. It was not made more agreeable to Goldsmith by an unexpected addition to the party in the person of Mr. Hickey (the "special attorney" who is nixed into *Retaliation*),\* who joined them

\* "He cherish'd his friend, and he relish'd a bumper;  
Yet one fault he had, and that one was a thumper.

\* \* \* \*

Then what was his failing? come, tell it, and burn ye—

He was, could he help it? a special attorney."

"Much inquiry having been made concerning a gentleman who had quitted a company where Johnson was, and no information being obtained, at last Johnson observed that he did not care to speak ill of any man behind his back,

at Paris, and whose habit of somewhat coarse raillery was apt to be indulged too freely at Goldsmith's expense. One of the stories Hickey told on his return, however, seems to have been true enough. Goldsmith sturdily maintained that a certain distance from one of the fountains at Versailles was within reach of a leap, and tumbled into the water in his attempt to establish that position. He also made his friends smile by protesting that all the French parrots he had heard spoke such capital French that he understood them perfectly, whereas an English parrot, talking his own native Irish, was quite unintelligible to him.\* It was also told of him, in proof of his oddity, that on Mrs. Horneck desiring him more than once, when they had no place of protestant worship to attend, to read them the morning service, his uniform answer was, "I should be happy to oblige you, my dear madam, but in truth I do not think myself good enough." This, however, we may presume to think perhaps less eccentric than his friends supposed it to be.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

Goldsmith did not stay in Dover as he had proposed. He brought the ladies to London. Among the letters forwarded to him in Paris had been an announcement of his mother's, death. Dead to any consciousness or enjoyment of life, she had for some time been ; blind, and otherwise infirm ; and hardly could the event have been unexpected by him, or by

"but he believed the gentleman was an attorney." Maxwell's *Collectanea*, in *Boswell*, iii. 141. Mrs. Piozzi relates the same incident (*Anecdotes*, 272), and adds that though Johnson did not encourage general satire, he was not at all displeased to be reminded of this instance of indulgence in it.

\* For grave reasoning in support of this proposition, see *Animated Nature*, iv. 217. "I was at first for ascribing it to the different qualities of the two languages, and was for entering into an elaborate discussion on the vowels and consonants ; but a friend that was with me solved the difficulty at once, by assuring me that the French women scarcely did anything else the whole day than sit and instruct their feathered pupils ; and that the birds were thus distinct in their lessons in consequence of continual schooling."



1770. any one. Yet are there few, however early tumbled out upon  
 Æt. 42. the world, to whom the world has been able to give any substitute for that earliest friend. Not less true than affecting is the saying in one of Gray's letters: "I have discovered a  
 "thing very little known, which is, that in one's whole life  
 "one never can have any more than a single mother."\* The story (which Northcote tells) that would attribute to Goldsmith the silly slight of appearing in half-mourning at this time, and explaining it as for a "distant" relation, would not be credible of any man of common sensibility; far less of him.† Mr. William Filby's bills enable us to speak with greater accuracy. As in the instance of his brother's death, they contain an entry of a "suit of mourning," sent home on the 8th of September.‡

But indulgence of sorrow is one of the luxuries of the idle; and whatever the loss or grief that might afflict him, the work that waited Goldsmith must be done.

\* It touches a deeper sentiment than the same thought in *Herodotus*, which prompts the choice of the brother before even husband or children, the parents being dead. "᾽Ω βασιλεῦ, ἀνὴρ μὲν μοι ἄν ἄλλος γένοιτο, εἰ δαίμων ἐθέλοι, καὶ τέκνα ἄλλα, εἰ ταῦτα ἀποβάλοιμι· πατὴρ δὲ καὶ μητὴρ οὐκ ἔτι μεν ζώντων, ἀδελφεὸς ἂν ἄλλος οὐδενὶ τρόπῳ γένοιτο. ταύτῃ τῇ γνώμῃ χρεώμενῃ, ἔλεξα ταῦτα." *Herodoti Thalia*, cxix. (Ed. Schweighæuser, i. 261.) So, too, our First Edward, when he grieved less for his son's than for his father's death. (*Hume*, chap. xiii.)

† "About the year 1770, Dr. Goldsmith lost his mother, who died in Ireland. "On this occasion he immediately dressed himself in a suit of clothes of gray cloth, "trimmed with black, such as commonly is worn for second mourning. When he "appeared the first time after this at Sir Joshua Reynolds's house, Miss F. Reynolds, "the sister of Sir Joshua, asked him whom he had lost, as she saw he wore mourning, "when he answered, a distant relation only; being shy, as I conjecture, to own "that he wore such slight mourning for so near a relative. This appears in him "an unaccountable blunder, in wearing such a dress; as all those who did not "know his mother, or of her death, would not expect or require him to wear "mourning at all, and to all those who knew of his mother's death, it would "appear to be not the proper dress of mourning for so near a relative; so that he "satisfied nobody and displeased some; for Miss Reynolds, who afterwards heard "of her death, thought it unfeeling in him to call his mother a distant relation." Northcote's *Life of Reynolds*, i. 212.

‡ See *ante*, 191.



## CHAPTER IX.

### THE HAUNCH OF VENISON AND GAME OF CHESS.

1770—1771.

EIGHT days after he put on mourning for his mother's death, on the 16th of September 1770, Goldsmith was signing a fresh agreement with Davies for an *Abridgment* of his Roman History in a duodecimo volume; for making which, "and for putting his name thereto," Davies undertook to pay fifty guineas.\* The same worthy bibliopole had published in the summer his *Life of Parnell*, to which I formerly referred. It was lightly and pleasantly written; had some really good remarks on the defects as well as merits of Parnell's translations; and contained that pretty illustration (whereof all who have written biography know the truth as well as beauty), of the difficulty of obtaining, when fame has set its seal on any celebrated man, those personal details of his obscurer days which his contemporaries have not cared to give: "the dews of the morning are past, and we vainly try to continue the chase by the meridian splendour." It also contained remarks on the ornamented schools of poetry, in which allusions, not in the best taste, were levelled against Gray, and less specifically against his old favourite Collins;

1770.

Æt. 42

\* *Percy Memoir*, 79, note.

1770.  
Æt. 42.

yet remarks, I must add, of which the principle was sound enough, though pushed, as good principles are apt to be, to an absurd extreme. For, of styles all bristling with epithets, himself was not less tolerant than Goldsmith; nor ever with greater zest denounced the adjective, as the substantive's greatest enemy.\* But merits as well as faults in the Parnell-memoir Tom Davies of course tested by the sale; and with result so satisfactory † that another memoir had at

\* I fear there is no reasonable ground for doubting that Goldsmith was guilty of the egregious bad taste, which Cradock has recorded, of proposing to improve Gray's *Elegy* by cutting the imagination bodily out of it. "You are so attached," he represents Goldsmith saying "to Hurd, Gray, and Mason, that you think "nothing good can proceed but out of that formal school; now, I'll mend Gray's "*Elegy*, by leaving out an idle word in every line!" "And for me, Doctor, "completely spoil it."

"The curfew tolls the knell of day,  
The lowing herd winds o'er the lea;  
The ploughman homeward plods his way,  
And — "

"Enough, enough, I have no ear for more." Cradock's *Memoirs*, i. 230. This was certainly carrying out to its most alarming practical extent Voltaire's objection to epithets! "If certain authors could only understand," exclaimed the great Frenchman, "that adjectives are the greatest enemies of substantives, although "they agree in gender, number, and case!" A subtle critic in the *Edinburgh Review* (lxxxviii. 205) has on the other hand pointed out that the epithet is often, and in no poet more than Gray, precisely that word in a verse which addresses itself most to the imagination of the reader, and tests most severely that of the author. A good epithet is always an image—which the critic proceeds to illustrate by a line, which, as Shakspeare wrote it, would stand

The gaudy, babbling, and remorseless day;

until a process such as that which Goldsmith applies to the later poet, should amend it into the faultless simplicity of

The day!

I am afraid that some meddler had been putting Goldsmith out of humour with the poet of Pembroke-hall, by telling him how meanly Parnell himself was thought of there. He had a sort of family as well as national liking for Parnell, and would be sadly disposed to resent, with even greater injustice in the other extreme, Gray's characterisation of him as "the dunghill of Irish Grub-street." See *Correspondence of Gray and Mason*, 153.

† Nor should I omit to add that other satisfactory result to his own fame, which arose from the famous eulogy of Johnson. "The Life of Dr. Parnell is a task "which I should very willingly decline, since it has been lately written by Goldsmith, a man of such variety of powers, and such felicity of performance, that "he always seemed to do best that which he was doing; a man who had the art

once been engaged for, and now occupied Goldsmith on his return. Bolingbroke was the subject selected, for its hot party-interest of course; indeed the life was to be prefixed to a republication of the *Dissertation on Partics*: but it was not the writer's mode, whatever the bookseller may have wished, to turn a literary memoir into a political pamphlet; and what was written proved very harmless that way, with as little in it to concern Lord North as Mr. Wilkes, and of as small interest, it would seem, to the writer as to either. "Doctor Goldsmith is gone with Lord Clare into the country," writes Davies to Granger, "and I am plagued to get the "proofs from him of his Life of Lord Bolingbroke."\* However, he did get them; and the book was published in December. It must be admitted, I fear, that it is but a slovenly piece of writing. The two closing paragraphs, summing up Bolingbroke's character, alone have any pretension to strength or merit of style; and these were so marked an imitation of that Johnsonian manner in which Goldsmith's writing for the most part is singularly deficient, whatever his conversation may at times have been, that the resemblance did not escape his friends of the *Monthly Review*. They closed their bitter onslaught† on the Bolingbroke biography by broadly, and of

1770.

Æt. 42.

"of being minute without tediousness, and general without confusion; whose "language was copious without exuberance, exact without constraint, and easy "without weakness. What such an author has told, who would tell again? I "have made an abstract from his larger narrative; and have this gratification "from my attempt, that it gives me an opportunity of paying due tribute to the "memory of Goldsmith.

Τὸ γὰρ γέρας ἐστὶ θανάτων."

*Lives of the Poets.* (*Works*, iii. 522.) On the other hand, he remarked to Boswell, on its first appearance: "Goldsmith's Life of Parnell is poor; not that it is poorly "written, but that he had poor materials; for nobody can write the life of a man, "but those who have eat and drunk and lived in social intercourse with him." *Life*, iii. 197-8.

\* Granger's *Letters*, 48.

† *Monthly Review*, Feb. 1771, xlv. 108. The amiable Griffiths begins his attack by candidly confessing his gratification at the opportunity afforded him by Goldsmith's

1770. course without any other foundation for the slander, insinu-  
 Æt. 42. ating the authorship of Johnson in these particular passages ;  
 “ being as much superior to the rest of the composition as  
 “ the style and manner of Johnson are to those of his equally  
 “ pompous but feeble imitator.”

1771. Goldsmith continued with Lord Clare during the opening  
 Æt. 43. months of 1771.\* 'They were together at Gosfield, and at

book, “ of indulging a desire we have long had at heart, of exposing that false, “ futile, and slovenly style, which, to the utter neglect of grammatical precision “ and purity, disgraces &c. &c. &c. and no author ever gave a fairer opportunity “ of discharging it, than the author of this *Life of Bolingbroke*.” To show the delicacy of personal reference with which the so grateful office was discharged, I shall quote, with its comment, one out of the eighteen examples of “ false language ” laughed at by the critical and tasteful Griffiths. “ 10. ‘ Bolingbroke and his wife “ parted by mutual consent, *both* equally displeased ? ’ *Arrah !* ” The reader will perhaps thank me for closing this note with a specimen of the imitation of Johnson to which I advert in the text. “ In this manner lived and died Lord Bolingbroke, “ ever active, never depressed, ever pursuing fortune, and as constantly disappointed “ by her. In whatever light we view his character, we shall find him an object “ rather properer for our wonder than our imitation, more to be feared than “ esteemed, and gaining our admiration without our love. His ambition ever “ aimed at the summit of power, and nothing seemed capable of satisfying his “ immoderate desires, but the liberty of governing all things without a rival. With “ as much ambition, as great abilities, and more acquired knowledge than Cæsar, “ he wanted only his courage to be as successful : but the schemes his head dictated, “ his heart often refused to execute ; and he lost the ability to perform, just when “ the great occasion called for all his efforts to engage.” *Miscellaneous Works*, iii. 424. It was the occasional indulgence in sentences of this kind, and in conversation rather than in books (for its occurrence in the latter is so rare as, except in this single instance, to be hardly discoverable), that doubtless led Boswell so foolishly to talk of Goldsmith as belonging to the “ Johnsonian school ” with which he had absolutely nothing in common, and that formed so attractive a theme for satire to the small wits of the day. *Exempli gratiâ*, thus writes, and annotates, the satirical author of the *Patron*.

“ Goldsmith thus robed assumes a mock command,

And in those regions reigns Johnson at second-hand.

“ The puny Doctor tore from the brawny shoulders of Johnson a corner of his mantle, “ in which he swath'd himself o'er and o'er.” I will close this note by referring to a delightful letter from Burke to Murphy on the dangers attending such a style as Johnson's, to be found in Richard Sharp's *Letters and Essays*, 17.

\* “ I was last night at the club. Dr. Percy has written a long ballad in many “ *fits* ; it is pretty enough. He has printed, and will soon publish it. Goldsmith “ is at Bath, with Lord Clare. At Mr. Thrale's, where I am now writing, all are “ well.” Johnson to Boswell, March 20, 1771. *Boswell*, iii. 153.

Bath; and it was in the latter city the amusing incident occurred which Bishop Percy has related, as told him by the Duchess of Northumberland. The Duke and Duchess occupied a house on one of the parades next door to Lord Clare's, and were surprised one day, when about to sit down to breakfast, to see Goldsmith enter the breakfast-room as from the street, and, without notice of them or the conversation they continued, fling himself unconcernedly, "in a manner the most free and easy," on a sofa. After a few minutes, "as he was then perfectly known to them both, they inquired of him the Bath news of the day; and imagining there was some mistake, endeavoured by easy and cheerful conversation to prevent his being too much embarrassed, till, breakfast being served up, they invited him to stay and partake of it;" but upon this, the invitation calling him back from the dream-land he had been visiting, he declared with profuse apologies that he had thought he was in his friend Lord Clare's house, and in irrecoverable confusion hastily withdrew. "But not," adds the Bishop, "till they had kindly made him promise to dine with them."\*

1771.  
Æt. 43.

Of Lord Clare's friendly familiarity with the poet, this incident gives us proof; he had himself no very polished manners, being the *Squire Gawkey* of the libels of his time, and might the better tolerate Goldsmith's; but that their intercourse just at present was as frequent as familiar, seems to have been because, at this time, Lord Clare had most need of a friend. "I am told," says a letter-writer of the day, "that Doctor Goldsmith now generally lives with his countryman Lord Clare, *who has lost his only son, Colonel Nugent.*" There was left to him, however, an only daughter, the handsome girl whom

\* *Percy Memoir*, 69.



1771. Reynolds painted; who was married, in the year after Goldsmith's death, to the first Marquis of Buckingham; and with whom, she being as yet in her childhood, and he (as she loved long afterwards to say) being never out of his,\* Goldsmith became companion and playfellow. He taught her games, she played him tricks, and, to the last hour of her long life, "dearly loved his memory." Yet even in this friendly house he was not without occasional mortifications, such as his host could not protect him from; and one of them was related by himself. In his "diverting simplicity," says Boswell, speaking with his own much more diverting air of patronage, Goldsmith complained one day, in a mixed company, of Lord Camden. "I met him," he said, "at Lord Clare's house in the country; and he took no more notice of me than if I had been an ordinary man." At this, according to Boswell, himself and the company laughed heartily; whereupon Johnson stood forth in defence of his friend. "Nay, gentlemen, Doctor Goldsmith is in the right. A nobleman ought to have made up to such a man as Goldsmith; and I think it is much against Lord Camden that he neglected him."†

\* An expression often repeated to me by her son, Lord Nugent.

† *Bos.* vii. 160. And see Lord Campbell's *Chancellors*, v. 353. Lord Campbell seems to infer that it was from a dislike to Goldsmith, and the set, that Lord Camden was "not a member of the literary club," which, the noble biographer tells us, he should have been glad to record that he was; but Lord Campbell does not seem to be aware that Camden was proposed at the club and blackballed. See *ante*, i. 336. And to what extent such noblemen as the whig or tory chancellors made up for their neglect of a Goldsmith by their attentions to a Johnson, Mr. Croker gives us some means of judging in a characteristic note to his first edition of *Boswell*. "His polite acquaintance did not extend much beyond the circle of Mr. Thrale, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and the members of the club. There is no record that I recollect of his having dined at the table of any peer in London (Lord Lucan, an Irish peer, is hardly an exception). He seems scarcely to have known an English bishop, except Dr. Shipley, whom every one knew, and Bishop Porteus; and except by a few occasional visits at the *bas bleux* assemblies of Mrs. Montagu and Mrs. Vesey, we do not trace him in anything like fashionable society. This seems strange to us; for happily, in our day, a

It was doubtless much for Lord Clare that *he* did not. By that simple means, he would seem to have lessened many griefs, and added to many an enjoyment. Attentions are cheaply rendered that win such sympathy as a true heart returns; and if, from what Wraxall describes as the then spacious avenues of Gosfield park, Lord Clare had sent an entire buck every season to his friend's humble chambers in the Temple, the single *Haunch of Venison* which Goldsmith sent back would richly have repaid him. The charming verses which bear that name were written this year, and appear to have been written for Lord Clare alone; nor was it till two years after their writer's death that they obtained a wider audience than his immediate circle of friends. Yet, written with no higher aim than of private pleasantry, a more delightful piece of humour, or a more

1771.  
Æt. 43.

“literary man of much less than Johnson's eminence would be courted into the highest and most brilliant ranks. Lord Wellesley recollects, with regret, the little notice, compared with his posthumous reputation, which the fashionable world seemed to take of Johnson.” In his last edition (p. 501) Mr. Croker omits the second sentence of this note; and in the third, omitting the sneer at Bishop Shipley, adds Mrs. Ord's name to those of Mrs. Montagu and Mrs. Vesey. But I believe the original note to be substantially correct, and so I leave it. Very honourable to him, let me add, is the invariable tone employed by Lord Campbell in commenting upon traits of this kind. “With all his titles and all his wealth,” he exclaims of Lord Hardwicke (*Chancellors*, v. 167), “how poor is his fame in comparison of that of his contemporary, Samuel Johnson, whom he would not have received at his Sunday evening parties in Powis-house, or invited to hear his stale stories at Wimpole! A man desirous of solid fame would rather have written the *Rambler*, *The Vanity of Human Wishes*, *Rasselas*, or the *Lives of the Poets*, than have delivered all Lord Hardwicke's speeches in parliament, and all his judgments in the Court of Chancery, although the Author had been sometimes obliged to pass the night on the ashes of a glass-house, and at last thought himself passing rich with his 300*l.* pension, while the Peer lived in splendour, and died worth a million. . . Hardwicke is to Johnson, as the most interesting life that could be written of Hardwicke is to Boswell's *Life of Johnson*,—the proportion of a farthing candle to the meridian sun.” For a hint as to the causes of the general dislike of great people for Johnson, see *ante*, 206 (note); and we must always remember Johnson's own remark to Boswell: “Sir, great lords and great ladies don't love to have their mouths stopped.”

1771. finished piece of style, has probably been seldom written.  
 Æt. 43. There is not a word to spare, every word is in its right place, the most boisterous animal spirits are controlled by the most charming good taste, and an indescribable airy elegance pervades and encircles all. Its very incidents seem of right to claim a place here, so naturally do they fall within the drama of Goldsmith's life.

Allusions in the lines fix their date to the early months of 1771; and it was probably on his return from the visit to which reference has just been made, that Lord Clare's side of venison had reached him.

Thanks, my Lord, for your Venison, for finer or fatter  
 Never rang'd in a forest, or smoak'd in a platter;  
 The Haunch was a picture for Painters to study,  
 The white was so white, and the red was so ruddy;\*  
 Though my stomach was sharp, I could scarce help regretting,  
 To spoil such a delicate picture by eating;  
 I had thoughts, in my Chambers to place it in view,  
 To be shown to my Friends as a piece of *Virtu*;  
 As in some *Irish* houses, where things are so-so,  
 One Gammon of Bacon hangs up for a show;—  
 But, for eating a Rasher of what they take pride in,  
 They'd as soon think of eating the Pan it is fried in.

But these witty fancies yield to more practical views as he contemplates the delicate luxury; and he bethinks him of the appetites most likely to do it justice.

To go on with my Tale—as I gaz'd on the Haunch,  
 I thought of a friend that was trusty and staunch;  
 So I cut it, and sent it to Reynolds undrest,  
 To paint it, or eat it, just as he lik'd best.

\* I prefer this to the text of the second edition :

“The fat was so white, and the lean was so ruddy.”

Neither edition of the poem, as I mention in my text, appeared till 1776; but the second had ten additional lines, and is likely, as alleged, to have been printed from Goldsmith's corrected copy.

Of the Neck and the Breast I had next to dispose ;  
 'Twas a Neck and a Breast that might rival M—r—se :  
 But in parting with these I was puzzled again,  
 With the how, and the who, and the where, and the when :  
 There's H—d, and C—y, and H—rth, and H—ff,  
 I think they love Venison—I know they love Beef.

1771.  
 Æt. 43.

Ah ! he had excellent reason to know it. These were four of his poor poet-pensioners, three of whom, in the first uncorrected copy of the poem, stood undisguisedly as "*Coley*, and *Williams*, and *Howard*, and *Hiff*;" but Hiffernan is alone recognisable now. (M—r—se was Lord Townshend's *Dorothy Monroe*, to whose charms he devoted his verse.)

There's my countryman H—gg—ns—Oh ! let him alone,  
 For making a Blunder, or picking a Bone.  
 But hang it—to Poets who seldom can eat,  
 Your very good Mutton 's a very good Treat ;  
 Such Dainties to them ! It would look like a flirt,  
 Like sending 'em Ruffles when wanting a Shirt.\*  
 While thus I debated, in Reverie centred,  
 An Acquaintance, a Friend as he call'd himself, enter'd ;  
 An underbred, fine-spoken Fellow was he,  
 And he smil'd, as he looked at the Venison and me.

This is the hero of the poem ; and sketched so vividly, with a humour so life-like and droll, that he was probably a veritable person. In the first published copy, indeed, which contains some touches I prefer to their correction in the second version, he is described as

" A fine spoken Custom-house officer he,  
 Who smil'd as he gaz'd on the Venison and me."

\* I here again, in my text, interpose the reading of the first edition as preferable to this of the second :

" Such Dainties to them their Health it might hurt,  
 It's like sending them Ruffles when wanting a Shirt."

1771. In what follows, the leading notion is founded on one of  
 Æt. 43. Boileau's satires,\* but the comedy is both more rich and more delicate. The visitor ascertains that the venison is really Goldsmith's.

If that be the case then, cried he, very gay,  
 I'm glad I have taken this House in my Way.  
 To-morrow you take a poor dinner with me ;  
 No Words—I insist on't—precisely at three :  
 We'll have Johnson, and Burke, all the Wits will be there,  
 My acquaintance is slight, or I'd ask my Lord Clare. †  
 And, now that I think on't, as I am a sinner !  
 We wanted this Venison to make out the Dinner.  
 What say you—a pasty—it shall, and it must, ‡  
 And my Wife, little Kitty, is famous for crust.  
 Here, Porter !—this Venison with me to Mile-end ;  
 No stirring—I beg—my dear friend—my dear friend ! §  
 Thus snatching his hat, he brusht off like the wind,  
 And the porter and eatables follow'd behind.  
 Left alone to reflect, having emptied my shelf,  
*And nobody with me at sea but myself,*  
 Though I could not help thinking my gentleman hasty,  
 Yet Johnson, and Burke, and a good venison pasty,  
 Were things that I never dislik'd in my life,  
 Though clogg'd with a coxcomb, and Kitty his Wife.

\* The third satire of Boileau, which, on the other hand, owed not a little, as did also Regnier (tenth satire), to Horace, and his raillery of the banquet of Nasidienus. But Mr. Croker has well pointed out how infinitely more droll, natural, and original are the company here brought together ; and how nicely the details of the dinner, overdone and tedious in Boileau, are touched by Goldsmith with a  
 \* pleasantry not carried too far.

† The original of this couplet is in Boileau—

“ Molière avec Tartuffe y doit jouer son rôle,  
 Et Lambert qui plus est, m'a donné sa parole.”

Yet the right to copy might be safely given to everybody, if accompanied by the condition that it should be as natural a copy as this ! Who would believe it imitated ?

‡ The first edition had

“ I'll take no denial—you shall and you must.”

§ This line stood in the first edition :

“ No words, my dear Goldsmith ! my very good friend ! ”



So next Day in due splendor to make my approach,  
I drove to his door in my own Hackney-coach.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

Sad is the disappointment. He had better have remained (as the Duke of Cumberland had said in those love-letters to Lady Grosvenor with which the newspapers were now making mirth for the town) with "nobody with him at sea" but himself." Johnson and Burke can't come. The one is at Thrale's, and the other at that horrible House of Commons. But never mind, says the host; you shall see somebody quite as good. And here Goldsmith remembered his former visitor, Parson Scott, who had just now got his fat Northumberland livings in return for his Anti-Sejanus letters, and was redoubling anti-whig efforts through the same channel of the *Public Advertiser*, in hope of a bishopric very probably,\* with the signatures of Panurge and Cinna. "There is a villain who writes under the signature of "Panurge," exclaimed the impetuous Barré, from his seat on the 12th of March, "a noted ministerial scribbler "undoubtedly supported by government. He has this day "published the grossest abuse upon the Duke of Portland, "charging him with robbing Sir James Lowther; yet this "dirty scoundrel is suffered to go unpunished."† Not wholly; for Goldsmith, to whom Burke had probably talked of the matter at the club, now ran his polished rapier

\* "I congratulate the ministry and the university," writes Nicholls to Gray, a month or two before the poet's death (29th April, 1771), "on the honour they "have both acquired by the promotion of Mr. Scott; may there never be wanting "such lights of the Church! and such ornaments of that famous seminary of "virtue and good learning." During the contest of Lords Sandwich and Hardwicke for the Cambridge High Stewardship, when Scott was busy, as usual, in libelling for his profligate patron, Gray had described this infamous party-hack as hired to do all in his power to provoke people by personal abuse, yet "cannot so much as "get himself answered." *Works*, iv. 34, v. 135.

† *Cavendish Debates*, ii. 390.

1771. through the political parson. Never mind for Burke and  
 Æt. 43. Johnson, repeats his host; I've provided capital substitutes.

For I knew it, he cried, both eternally fail,  
 The one with his speeches, and t'other with Thrale;  
 But no matter, I'll warrant we'll make up the party,  
 With two full as clever, and ten times as hearty.  
 The one is a Scotchman, the other a Jew,  
 They're both of them merry, and authors like you.\*  
 The one writes the *Snarler*, the other the *Scourge*;  
 Some think he writes *Cinna*—he owns to *Panurge*.

The only hope left is the pasty; though it looks somewhat alarming when dinner is served, and no pasty appears. There is fried liver and bacon at the top, tripe at the bottom; there is spinach at the sides, with "pudding made hot;" and in the middle a place where the pasty "was—not." Now Goldsmith can't eat bacon or tripe; and even more odious to him than either is the ravenous literary Scot, and the talk of the chocolate-cheeked scribe of a Jew (who likes "these "here dinners *so pretty and small*"): but still there's the pasty promised, with Kitty's famous crust; and of this a rumour goes gradually round the table, till the Scot, though already replete with tripe and bacon, announces "a corner "for thot;" and "we'll all keep a corner," is the general resolve, and on the pasty everything is concentrated: when the terrified maid brings in, not the pasty, but the catastrophe, in the shape of terrible news from the baker. To him had the pasty been carried, crust and all:

And so it fell out, for that negligent sloven  
 Had shut out the Pasty on shutting his oven.

And having thus described the first important manifestation

\* Or, as the first edition had it,

"Who dabble and write in the papers like you."

of that power of easy, witty, sarcastic verse which, even as life 1771.  
 was closing on Goldsmith, began to be a formidable weapon in Æt. 43.  
 his hands, here may be the fitting occasion to connect with  
 the *Haunch of Venison* a poem of which the date and  
 circumstances attending its composition are unknown;  
 which has never been publicly ascribed to him until now,  
 and would seem, for some unaccountable reason, to have  
 failed to find its way into print; yet which I cannot hesitate  
 to call his, not simply because the manuscript is undoubtedly  
 his handwriting, but for the better reason that what it  
 contains is not unworthy of his genius. In the absence of  
 certain information I shall forbear to speculate on the  
 probable circumstances which led to the selection of such a  
 subject as an exercise in verse, and content myself with  
 presenting a brief outline of Vida's *Game of Chess* in the  
 English heroic metre, as it has been found\* transcribed  
 in the writing of Oliver Goldsmith.

\* By my friend Mr. Bolton Corney, whose property it is, and who kindly permits my use of it. It is a small quarto manuscript of thirty-four pages, containing 679 lines, to which a fly-leaf is appended, in which Goldsmith notes the differences of nomenclature between Vida's chessmen and our own. It has occasional interlineations and corrections, but rather such as would occur in transcription, than in a first or original copy. Sometimes, indeed, choice appears to have been made (as at page 29) between two words equally suitable to the sense and verse, as "to" for "toward;" but the insertions and erasures refer almost wholly to words or lines accidentally omitted and replaced. The triplet is always carefully marked; and though it is seldom found in any other of Goldsmith's poems, I am disposed to regard its frequent recurrence, here, as even helping in some degree to explain the motive which had led him to the trial of an experiment in rhyme comparatively new to him. If we suppose him, half consciously it may be, taking up the manner of the great master of translation, Dryden, who was at all times so much a favourite with him, he would at least be less apt to fall short in so marked a peculiarity, than to err perhaps a little on the side of excess. Though I am far from thinking such to be the result in the present instance. The effect of the whole translation is very pleasing to me, and the mock heroic effect I think not a little assisted by the reiterated use of the triplet and alexandrine. As to any evidences of authorship derivable from the appearance of the manuscript, I will only add another word. The lines in the translation have been carefully counted, and the number is marked in Goldsmith's hand at the close of his transcription.

1771. Of Vida there is little occasion to speak. What student  
 Æt. 43. of literature does not know the gay, courtly, scholarly priest,  
 the favourite of Leo the magnificent, whom the seventh  
 Clement invested with the mitre of Alba, and who was  
 crowned with a laurel unfading as his wit by that great  
 English poet, in whose fancy even the ancient glories of  
 Italy seemed to linger still, while

A Raffaele painted and a Vida sung.  
 Immortal Vida ! on whose honoured brow  
 The poet's bays and critic's ivy grow :  
 Cremona now shall ever boast thy name,  
 As next in place to Mantua, next in fame ! \*

Yet when those lines appeared, in the most marvellous  
 youthful poem of our language, Pope's greatest debt to Vida  
 was still to be incurred. The Game of Chess enriched the  
*Rape of the Lock*† with the delightful Game at Ombre.  
 Nor would it be possible better to express, to a reader  
 unacquainted with the original, that charm in Vida's poem  
 which appears to have amused and attracted Goldsmith's  
 imagination, than by referring to the close exactness in the  
 movements of the game between the Baron and Belinda,  
 on which Pope has lavished such exquisite fancy, and wit so  
 delicate and masterly. With all this, Vida has combined in a  
 yet greater degree the subtle play of satire implied in the

Such a fact is of course only to be taken in aid of other proof; but a man is not  
 generally at the pains of counting,—still less, I should say, in such a case as Gold-  
 smith's, of elaborately transcribing,—lines which are not his own.

\* *Essay on Criticism*, l. 705-8. Written before Pope was twenty. (*Spence*,  
 41, and 45.)

† Though the first sketch of this delightful poem (characterised by Goldsmith  
 in his *Beauties of English Poetry* as "Pope's most finished production, and  
 "perhaps the most perfect in our language") appeared in Lintot's *Miscellany*  
 within a year after the publication of the *Essay on Criticism*, it did not receive its  
 highest touches till the appearance of the second edition, which contained the  
 machinery of the Sylphs and the Game at Ombre. See *Works*, iii. 169.

elevation of his theme to the epic rank. The machinery employed, the similes used, are those in which the epic poets claim a peculiar property. Yet, at the same time, so closely are the most intricate and masterly moves of chess expressed in the various fortunes of the combatants, in the penalties that await their rashness or the success that attends their stratagems, that Pope Leo thought the ignorant might derive a knowledge of the game from Vida's hexameters alone.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

Whether or not Goldsmith had any personal skill at chess, I have not been able to discover; but that he was not entirely ignorant of it may be presumed from the facility and elegance of his paraphrase. When Mr. George Jeffreys translated the same poem, and asked Pope's opinion of its execution, the poet thought it unbecoming to deliver his opinion "upon a subject to which he is a stranger;"\* but perhaps this was the civil avoidance of a disagreeable request, for what knowledge of the subject, more than Vida himself possessed, should his translator, or the critic of his translator, require? Nevertheless there may be enough in Pope's remark to favour the presumption of some acquaintance with the game in any one who should undertake such a labour of love connected with it, and it is strengthened by the confidence

\* I quote from the preface to *Father Francis and Sister Constance, a Poem from a Story in the Spectator. And Chess, a Poem translated into English from Vida.* By George Jeffreys, Esq. (quarto, 1736). The four opening lines by Mr. Jeffreys run thus:

"A sportive image of the martial rage,  
And war which two fictitious monarchs wage,  
Their boxen troops inspir'd by thirst of praise,  
And party-colour'd arms invite my lays."

How inferior to the ease and spirit of Goldsmith!

"Armies of box that sportively engage,  
And mimick real battels in their rage,  
Pleas'd I recount; how, smit with glory's charms,  
Two mighty Monarchs met in adverse arms,  
Sable and white."



1771. and freedom of Goldsmith's verse. There is even something  
 Æt. 43. in the note which he appends to the conclusion of his  
 labour that might appear as if written by one familiar with  
 chess. "Archers," he says, referring to Vida's verse, "are  
 " what we call Bishops; Horse are what we call Knights;  
 " Elephants are what we call Tow'rs, Castles, or Rooks.  
 " Apollo has y<sup>e</sup> white men, Mercury y<sup>e</sup> black."

But before these Deities of the strife are introduced, let us  
 marshal in due precedence the opposing forces.

Equal y<sup>e</sup> strength & number of each foe,  
 Sixteen appear'd like jet, sixteen like snow.  
 As their Shape varies various is y<sup>r</sup> name,  
 Diff'rent their posts, nor is their strength y<sup>e</sup> same.  
 There might you see two Kings with equal pride  
 Gird on their arms, their Consorts by their side;  
 Here y<sup>e</sup> Foot-warriours glowing after fame,  
 There prancing Knights & dextrous Archers came,  
 And Elephants, that on their backs sustain  
 Vast tow'rs of war, & fill & shake y<sup>e</sup> plain.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

So mov'd y<sup>e</sup> boxen hosts, each double-lin'd,  
 Their diff'rent colours floating in y<sup>e</sup> wind:  
 As if an army of y<sup>e</sup> Gauls should go,  
 With their white standards o'er y<sup>e</sup> Alpine snow  
 To meet in rigid fight on scorching sands  
 The sun-burnt Moors & Memnon's swarthy bands.†

\* The last six lines run so close with those of Mr. Jeffreys as to provoke direct  
 comparison, and further show the inferiority of the earlier translator:

"For here two Monarchs pair'd on either side  
 Raise their crown'd heads; with each a Royal Bride,  
 Prompt to engage; in quivers some delight;  
 Some hors'd, and some on foot, provoke the fight:  
 And here, for war in India's clime renown'd  
 The tower-sustaining Elephant is found."

I might in like manner pursue both translations to the close.

† This is one of those passages which Pope has most directly imitated in the  
 Game at Ombre (*Rape of the Lock*, canto iii. verses 81, &c.); but, as Joseph

The forces being thus brought into the field, the order of the fray is next shown, and the stated laws by which their several weapons of assault or defence are subject to be controlled. Here is seen the elegant and easy art, not of the poet simply, but of the master of the laws of the game.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

To lead y<sup>e</sup> fight, y<sup>e</sup> Kings from all their bands  
Choose whom they please to bear their great commands.  
Should a black Hero first to battel go,  
Instant a white one guards against y<sup>e</sup> blow ;  
But only one at once can charge or shun y<sup>e</sup> foe.

\* \* \* \* \*

But y<sup>e</sup> great Indian beasts, whose backs sustain  
Vast turrets arm'd, when on y<sup>e</sup> redd'ning plain  
They join in all y<sup>e</sup> terrour of y<sup>e</sup> fight,  
Forward or backward, to y<sup>e</sup> left or right  
Run furious, and impatient of confine  
Scour through y<sup>e</sup> field, and threat y<sup>e</sup> farthest line.

Yet must they ne'er obliquely aim their blows ;  
That only manner is allowed to those  
Whom Mars has favour'd most, who bend y<sup>e</sup> stubborn bows.

These glancing sideways in a straight career,  
Yet each confin'd to their respective sphere  
Or white or black, can send th' unerring dart  
Wing'd with swift death to pierce through ev'ry part.

The fiery steed, regardless of y<sup>e</sup> reins,  
Comes prancing on ; but sullenly disdains  
The path direct, and boldly wheeling round,  
Leaps o'er a double space at ev'ry bound :  
And shifts from white or black to diff'rent colour'd ground.

But y<sup>e</sup> fierce Queen, whom dangers ne'er dismay,  
The strength and terrour of y<sup>e</sup> bloody day,  
In a straight line spreads her destruction wide,  
To left or right, before, behind, aside.

Warton has not failed to point out (*Essay on Poems and Writings of Pope*, Ed. 1783, i. 241), masterly as Pope's lines are,

"Thus, when dispers'd a routed army runs," &c.,

the exquisite propriety of the original, which arises from the different colours of the men at chess, is lost by being transferred to the mixed and undistinguishable colours of the cards of Belinda and the Baron.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

Yet may She never with a circling course  
Sweep to y<sup>e</sup> battel like y<sup>e</sup> fretful horse ;  
But unconfin'd may at her pleasure stray,  
If neither friend nor foe block up y<sup>e</sup> way :  
For to o'erleap a Warriour, 'tis decreed  
Those only dare, who curb y<sup>e</sup> snorting steed.  
With greater caution & majestick state  
The warlike Monarchs in y<sup>e</sup> scene of fate  
Direct their motions, since for these appear  
Zealous each hope, and anxious ev'ry fear.

The divine machinery is now set in motion. The Gods survey the forces in array, and, with their usual desire to enliven the dullness of Olympus, are anxious to engage along with them; but Jove checks and forbids them to take part on either side, and, summoning Mercury and Apollo, places the dark warriors under command of Hermes and the white under that of Phœbus, restricting the divine interference to these two, and limiting their power by the expressed regulations of the contest.

Then call'd he Phœbus from among y<sup>e</sup> Pow'rs,  
And subtle Hermes, whom in softer hours  
Fair Maia bore : Youth wanton'd in their face,  
Both in life's bloom, both shone with equal grace.  
Hermes as yet had never wing'd his feet ;  
As yet Apollo in his radiant seat  
Had never driv'n his chariot through y<sup>e</sup> air,  
Known by his bow alone & golden hair.  
These Jove commissioned to attempt y<sup>e</sup> fray,  
And rule y<sup>e</sup> sportive military day.

And now, as the fray proceeds under these respective leaders, it becomes the pleasant art of the poet to show you how superior in such a conflict are the sly resources of stratagem and deceit over those of a more generous and manly nature. The first advantage falls to Mereury,

and Apollo can only relieve his King at great sacrifice  
and loss.

1771.

Æt. 43.

Apollo sigh'd, & hast'ning to relieve  
The straighten'd Monarch, griev'd that he must leave  
His martial Elephant expos'd to fate,  
And view'd with pitying eyes his dang'rous state.  
First in his thoughts however was his care  
To save his King, whom to y<sup>e</sup> neighb'ring square  
On y<sup>e</sup> right hand, he snatcht with trembling flight ;  
At this with fury springs y<sup>e</sup> sable Knight,  
Drew his keen sword, and rising to y<sup>e</sup> blow,  
Sent y<sup>e</sup> great Indian brute to shades below.  
O fatal loss ! for none except y<sup>e</sup> Queen  
Spreads such a terrour through y<sup>e</sup> bloody scene.  
Yet shall you ne'er unpunisht boast your prize,  
The Delian God with stern resentment cries ;  
And wedg'd him round with foot, and pour'd in fresh supplies. }  
Thus close besieg'd trembling he cast his eye  
Around y<sup>e</sup> plain, but saw no shelter nigh,  
No way for flight ; for here y<sup>e</sup> Queen oppos'd,  
The Foot in phalanx there y<sup>e</sup> passage clos'd :  
At length he fell ; yet not unpleas'd with fate,  
Since victim to a Queen's vindictive hate.  
With grief & fury burns y<sup>e</sup> whiten'd host,  
One of their Tow'rs thus immaturity lost.  
As when a bull has in contention stern  
Lost his right horn ; with double vengeance burn  
His thoughts for war, with blood he's cover'd o'er,  
And y<sup>e</sup> woods eccho to his dismal roar.  
So lookt y<sup>e</sup> flaxen host, when angry fate  
O'erturn'd y<sup>e</sup> Indian bulwark of their state.  
Fir'd at this great success, with double rage  
Apollo hurries on his troops t' engage,  
For blood and havock wild ; &, while he leads  
His troops thus careless, loses both his steeds :  
For if some adverse warriours were o'erthrown,  
He little thought what dangers threat his own.  
But slyer Hermes with observant eyes  
Marcht slowly cautious, & at distance spies  
What moves must next succeed, what dangers next arise. }

1771.  
Æt. 43.

Flushed with the success of his wily policy, however, Hermes is now betrayed into a violation of the laws of the fight, which might have escaped a less subtle eye than that of Phœbus; but the fraud is detected, exposed, and laughed at. Nothing can be more charming than the facility and grace with which the poet thus expresses all the various incidents to which an ordinary game of chess might be subject, while, at the same time, he never for an instant lays aside the dignity, the politeness, the poetry of his heroic verse. Nor is the absence of all effort more apparent in Vida's Latin than in Goldsmith's English lines.

He smil'd, and turning to the Gods he said ;  
 Though, Hermes, you are perfect in your trade,  
 And you can trick and cheat to great surprise,  
 These little slights no more shall blind my eyes ;  
 Correct then if you please y<sup>e</sup> move you thus disguise. }  
 The Circle laugh'd aloud ; & Maia's son  
 (As if it had but by mistake been done)  
 Recalled his Archer, &c.

The combat is now resumed with greater desperation on both sides, and its fortunes vary more and more. Its interest becomes at last too intense for the spectators. Mars secretly helps Hermes, Vulcan moves on tip-toe to the aid of Phœbus, every art and resource is called in on both sides, Mercury becomes fretful, Apollo more cheerful. Then the Queens meet in deadly encounter, while countless lives are poured out around them ; and the black amazon is slain by the white, who, in return, falls, struck by a sable archer. But the fair monarch's bereavement is soon consoled by the spirit and ambition which brings one of his lost partner's attendants gallantly up into her place.



("Then y<sup>e</sup> pleas'd King gives orders to prepare  
The Crown, y<sup>e</sup> Sceptre, and y<sup>e</sup> Royal Chair,  
And owns her for his Queen.")

1771.  
Æt. 43.

At this, the vexation of Hermes becomes for a time irrepressible; but, warned by the loss into which again his temper betrays him, he recovers self-possession, effects a diversion by new arts, resumes his masterly stratagems, places a new queen by his black monarch's side, and again with equal forces threatens and appals his adversary.

Fierce comes y<sup>e</sup> sable Queen, with fatal threat  
Surrounds y<sup>e</sup> Monarch in his royal seat ;  
Rusht here and there, nor rested till she slew  
The last remainder of y<sup>e</sup> whiten'd crew.  
Sole stood y<sup>e</sup> King ; y<sup>e</sup> midst of all y<sup>e</sup> plain,  
Weak and defenseless, his companions slain.  
As when y<sup>e</sup> ruddy morn ascending high  
Has chac'd y<sup>e</sup> twinkling stars from all y<sup>e</sup> sky ;  
Your star, fair Venus, still retains its light,  
And loveliest goes y<sup>e</sup> latest out of sight.  
No safety's left, no gleams of hope remain ;  
Yet did he not as vanquisht quit y<sup>e</sup> plain :  
But try'd to shut himself between y<sup>e</sup> foe,  
Unhurt through swords and spears he hop'd to go,  
Untill no room was left to shun y<sup>e</sup> fatal blow. }  
For if none threaten'd his immediate fate,  
And his next move must ruin all his state ;  
All their past toil and labour is in vain,  
Vain all y<sup>e</sup> bloody carnage of y<sup>e</sup> plain, }  
Neither would triumph then, y<sup>e</sup> laurel neither gain. }

But not so fortunate is the fair-haired king, on whom the rival monarch now steadily advances, and, watching his opportunity for bringing up his queen, smiles as the fatal blow, no longer evitable, is struck by his swarthy partner. The fight is over, and Mercury remains master of the field.

The Victor could not from his insults keep ;  
But laugh'd and sneer'd to see Apollo weep.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

Jove call'd him near, and gave him in his hand  
The pow'rful happy and mysterious wand,  
By which y<sup>e</sup> Shades are call'd to purer day,  
When penal fire has purg'd their sins away ;  
By which y<sup>e</sup> guilty are condemn'd to dwell  
In y<sup>e</sup> dark mansions of y<sup>e</sup> deepest hell ;  
By which he gives us sleep, or sleep denies,  
And closes at y<sup>e</sup> last y<sup>e</sup> dying eyes.  
Soon after this, y<sup>e</sup> heavenly Victor brought  
The game on earth, and first th' Italians taught.  
For (as they say) fair Scacchi he espy'd  
Feeding her cygnets in y<sup>e</sup> silver tide,  
(Scacchi y<sup>e</sup> loveliest Seriad of y<sup>e</sup> place)  
And as she stray'd, took her to his embrace.  
Then, to reward her for her virtue lost,  
Gave her y<sup>e</sup> Men and chequer'd board, embost  
With gold and silver curiously inlay'd ;  
And taught her how y<sup>e</sup> Game was to be play'd.  
Ev'n now 'tis honour'd with her happy name ;  
And Rome and all y<sup>e</sup> world admire y<sup>e</sup> Game.  
All which y<sup>e</sup> Seriards told me heretofore,  
When my boy-notes amus'd y<sup>e</sup> Serian shore.

And so, resuming the progress of my narrative, I leave, without further remark, these pleasant and lively verses, which I should scarcely have quoted at such length if they were not here for the first time printed,\*—as yet remained generally inaccessible,—and, in whatever view they be regarded, are at least a striking and unexpected *new fact* in the life of Oliver Goldsmith.

\* Since this was written, I am happy to find that the poem will be included in one of the volumes of a most interesting and valuable edition of the *Works of Goldsmith*, which as these sheets are passing through the press is announced by Mr. Murray. This edition, by far the most complete which has yet been issued, will have the advantage of Mr. Peter Cunningham's care and knowledge in preparing and illustrating the text, which in some important cases will for the first time be printed with anything like reasonable accuracy. To all readers Mr. Murray's book will commend itself as *the* edition of the works of this delightful writer.

## CHAPTER X.

### A ROUND OF PLEASURES.

1771.

IT may have been on hearing the *Haunch of Venison* read 1771.  
in the Beauclerc and Bunbury circles (it was from a copy Æt. 43.  
which Lord Clare had given Bunbury they were printed after  
the writer's death) that Horace Walpole conceded to the  
“silly changeling,” as he called Goldsmith, “bright gleams  
“of parts;” this being the style of verse he relished most,  
and could value beyond *Travellers* and *Deserted Villages*.\*  
It was in a later letter that Walpole made it a kind of boast  
that he had never exchanged a syllable with Johnson in his  
life, and had never been in a room with him six times; for  
the necessity of finding himself, once a year at least, perforce  
in the same room with him, and with Goldsmith too, did not  
till the present year begin. On St. George's day, 1771,  
Sir Joshua Reynolds took the chair at the first annual dinner  
of the Royal Academy: where the entertainers, himself and  
his fellow academicians, sat surrounded by such evidence of

\* “I should like to be intimate with Mr. Anstey, even though he wrote *Lord Buckhorse*, or with the author of the *Heroic Epistle*. I have no thirst to know the rest of my contemporaries, from the absurd bombast of Doctor Johnson down to the silly Doctor Goldsmith; though the latter changeling has had bright gleams of parts, and the former had sense till he changed it for words, and sold it for a pension. Don't think me scornful. Recollect that I have seen Pope and lived with Gray.” *Coll. Lett.* v. 345-6.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

claims to admiration as their own pencils had adorned the walls with, and their guests were the most distinguished men of the day; the highest in rank and the highest in genius, the poet as well as the prince, the minister of state and the man of trade.\* It was one of the happy devices of the president by which he steered the new and unchartered Academy through those quicksands and shoals that had wrecked the chartered institution out of which it rose. Academies cannot create genius; academies had nothing to do with the begetting of Hogarth, or Reynolds, or Wilson, or Gainsborough, the greatest names of our English school; but

\* Goldsmith attended every dinner until his death, and so became personally known to several men of rank belonging to both parties in the state, who doubtless at any other time or in any other place would hardly have remembered or acknowledged his name. It was on the occasion of Johnson's last appearance at this famous dinner (in 1784), that he left his seat by desire of the Prince of Wales, and went to the head of the table to be introduced. It was at the dinner two years later, that the Prince of Wales had on his right hand the ill-fated Duke of Orleans, so soon to perish on the scaffold, who sat exactly under Reynolds's fine full-length portrait of him, and of whom Sir Joshua remarked, when the Duke rose to address the company, that he never saw a man stand so gracefully in a position which few men, the arms being wholly unemployed, could sustain with dignity or ease. At the dinner three years later the Prince of Wales was again present, and this was the occasion when Burke, catching sight of the print-seller Boydell at one of the tables while toasts to the high-born and to dignitaries of state were freely circulating, scrawled the following note in pencil, and sent it up to Sir Joshua. "This end of the table, in which, as there are many admirers of the art, there are many friends of yours, wish to drink an English tradesman, who patronises the art better than the Grand Monarque of France:" whereupon, the Prince heartily approving, Boydell's health went round with acclamation. The attraction of these celebrated dinners has suffered no diminution since. All who have had the privilege of invitation to them can testify to the extraordinary interest they still excite; to the fact that princes and painters, men of letters and ministers of state, tradesmen and noblemen, still assemble at that hospitable table, with objects of a common admiration and sympathy around them; to the happy occasion which their friendly greetings afford for the suspension of all excitements of rivalry, not between artists or academicians alone, but between the most eager combatants of public life, ministerial and ex-ministerial; and to the very striking effect with which, as the twilight of the summer evening gathers round while the dinner is in progress, the sudden lighting of the room at its close, as the president proposes the health and pronounces the name of the sovereign, appears to give new and startling life to the forms and colours on the pictured walls.

they may assist in the wise development of such original powers, they may guide and regulate their prudent and successful application,\* and above all they may, and *do*, strengthen the painter's claims to consideration and esteem, and give, to that sense of dignity which should invest every liberal art, and which too often passes for an airy nothing amid the hustle and crowd of more vulgar pretences, "a local habitation and a name." This was the main wise

1771.  
Æt. 43.

\* "Could we teach taste or genius by rules," said Reynolds in his Third Discourse (delivered on the 14th December 1770), "they would be no longer "taste or genius." And he proceeded to show that there could not be any precise invariable rules for the acquisition or exercise of those great qualities, yet that they would always be found to operate in proportion to habits of attention acquired in observing the works of nature, to skill shown in selecting, and to care displayed in digesting, methodising, and comparing observations. "Experience is all in "all," said Reynolds with subtle truth; "*but it is not every one who profits by "experience.*" (*Works*, i. 57.) It seems to me a great wrong to Reynolds to accuse him, as it is the cant of his objectors to do, of having unfairly depreciated genius as contrasted with study or labour, or of having taught that it was not to nature, but to modifications of it existing in idea, the student's devotion should be paid. I have formerly said (i. 331) that he over-rated the effects of education; but he never misunderstood its objects, or betrayed it into any wrong direction. His principle is thoroughly sound. It is to draw from the study of the actual the noblest lessons of the ideal. "I cannot help imagining," he said, in a striking passage of that noble Second Discourse of the 11th December 1769 to which Johnson, Burke, and Goldsmith listened with such delight, "that I see a promising "young painter equally vigilant, whether at home, or abroad in the streets, or in "the fields. Every object that presents itself, is to him a lesson. He regards all "Nature with a view to his profession; and combines her beauties, or corrects "her defects. He examines the countenances of men under the influence of "passion; and often catches the most pleasing hints, from subjects of turbulence "or deformity. Even bad pictures themselves supply him with useful documents," &c. (*Works*, i. 47.) As this page is passing through the press (12th December 1853), I have had the privilege of hearing the address on the distribution of prizes by the distinguished artist who now fills the chair of Reynolds; and so appropriate was it to the remarks here made, that I could not perhaps better define its subject than by calling it a Discourse on the non-Academical merits of a well-directed Academy. The importance of rules admitted, it was an argument to show that the subtleties of art might lie in disregarding them—it was an earnest adjuration to the students to seek always the ideal in the actual, even as Reynolds again and again advised them—and, as well in the elegance of the composition, and the simplicity and unaffectedness of diction, as in the scholarly abundance of the illustration used, it was impossible not to feel that the first and greatest of the presidents has found no unworthy representative in Sir Charles Eastlake.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

drift of Reynolds and his fellow labourers; it was the charter that held them together in spite of all their later dissensions; and to this day it outweighs the gravest fault or disadvantage that has yet been charged against the Royal Academy.

A fragment of the conversation at this first Academy dinner has survived; and takes us from it to the darkest contrast, to the most deplorable picture of human misery and disadvantage, which even these pages have described. Goldsmith spoke of an extraordinary boy who had come up to London from Bristol, died very suddenly and miserably, and left a wonderful treasure of ancient poetry behind him. Horace Walpole listened carelessly at first, it would seem; but very soon perceived that the subject of conversation had a special interest for himself. Some years afterwards he described what passed, with an affectation of equanimity which even then he did not feel. "Dining at the Royal Academy," he said, "Doctor Goldsmith drew the attention of the company " with an account of a marvellous treasure of ancient poems " lately discovered at Bristol, and expressed enthusiastic " belief in them, for which he was laughed at by Doctor " Johnson,\* who was present. I soon found this was the " trouvaille of my friend Chatterton, and I told Doctor " Goldsmith that this novelty was known to me, who might, " if I had pleased, have had the honour of ushering the great " discovery to the learned world. You may imagine, sir, we " did not at all agree in the measure of our faith; but " though his credulity diverted me,† my mirth was soon

\* Nevertheless Doctor Johnson could say, six years later, "This is the most " extraordinary young man that has encountered my knowledge. It is wonderful " how the whelp has written such things." *Boswell*, vi. 173.

† "I supposed," he says in the same paper printed at Strawberry-hill in 1779, and to be found in his *Works*, iv. 225—235, "the pieces were of the age of



“dashed; for on asking about Chatterton, he told me he “had been in London, and had destroyed himself. The “persons of honour and veracity who were present will “attest with what surprise and concern I thus first heard of “his death.” Yes; for the concern was natural. Even a Goldsmith credulity, for once, would have been Walpole’s better friend. His mirth was dashed at the time, and his peace was for many years invaded, by that remorseful image of Chatterton. “From the time he resisted the imposition,” says Miss Hawkins in her considerate way, “he began to go “down in public favour.”\* An imposition it undoubtedly was, even such an imposition as he had himself attempted with his *Castle of Otranto*; and he had a perfect right on that ground to resist it. It was no guilt he had committed, but it was a great occasion lost. The poor boy who invented *Rowley* (the most wonderful invention of literature, all things considered), had not only communicated his discovery to the “learned Mr. Walpole,” but the learned Mr. Walpole had with profuse respect and deference believed in it, till Gray and Mason laughed at him; when, turning coldly away from Chatterton’s eager proposals, he planted in that young

1771.

Æt. 43.

“Richard I; that impression was so strong on my mind, that two years after, “when Doctor Goldsmith told me they were allotted to the age of Henry IV or V, “I said with surprise, ‘They have shifted the date extremely.’”

\* *Anecdotes*, 107. The same lady has given us one of the most lively portraits of the appearance and manner of Horace Walpole at this particular time which any one has preserved for us. He did not more oddly contrast with Goldsmith in mind than he did in person! “His figure,” says Miss Hawkins, “was “.. not merely tall, but more properly *long* and slender to excess; his complexion “and particularly his hands, of a most unhealthy paleness. I speak of him before “the year 1772. His eyes were remarkably bright and penetrating, very dark “and lively: his voice was not strong, but his tones were extremely pleasant, and “if I may so say, highly gentlemanly. I do not remember his common gait; he “always entered a room in that style of affected delicacy, which fashion had then “made almost natural;—*chapeau bras* between his hands as if he wished to compress it, or under his arm,—knees bent, and feet on tiptoe, as if afraid of a wet “floor.” *Anecdotes*, 106.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

ambitious heart its bitterest thorn. As for Goldsmith's upholding of the authenticity of *Rowley*, it may pass with a smile, if it really meant anything more than a belief in poor Chatterton himself;\* and it is a pity that Doctor Percy should have got up a quarrel with him about it, as he is said to have done.† There is nothing so incredible that the wisest may not be found to believe. Hume believed in *Ossian* once, though a few years later he doubted, and at his death scornfully disbelieved.

Goldsmith's stay in London, at this time, was to see his *English History* through the press; and it did not long detain him. But his re-appearance in the Temple seldom failed to bring him new acquaintances now. His reputation kept no one at a distance: for his hospitable habits, his

\* In another of the many letters he wrote having reference to this sore and sensitive subject, Walpole, addressing Cole in 1780 on Herbert Croft's *Love and Madness*, has a passage which seems hardly reconcilable with the impression he had elsewhere conveyed of Goldsmith's credulous faith in all the statements put forth by Chatterton, whatever may have been his admiration of the genius displayed in *Rowley*. "I did not repeat what Doctor Goldsmith told me at the Royal Academy "when I first heard of his death, that he went by the appellation of *The Young Villain*." ("This, I am sure," writes Southey in his *Common Place Book*, i. 532, "is false.") I may at the same time add that Goldsmith's alleged admiration of the poems, well justified as it was by their own merit, is borne out by an anecdote of the time. "The Doctor was a great admirer of Rowley's poems, and "wished much to purchase the MS. copy of them, then in the possession of Mr. George Catcott of Bristol. The Doctor had, however, nothing but his note of "hand to offer for them. 'Alas, sir,' replied Mr. Catcott, 'I fear a poet's note of "hand is not very current upon our exchange of Bristol.'" *Europ. Mag.* xxi. 88.

† "How frail alas! are all human friendships! I was witness to an entire "separation between Percy and Goldsmith, about Rowley's poems." *Cradock*, i. 206. The separation was not "entire," for their intimacy was renewed; but of Percy's hasty temper there can be no doubt. When Doctor Anderson described to the bishop in 1805 the proposal he had made to Messrs. Longman & Rees for a new edition of the *Northern Antiquities*, and Mr. Longman's instant preference of the bishop over Walter Scott as its editor, he went on to say that Mr. Rees "peremptorily declined the undertaking, which Longman caught eagerly, and said, "from the account Mr. Davies had given him of your temper and conduct in the "edition of Goldsmith, he would have no concern with you in any like undertaking "whatever." Nichols's *Illustrations*, vii. 155-6. This may explain *ante*, i. 180.

genial unaffected ways, were notorious to all; and in particular to his countrymen. The Temple student from Ireland, with or without introduction, seems to have walked into his chambers as into a home. To this period belong two such new acquaintances, sufficiently famous to have survived for recollection. The one was a youth named Robert Day, afterwards one of the Irish judges, and more famous for his amiability than his law, first made known to Goldsmith by his namesake John Day, afterwards an advocate in India; the other was a friend and fellow-student of his, now ripening for a great career, and the achievement of an illustrious name. The first strong impression of Henry Grattan's accomplishments was made upon Goldsmith; and it need not be reckoned their least distinction. Judge Day lived to talk and write to a biographer of the poet about these early times;\* and described the "great delight" which the conversation and society of Grattan, then a youth of about nineteen, seemed to give to their more distinguished countryman. Again and again he would come to Grattan's room in Essex-court; till "his warm heart," Mr. Day modestly adds, "became naturally prepossessed towards the associate of one whom he so much admired."

Goldsmith's personal appearance and manners made a lively impression on the young Templar. He recalled them vividly after a lapse of near seventy years, and Day's description is one of the best we have. He was short, he says; about five feet five or six inches; strong, but not heavy in make, and rather fair in complexion; his hair, such at least as could be distinguished from his wig, was brown. "His features were plain, but not repulsive; certainly not so "when lighted up by conversation." Though his complexion

1771.  
Æt. 43.

\* *Prior*, ii. 357-361.

1771.  
Æt. 40.

was pale, his face round and pitted with the small-pox, and a somewhat remarkable projection of his forehead and his upper lip suggested excellent sport for the caricaturists, the expression of intelligence, benevolence, and good-humour, predominated over every disadvantage, and made the face extremely pleasing.\* This indeed is not more evident in Reynolds's paintings than in Bunbury's whimsical drawings; though I fancy it with more of a simple plaintive expression than has been given to it by the president, who, with a natural and noble respect, was perhaps too anxious to put the author before the man. His manners were kindly, genial, and "perhaps on the whole, we may say not "polished:" at least, Mr. Day explains, without that refinement and good breeding which the exquisite polish of his compositions would lead us to expect. He was always cheerful and animated, "often indeed boisterous in his mirth;" entered with spirit into convivial society; contributed largely to its enjoyments by solidity of information, and by the naïveté and originality of his character; talked often without premeditation, and laughed loudly without restraint. It was a laugh ambitious to compete with even Johnson's: which Tom Davies, with an enviable knowledge of natural history,

\* Substantially it is the same description as we find in the *Percy Memoir*. "Nothing could be more amiable than the general features of his mind, those of his person were not perhaps so engaging. His stature was under the middle size, his body strongly built, and his limbs more sturdy than elegant: his complexion was pale, his forehead low, his face almost round and pitted with the small-pox; but marked with strong lines of thinking. His first appearance was not captivating; but when he grew easy and cheerful in company, he relaxed with such a display of good humour as soon removed every unfavourable impression." 117-118. It is perhaps worth adding that Percy afterwards discovered and described a singular likeness to Goldsmith in his poor weaver-boy protégé, the self-taught poet William Cunningham. "Cunningham, though very unlike, in his bodily frame, to Goldsmith, who was short and not slender, so strongly resembled him in face, that, when he stood near the profile of the Doctor, his portrait seemed to have been drawn for him." Nichols's *Illustrations*, vii. 145.

compared to the laugh of a rhinoceros ; and which seemed to Boswell, in their midnight walkings, to resound from Temple-bar to Fleet-ditch. To such explosions of mirth from Goldsmith, it would seem, the Grecian coffee-house now oftenest echoed ; for this had become the favourite resort of the Irish and Lancashire Templars, whom he delighted in collecting around him, in entertaining with a cordial and unostentatious hospitality, and in occasionally amusing with his flute or with whist, “ neither of which he played very “ well.” Of his occupations and his dress at the time, Judge Day confirms and further illustrates what is already known to us. He was composing light and superficial works, he says, memoirs and histories ; not for fame, but for the more urgent need of recruiting exhausted finances. To such labours he returned, and shut himself up to provide fresh matter for his bookseller, and fresh supplies for himself, whenever his funds were dissipated ; “ and they fled more “ rapidly from his being the dupe of many artful persons, “ male and female, who practised upon his benevolence.” With a purse replenished by labour of this kind, adds the worthy judge, the season of relaxation and pleasure took its turn in attending the theatres, Ranelagh, Vauxhall, and other scenes of gaiety and amusement ; which he continued to frequent as long as his supply held out, and where he was fond of exhibiting his muscular little person in the gayest apparel of the day, to which was added a bag-wig and sword.\*

1771.

Æt. 43.

\* His pleasant delight in such scenes he is always candidly confessing in his writings. “ The illuminations began before we arrived, and I must confess that, “ upon entering the gardens I found every sense overpaid with more than expected “ pleasure : the lights everywhere glimmering through the scarcely-moving trees— “ the full-bodied concert bursting on the stillness of the night—the natural concert “ of the birds, in the more retired part of the grove, vying with that which was “ formed by art—the company gaily-dressed, looking satisfaction—and the tables “ spread with various delicacies,” &c. &c. *Citizen of the World*, Letter lxxi.



1771. This favourite costume, it appears, involved him one day  
 Æt. 43. in a short but comical dialogue with two coxcombs in the Strand, one of whom, pointing to Goldsmith, called to his companion to "look at that fly with a long pin stuck through it:" whereupon, says Mr. Day, the sturdy little poet instantly called aloud to the passers-by to caution them against "that brace of disguised pickpockets;" and, to show that he wore a sword as well for defence from insolence as for ornament, retired from the footpath into the coach-way to give himself more space, "and half drawing, beckoned "to the witty gentleman armed in like manner to follow "him: but he and his companion thinking prudence the "better part of valour, declined the invitation, and sneaked "away amid the hootings of the spectators." The prudent example was followed not long afterwards by his old friend Kenrick, who,—having grossly libelled him in some coarse lines on seeing his name "in the list of mummers at the late "masquerade,"\* and being, by Goldsmith himself at an

\* Before I give the lines, let me prefix a few words about Kenrick. "I "remember one evening," says Boswell, "when some of his works were men- "tioned, Dr. Goldsmith said, he had never heard of them; upon which Dr. "Johnson observed, 'Sir, he is one of the many who have made themselves "public, without making themselves known.'" ii. 300. Hawkins characterises him as "a Dr. Kenrick, the author of many scurrilous publications now deservedly "forgotten, who, in a small volume intitled *Lexiphancs*, endeavoured to turn "many passages in the *Rambler*, and interpretations in the *Dictionary*, into "ridicule." *Life of Johnson*, 346. Kenrick, I may add, was living at this particular time in "Warwick Street, Golden Square, next door to a glazier" (as I find from one of his insolently characteristic letters to George Colman, in which he tells him that his "only motive for writing for the stage," or for anything else, "is "profit." *Post. Let.* 158). Here are the lines. "To Dr. Goldsmith; on seeing "his name in the list of mummers at the late masquerade:

"How widely different, Goldsmith, are the ways  
 Of Doctors now, and those of ancient days!  
 Theirs taught the truth in academic shades,  
 Ours in lewd hops and midnight masquerades.  
 So changed the times! say, philosophic sage,  
 Whose genius suits so well this tasteful age,



accidental meeting in the Chapter coffee-house, not only charged with the offence but with personal responsibility for it,—made a shuffling and lame retreat from his previously avowed satire, and publicly declared his disbelief of the foul imputations contained in it. Yet an acquaintance of both entered the house soon after Goldsmith had quitted it, and relates that he found Kenrick publicly haranguing the coffee-room against the man to whom he had just apologised, and showing off both the ignorance of science (a great subject with the “rule-maker”) and the enormous conceit of Goldsmith, by an account of how he had on some occasion maintained that the sun was not eight days or so more in the northern than in the southern signs, and, being referred to Maupertuis for a better opinion, had answered “Maupertuis! I know more of the matter than Maupertuis.”

The masquerade itself was a weakness to be confessed. It was among the temptations of the winter or town Ranelagh which was this year built in the Oxford-road, at an expense of several thousand pounds, and with such dazzling magnificence (it is now the poor faded Pantheon, of Oxford-street) that “Balbec in all its glory” was the comparison it suggested to Horace Walpole. Here, and at Vauxhall, there is little doubt that Goldsmith was often to be seen; and even here his friend Reynolds good-naturedly kept him company. “Sir

Is the Pantheon, late a sink obscene,  
 Become the fountain of chaste Hippocrene?  
 Or do thy moral numbers quaintly flow,  
 Inspired by th’ *Aganippe* of Soho?  
 Do wisdom’s sons gorge eates and vermicelli,  
 Like beastly Bickerstaff or bothering Kelly?  
 Or art thou tired of th’ undeserved applause,  
 Bestowed on bards affecting Virtue’s cause?  
 Is this the good that makes the humble vain,  
 The good philosophy should not disdain?  
 If so, let pride dissemble all it can,  
 A modern sage is still much less than man.”

1771.  
 Æt. 43.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

"Joshua and Doctor Goldsmith at Vauxhall" is a fact that now frequently meets us in the *Garrick Correspondence*. "Sir Joshua and Goldsmith," writes Beauclerc to Lord Charlemont, "have got into a round of pleasures." "Would you imagine," he adds in another letter, "that Sir Joshua is extremely anxious to be a member of Almacks? You see what noble ambition will make a man attempt." \* Whether the same noble ambition animated Goldsmith,—whether the friends ever appeared in red-heeled shoes to imitate the leading maccaronis,† or, in rivalry of Charles Fox‡ and Lord Carlisle, they masqueraded at any time as exquisitely dressed "running footmen,"—is not recorded; but such were the

\* Hardy's *Life of Lord Charlemont*, 177 and 179.

† Besides the red-heeled shoes, the maccaronis were distinguished in 1772 by an immense knot of artificial hair behind, a very small cocked hat, an enormous walking stick with long tassels, and by extremely close-cut jacket, waistcoat, and breeches. In the following year a very lofty head dress was added, and an immense nosegay. And now let me show them at the gaming-table. "They began by pulling off their embroidered clothes, and put on frieze great coats, or turned their coats inside outwards for luck. They put on pieces of leather (such as are worn by footmen when they clean the knives) to save their laced ruffles; and, to guard their eyes from the light and to prevent tumbling their hair, wore high-crowned straw hats with broad brims and adorned with flowers and ribbons; masks to conceal their emotions when they played at quinze. . . They borrowed great sums of Jews at exorbitant premiums. Charles Fox called his outward room, where those Jews waited till he rose, his Jerusalem Chamber." Lord John Russell's *Memorials of Fox*, i. 70-1.

‡ As I more than once hint at the youthful follies and extravagances of this great, genial, noble-hearted man, let me also remark that even thus early he blended with them tastes singularly opposite and incompatible. Horace Walpole's description of him at this very period, when he was three and twenty, arriving from the most desperate losses at Newmarket, sitting up all night drinking, and amazing every body next day in the House of Commons by a speech of extraordinary eloquence and power,—is well-known. I find him also, in August of the present year, deep in the study of Clarendon's *History*; and it is remarkable to observe, that, though he went to the reading of that book with those strong prepossessions against the popular party with which he started in life, he has nevertheless enough already of the spirit which soon afterwards shone forth so lustroously in him, to be dissatisfied with Clarendon's mode of thinking. "I think the style bad, and that he has a good deal of the old woman in his way of thinking, but hate the opposite party so much that it gives one a kind of partiality for him." *Scheyn Correspondence*, iii. 2.

fashionable follies of the day, indulged now and then by the gravest people.\* “Johnson often went to Ranelagh,” says Mr. Maxwell, “which he deemed a place of innocent recreation.” “I am a great friend to these public amusements, sir,” he said to Boswell; “they keep people from vice.” † Poor Goldsmith had often to repent such pleasures, notwithstanding. Sir Joshua found him one morning, on entering his chambers unannounced, walking quickly about from room to room, making a foot-ball of a bundle which he deliberately kicked before him; and on enquiry found it was a masquerade dress, bought when he could ill afford it, and for which he was thus doing penance. ‡ He was too poor to have anything in his possession that was not useful to him, he said to Reynolds; and he was therefore taking out the value of his extravagance in exercise.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

\* See *Chronicles of Fashion*, ii. 231.

† Boswell's *Life*, iii. 202.

‡ He had sometimes to do penance, too, in other forms. His peculiarities of person and manner would for the most part betray him, whatever his disguise might be, and he would be singled out and played upon by men who could better sustain their disguise than himself. In this way he would have to listen to gross abuse of his own writings, by the side of extravagant praise of those of others whom he most bitterly disliked. He would also overhear himself misquoted, and parodied, and at last, in the hopeless impossibility of retaliation, has been seen abruptly to quit the place amid the hardly disguised laughter of his persecutors. Among his acquaintance at this time was a Mr. James Brooke (related to the author of the *Fool of Quality*, and himself somewhat notorious for having conducted the *North Briton* for Wilkes), whose daughter became afterwards resident in the family of Mr. John Taylor, from whose *Records* (i. 118) I take the following. “The Miss Clara Brooke whom I have &c. . who lived some time in my father's family, being once annoyed at a masquerade by the noisy gaiety of Goldsmith, who laughed heartily at some of the jokes with which he assailed her, was induced in answer to repeat his own line in the *Deserted Village*,

‘And the loud laugh which spoke the vacant mind.’

“Goldsmith was quite abashed at the application, and retired; as if by the word “vacant” he rather meant barren, than free from care.” This last remark pleasantly suggests a new reading for the celebrated line, which would make it much more true than the ordinary reading does. Some of the most famous living writers with whom I am acquainted are as famous for the loud laugh as for the well-stored mind, and Johnson, we have just heard, had a laugh like a rhinoceros, though what that particular laugh may be Tom Davies does not explain.

1771.

Æt. 43.

Other allusions to a habit which did not admit of even so much practical repentance, are incidentally made in the letters of the time. Judge Day has mentioned that he was fond of whist, and adds that he played it particularly ill ; but in losing his money he never lost his temper. In a run of bad luck and worse play, he would fling his cards upon the floor, and exclaim "*Byefore* George ! I ought for ever to renounce " thee, fickle, faithless Fortune ! " I have traced the origin of this card-playing to the idle days of Ballymahon ; and that the love of it continued to beset him, there is no ground for questioning. But it may well be doubted if anything like a grave imputation of gambling could with fairness be raised upon it. Mr. Cradock, who made his acquaintance at the close of this year, tells us " his greatest real fault was, that " if he had thirty pounds in his pocket, he would go into " certain companies in the country, and in hopes of doubling " the sum, would generally return to town without any part " of it : " \* and another acquaintance tells us that the " certain " companies " were supposed to be Beauclerc and men of that stamp. But this only provokes a smile. The class to which Beauclerc belonged, were the men like Charles Fox or Lord Stavordale, Lord March or Lord Carlisle, whose nightly gains and losses at Almacks, which had now taken the *pas* of White's, were at this time the town talk ; and though Goldsmith could as little afford thirty pounds lost in as many nights at loo, as Lord Stavordale or Charles Fox eleven thousand lost by one hand at hazard, † the reproach of

\* *Memoirs*, i. 232.

† Lord Holland had to pay £140,000 to clear Charles's gambling debts before he was twenty-five. Gibbon describes him (in a letter to Lord Sheffield 8th Feb. 1771) on the eve of that debate for relieving the clergy from subscription to the thirty-nine articles, in which he made one of the most remarkable of his youthful speeches. " I congratulate you on the late victory of our dear mama, the Church of England. " . . By the bye, Charles Fox prepared himself for that holy work, by passing

putting it in risk with as much recklessness does not seem really chargeable to him. When Garrick accused him of it, he was smarting under an attack upon himself, and avowedly retaliating. The extent of the folly is great enough, when merely described as the indulgence among private friends, at an utterly thoughtless cost, of a real love of card-playing. Such it seems to have been ; \* and as such it will shortly meet us at the Bunburys', the Chambers's, and other houses he visited ; where, poorer than any one he was in the habit of meeting, he invariably played worse than any one, generally

1771.  
Æt. 43.

"twenty-two hours in the pious exercise of hazard ; his devotion cost him only "about five hundred pounds an hour,—in all, eleven thousand pounds." "The "young men of the age," writes Horace Walpole, "lose five, ten, fifteen "thousand pounds in an evening there. Lord Stavordale" (he was the eldest son of Lord Ilchester), "not one-and-twenty, lost eleven thousand there, last Tuesday, "but recovered it by one great hand at hazard. He swore a great oath—'Now if "I had been playing *deep*, I might have won millions.' His cousin, Charles "Fox, shines equally there and in the House of Commons. He was twenty-one "yesterday se'nnight ; and is already one of our best speakers. Yesterday he was "made a Lord of the Admiralty." *Letters to Mann*, ii. 81-82. In another letter he illustrates more whimsically the foibles of the hopeful young squadron of maccaronis. "I must tell you of a set of young men of fashion, who, dining lately at the "St. Alban's tavern, thought the noise of the coaches troublesome. They ordered "the street to be littered with straw, as is done for women that lie in. The bill "from the Haymarket amounted to fifty shillings a-piece : methinks I am glad "the Carabiniers, and the Grenadiers of France are cashiered,—the sight of "them before a tavern would make our young men miscarry."

\* I find no authority for supposing that gambling to any extent went on in the rooms which were open at this time on the site of the once celebrated Button's (now forming part of the Hummums), and to which the following allusion occurs in a preface by Mr. Till, a coin-dealer, to a book entitled *Descriptive Particulars of English Coronation Medals*. "The room in which I conduct my business, as a "coin-dealer" [17 Russell-street, then], "is that which in 1764,—by a general subscription among nearly seven hundred of the nobility, foreign ministers, gentry, "and geniuses of the age,—became the card-room and place of meeting for many "of the now illustrious dead, till 1768, when a voluntary subscription among its "members induced Mr. Haines, the proprietor, to take in the next room westward "as a coffee-room ; and the whole floor, *en suite*, was converted into card and "conversation rooms. Here assembled Doctor Johnson, Garrick, Murphy, Doctor "Dodd, Doctor Goldsmith, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Foote, Moody, Count Bruhl, Sir "Philip Francis, George Colman the elder, the Dukes of Northumberland and "Montague, Lord Rodney, George Steevens, Warner, and many others, all of "whom have long since passed to that 'bourne from whence no traveller returns.'"



1771. lost, and always more than he could afford to lose. Let no  
Æt. 43. reproach really merited be withheld, in yet connecting the habit with a worthier inducement than the love of mad excitement or of miserable gain. "I am sorry," said Johnson, "I have not learned to play at cards. It is very useful in life. It generates kindness, and consolidates society." \* If that innocent design was ever the inducement of any man, it may fairly be assumed for Goldsmith.

His part in his *English History* completed, there was nothing to prevent his betaking himself to the country; but it was not for amusement he now went there. He was resolved again to write for the theatre. His necessities were the first motive; but the determination to try another fall with sentimental comedy, no doubt very strongly influenced him. Poor Kelly's splendid career had come to a somewhat ignominious close. No sooner had his sudden success given promise of a rising man, than the hacks of the ministry laid hold of him, using him as the newspaper hack they had attempted to make of Goldsmith; and when Garrick announced his next comedy, *A Word to the Wise*, a word to a much wider audience, exasperated by his servile support of their feeble and profligate rulers, went rapidly round the town, and sealed poor Kelly's fate. His play was hardly listened to.† His melancholy satisfaction was that he had

\* *Boswell* (who adds "he certainly could not mean deep play"), v. 157. At a later period, however, he had even a word to say for deep play. "Depend upon it, sir, this is mere talk. *Who* is ruined by gaming? You will not find six instances in an age. There is a strange rout made about deep play; whereas you have many more people ruined by adventurous trade, and yet we do not hear such an outcry against it." vi. 141. Apropos of which *Boswell* thinks it right to add, "He would sometimes in conversation maintain opinions which he was sensible were wrong, but in supporting which, his reasoning and wit would be most conspicuous. He would begin thus: 'Why, sir, as to the good or evil of card playing'—'Now,' said Garrick, 'he is thinking which side he shall take.'"

† Here I may quote what is said of Kelly, by Tom Davies, in regard to both his



fallen before liberty and Wilkes, not before laughter and wit; but the sentence was a decisive one. Passed at Drury Lane in 1770, he had, with a new play, attempted its reversal at Covent Garden in the present year; but to little better purpose, though his name had been carefully concealed, and "a young American clergyman not yet arrived in England" put forward as the author. On the fall of Hugh Kelly, however, there had arisen a more formidable antagonist in the person of Richard Cumberland. He came into the field with every social advantage. He was the son and great grandson of a bishop; his mother was the celebrated Bentley's daughter; he had himself held a fellowship of Trinity; and, connected as private secretary with Lord Halifax, he had passed through the subordinate political offices, when weariness of waiting for promotion turned his thoughts to the stage. His first comedy, ushered in by a prologue in which he attacked all contemporary dramatists, and complimented Garrick as "the immortal actor," was played at Covent Garden; and Garrick being present, and charmed with the unexpected compliment (for in earlier days he had rejected a tragedy by Cumberland), Fitzherbert, in whose box he was, made the author and actor known to each other, a sudden friendship was struck up, and Cumberland's second comedy secured for

1771.

Æt. 43.

rapid changes of fortune. On the whole it is very creditable to him, as are other traits which will appear at the close of my narrative. "No man ever profited more by a sudden change of fortune in his favour; prosperity caused an immediate and remarkable alteration in his whole conduct: from a low, petulant, absurd, and ill-bred censurer, he was transformed to the humane, affable, good-natured, well-bred man. His conversation was lively and agreeable; he had an uncommon stock of ready language; and though not deeply read, what he said was generally worthy of attention. He sometimes indeed, from an attempt to assume uncommon politeness, and a superabundance of benevolence, became rather tiresome and luscious in his compliments. The fate of his comedies was as uncommon as his sudden elevation from distress to affluence was surprising." Mr. Davies means that they tumbled down as rapidly as their author was raised up. *Life of Garrick*, ii. 145-6.

1771.  
Æt. 43. Drury Lane. This was the *West Indian*; produced with decisive success in the present year, and an unquestionably strong reinforcement of the sentimental style. Cumberland thought himself, indeed, the *creator* of his own school, and ignored the existence of poor Kelly; but that was one of many weaknesses he afterwards more fully developed, and which Sheridan amusingly satirised in Sir Fretful Plagiary. He vouchsafed ridiculous airs of patronage to men who stood confessedly above him; professed a lofty indifference to criticism that tortured him; abused those dramatists most heartily whose notions he was readiest to borrow; and had a stock of conceit and self-complacency which was proof against every effort to diminish it. Goldsmith discovered all this, long before Sheridan; subtly insinuated it in those famous lines,

Here Cumberland lies having acted his parts,  
The Terence of England, the mender of hearts;  
A flattering painter, who made it his care,  
To draw men as they ought to be, not as they are.  
His gallants are all faultless, his women divine,  
And Comedy wonders at being so fine!  
Like a tragedy queen he has dizen'd her out,  
Or rather like Tragedy giving a rout.  
His fools have their follies so lost in a crowd  
Of virtues and feelings, that Folly grows proud;  
And coxcombs, alike in their failings alone,  
Adopting his portraits, are pleas'd with their own.  
Say, where has our poet this malady caught?  
Or wherefore his characters thus without fault?  
Say, was it that vainly directing his view  
To find out men's virtues, and finding them few,  
Quite sick of pursuing each troublesome elf,  
He grew lazy at last—and drew from himself?

which were written in a spirit of exquisite persiflage at once

detected by the lively Mrs. Thrale;\* and lived to receive amusing confirmation of its truth in Cumberland's grave gratitude for these very verses. He had not discovered their real meaning, even when he wrote his *Memoirs* five-and-thirty years later. He remained still grateful to Goldsmith for having laughed at him; and, so cordial and pleasant is the laughter, that his mistake may perhaps fairly be forgiven.

1771.

Æt. 43.

Nevertheless, Goldsmith was now conscious of an opponent in the author of the *West Indian* who challenged his utmost exertion; and, eager again to make it in behalf of the merriment, humour, and character of the good old school of comedy† (Colman so far encouraged this purpose, as to revive the *Good Natured Man* for a night or two during the run of the *West Indian*), withdrew to the quiet of a country lodging to pursue his labour undisturbed. The Shoemaker's Paradise was no longer his; but he continued his liking for the neighbourhood, and took a single room in a farmer's house near the six mile stone on the Edgware-road. It so suited his modest wants and means, and he liked the farmer's family so much, that he returned to it the following summer to write his *Natural History*, "carrying down his books in

\* Mr. Boaden, in his *Life of Kemble*, tells us that "Mrs. Piozzi used to give as an instance of the danger of irony, the character of Cumberland in Goldsmith's *Retaliation*, which had, by all who did not know the Doctor, been taken for "serious commendation."

† "He told one or two of his friends," says Cooke, "that he would try the "dramatic taste of the town once more, but that he would still hunt after nature "and humour in whatever walks of life they were most conspicuous." *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 173. Another friend, to whom he afterwards gave the same assurance, tells us also the reply he had made to the sneer which "some authors" hinted to him "that for a man to write genteel comedy it was necessary that he should be "well acquainted with high life himself." "True," said Goldsmith; "and if "any of you have a character of a truly elegant lady in high life, who is neither a "coquette nor a prude, I hope you will favour me with it." Cradock's *Memoirs*, iv. 282.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

“two returned post chaises;” and it was then that Boswell’s curiosity was moved to go and see the place, taking with him Mr. Mickle, translator of the *Lusiad*, and author of the ballad of *Cumnor Hall*.\* “Goldsmith was not at home; but having “a curiosity to see his apartment we went in, and found “curious scraps of descriptions of animals, scrawled upon “the wall with a black-lead pencil.” Seeing these, Boswell no doubt would remind his friend of what he had heard Johnson say, “Goldsmith, sir, will give us a very fine book “upon the subject; but if he can distinguish a cow from a “horse, that, I believe, may be the extent of his knowledge “of natural history,” † and very probably he would proceed to ascertain, by closer examination of the black-lead scrawls, whether or not that distinction had yet been thoroughly mastered.

No doubt Goldsmith began with very imperfect knowledge the labour which was now his country occupation; but perhaps neither Johnson nor any other of his friends knew the pains he had been taking to supply his defects, and the surprise he was thus preparing for them he unhappily did not live to enjoy. He had not forgotten his fishing and otter-hunting “when a boy” in Ireland; or the nest of the

\* William Julius Mickle,—originally a compositor for the press, and a man of real genius, of some of whose imitations of the old ballad Walter Scott held that they were better than old ballads themselves,—in his Dissertation prefixed to the *Lusiad*, after adding Dr. Johnson to the number of those whose kindness for the man and good wishes for the translator call for the sincerest gratitude, says, “nor must a tribute to the memory of Doctor Goldsmith be neglected. He “saw a part of this version, but he cannot now receive the thanks of the translator.” In the brief memoir of Mickle, in which I find this passage quoted, it is also said that both Johnson and Goldsmith had contemplated translating the *Lusiad*, but that “other avocations prevented.” Mickle got into an unfortunate dispute with Garrick about a tragedy recommended by Boswell, and not worth the heart-burnings it caused. *Life of Johnson*, v. 91.

† *Life*, vi. 209. In like manner Miss Hawkins reports Johnson saying after the publication of the work (*Memoirs*, i. 294), “You are not to infer from this

heron, "built near a school-house" he well knew; or the five young bats he had found in one hole together; or the great Irish wolf-dog he took such pleasure in describing; or his absorbing interest in the seals, kept by a gentleman known to him in that early time. In London he was himself well known, at the Tower, for his frequent visits to the "Lions" there, and with the Queen's menagerie at Buckingham-gate he was perfectly familiar; in the former place he had been at no small pains to measure "through the bars" and "as well as I could" an enormous tiger, and in the latter he had narrowly escaped a kick from a terrified zebra. Many such amusing experiences are set down in his volumes, which, whatever their defects of information may be, are at least thoroughly impressed with the love of nature and natural objects, with a delighted enjoyment of the beauties and wonders of creation, and with that

1771.

Æt. 43.

"compilation Goldsmith's knowledge on the subject; if he knows that a cow has "horns, it is as much as he does know." But I have no doubt that this was simply copied from Boswell, and confused with what the latter adds, in the same page of his book, about Goldsmith having transcribed Buffon's mistake as to a cow shedding her horns every two years. I may add another anecdote connected with the same subject, which the painter Haydon derived from a very old lady whom he met in Devonshire, no other than the younger of Sir Joshua Reynolds's nieces (the Miss Palmers, of whom the elder became Marchioness of Thomond), who married Mr. Gwatkin, died only very recently, and must have been at this time about fourteen or fifteen years old. She was eighty-nine when Mr. Haydon met her eight years ago, and he describes her figure as "fine and elastic, upright as a dart, with "nothing of decrepitude; certainly extraordinary for a woman in her eighty-ninth "year. . . . We had a delightful chat about Burke, Johnson, Goldsmith, Garrick, "and Reynolds. She said that she came to Sir Joshua quite a girl, and at the first "grand party Dr. Johnson stayed, as he always did, after all were gone; and that "she, being afraid of hurting her new frock, went upstairs, and put on another, "and came down to sit with Dr. Johnson and Sir Joshua. Johnson thundered "out at her, scolded her for her disrespect to him, in supposing he was not "as worthy of her best frock as fine folks. He sent her crying to bed, and took "a dislike to her ever after. She had a goldfinch which she had left at home. "Her brother and sister dropped water on it from a great height, for fun. The "bird died from fright, and turned black. She told Goldsmith, who was writing "his *Animated Nature*. Goldsmith begged her to get the facts, and he would "allude to it. 'Sir,' roared out Johnson, 'if you do, you'll ruin your work, for, "'depend upon it, it's a lie.'" Haydon's *Autobiography*, iii. 286-7.



1771. devoutly unaffected sense of religion, that cheerful and  
 Æt. 43. continual piety, which such contemplations inspire. We hardly need to be told, after reading the book, that almost all of it was written in the country, either here, or at Kingsbury,\* or in some other rural place near London : and, as we observe its occasional humorous notices of things to be seen at country fairs, of the giants, the dwarfs, or other vagrant notabilities with which he has "sometimes conversed," the possibility occurs that if Boswell and his friend could have ascertained from the farmer's family the exact road which *The Gentleman* (as they called their lodger) had taken, he might have been discovered in some adjoining lane or common, questioning the proprietor of a travelling booth ; hearing a highly accomplished raven "sing the Black Joke

\* "At Kingsbury (Middlesex) Doctor Goldsmith lodged whilst composing his *"Animated Nature,"* *Gent. Mag.* lxxxviii., 116. Referring to the remark I make in the text as to the great pains Goldsmith really took to inform himself as to what he was writing about, I may quote what on the other hand is said by Tom Davies, who was in the way of hearing all kinds of opinions about it, from the best authorities, and, there is little doubt, here reflects pretty nearly what Johnson thought and said. "Notwithstanding his utter ignorance of the subject, he has "compiled one of the pleasantest and most instructive books in our language ; "I mean, that it is not only useful to young minds, but entertaining to those who "understand the subject." In the same passage (ii. 161) he takes occasion to say (what he would seem also to have derived from Johnson) that "everything of "Goldsmith seems to bear the magical touch of an enchanter : no man took less "pains, and yet produced so powerful an effect : the great beauty of his composition "consists in a clear, copious, and expressive style." All this is true to a certain extent ; but it is also not less certain that it is not by "not taking pains" such a style can be ever mastered. The pains has been taken at some time or other, the reader may be sure, and the skill to conceal it is the secret of that exquisite ease. The contrast between his MS elaborations in prose and in poetry has been remarked (*ante*, 195), but though of course there would always be a distinction in this respect in every writer, we must not suppose that the amount of correction or interlineation can always be taken to express the presence or absence of care and labour. The safer inference will be that in proportion as a subject has dwelt in the mind, and been thoroughly arranged and well digested there, it will flow forth easily at last.

True ease in writing comes from art, not chance,  
 As those move easiest who have learn'd to dance.

*Essay on Criticism*, l. 362-3.

“with great distinctness, truth, and humour;” \* listening to that “ridiculous duet” between the giant and the dwarf which was so popular at the time among the country labourers and their children; observing the man without hands or legs convert his stumps to the most convenient purposes; marvelling to see two white negroes born of black parents; laughing at the monkey amusing itself in imposing on the gravity of a cat; unspeakably amazed when he first saw the size of the elephant; admiring the canary-bird that had been taught, at the word of command, to pick up letters of the alphabet so as to spell any person’s name in company; attracted by the hare on his hind legs with such “a remarkable good ear,” who used his forepaws as hands, beat the drum, danced to music, and went through the manual exercise; and, though doubting “the credibility of the person who showed” the bonasus, and thus letting him feel that a showman’s tricks would not always pass upon travellers, yet not the less ready with a pleasant candour to admit that he had “seen sheep that would eat flesh, and a horse that “was fond of oysters.” †

1771.

Æt. 43.

Leaving him to such labours or simple enjoyments here, events which preceded the publication of his *English History* bring us back for a while to London.

\* However, this raven did not turn his accomplishments to such excellent practical use as another bird of Goldsmith’s acquaintance, as to which he relates this anecdote. “I have seen a parrot, belonging to a distiller, who had suffered “pretty largely in his circumstances from an informer who lived opposite him, very “ridiculously employed. This bird was taught to pronounce the ninth commandment, ‘Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour,’ with a very “clear, loud, articulate voice. The bird was generally placed in its cage over “against the informer’s house, and delighted the whole neighbourhood with its “persevering exhortations.” *Animated Nature*, iv. 213.

† For these various personal allusions in the order in which I have introduced them, see *Animated Nature*, iii. 240-3, iv. 315, iii. 229, 19-21, 257-62, ii. 405, 413, 212, 109, iv. 174, ii. 103-110, iii. 329, ii. 94-5, iii. 310, 334, iv. 31, iii. 122, ii. 246, and 160. And for further notices see *post*, 336-7, and chaps. xvi. and xvii.

## CHAPTER XI.



EDMUND BURKE.

1771.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

THIS brief chapter I devote chiefly to Edmund Burke, not only because the part he has played in my narrative requires that such a sequel should be given, but because the reader should also have the means of observing what now fell within the observation of Goldsmith, and led to that imaginary epitaph in which the whole career as well as character of his friend was expressed, in which with a singular forecast the future was all seen from the present, and the loftiest admiration only served with exquisite art to indicate defects which were to spring, as too surely and soon they did, from the very wealth and exuberance of this great statesman's genius.

Burke had just resumed those former occupations at Beaconsfield into which he threw himself with as much energy as if they had been party politics, after a session of unprecedented violence, but which had not ended in vehement speeches alone. Impelled and supported by the excitement out of doors, which had risen to an unexampled pitch, and high above whose loudest storm the triumphant thunder of Junius was heard rattling against the treasury

benches, he, and the minority with whom he acted, had been able at last to crush Lord North's majorities. The battle of the session was fought upon the right of the press to publish reports of what was passing in Parliament; and if Junius and Wilkes had done nothing more than help us to a few years' earlier enjoyment of that popular right, such brawling mischief as undoubtedly attended them might claim to have received some sort of expiation. It was in vain that Lord North walked out into the lobby with his splendid majorities; the opposition went back two hundred years for a precedent, and, strong in public opinion, invoked the orders of the House against its own tyranny. On the question of bringing what Colonel Onslow, with a proper sense of sport, "called three brace"\* of printers to the bar, Burke and Barré divided three and twenty times; and when they left at the close of the struggle, between five and six o'clock in the morning of Saturday the 12th of March, they knew that the privilege was won. "Posterity," exclaimed Burke at the next meeting of the House, "will bless the pertinaciousness of that day."† In which faith he was quite content to receive the abuse of his contemporaries.

It was not sparing. Conway recommended him to carry that line of tactics in future to Hockley in the Hole.‡ Charles Fox grieved that he should turn the House into a bear-garden.§

\* *Cavendish Debates*, ii. 378. + *Ibid.* The day was the 14th March, 1771.

‡ Says Mrs. Peachum to Filch, "You should go to Hockley in the Hole, and to Marybone, child, to learn valour. These are the schools that have bred so many brave men." *Beggars Opera* (Ed. 1729), 7. Hockley in the Hole was the place for encounters in the ring. It is now a part of Clerkenwell Green. "In the phrase of Hockley in the Hole," writes Johnson to Mrs. Thrale, laughing at Boswell's shrinking from his once eagerly proposed Baltic expedition, "it is a pity he has not a better bottom." Mrs. Piozzi's *Letters*, i. 367.

§ Yet Charles Fox soon changed his tone; and Horace Walpole does not scruple to say that his motives were his father's application for an earldom, and his uncle Ilchester's for a place in which to put O'Brien out of the way—both received unfavourably by Lord North. Who would suppose that the poor actor's *bonne*

1771.  
Æt. 43.

George Onslow asked what else but ignorance of its orders could the House expect from a man who was not descended from parliamentary men. Burke owned that insolent impeachment. "I am *not* descended from members of "parliament," he said. "I am not descended from any "distinguished character whatever. My father left me "nothing in the world but good principles, good instruction, "good example, which I have not departed from." Nor was it in the House alone, or simply upon public grounds, that such attacks were made.\* A churchman, Doctor Markham,

*fortune (ante, 377-9) would have proved such a sad piece of ill-fortune to all the great people it so sorely discomposed? But the incident is really one of the most characteristic of the time, showing as it does what important acts hinged on motives the most contemptible. See Lord John Russell's Memorials of Fox, i. 16, and 74-5. And see the Selwyn Correspondence, iii. 51.*

\* No man in public life was ever subjected to more unscrupulous attacks on his private character than Burke. In the very year to which I have brought my narrative, so foul was the bitterness of party strife, that even the respectable *Advertiser* opened its columns to the most gross imputations on "the brothers "and their cousin" (by which expression Edmund and Richard Burke, and their relative William, were well understood), as part of a "knot of knaves" engaged in disreputable schemes to raise the price of India bonds. Unfortunately a certain colour had been given to such charges by the undoubted fact that William and Richard Burke, with their friend Dyer and others, had speculated in the new stock and lost considerably. It involved poor Dyer's utter bankruptcy; and Hawkins alludes either to William or Edmund Burke, whom he always does his best to avoid naming directly, when he remarks that "the last office of humanity towards "him was performed by one of those who had been accessory to his ruin." (*Life of Johnson*, 231.) But Edmund afterwards most solemnly averred that he was not himself involved in these transactions, and I implicitly believe him. Even the statement which Mr. Nicholls makes in his *Recollections and Reflections* (i. 54-5), and which I quote as the sum of what one of the bitterest of Burke's opponents could collect and retail on this head, he is obliged to confess, "I know "only from the relation of others," though he adds, "I believe it to be true." Here it is. "Soon after Mr. Edmund Burke became a political character, he, and "his cousin William Burke, embarked in a speculation in India stock. They prevailed on many of their friends to join them, among others, on Earl Verney" [Verney was an Irish peer, who represented Buckinghamshire in several later parliaments, but at this time sat for Carmarthen], "who fell a victim to this connection. They used much solicitation with Sir Joshua Reynolds to join them, "but he was dissuaded from it by Anthony Chamier, for which Anthony Chamier, "as he told me himself, was never forgiven by the Burkes." [How loose and little to be depended upon are assertions so worded, under which Edmund may or



who had been his own early associate and was god-father to his son, had lately received a mitre from Lord Mansfield, and abuse of his seventeen years' friend might seem to have

1771.

Æt. 43.

may not be included, needs not be pointed out.] "This speculation was at first "extremely successful, but at last it failed. William Burke and Lord Verney "were announced as the defaulters; and Edmund Burke's name was concealed." Yet the man who wrote this passage, on mere hearsay, took afterwards an active personal part against Burke in the House of Commons on the impeachment of Hastings, whom he was put forward to defend against two of the leading charges; and is it credible that with the desperate resentments which then sprung up against the originator of that impeachment, and which arrayed against him in unrelenting animosity the countless clients and satellites of the still powerful ex-Governor-General, Burke could have remained uncrushed by the *proof* of imputations of that kind, if any means of proof existed?—Since this note was written, I have regretted to observe these scandals against Burke revived by an able and well-informed writer in the *Athenæum* (17th December 1853), who finds it difficult otherwise to account for his purchase of Gregories so soon after his entrance into political life, &c. As this writer, however, does not carry the matter beyond the sort of suspicion already remarked upon above, I will only add, as to the Beaconsfield purchase, and the sudden rise into political notoriety, what we receive on even the unfavourable testimony of the *Recollections and Reflections* above quoted. Nicholls says that, on Lord Rockingham first coming into office, his inexperience in regard to public business was such as to render it absolutely necessary to have a person about him acquainted with political subjects, and accustomed to laborious application, and that every one felt the selection of Burke to be a discreet and natural one at that time. "He was an author in the service "of Mr. Dodsley the bookseller; he had conducted for that gentleman the *Annual "Register,"* &c. . . "His political knowledge might be considered almost as an "Encyclopædia" . . "Every man who approached him received instruction from his "stores; and his failings were not visible at that time," &c. &c. . . "When Mr. "Burke entered into the service of the Marquis of Rockingham he was not rich, "but the munificent generosity of that nobleman," &c. &c. . . "Mr. Burke "purchased a beautiful villa at Beaconsfield, which was paid for by the Marquis "of Rockingham," &c. . . "But his liberality was not confined to the person of "Mr. Burke; he procured for Mr. William Burke, his cousin and most confidential "connexion, the employment of Under Secretary of State to General Conway; "and he gave to Mr. Edmund Burke's brother, Richard Burke, the place of "Collector to the Customs at Grenada. I mention these circumstances to show," &c. &c. (i. 20-21.) Nicholls had at least the means of knowing personally what he thus relates, for with Lord Rockingham he was in the habit of personal intercourse. He was the son of George the Second's physician, and sat in three parliaments in George the Third's reign. I may add that Richard Burke had already gone out to the West India Islands before his brother's formal connection with Lord Rockingham—a fact which might perhaps be so construed as to explain some apparent inconsistencies in the date of his appointment. On the 17th July, 1764, Edmund announces to their friend Shackleton that "poor Dick" was to set off the next week for the Grenadas; and he proceeds to write of the uncertainty of his prospects, and

1771.  
Æt. 43. been the condition of the gift. He called Burke a bear-garden railer and declaimer; charged his companions with the malignity of treason, and himself with things dangerous and desperate; told him the world cried out against such arrogance in a man of his condition, and warned him against turning his house into a *hole of adders*.\* The ministry seconded these exertions of its zealous supporters, and went about to fasten *Junius* upon him. Their papers had been rife with that suspicion ever since the letters began. Even the whigs became alarmed, and sent the brother of Tommy Townshend to obtain his formal disclaimer. Burke gave it, though not without reluctant and galled submission to the right implied in demanding it;† and was thenceforth, beyond all question, to be for ever held acquitted of the charge.

of the impending voyage as an attempt to improve them, in a style which I cannot help thinking incompatible with the fact of any certain or settled appointment having as yet been obtained for him. "But it must be submitted to," Burke finely adds. "A peaceable, honorable, and affluent decline of life, must be purchased by a laborious or hazardous youth; and every day I think, more and more, that it is well worth the purchase." (*Correspondence*, i. 53-4.) At what would be pretty nearly the date of "poor Dick's" appointment to the Customs, if contemporaneous with his brother's acceptance under Lord Rockingham, Richard was again in London, and soon again, of course, he returned to Grenada.

\* See *Correspondence* of Burke, i. 297-305. Mr. Croker may be accepted as a good authority on this point, and even he does not hesitate to say: "Markham and Burke had been intimate political as well as private friends, but when the prospect of high church preferment opened upon Markham, he seems to have broken off from Mr. Burke as too violent a politician." *Cro. Bos.* 274.

† His first letter was not thought sufficiently distinct in its denial by Townshend. He then sent another. "Surely my situation is a little vexatious, and not a little singular. I am, it seems, called upon to disown the libels in which I am myself satirised as well as others. If I give no denial, things are fixed upon me which are not, on many accounts, very honourable to me. If I deny, it seems to be giving satisfaction to those to whom I owe none and intend none. In this perplexity all I can do is, to satisfy you, and to leave you to satisfy those whom you think worthy of being informed. I have, I dare say, to nine-tenths of my acquaintance, denied my being the author of *Junius*, or having any knowledge of the author, as often as the thing was mentioned, whether in jest or earnest, in style of disapprobation or of compliment. Perhaps I may have omitted to do so to you, in any formal manner, as not supposing you to have any suspicion of me. I now give you my word and honour that I am not the author

“Sir,” said Johnson, “I should have believed Burke to  
 “be Junius, because I know no man but Burke who is  
 “capable of writing these letters; but Burke spontaneously  
 “denied it to me.”\* 1771.  
Æt. 43.

Better, however, than even such spontaneous denial, and satisfactory where Townshend's disclaimer had failed to satisfy, should have been the evidence afforded by the letters themselves. This was the year when Garrick, smiling and happy amid the great who fondled and flattered him; sending meddling messages to the palace that Junius would write no more; writing himself to “Carissimo mio Edmundo” that what alone prevents their meeting is a gouty twinge in the knee, from “dining yesterday with an archbishop;” † —found himself, in that supreme prosperity, suddenly and contemptuously struck in the face, with a blow that appalled him. To believe that Burke's was the hand so lifted against his friend; that the “vagabond” was told to “keep to his “pantomimes,” by one who so lately had confessed the dearest obligations to him; ‡ would be to fix upon Burke an incredible imputation of dishonour. I do not even believe, that, if he had taken any part in the letters (though far from asserting that some portion of the secret may not have fallen into his reluctant keeping), he would have continued to sit down at their common club-table, in all the frankness of familiar intercourse, with the well-abused

“of Junius, and that I know not the author of that paper, and I do authorize you  
 “to say so. This will, I suppose, be enough, without showing my letter.” Burke's  
*Correspondence*, i. 274-5.

\* *Boswell*, vii. 2. Johnson added: “The case would have been different had I  
 “asked him if he was the author; a man so questioned, as to an anonymous pub-  
 “lication, may think he has a right to deny it.” See Lord John Russell's *note* to  
 Moore's *Diary*, vi. 30.

† May 3, 1771. Burke's *Correspondence*, i. 253.

‡ See *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 353-4.

1771. Anthony Chamier. The stronger presumption is, that in his  
Æt. 43. ordinary daily duties in the War-office, Chamier sat much  
nearer *Junius* than ever he sat in Gerrard-street.\*

But, in clearing Burke of this remarkable authorship, which would have detracted from his character in proportion as it added to his fame,—for it matters little that the hilt is diamond-studded or the blade of unequalled temper, if the rapier be drawn only in the dark,—it is not so easy to clear him of having so shaped his course somewhat later, as to show that he still winced from the charge. Now was the time, profiting by the opportunities of George Grenville's death, and the general party confusion created by Wilkes and

\* There is a curious account of Francis by one who knew him well, in Nicholls's *Recollections and Reflections* (i. 280, 291, &c.) He takes several occasions to repeat the idea with which he came to be impressed, as to the extraordinary abilities of Francis, to whom he was politically opposed, and he adds: "Strong resentment was a leading feature in his character. I have heard him avow this sentiment more openly and more explicitly, than I ever heard any other man avow it in the whole course of my life." Of course Nicholls never connected him with *Junius*. I take the opportunity of appending a striking argument from a letter of Mr. Macaulay's (published in Lord Mahon's *History*, v. App. xxxii.), commenting on a recent attempt to disconnect Francis from *Junius*. "It is odd that the reviewer should infer from the mistake about Draper's half-pay that *Junius* could not have been in the War-office. I talked that matter over more than ten years ago, when I was Secretary-at-War, with two of the ablest and best informed gentlemen in the department; and we all three came to a conclusion the very opposite of that at which the reviewer has arrived. Francis was chief clerk in the English War-office. Everybody who drew half-pay through that office made the declaration which *Junius* mentions. But Draper's half-pay was on the Irish establishment; and of him the declaration was not required. Now, to me and to those whom I consulted, it seemed the most natural thing in the world that Francis, relying on his official knowledge, and not considering that there might be a difference between the practice at Dublin and the practice at Westminster, should put that unlucky question which gave Draper so great an advantage. I have repeatedly pointed out this circumstance to men who are excellent judges of evidence, and I never found one who did not agree with me." Let me add to what I formerly remarked (*ante*, 92), that I can give no stronger evidence of my faith in Francis's authorship of *Junius* having survived all the many ingenious surmises of recent critics, than that, knowing Francis could not have written both those letters and a pamphlet entitled *Letter to a Brigadier-General*, published ten years earlier, I yet continue to think he was *Junius*. The style is remarkably similar, but conclusions founded on such comparisons are always fallacious.

Junius, to have freed both himself and the Rockinghams ; 1771  
 now was the time to have so enlarged the battle-field for Æt. 43.  
 both, as to bring in issue something greater than the pre-  
 dominance of whig families with whig principles : yet now,  
 even while his was the solitary voice that invoked retribution  
 for the most infamous crime of nations, the partition of  
 Poland, he had no thought or wish to throw for a higher  
 stake in politics and government, than a premiership for  
 Rockingham and a paymastership (without seat in the cabinet)  
 for himself.\* “ My dear Lord,” he said to the Duke of Rich-  
 mond, you dissipate your mind with too great a variety of  
 “ minute pursuits.” “ My dear Burke,” said the Duke to  
 him, “ you have more merit than any man in keeping us  
 “ together.” And with that he was content. He kept them  
 together. They became in time of greater importance to  
 him than those pure principles, than that practically just  
 and disinterested policy, with which his counsels had first  
 helped to connect them ; and which, carried now to their  
 farther verge and just extent, might have freed both the  
 party and the country from all the trammels that distressed  
 them. He drew himself more and more within the Rock-  
 ingham ranks ; † toiled more and more to keep the popular  
 power within a certain magic circle ; and, while his genius  
 was at work for the age that was to come, in eloquence as

\* What Goldsmith would have said of such a consummation to all Burke's labours and services, had he lived to see it, may be inferred from the language of his epitaph. Boswell gives us amusing evidence, by an allusion in one of his letters to Burke, that, at this time, any possible party triumph of the whigs and patriots could mean nothing, according to Goldsmith, if not a deification of Burke, their leading orator, their first of men. “ Dear Sir,” he writes (3rd March, 1778), “ upon my honor, I began a letter to you some time ago, and did not finish it, “ because I imagined you were then near your *apothecosis*—as poor Goldsmith said “ upon a former occasion, when he thought your party was coming into adminis-  
 “ tration.” *Burke Corresp.* ii. 207.

† “ Lord Rockingham's Governor,” Walpole calls him in 1770. *Lett. to Mann*, ii. 95.



1771.  
Æt. 43.

rich and various as its intuition seemed deep and universal, his temper was satisfied that the age in which he lived should be governed exclusively by the Richmonds and Rockinghams. "You people of great families and hereditary trusts and fortunes, the great oaks that shade a country and perpetuate your benefits from generation to generation, are not like such as I am, mere annual plants that perish with our season, and leave no sort of traces behind us." And so around that perishable fancy he placed all the supports of his noble imagination; till that which he thought eternal melted from his grasp, and left what he believed its mere transitory graces to survive and endure alone.\* He lived to see the greatest event which the history of the world had witnessed,—for surely so, with all salutary protest against its crimes and sympathy for its sufferings, we must hold the first French Revolution to have been,—and lived even so to misjudge it. What was temporary in its sin and terror, he shrank from as eternal; what was eternal in its heroism and grandeur, he spat upon as the folly of a day. There was not an intellect then existing in Europe to which this sudden advent and triumph of democracy should have appealed so strongly as to Burke: yet, through the mist of blood that surrounded its uprising, he saw nothing but a demon-dance of exaggerated horror; and the noble, the beautiful, the ornamental, he thought blotted out of France, because at last, in the hollow semblances of these things,

\* I cannot regard as a mere eloquently-turned sentence what he so finely says to Robertson in thanking him for his history. Here, as often elsewhere, I seem to discern his melancholy sense of the disproportion of the objects sought to the means employed, in that political struggle of the time which absorbed his wonderful powers. "Adieu, sir! Continue to instruct the world; and, whilst we carry on a poor unequal conflict with the passions and prejudices of our day, perhaps with no better weapons than other passions and prejudices of our own, convey wisdom to future generations." *Burke Correspondence*, ii. 165.

demons that for centuries had indeed been torturing Frenchmen were strangled and overthrown.\*

1771.  
Æt. 43.

The earlier and later days of Edmund Burke were nevertheless in closer sympathy than either friends or enemies have thought. He was too honest as well as great to be a renegade, though not to avoid *self*-deception; or effectually to resist those influences which all English society sanctioned, which hung around and depressed him in every step of his progress, which only at times he was able to thrust thoroughly aside, and which at last almost wholly overshadowed him. Let us measure by the uses to which the practical philosophy of his politics is still available, the nobler political uses to which, while he lived, he might have applied such genius. Its limited service is surely the proof of its misdirection. If he had not made himself the sport of his fancy and mere plaything of his imagination, instead of sovereign ruler over both, he could never have ministered throughout life, as he did, to the aristocratic requirements of these Rockinghams and Richmonds. He consented to do this, and the end was but a part of the beginning. Already it was manifest, to one who could pierce through the over-refinings of his genius to its unavailing and unpractical issues. Was it strange that Goldsmith should have been that one? Was it strange, that, among all the men

\* His friend Philip Francis in vain remonstrated; but his letter on the proof sheets of the *Remarks on the French Revolution*, made public in the late additions to Burke's correspondence (iii. 128-32), remains a masterpiece for us. "The loss of a single life in a popular tumult, excites individual tenderness and pity. No tears are shed for nations. When the provinces are scourged to the bone by a mercenary and merciless military power, and every drop of its blood and substance extorted from it by the edicts of a royal council, the case seems very tolerable to those who are not involved in it. When thousands after thousands are dragooned out of their country for the sake of their religion, or sent to row in the galleys for selling salt against law,—when the liberty of every individual is at the mercy of every prostitute, pimp, or parasite, that has access to the hand of power, or to any of its basest substitutes,—my mind, I own, is not at once prepared to be satisfied with gentle palliatives for such disorders." *Correspondence*, iii. 168-9.

1771.

Æt. 43.

in familiar intercourse with him, or belonging to the society of which he was the leading ornament, he should first have heard the truth from that member of the circle whose opinions on such a theme perhaps all would have hailed with laughter?

Burke was only upon the threshold of his troubled though great career; he had yet to live twenty-seven years of successes in every means employed, and of failures in every object sought; when Goldsmith conceived and wrote his imaginary epitaph. But its truth was prophetic.\* Through the exquisite levity of its tone appeared a weight and seriousness of thought, which was found applicable to every after movement in Burke's subsequent life; and which now confirms as by the judgment of his time, the unsparing verdicts of history. As yet, however, it was Goldsmith's alone. What hitherto had fallen from Johnson showed no such perception as this; and it may be doubtful if the rest knew much more of the likeness, than that the statesman's long speeches *did* detain him sadly from his dinner, and he too often arrived at table when his mutton was cold. It was not till many years later he obtained the name of the dinner-bell.

Here lies our good Edmund, whose genius was such,  
We scarcely can praise it, or blame it too much;  
Who, born for the universe, narrow'd his mind,  
And to party gave up what was meant for mankind.  
Though fraught with all learning, yet straining his throat  
To persuade Tommy Townshend to lend him a vote;

\* "We then spoke of *Retaliation*, and praised the character of Burke in particular as a masterpiece. Nothing that he had ever said or done but what was foretold in it; nor was he painted as the principal figure in the foreground with the partiality of a friend, or as the great man of the day, but with a back-ground of history, showing both what he was and what he might have been." Hazlitt's *Conversations of Northcote*, 169-70.

Who, too deep for his hearers, still went on refining,  
 And thought of convincing, while they thought of dining.  
 Though equal to all things, for all things unfit :  
 Too nice for a statesman ; too proud for a wit ;  
 For a patriot, too cool ; for a drudge, disobedient ;  
 And too fond of the *right*, to pursue the *expedient*.  
 In short, 'twas his fate, unemploy'd, or in place, sir,  
 To eat mutton cold, and cut blocks with a razor.

1771.  
 Æt. 43.

Tommy Townshend had confirmed in the last session the claim he formerly put forward to a mention here. Again he had attacked Johnson, with allusion to his pamphlet on the *Falkland Islands*, as a pensioner paid to abuse the opposition ; and again Burke had remained silent, leaving his friend's defence this time to Wedderburne, a recent deserter from the whigs.\* And yet Burke might fairly enough, if less anxious at the moment for Townshend's go-between service, have spurned the charge against the great pamphleteer, that his pension had lately been increased to reward a hireling advocacy. Johnson laughed at it himself when Boswell named it to him, and said (justly enough) that Lord North had no such friendly disposition that way. But he added a curious illustration of the temper of the time. A certain " airy lady " (Peg Woffington's sister, formerly named as one of Goldsmith's personal critics, and who had married the honourable and reverend George Cholmondeley), had given him proof that even the private visitings of members of parliament were now watched ; and when he went himself to the prime minister on the business of that pamphlet, though he went after dark and with all possible secrecy, he was quietly told in a day or two, " Well ! you have " been with Lord North." †

\* Sir James Mackintosh alleges another cause of offence in the fact of his having persisted in clearing the gallery of the house, against Burke and Fox's remonstrance, when Garrick was present. *Boswell*, v. 214.

† *Boswell*, iv. 271-2.

1771. Some such suspicion against even poor Goldsmith, unpen-  
 Æt. 43. sioned as he was, broke out on the appearance of his *English History* in August. Yet a more innocent production could hardly have been imagined. It was simply a compilation, in his easy flowing style, from four historians whom he impartially characterised in his preface; and with as little of the feeling of being influenced by any, his book throughout had been written. "They have each," he says, speaking of Rapin, Carte, Smollett, and Hume, "their peculiar admirers, in proportion as the reader is studious of political antiquities, fond of minute anecdote, a warm partizan, or a deliberate reasoner."\* Nevertheless, passages of very

\* He adds that he had particularly taken Hume for his guide, as far as Hume went; and that wherever he had abridged any passages from him, he had done it with reluctance, as he scarcely cut out a single line that did not contain a beauty. In the same preface he expresses with such charming grace and ease the principle which guided him in these abridged histories, and which renders them still so delightful, in spite of errors corrected and information extended since their first publication, that the reader will thank me for transferring some sentences to this place. After mentioning the favourable reception of his *Roman History*, and that the booksellers had told him how much they wanted an *English History* of the same kind, where the narrative, though very concise, should be not totally without interest, and the facts, though crowded, be yet distinctly seen, he proceeds: "The business of abridging the works of others has hitherto fallen to the lot of very dull men; and the art of blotting, which an eminent critic calls the most difficult of all others, has been usually practised by those who found themselves unable to write. Hence our abridgments are generally more tedious than the works from which they pretend to relieve us; and they have effectually embarrassed that road which they laboured to shorten. As the present compiler starts with such humble competitors, it will scarcely be thought vanity in him if he boasts himself their superior. Of the many abridgments of our own history, hitherto published, none seems possessed of any share of merit or reputation; some have been written in dialogue, or merely in the stiffness of an index, and some to answer the purposes of a party. A very small share of taste, therefore, was sufficient to keep the compiler from the defects of the one, and a very small share of philosophy from the misrepresentations of the other. It is not easy, however, to satisfy the different expectations of mankind in a work of this kind, calculated for every apprehension, and on which all are consequently capable of forming some judgment. Some may say that it is too long to pass under the denomination of an abridgment; and others, that it is too dry to be admitted as a history: it may be objected that reflection is almost entirely banished to make room for facts, and yet, that many facts are wholly omitted, which might be



harmless narrative were displayed in the party papers as of very questionable tendency; he was asked if he meant to be the tool of a minister, as well as the drudge of a bookseller; he was reminded that the favour of a generous public (so generous always at other people's cost), was better than the best of pensions; and he finally was warned against betraying his

1771.  
Æt. 43.

"necessary to be known. It must be confessed that all those objections are partly true; for it is impossible in the same work at once to attain contrary advantages. The compiler, who is stinted in room, must often sacrifice interest to brevity; and on the other hand, while he endeavours to amuse, must frequently transgress the limits to which his plan should confine him. Thus, all such as desire only amusement may be disgusted with his brevity; and such as seek for information may object to his displacing facts for empty description. To attain the greatest number of advantages with the fewest inconveniences, is all that can be attained in an abridgement, the name of which implies imperfection. It will be sufficient, therefore, to satisfy the writer's wishes, if the present work be found a plain, unaffected narrative of facts, with just ornament enough to keep attention awake, and with reflection barely sufficient to set the reader upon thinking. Very moderate abilities were equal to such an undertaking." The art of compilation and abridgment, as thus described and practised by Goldsmith, may be called an extinct art now, though never was there a time when so great a need existed for it. Our scholars, whether native or German, give us too much information, and too little knowledge, about everything. Everything is heaped upon us, whether of argument or research, in detail; and till a Goldsmith arises for our Grotes and Niebuhrs, we shall never profit by their labour and their learning as we might do. As this note is passing through the press, I receive accidental proof of the esteem in which men of cultivated taste still hold these little histories and abridgements by Goldsmith, and of the suspicion with which they regard all attempts to adapt them to schools by cramming them with modern discoveries. "Where else," writes my friend the Rev. Mr. Harness to me, "will any lad from twelve to fifteen find such a glowing current of attractive information as in Goldsmith's account of Greece and Rome? If those fellows, the Germans, have proved them to be all wrong, let there be a note to that effect, and let them be read, like romances, for the encouragement of generous and patriotic feelings—as we retain the Apochryphal Books for 'instruction of 'morals,' and not for 'proof of doctrine.' Those *Histories* are charming books. I have just finished the *Grecian History*,—it must be nearly fifty years since I read it last,—and I found it quite delightful. In later editions (as I see from the copy I have been reading) there has been a good deal of tampering with the text; but all of them, *Greece*, *Rome*, and *England*, ought to be printed from the last editions published during the author's life-time" [the *Grecian History* was a posthumous publication, but he had left it nearly ready for the press] "word for word. I should say the same of the *Animated Nature*, though whether a cow has two horns or three, or whether an elephant is oviparous or viviparous, is not to me a matter of the slightest moment."

1771.  
Æt. 43.

country "for base and scandalous pay." The poor publisher became alarmed, and a formal defence of the book appeared in the *Public Advertiser*. Tom was himself a critic, and had taken the field full-armed for his friend (and his property). "Have you seen," he says in a letter to Granger,\* "an impartial account of Goldsmith's *History of England*? "If you want to know who was the writer of it, you will find "him in Russell-street: *but Mum!*"†

\* Granger, an industrious but not very brilliant person (whom Boswell tried hard to exhibit to Johnson as untainted with whiggery, notwithstanding the patronage of Horace Walpole, vi. 217), has *niche*d Goldsmith so oddly into his *Biographical History of England* that I may perhaps be forgiven for quoting, from one of the later editions of that successful book, the allusion here. It occurs in a note to an article on Francis Goldsmith, of Gray's Inn, who died in 1655, after translating one of the minor works of Grotius. "We had lately a poet of the same "name with the person just mentioned, perhaps of the same family, but by no "means of the same character. His writings, in general, are much esteemed; "but his poetry is greatly admired. Few tragedies have been read with stronger "emotions of pity than the distressful scenes in the *Vicar of Wakefield*; yet we "cannot but regret that the author of the *Traveller* (*decies repetita placebit*) "should have undervalued his genius so far as to write a romance." *Biog. Hist.* iv. 40. What worthy Mr. Granger must have thought of those dull dogs, Fielding and Smollett, who wrote hardly anything else, the reader may be left to imagine. Tom Davies published Granger's book, and made money by it; nor is it possible to read the *Letters* from which I have quoted in the text without constantly recurring laughter at the amusing airs of importance displayed by Tom to his modest, inexperienced, deferential, laborious, biographical parson. In one of the more strict letters of business, I may add, Goldsmith's name is introduced; and it may serve to show the estimation in which he now stood (13th November, 1769), that his good word in society was thought worth securing by the bribe of a presentation copy. "I have," writes Davies, "taken all the pains I can to make "your book as public as possible. The advertisements have cost me a great "deal of money; and I have made presents of several copies printed on one side, "in order to promote the sale of your book. I have given presents, as above, "to the following gentlemen: Dr. Askew; Dr. Ducarel, of the Commons; the "Rev. Mr. Bernard, a worthy clergyman in Cambridgeshire; Mr. Farmer, of "Cambridge, author of the *Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare*; Dr. Goldsmith; the Rev. Mr. Bowle," &c. Granger's *Letters*, 25-29.

† Nov. 5, 1771. Granger's *Letters*, 53-54.

## CHAPTER XII.

### COUNTRY RELAXATIONS.

1771.

MEANWHILE, indifferent enough to the blustering reception vouchsafed to his very innocent *History*, Goldsmith had been steadily working at his new labour, had now nearly finished his comedy, and was too quiet and busy in his country lodging\* to be much disturbed by those violent party noises elsewhere. The farm-house still stands on a gentle eminence in what is called Hyde-lane, leading to Kenton, about three hundred yards from the village of Hyde, and looking over a pretty country in the direction of Hendon; and when a biographer of the poet went in search of it some years since, he found still living in the neighbourhood the son of the farmer (a Mr. Selby) with whom the poet lodged, and in whose family the property of the house and farm remained.† He found traditions of Goldsmith

1771.

Æt. 43.

\* *Ante*, 293.

† I subjoin the recollections of Mr. Selby, as given in *Prior*, ii. 332-4.  
“ Being then about sixteen years old he remembers the poet perfectly, and with  
“ some degree of pride pointed to the room where *She Stoops to Conquer* was  
“ written, a convenient and airy apartment up one pair of stairs to the right of  
“ the landing as we ascended. . . . It appears that though boarding with the  
“ family, the poet had the usual repasts commonly sent to his own apartment,  
“ where his time was chiefly spent in writing. Occasionally he wandered into the

1771.  
Æt. 43.

surviving, too: how he used now and then to wander into the kitchen from his own room, in fits of study or abstraction, and the parlour had to be given up to him when he had visitors to tea; how Reynolds and Johnson and Sir William Chambers had been entertained there, and he had once taken the young folks of the farm in a coach to see some strolling players at Hendon; how he had come home one night without his shoes, having left them stuck fast in a slough; and how he had an evil habit of reading in bed, and of putting out his candle by flinging his slipper at it.\* It is certain he was fond of this humble place. He told Johnson and Boswell that he believed the farmer's family thought him an odd character, and that he was to them what *The Spectator* appeared to his landlady and her children. He was The

"kitchen, took his stand with his back towards the fire apparently absorbed  
"in thought, till, something seeming to occur to mind, he would hurry off, to  
"commit it, as they supposed, to paper. Sometimes he strolled about the fields,  
"or was seen loitering and musing under the hedges, or perusing a book. More  
"frequently he visited town, and remained absent many weeks at a time, or  
"paid visits to private friends in other parts of the country. In the house, he  
"usually wore his shirt collar open in the manner represented in the portrait by  
"Sir Joshua. Occasionally he read much at night when in bed; at other times  
"when not disposed to read, and yet unable to sleep, which was not an unusual  
"occurrence, the candle was kept burning, his mode of extinguishing which when  
"out of immediate reach was characteristic of his fits of indolence or carelessness:  
"he flung his slipper at it, which in the morning was in consequence usually found  
"near the overturned candlestick, daubed with grease. . . . Among others who  
"frequently spent an evening with him was Hugh Boyd, one of the supposed  
"writers of the *Letters of Junius*, who resided for some time at the neighbouring  
"village of Kenton above two miles distant. The road thither being excessively  
"bad, Goldsmith, having once paid him a visit on foot, returned at night without  
"his shoes, which had stuck fast in a slough; and, anathematising the parish  
"authorities for their negligence, declared he could not again undertake such a  
"journey."

\* The reader will remember what Mrs. Piozzi says of Johnson, and his alarming chemical explosions. "It was a perpetual miracle that he did not set himself on fire  
"reading a-bed, as was his constant custom, when exceedingly unable even to keep  
"clear of mischief with our best help; and accordingly the foretops of all his wigs  
"were burned by the candle down to the very net-work. . . Future experiments in  
"chemistry however were too dangerous, and Mr. Thrale insisted that we should  
"do no more towards finding the philosopher's stone." *Piozzi's Anecdotes*, 237-8.

Gentleman. And so content for the present was he to continue here, that he had given up a summer visit into Lincolnshire, proposed in company with Reynolds, to see their friend Langton in his new character of Benedict. The latter had married, the previous year, one of those *three* Countess Dowagers of Rothes who had all of them the fortune to get second husbands at about the same time; and to “Bennet Langton, Esq., at Langton, near Spilsby, in Lincolnshire,” it seems to have been Goldsmith’s first business to write on his return to his chambers in the Temple. The pleasant letter has happily been preserved,\* and is dated from Brick-court, on the seventh of September.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

“MY DEAR SIR, Since I had the pleasure of seeing you last, I have been almost wholly in the country at a farmer’s house, quite alone, trying to write a comedy. It is now finished, but when or how it will be acted, or whether it will be acted at all, are questions I cannot resolve. I am therefore so much employed upon that, that I am under the necessity of putting off my intended visit to Lincolnshire for this season. Reynolds is just returned from Paris, and finds himself now in the case of a truant that must make up for his idle time by diligence. We have therefore agreed to postpone our journey till next summer, when we hope to have the honour of waiting upon Lady Rothes, and you, and staying double the time of our late intended visit. We often meet, and never without remembering you. I see Mr. Beauclerc very often both in town and country. He is now going directly forward to become a second Boyle: deep in chymistry and physics. Johnson has been down upon a visit to a country parson, Doctor Taylor: and is returned to his old haunts at Mrs. Thrale’s. Burke is a farmer, *en attendant* a better place; but visiting about too. Every soul is a visiting about and merry but myself. And that is hard too, as I have been trying these three months to do something to make people laugh. There have I been strolling about the hedges, studying jests with a most tragical countenance. The Natural History is about half finished, and I will shortly finish the rest. God knows I am tired of this kind of finishing, which is but

\* In the *Percy Memoir*, 92-94.



1771. "bungling work ; and that not so much my fault as the fault of my  
 .Et. 43. "scurvy circumstances. They begin to talk in town of the Opposition's  
 "gaining ground ; the cry of liberty is still as loud as ever. I have  
 "published, or Davies has published for me, an *Abridgement of the*  
*"History of England,\** for which I have been a good deal abused in  
 "the newspapers for betraying the liberties of the people. God knows  
 "I had no thought for or against liberty in my head ; my whole aim  
 "being to make up a book of a decent size, that, as 'Squire Richard  
 "says, would do no harm to nobody. However, they set me down as  
 "an arrant Tory, and consequently an honest man. When you come  
 "to look at any part of it, you'll say that I am a sour Whig. God  
 "bless you, and with my most respectful compliments to her ladyship,  
 "I remain, dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant, OLIVER  
 "GOLDSMITH."

Though the Langton visit had been thus deferred, however, another new married couple claimed him soon after this letter; and he could not, amidst all his scurvy circumstances, resist the temptation. Little Comedy had become Mrs. Bunbury, and he was asked to visit them at Barton. But his means were insufficient ; and, for a time to anticipate them, he laid himself under fresh obligations to Francis Newbery. Former money transactions between them, involving unfulfilled engagements for a new story, remained still uncanceled ; and Garrick still held an outstanding note of Newbery's, unpaid because of disputed claims on behalf of the elder Newbery's estate : but a better understanding between the publisher and his creditor, on the faith of certain completed chapters of the long-promised tale, had now arisen, and Garrick was in no humour to disturb it by reviving any claim of his. Recent courtesies and kindness had been heartily interchanged between the poet and the actor, and showed how little on either side was at any time needed to have made these celebrated men fast friends. In

\* He means the *History* as published in four volumes, which, however, he had also undertaken to "abridge" on payment of fifty guineas. See *Percy Memoir*, 79.

the last three years they had met more frequently than at any previous time, at Mr. Beauclerc's, Lord Clare's, and Sir Joshua's; and where there is anything to suggest mutual esteem, the more men know of each other the more they will wish to know. Thus, courtesies and good-nature had freely passed between them; and hints of promise and acceptance for a new comedy would appear to have been interchanged. for we find Hoadly warning Garrick soon after against "giving "in" to Doctor Goldsmith's *ridiculousity*.\* What was lately written in the country (little better than a rough draught at present, it is probable) is for Covent Garden; but he thinks he has so far succeeded as to feel yet greater confidence in the same direction, and something of an understanding for a future dramatic venture at Drury Lane seems certainly to have been agreed to. A new and strong link between them was supplied by the family Goldsmith is about to visit; for Garrick was Bunbury's most familiar friend, and a leader in all the sports at Barton.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

What Goldsmith's ways and habits used to be there, a survivor of that happy circle lived to be still talking about not many years ago. "Come now let us play the fool a "little," was his ordinary invitation to mirth; and he took part in every social game. Tricks were played upon his dress, upon his smart black silk coat and expensive pair of ruffles, above all upon his wig, which the valets as well as the guests at Barton seem to have thought a quizzical property; yet all this he suffered with imperturbable good humour. He sung comic songs with great taste and fun; he was inventive in garden buildings and operations, over which he blundered amazingly;† and if there was a piece of water in

\* *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 583.

† "Craddock, I am determined to come down into the country, and make some

1771. any part of the grounds, he commonly managed to tumble into  
Æt. 43. it.\* Such were the recollections of those days ; with the not

“ stay with you, and I will build you an ice-house.” “ Indeed, my dear Doctor, you will not ; you have got the strangest notion in the world of making amends to your friends wherever you go ; I hope, if you favour me with a visit, you will consider that your own company is the best recompence.” “ Well,” says Goldsmith, “ that is civilly enough expressed, but I should like to build you an ice-house ; I have built two already : they are perfect, and this should be a pattern to all your county.” Cradock’s *Memoirs*, i. 231.

\* These are the reminiscences of Mrs. Gwyn, the Jessamy Bride, as related twenty years ago. “ Some difference of opinion,” she says, “ having arisen with Lord Harrington respecting the depth of a pond, the poet remarked that it was not so deep but that, if anything valuable was to be found at the bottom, he would not hesitate to pick it up. His lordship, after some banter, threw in a guinea ; Goldsmith, not to be outdone in this kind of bravado, in attempting to fulfil his promise without getting wet, accidentally fell in, to the amusement of all present, but persevered, brought out the money, and kept it, remarking that he had abundant objects on whom to bestow any further proofs of his lordship’s whim or bounty.” *Prior*, ii. 379. She said also that at cards, which was commonly a round game, and the stake small, he was always the most noisy ; affected great eagerness to win ; and teased his opponents of the gentler sex with continual jest and banter on their want of spirit in not risking the hazards of the game. But one of his most favourite enjoyments was to romp with children, when he threw off all reserve, and seemed one of the most joyous of the group. His simplicity of manners, she continued, made him occasionally the object of tricks of the jocular kind to other visitors of the house. Being at all times gay in dress, he generally made his appearance at the breakfast table in a smart black silk coat with an expensive pair of ruffles ; this coat, however, some one contrived to soil, and it was sent to be cleansed ; but, either by accident or more probably design, the day after it came home the sleeves appeared daubed with paint, and this was hardly discovered when the ruffles also, to his great mortification, were produced irretrievably disfigured. “ He always wore a wig, a peculiarity which those who judge of his appearance only from the fine poetical head of Reynolds would not suspect ; and on one occasion some person contrived seriously to injure this important adjunct to dress. It was the only one he had in the country, and the misfortune seemed irreparable until the services of Mr. Bunbury’s valet were called in, who, however, performed his functions so indifferently, that poor Goldsmith’s appearance became the signal for a general smile. . . . His benevolence was unquestionable, and his countenance bore every trace of it. He was a very plain man, but had he been much more so, it was impossible not to love and respect his goodness of heart, which broke out upon every occasion. Nobody that knew him intimately could avoid admiring and loving his good qualities. They accused him of envy, but it certainly was not envy in the usual sense of that word. . . . One of the means by which he amused us was his songs, chiefly of the comic kind, which were sung with some taste and humour ; several, I believe, were of his own composition, and I regret that I neither have copies, which might have been readily procured from him at the time, nor do I remember their names. . . . I am sure,”

unimportant addition, that everybody in that circle respected, 1771.  
 admired, and loved him. His fondness for flowers was a Æt. 43.  
 passion, which he was left to indulge without restraint; here,  
 at Lord Clare's, at Bennet Langton's, and at Beauclerc's.  
 Thus, when Beau tells Lord Charlemont a couple of years  
 hence, that if he won't come to London, the club shall be  
 sent to Ireland to drive him out of that country in self-defence,  
 the terrors of his threat are, that Johnson shall spoil his books,  
 Goldsmith pull his flowers, and (for a quite intolerable  
 climax) Boswell *talk to him!*\* But most at the card-table  
 does Goldsmith seem to have spread contagious mirth: affect-  
 ing nothing of the rigour of the game (whether it was loo or  
 any other), playing in wild defiance of the chances, laughing  
 at all advice, staking preposterously, and losing always as  
 much as the moderate pool could absorb. With fascinating  
 pleasantry he has himself described all this, in answer to one  
 of Mrs. Bunbury's invitations to Barton, wherein she had  
 playfully counselled him to come to their Christmas party in  
 his smart spring velvet coat, to bring a wig that he might  
 dance with the haymakers in, and above all to follow  
 her and her sister's advice in playing loo. His reply,  
 perhaps the most amusing and characteristic of all his  
 letters, was published ten years ago by Sir Henry Bunbury.  
 Between the mock gravity of its beginning and the farcical  
 broad mirth of its close, flash forth the finest humour,  
 the nicest compliments, and the most sprightly touches of  
 character.

“MADAM, I read your letter with all that allowance which critical

adds the Jessamy Bride, reiterating her former impression as to certain imputations  
 against him, (see *ante*, 247) “that on many occasions, from the peculiar manner of  
 “his humour, and assumed frown of countenance, what was often uttered in jest,  
 “was mistaken by those who did not know him, for earnest.”

\* Hardy's *Life of Lord Charlemont*, 178.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

"candour could require, but after all find so much to object to, and so much to raise my indignation, that I cannot help giving it a serious answer.

"I am not so ignorant, Madam, as not to see there are many sarcasms contained in it, and solecisms also. (Solecism is a word that comes from the town of Soleis in Attica, among the Greeks, built by Solon, and applied as we use the word Kidderminster for curtains from a town also of that name,—but this is learning you have no taste for!) —I say, Madam, there are many sarcasms in it, and solecisms also. But not to seem an ill-natured critic, I'll take leave to quote your own words, and give you my remarks upon them as they occur. You begin as follows :

'I hope my good Doctor, you soon will be here,  
And your spring-velvet coat very smart will appear,  
To open our ball the first day of the year.'

"Pray, Madam, where did you ever find the epithet 'good,' applied to the title of Doctor? Had you called me 'learned Doctor,' or 'grave Doctor,' or 'noble Doctor,' it might be allowable, because they belong to the profession. But, not to cavil at trifles, you talk of my 'spring-velvet coat,' and advise me to wear it the first day in the year, that is, in the middle of winter!—a spring-velvet coat in the middle of winter!!! That would be a solecism indeed! and yet to increase the inconsistency, in another part of your letter you call me a beau. Now, on one side or other, you must be wrong. If I am a beau, I can never think of wearing a spring-velvet in winter: and if I am not a beau, why then, that explains itself. But let me go on to your two next strange lines :

'And bring with you a wig, that is modish and gay,  
To dance with the girls that are makers of hay.'

"The absurdity of making hay at Christmas you yourself seem sensible of: you say your sister will laugh; and so indeed she well may! The Latins have an expression for a contemptuous kind of laughter, 'naso contemnere adunco;' that is, to laugh with a crooked nose. She may laugh at you in the manner of the antients if she thinks fit. But now I come to the most extraordinary of all extraordinary propositions, which is, to take your and your sister's advice in playing at loo. The presumption of the offer raises my indignation beyond the bounds of prose; it inspires me at once with verse and resentment. I take advice! and from whom? You shall hear.



1771.

Æt. 43.

"First let me suppose, what may shortly be true,  
 The company set, and the word to be, Loo :  
 All smirking, and pleasant, and big with adventure,  
 And ogling the stake which is fix'd in the centre.  
 Round and round go the cards, while I inwardly damn  
 At never once finding a visit from Pam.  
 I lay down my stake, apparently cool,  
 While the harpies about me all pocket the pool.  
 I fret in my gizzard, yet, cautious and sly,  
 I wish all my friends may be bolder than I :  
 Yet still they sit snugg, not a creature will aim  
 By losing their money to venture at fame.  
 'Tis in vain that at niggardly caution I scold,  
 'Tis in vain that I flatter the brave and the bold :  
 All play their own way, and they think me an ass,—  
 'What does Mrs. Bunbury ?'—'I, Sir ? I pass.'  
 'Pray what does Miss Horneck ? take courage, come do,'—  
 'Who, I ? let me see, Sir, why I must pass too.'  
 Mr. Bunbury frets, and I fret like the devil,  
 To see them so cowardly, lucky, and civil.  
 Yet still I sit snugg, and continue to sigh on,  
 'Till, made by my losses as bold as a lion,  
 I venture at all,—while my avarice regards  
 The whole pool as my own—'Come give me five cards.'  
 'Well done !' cry the ladies ; 'Ah, Doctor, that's good !  
 'The pool's very rich,—ah ! the Doctor is loo'd !'  
 Thus foil'd in my courage, on all sides perplext,  
 I ask for advice from the lady that's next :  
 'Pray, Ma'am, be so good as to give your advice ;  
 'Don't you think the best way is to venture for 't twice ?'  
 'I advise,' cries the lady, 'to try it, I own.—  
 'Ah ! the Doctor is loo'd ! Come, Doctor, put down.'  
 Thus, playing, and playing, I still grow more eager,  
 And so bold, and so bold, I'm at last a bold beggar.  
 Now, ladies, I ask, if law-matters you're skilled in,  
 Whether crimes such as yours should not come before Fielding :  
 For giving advice that is not worth a straw,  
 May well be call'd picking of pockets in law ;  
 And picking of pockets, with which I now charge ye,  
 Is, by quinto Elizabeth, Death without Clergy.

1771.  
Æt. 43.

What justice, when both to the Old Bailey brought !  
By the gods, I'll enjoy it, tho' 'tis but in thought !  
Both are plac'd at the bar, with all proper decorum,  
With bunches of fennell, and nosegays before 'em ;  
Both cover their faces with mobs and all that,  
But the judge bids them, angrily, take off their hat.  
When uncover'd, a buz of inquiry runs round,—  
' Pray what are their crimes ? '—' They've been pilfering found.'  
' But, pray, who have they pilfer'd ? '—' A Doctor, I hear.'  
' What, you solemn-faced, odd-looking man that stands near !'  
' The same.'—' What a pity ! how does it surprise one,  
' Two handsomer culprits I never set eyes on !'  
Then their friends all come round me with cringing and leering,  
To melt me to pity, and soften my swearing.  
First Sir Charles advances with phrases well-strung,  
' Consider, dear Doctor, the girls are but young.'  
' The younger the worse,' I return him again,  
' It shews that their habits are all dyed in grain.'  
' But then they're so handsome, one's bosom it grieves.'  
' What signifies *handsome*, when people are thieves ?'  
' But where is your justice ? their cases are hard.'  
' What signifies *justice* ? I want the *reward*.

" ' There's the parish of Edmonton offers forty pounds ; there's the  
" ' parish of St. Leonard Shoreditch offers forty pounds ; there's the  
" ' parish of Tyburn, from the Hog-in-the-pound to St. Giles's watch-  
" ' house, offers forty pounds,—I shall have all that if I convict them !'—

" ' But consider their case,—it may yet be your own !  
' And see how they kneel ? Is your heart made of stone ?'  
This moves :—so at last I agree to relent,  
For ten pounds in hand, and ten pounds to be spent.

" I challenge you all to answer this : I tell you, you cannot. It cuts  
" deep ;—but now for the rest of the letter : and next—but I want  
" room—so I believe I shall battle the rest out at Barton some day  
" next week.

" I don't value you all !

" O. G." \*

\* Sir Henry Bunbury's *Correspondence of Sir T. Hanmer*, 379-83.

## CHAPTER XIII.

—•—

FAME ACQUIRED AND TASKWORK RESUMED.

1772.

To battle it out on any kind of challenge at Barton was to Goldsmith always a pleasure; but it was a hard and difficult game to battle it out in London, and the stakes were growing somewhat desperate. Francis Newbery seems in some shape to have revived the question of their old accounts, on his return from the last visit at Mr. Bunbury's; and he appears in that publisher's books as having *paid* twenty pounds, a new and arduous character. But he wears a cheerful face still; has his grave kind word for the poor struggling adventurer, his gay sprightly prologue for the ambitious amateur author, and still, as of old, indiscriminate help for any one who presents himself with a plausible petition, all the surer of acceptance if graced with a brogue. A poor Irish youth afterwards known as a physician, Doctor M'Veagh M'Donnell, told in after life how he had flung himself in despair on a seat in the Temple-gardens, eyeing the water wistfully, when a kind genial-faced countryman, whom he was soon to know as the famous Goldsmith, came up to him, talked him into good spirits, brought him into his chambers, told him that in London nothing could be got for nothing but much might be got for

1772.

Æt. 44.

1772.  
Æt. 44.

work, and set him afloat in the world by giving him chapters of Buffon to translate. This poor client used to grieve when, in the course of this daily labour, he saw his patron subject to frequent fits of depression; when he saw "printers and "booksellers" hunting him down; and tells us that he cried bitterly, and a blank came over his heart, when he afterwards heard of his death.\* Unluckily the patron was not always so fortunate in the objects of his bounty.

The anecdote now to be related was told soon after Goldsmith's death by one of his friends, who, while remarking that a great point of pride with him was to be liberal to his poor countrymen who applied to him in distress, interposes that the expression "pride" was not an improper one to use, because he did it with some degree of ostentation. The

\* *Prior*, ii. 344-6. Dr. McDonnell says: "I was then about eighteen; I possessed neither friends nor money, nor the means of getting to Ireland, of which "or of England I knew scarcely anything, from having so long resided in France. "In this situation I had strolled about for two or three days, considering what to "do, but unable to come to any determination, when Providence directed me to "the Temple Gardens. I threw myself on a seat, and, willing to forget my "miseries for a moment, drew out a book; that book was a volume of Boileau. "I had not been there long when a gentleman strolling about passed near me, and "observing perhaps something Irish or foreign in my garb or countenance, "addressed me; 'Sir, you seem studious; I hope you find this a favourable "place to pursue it.' . . . A good deal of conversation ensued; I told him part "of my history, and he, in return, gave his address in the Temple, desiring me "to call soon, from which to my infinite surprise and gratification I found that "the person who thus seemed to take an interest in my fate was my countryman, "and a distinguished ornament of letters. I did not fail to keep the appointment, "and was received in the kindest manner. He told me smilingly, that he was not "rich; that he could do little for me in direct pecuniary aid, but would endeavour "to put me in the way of doing something for myself; observing, that he could "at least furnish me with advice not wholly useless to a young man placed in the "heart of a great metropolis. 'In London,' he continued, 'nothing is to be "got for nothing: you must work; and no man who chooses to be industrious "need be under obligations to another, for here labour of every kind commands "its reward. If you think proper to assist me occasionally as amanuensis, I shall "be obliged and you will be placed under no obligation, until something more "permanent can be secured for you.' This employment which I pursued for "some time, was to translate passages from *Buffon*, which was abridged or altered "according to circumstances for his *Natural History*."

instance is then given of a singularly artful youth who had preyed upon his celebrated countryman for some time in this way, representing his unappreciated abilities, which it never occurred to Goldsmith to doubt, and his sore necessities, which he was always willing to relieve. At last, however, this had been repeated so often, that it occurred to Goldsmith to give his young friend the chance (he so ardently professed to desire) of making some return for what he received, by the exercise of those literary talents for which he had hitherto failed to get any direct outlet of his own. At the particular time a bookseller had asked Goldsmith to draw up, for some occasional purpose, "and at a price he "despised but had not rejected," a description of China; and on this description of China he set his pensioner to work. The original teller of the anecdote will relate, in simple but expressive language, the result and its catastrophe. "Such was the idle carelessness of his temper that he never "gave himself the trouble to read the manuscript, but sent to "the press an account which made the Emperor of China a "Mahometan, and which supposed India to be between China "and Japan. Two sheets were cancelled at Goldsmith's "expense, who kicked his newly created author down stairs."\*

Another similar case had a graver issue. An Irish youth, named Griffin, one of the many Roman Catholic lads of that day driven over to France for the education then denied them in their own land, and thus exposed to temptations at too early an age for effective resistance, had come back to London with the wants and resources of a desperate adventurer. He assailed at once both Garrick and Goldsmith, shrewdly sending the actor a poetical address of the most extravagant

\* *European Magazine*, v. 15. (Cooke's anecdotes, of which this is not one, did not appear till several years later.)

1772.

Æt. 44.



1772. praise, while he wrote letters to the poet pointing out the  
 Æt. 44. most affecting distress, and implored his intercession  
 with Garrick to obtain him relief. "The writer of this,"  
 says the author of the first memoir,\* "who hath perused  
 "both the verses and the letters, saw no attempt to  
 "flatter Goldsmith, or to interest him otherwise than  
 "through his compassion." No stronger motive could at  
 any time be given. In this case it not only procured the  
 applicant what he sought, but such recommendations also as  
 obtained him the place of teacher in a school, where  
 unhappily he had not remained long before he robbed the  
 house and made his escape.

Yet the clients were not always of this class. A livelier  
 petitioner, whose claim was for the less substantial and more  
 poetical help of a prologue, and who is now duly to be pre-  
 sented, was a young man of fortune named Cradock, living in  
 Leicestershire, who, with his wife and a translation of one of  
 Voltaire's tragedies, had come lately to London, very eager  
 about plays and players,—being a clever amateur actor as well  
 as writer (he liked to be called little Cradock, and really fancied  
 himself quite a private little Garrick),—and with introductions  
 to the celebrated people. Goldsmith met him at Yates the  
 actor's house; their mutual knowledge of Lord Clare soon  
 put them on familiar terms; and a prologue for *Zobeide* was  
 readily promised. "Mr. Goldsmith," says the note with  
 which he soon after forwarded it (Cradock was staying at  
 Gosfield at the time), "presents his best respects to Mr.  
 "Cradock; has sent him the Prologue such as it is. He  
 "cannot take time to make it better. He begs he will give  
 "Mr. Yates the proper instructions; and so, even so, he  
 "commits him to fortune and the publick."† He had himself

\* *Percy Memoir*, 100.

† Cradock's *Memoirs*, i. 224.

dropped the title of *Doctor* at this time, says one of his friends, 1772.  
but the world would not let him lose it. The prologue, Æt. 44.  
very wittily built on the voyage to Òtaheite which was making  
Lieutenant Cook somewhat famous just now, was spoken,  
not by Yates, but by Quick, in the character of a sailor.\*

The influence of Lord Clare is also to be detected in the  
next poetical product of his pen. This was a *Lament* for the  
death of the Princess-dowager of Wales, Robert Nugent's  
old political mistress and patron, who died in February  
1772; before the close of which month Goldsmith's poem,  
with a title copied from Dryden, the *Threnodia Augustalis*,  
announced in the papers to be "written for the purpose, by  
"a gentleman of acknowledged literary merit," was recited  
and sung with appropriate music at Mrs. Cornely's fashion-  
able rooms in Soho-square. Cradock, whose theatrical  
accomplishments included a taste for music, seems to have  
helped him in the adaptation of the parts; and has published  
a note from "Mr. Goldsmith" in which with best respects to  
Mr. Cradock, he says, "When he asked him to-day, he quite  
"forgot an engagement of above a week's standing, which has  
"been made purposely for him; he feels himself quite  
"uneasy at not being permitted to have his instructions  
"upon those parts where he must necessarily be defective.  
"He will have a rehearsal on Monday," he adds (the note is  
dated on Sunday morning), "when if Mr. Cradock would come,  
"and afterwards take a bit of mutton chop, it would add to  
"his other obligations."† The thing was hardly worth even  
so much trouble, for it was purely an occasional piece.  
Though not without a passage of merit here and there, it

\* "There is a new tragedy at Covent Garden, called Zobeide, which I am told  
"is very indifferent, *though written by a Country Gentleman.*" *Letters of Walpole*  
to Lady Ossory, i. 29.

† *Memoirs*, i. 225.

1772. was written, as we learn from the advertisement prefixed to  
 Æt. 41. it, in a couple of days; Goldsmith himself honestly calls it  
 "a compilation," which it really was, rather than "a poem;"  
 and it did not appear with his name attached to it till forty  
 years after his death. Cradock then gave it to his friend  
 Nichols, who handed it to Chalmers.\* His connection with  
 its authorship escaped even Boswell, who, yet busier and  
 more inquisitive than of old, came up from his Scotch prac-  
 tice for his annual London visit not a month after it was  
 performed, more than ever amazed at the amount of Gold-  
 smith's celebrity. "Sir," he said to Johnson somewhat  
 later, "Goldsmith has acquired more fame than all the  
 "officers last war who were not generals!" "Why sir,"  
 answered Johnson, "you will find ten thousand fit to do  
 "what they did, before you find one who does what Gold-  
 "smith has done. You must consider that a thing is valued  
 "according to its rarity. A pebble that paves the street is  
 "in itself more useful than the diamond upon a lady's  
 "finger."† But this did not satisfy Boswell, who had now

\* See Nichols's *Illustrations*, vii. 25. It contained whole lines and stanzas taken bodily out of Collins's *Odes*. And as I have occasion to notice this fact, let me add that Goldsmith is now and then found borrowing in other places without very specific acknowledgment. A few examples have already been given, but perhaps the most curious is a thought which he took *verbatim* from the last sentence in Sir William Temple's *Discourse of Poetry* (Works, folio edition, 1720, i. 249), and of which he was so fond, and so little careful to hide his acquisition in a corner, that he has repeated it thrice in his various writings. I remembered it as Temple's from having heard it in my youth read out by Charles Lamb, who was also very fond of it. "When  
 "all is done, Human Life is, at the greatest and the best, but like a froward  
 "Child, that must be play'd with and humour'd a little to keep it quiet till it  
 "falls asleep, and then the Care is over." Goldsmith puts this into the mouth of  
 Mr. Croaker, as his own (Act I. Scene i.); in the concluding chapter of his *Enquiry  
 into Polite Learning*, he repeats it, with the saving clause that "Life &c. has  
 "been compared to a froward child, &c."; and, writing in the assumed character  
 of "A Nobleman to his Son" in his *Letters on English History*, he thus compro-  
 mises between his absolute appropriation in the first instance, and his more modified  
 abstraction in the second. "And perhaps, my child, after all, what your noble  
 "ancestor has observed is most true:—When all is done, human life, &c."

† *Bos.* iv. 145. "I wish," adds Boswell, "our friend Goldsmith had heard this."

in truth a strong, secret, and to himself perhaps only half-1772.  
 confessed reason, for his very ludicrous jealousy and impa-Æt. 44.  
 tience. He fancied Goldsmith likely to be Johnson's  
 biographer, and that was an office he already coveted and  
 had selected for himself.

For now began that series of questions,\* *What did you do sir, What did you say sir*, which afterwards forced from their victim the energetic protest: "Sir, I will not be put to the  
 " *question*. Don't you consider, sir, that these are not the  
 " manners of a gentleman? I will not be baited with *what*  
 " and *why*; what is this? what is that? why is a cow's tail  
 " long? why is a fox's tail bushy?"† In all which, notwithstanding, Bozzy persisted: forgetting so much *more* of the

\* For one of a thousand examples of the ridiculous minuteness of Boswell's boredom, see Johnson put to the torture on the subject of squeezed oranges, v. 269.

† *Life* vii. 105-6. Boswell amusingly continues of himself: "The gentleman, who was a good deal out of countenance, said, 'Why, sir, you are so good, that  
 " 'I venture to trouble you.' JOHNSON: 'Sir, my being so good is no reason why  
 " 'you should be so ill.'" On another occasion there was what poor Boswell calls a "horrible shock." They were talking about the necessity of getting Langton out of the extravagance of his London house, and Boswell ventured to suggest that he might be driven away by his friends quarrelling with him; "nay, sir," put in Johnson, "we'll send *you* to him. If your company does not drive a man out of  
 " his house, nothing will." A third instance occurred on Bozzy's complaining of a headache from the wine they had taken at a late sitting in the Mitre: "Nay, sir, it was not the *wine* that made your head ache, but the *sense* that I put into  
 " it." BOSWELL: "What, sir! will sense make the head ache?" JOHNSON: "Yes, sir (with a smile), when it is not used to it." Very whimsical, too, and very creditable to Boswell moreover, is a remark afterwards interchanged between him and Johnson. BOSWELL: "I said to-day to Sir Joshua, when he observed  
 " that you tossed me sometimes, 'I don't care how often or how high he tosses me,  
 " 'when only friends are present, for then I fall upon soft ground; but I do not  
 " 'like falling on stones, which is the case when enemies are present.' I think this  
 " a pretty good image, sir." JOHNSON (mollified and repentant): "Sir, it is one of  
 " the happiest I have ever heard." vii. 196. So, on the occasion of the horrible shock above recorded, and for which there had been no visible cause, "I afterwards," says Boswell, "asked him why he had said so harsh a thing. JOHN-  
 " SON: 'Because, sir, you made me angry about the Americans.' BOSWELL: 'But  
 " 'why did you not take your revenge directly?' JOHNSON (smiling): 'Because,  
 " 'sir, I had nothing ready. A man cannot strike till he has his weapons.' This  
 " was a candid and pleasant confession." vii. 166.

1772. manners of a gentleman as even to lay down his knife and  
 Æt. 44. fork, take out his tablets, and report speeches in the middle  
 of a dinner-table ; submitting to daily rebuffs, reproofs, and  
 indignities ; satisfied to be played over and drenched by the  
 fountain of (what he never dreams of describing by a ruder  
 name than) "wit;" content not only to be called, by the  
 object of his veneration, a dunce, a parasite, a coxcomb, an  
 eavesdropper, and a fool, but even faithfully to report what  
 he calls the "keen sarcastic wit," the "variety of degrading  
 "images," the "rudeness," and the "ferocity," of which he  
 was made the special object :\* bent all the more firmly upon  
 the one design which seized and occupied the whole of such  
 faculties as he possessed, and living in such manner to  
 achieve it as to have made himself immortal as his hero.  
 "You have but two topics, sir," exclaimed Johnson ; "your-  
 "self and me. I am sick of both." Happily for us,  
 nothing could sicken Boswell of either ; and by one of  
 the most moderately wise men that ever lived, the master-  
 piece of English biography was written.

It is so, because, after every allowance made for the  
 writer's failings, it is a book thoroughly honest and true to  
 the minutest letter. "I besought his tenderness," says the  
 prim and decorous Mrs. Hannah More, a few months after  
 his hero's death,† "for our virtuous and most revered  
 "departed friend, and begged he would mitigate some of  
 "his asperities. He said roughly, He would not cut off  
 "his claws, nor make a tiger a cat, to please anybody."  
 Perhaps there is nothing sadder to think of in our history  
 than the many tigers that figure as cats, and the many  
 cats who trample about as tigers. What would we now give

\* *Life*, iv. 229-30.

† In 1785. *Memoirs and Correspondence of Hannah More*, i. 403 ; and see  
*Ibid.* i. 211-2, and Madame d'Arblay's *Memoirs of Dr. Burney*, ii. 190-7.



to have had a Boswell for every Johnson! to have had in attendance on all our immortals, as much self-complacent folly with as much shrewd clear insight; the same lively power to do justice to their sayings, the same reverence to devote such talents to that humble service, and the same conceit full-proof against every degradation it involved. We have but to turn to the biography of any other man of letters, to comprehend our debt of gratitude to Boswell; we have but to remember how fruitless is the quest, when we would seek to stand face to face with any other as famous Englishman. "So, sir," said Johnson to Cibber, "I find you 'knew Mr. Dryden?'" "Knew him!" said Cibber. "O Lord! I was as well acquainted with him as if he had 'been my own brother.'" "Then," rejoined the other, "you 'can tell me some anecdotes of him?'" "Oh yes," exclaimed Colley, "a thousand! why, we used to meet him 'continually at a club at Button's. I remember as well as if 'it were but yesterday, that when he came into the room in 'winter-time, he used to go and sit close by the fire in 'one corner; and that in summer-time, he would always 'go and sit in the window.'"\* Such was the information

1772.

Æt. 44.

\* Warner's *Original Letters*. (*Johnsoniana*, x. 120.) For Boswell's version of the story, which is not so good, see vi. 193. It was in connection with this subject he maintained (iv. 261-2) that "he did not think that the life of any 'literary man in England had been well written. Beside the common incidents of 'life, it should tell us his studies, his mode of living, the means by which he 'attained to excellence, and his opinion of his own works. He told us he had 'sent Derrick to Dryden's relations, to gather materials for his life; and he 'believed Derrick had got all that he himself should have got; but it was 'nothing." On another occasion, some one having remarked that it seemed hardly possible to render the life of a mere literary man very entertaining, "But," retorted Johnson with perfect truth, "it certainly may. This is a remark which 'has been made, and repeated, without justice. Why should the life of a literary 'man be less entertaining than the life of any other man? Are there not as 'interesting varieties in such a life? As a *literary life* it may be very entertaining." viii. 76. Johnson's love for biography is well known, and that he held it to be the best form of history, as giving us always what comes near to ourselves, and what we can turn to use. "What is nearest touches us most." I doubt, however,

1772. Johnson got from Cibber as to the manners and habits of  
Æt. 44. Dryden. Such, or little better, but for Boswell, might have been our knowledge of Johnson.

Early in April he dined in company with Johnson and Goldsmith at General Oglethorpe's, and "fired up" the brave old General by making a question of the moral propriety of duelling.\* "I ask you first, sir," said Goldsmith, "what would you do if you were affronted?" "I answered," says Boswell, "I should think it necessary to fight." "Why then," was the reply, "that solves the question." "No, sir," interposed Johnson, "it does *not* solve the question:" which he thereupon proceeded himself to solve, by regretting the superfluity of refinement which existed in society on the subject of affronts, and admitting that duelling must be tolerated so long as such notions should prevail. After this, —the General having meanwhile poured a little wine on the table, and, at Johnson's request, described with a wet finger the siege of Belgrade,—a question was started of how far people who disagree in a capital point can live in friendship together. Johnson said they might. Goldsmith said they

if another remark of his is so well known, which seems to me highly characteristic of him. "I love anecdotes. I fancy mankind may come, in time, to write all "aphoristically, except in narrative; grow weary of preparation, and connection, "and illustration, and all those arts by which a big book is made." *Bos.* iv. 31.

\* The question about duelling appears to have arisen out of a capital anecdote which the general had been relating to his guests, and which Boswell has preserved for us. When only fifteen he was serving under Prince Eugene, and being at table with one of the princes of Wirtemberg, the prince took up a glass of wine, and by a fillip made some of it fly in Oglethorpe's face. Here was a nice dilemma. To have challenged him instantly might have fixed a quarrelsome character on the young soldier, whereas to have taken no notice might have been construed into cowardice. "Oglethorpe, therefore," continues Boswell, "keeping his eye upon the "prince, and smiling all the time, as if he took what his Highness had done in "jest, said, 'Mon Prince'—(I forget the French words he used; the purport however, was) 'that's a good joke; but we do it much better in England;' and "threw a whole glass of wine in the prince's face. An old general who sat by, "said, 'Il a bien fait, mon prince, vous l'avez commencé:' and thus all ended in "good humour." iii. 218.

could not, as they had not the *idem velle atque idem nolle*, 1772.  
 the same likings and the same aversions. "Why, sir," Æt. 44.  
 returned Johnson, "you must shun the subject as to which  
 "you disagree. For instance, I can live very well with  
 "Burke: I love his knowledge, his genius, his diffusion, and  
 "affluence of conversation; but I would not talk to him of  
 "the Rockingham party." "But, sir," retorted Goldsmith,  
 "when people live together who have something as to which  
 "they disagree, and which they want to shun, they will be  
 "in the situation mentioned in the story of Bluebeard:  
 "*You may look into all the chambers but one.* But we should  
 "have the greatest inclination to look into that chamber, to  
 "talk of that subject." Johnson hereupon with a "loud voice"  
 shouted out, "Sir, I am not saying that *you* could live in  
 "friendship with a man from whom you differ as to some  
 "point; I am only saying that *I* could do it. You put me  
 "in mind of Sappho in *Ovid*." \*

Goldsmith had said too clever a thing, and got punished  
 for it. So it was with Percy, very often;† so with Joseph

\* iii. 218-9. This was probably the first and last time that Goldsmith and Sappho  
 ever found themselves in each other's company! But when Boswell and Johnson  
 next met, the uneasy recollection of their friend's clever hit in this argument had  
 not passed away. "Of our friend Goldsmith he said, 'Sir, he is so much afraid  
 "'of being unnoticed, that he often talks merely lest you should forget that he is  
 "'in the company.' BOSWELL: 'Yes, he stands forward.' JOHNSON: 'True, sir;  
 "'but if a man is to stand forward, he should wish to do it, not in an awkward  
 "'posture, not in rags, not so as that he shall only be exposed to ridicule.'  
 "'BOSWELL: 'For my part, I like very well to hear honest Goldsmith talk away  
 "'carelessly.' JOHNSON: 'Why, yes, sir; but he should not like to hear himself.'  
*Boswell*, iii. 222.

† I have before remarked his odd impatience when Percy is praised, and I may  
 here give an instance of a year's later date than the present, since Goldsmith's name  
 is introduced in it. Boswell and he are talking in the Hebrides. "Doctor Birch  
 "being mentioned, he said he had more anecdotes than any man. I said, Percy  
 "had a great many; that he flowed with them like one of the brooks here.  
 "JOHNSON: 'If Percy was like one of the brooks here, Birch was like the river  
 "'Thames. Birch excelled Percy in that, as much as Percy excels Goldsmith.'  
 iv. 281.

1772.  
Æt. 44.

Warton ; so with Dean Barnard,\* so with Langton ; so even with Beauclerc and Reynolds. What Miss Anna Seward called "the wit and aweless impoliteness of the stupendous "creature" bore down every one before it. His forcible spirit and impetuosity of manner, says Boswell, "may be "said to spare neither sex nor age. I have seen even "Mrs. Thrale stunned."† Yet, if we may believe Miss Reynolds, she never said more when she recovered, than *Oh dear good man!*‡ And Dean Barnard, invoking the aid of his friends against the aweless impoliteness, and submitting himself to be taught by their better accomplishments, has told us in lively verse with what good humour it was borne by Reynolds.

I lately thought no man alive  
Could e'er improve past forty-five,  
And ventured to assert it ;  
The observation was not new,  
But seem'd to me so just and true,  
That none could controvert it.

\* It may be well, perhaps, to warn the reader that the Doctor Barnard, Dean of Derry, and ultimately Bishop of Killaloe, so often referred to in these pages, is not the Doctor Barnard, Provost of Eton, and also a friend of Johnson's, with whom he is frequently confounded by writers imperfectly acquainted with the time. It was of the Provost he made the characteristic remark preserved by Mrs. Piozzi that "he was the only man too (says Mr. Johnson, quite seriously) that did justice to "my good breeding, and you may observe that I am well-bred to a degree of "needless scrupulosity" (*Anecdotes*, 36) ; a remark which he could hardly have made of the Dean, to whom, on the latter doubting if a man could improve after forty-five, he recommended the advisability of making the trial, for, he added quite seriously, "though you are forty-eight, I am afraid there is great room "for it." *Boswell*, viii. 93 ; and *Croker*, 833. But the best account of the incident is in a letter of Richard's to William Burke (Jan. 6, 1773) ; to whom he forwards a complete copy of the verses, "sent early next morning to Reynolds," suggested by Johnson's sally, and quoted in my text. See *Burke Correspondence*, i. 403-7.

† v. 13-4.

‡ "One day, at her own table, he spoke so very roughly to her, that every one "present was surprised that she could bear it so placidly ; and on the ladies with- "drawing, I expressed great astonishment that Dr. Johnson should speak so "harshly to her, but to this she said no more than 'Oh dear good man!'" *Bos.* vi. 169. Mr. Croker has not repeated this anecdote in his last edition.

"No, sir," says Johnson, "'tis not so ;  
 That's your mistake, and I can show  
     An instance, if you doubt it ;—  
 You, sir, who are near forty-eight,  
 May much improve, 'tis not too late ;  
     I wish you'd set about it."

1772.  
 Æt. 44.

\* \* \*

Then come, my friends, and try your skill  
 You can improve me if you will ;  
     (My books are at a distance :)  
 With you I'll live and learn ; and then,  
 Instead of books, I shall read men ;  
     So lend me your assistance.

Dear knight of Plympton, teach me how  
 To suffer with unclouded brow  
     And smile serene as thine,  
 The jest uncouth and truth severe ;  
 Like thee to turn my deafest ear,  
     And calmly drink my wine.

\* \* \*

If I have thoughts and can't express 'em,  
 Gibbon shall teach me how to dress 'em  
     In terms select and terse ;  
 Jones teach me modesty and Greek,  
 Smith how to think, Burke how to speak,  
     And Beauclerc to converse.

Let Johnson teach me how to place  
 In fairest light each borrowed grace,  
     From him I'll learn to write ;  
 Copy his clear and easy style,  
 And from the roughness of his file,  
     Grow as himself,—polite !

Soon after the dinner at Oglethorpe's,\* Goldsmith returned

\* Which yet perhaps I ought not to quit without mentioning the characteristic fact, that, the subject of ghosts happening to arise among other topics started at the table, and Johnson mentioning the ghost which he believed old Cave the bookseller to have seen—(very famous for the great and satisfactory particularity of description elicited by Boswell's anxiety to know all about it. "And pray, sir, what did he



1772. to his Edgeware lodging, and was sometime busied with the  
 Æt. 44. *Animated Nature*. It was a task he best worked at in the country, with Nature wide-spread around him : for though a severe criticism may point it out as the defect of the book, that, taken as a whole, it has too many of the characteristics of a mere compilation, into which he appears disposed to admit as freely the credulous romance of the early naturalists and travellers, as the scientific soberness of the great Frenchman his contemporary whose labours were still unfinished while he wrote,—there are yet, as I have lately said, with many evidences of very careful study of the best of the scanty authorities then extant, also many original passages of exquisite *country* observation in it ;\* and not a few in

“say was the appearance?” “Why, sir, something of a shadowy being.”)  
 —“Goldsmith told us, he was assured by his brother, the Rev. Mr. Goldsmith,  
 “that he also had seen one.” iii. 220.

\* These, especially where I found them illustrate personal characteristics or experiences, I have already occasionally quoted in the notes and text of this narrative, having lately, with singular and unexpected pleasure, read the whole of the book with that view. There are bits of natural painting in it as true as anything in the *Traveller* or *Deserted Village*. You perceive at once that he is as sincerely describing what he has actually seen and felt, as when, in either of those charming poems, he lets you hear the sweet confusion of “village murmurs” in the country air, or shows you the beauty that the poet and lover of nature may see in even the flat low coasts of Holland, in “the yellow-blossom’d vale, the willow-tufted bank, “the gliding sail.” Many such passages I have incidentally enriched these pages with, and shall here only further refer to his opening chapter on Birds of the Sparrow kind (iv. 235-7), and to that walk by the sea shore (iv. 375) in which his thoughts turn so unaffectedly to Him who is “the essence of sublimity.” This unobtrusive manner of blending religious aspiration with natural description might be largely illustrated, though I can at present pause only to introduce that other happy example of it, where the change of the grub to the butterfly is accepted for “a strong proof that, while this little animal is raised to its greatest “height, we are as yet, in this world, only candidates for perfection.” (vi. 66). Some few instances in detail will hereafter be given (*post*, 402-3) of his too easy belief in the tales of travellers, and I might have added others to show his occasional tendency to extravagant original conjecture, as where he throws out grave intimation of the perfect feasibility of improving the breed of the zebra into an animal for common use “as large as the horse, as fleet, as strong, and much “more beautiful” (ii. 214) ; or where, in speaking of the ostrich, he seriously indulges the expectation that “posterity may avail themselves of this creature’s “abilities ; and riding upon an ostrich may one day become the favourite, as it

which the grace of diction, the choice of perfect and finely finished imagery, the charm with which a poet's fancy is seen playing round the graver truths of science, and an elegant clearness and beauty in the tone of reflection, may compare with his best original compositions, in poetry or prose. He tells us in the preface, most characteristically, that his first intention was to have given a sort of popular translation and comment on Pliny, but that the appearance of M. Buffon's great work induced him to depart from that design; "being convinced by his manner, that the best imitation of the ancients was to write from our own feelings, and to imitate nature." On the whole it must surely always be considered as a surprising specimen of task-work, and a most happy piece of imitation of nature, allowance being made for the circumstances in which its drudgery was undergone, and which the course his necessities now obliged him to take did not tend to relieve. "I have taxed my scanty circum-

1772.  
Æt. 44.

"most certainly is the swiftest, mode of conveyance" (iv. 47). There is however one other subject not less laughable on which he is fond of enlarging, to the effect that monkeys are able to conduct debates and deliberations in quite as orderly a manner as any civilised human assembly, which had probably more of purposed sarcasm than of undesigned absurdity in it. At this very period Burke was subjected nightly to interruptions in the House that really would have been discreditable to an assembly of apes. Let me close this note with the very comical passage in which Goldsmith introduced into his *Natural History* one of the Edinburgh professors. Discoursing of the under jaw, and the influences upon it of passion or of languor, he says: "Every one knows how very sympathetic this kind of languid motion is; and that for one person to yawn is sufficient to set all the rest of the company a yawning. A ridiculous instance of this was commonly practised upon the famous McLaurin, one of the professors at Edinburgh. He was very subject to have his jaw dislocated; so that when he opened his mouth wider than ordinary, or when he yawned, he could not shut it again. In the midst of his harangues, therefore, if any of his pupils began to be tired of his lecture, he had only to gape, or yawn, and the professor instantly caught the sympathetic affection; so that he thus continued to stand speechless, with his mouth wide open, till his servant, from the next room, was called in to set his jaw again." i. 415-6. As might have been expected, a note appeared in the second edition, to the effect that the editor had been "credibly informed" that the professor had *not* the defect mentioned!

1772. "stances in procuring books which are on the subject of all  
Æt. 44. "others the most expensive," was a touching confession he did not scruple to make in the preface he did not live to see prefixed to the work. Pressed and hunted in other ways already by such "scanty circumstances," he now induced Griffin to advance him what remained to be paid upon the copyright; acknowledged the receipt and executed the assignment in June; and had then received and paid away the whole eight hundred guineas, while upwards of a third of his labour remained still unperformed.

Nor was this all. He had involved himself in an undertaking to Newbery, to supply another tale like the *Vicar of Wakefield*; some years had elapsed since the unredeemed promise was made; and a portion of a tale submitted to the publisher had lately been returned with intimation of disapproval. It appears to have been a narrative version of the plot of the *Good-natured Man*, and on that ground objected to. So much was long remembered by Miss Mary Horneck, to whom, and to her sister, Goldsmith afterwards read such chapters as he had written;\* and it may be worth stating in connexion with this fact, which Hazlitt heard from Mrs. Gwyn herself in Northcote's painting room, that Southey notices in his *Omniana* a fraud he supposes to have been practised on Goldsmith's reputation in France, by the announcement, in a list of books at the end of a volume published in the year of his death, of a translation from the English entitled "*Histoire de Francois Wills, ou le Triomphe de la Bienfaisance, par l'auteur du Ministre de Wakefield.*" It is sug-

\* "I have been informed by the lady who requested a lock of his hair before interment, that he once read to her several chapters of a novel in manuscript "which he had in contemplation; but which he did not live to finish, now irrecoverably lost." Northcote's *Life of Reynolds*, i. 327. "Goldsmith had begun "another novel, of which he read the first chapter to the Miss Hornecks a little "while before his death." Northcote's *Conversations*, 169.

gested that this may have been the incomplete chapters left by Goldsmith, thought unworthy of publication here, concluded by some inferior hand, and sold to the French market; but the account I have received of the English original quite excludes the possibility of Goldsmith's having had anything whatever to do with it.\*

1772.  
Æt. 44.

Another labour that occupied Goldsmith in the Edgeware cottage was the abridgment of his *Roman History*; and this was probably the time when he tried unsuccessfully to lighten his various toil by means of extraneous assistance. Exceptions may of course be stated to every rule, but it will be found, I think, that writers of the best style are generally the least able to find any relief in dictating to others. "When Doctor Goldsmith," says the kindly biographer of the good Jonas Hanway, "to relieve himself from the labour of writing, engaged an amanuensis, he found himself incapable of dictation; and after eyeing each other some time, unable to proceed, the Doctor put a guinea in his hand, and sent him away: but it was not so with Mr. Hanway; he could compose faster than any person could write."† No doubt; nor was such information as Mr. Hanway had to contribute at all likely to be the worse for his fast composition, whereas Goldsmith perhaps eyed

\* "I read that *History of Francis Wills, or the Triumph of Benevolence*," writes Mr. Browning to me, "some twenty years ago: a miserable, two-volume, twaddling story of a sort of orphan,—i.e. Wills,—whom his maiden aunt,—i.e. Benevolence Triumphant,—brings up against the opposition of her kindred; he proving a scapegrace, and she gracious to . . . not the end; for, at the decline of her life, and a good way in the second volume, Benevolence marries some stingy Scotch Captain Maesomething, and instantly turns as stingy as he, or worse—dissecting the flints he only skinned—till the very last of all, of the life and volume together, when Benevolence does indeed triumph, in her return to the old way. So the poor author intended—whereas, you see, the devil and Captain Mac so managed that Malevolence triumphed with a vengeance, in giving the paternity of the book to Goldsmith!"

† Pugh's *Remarkable Occurrences in the Life of Jonas Hanway, Esq.* 223-224.

1772. his wondering amanuensis all the more wistfully and silently  
Æt. 44. because of a misgiving connected with the somewhat scant information to be then and there imparted. Still, of his historical task-work it is to be said quite as truly as of the delightful *Animated Nature*, that such defects of imperfect research as it exhibited, were counterbalanced by simplicity of diction, a lucid beauty of narration, and unaffectedness of style; and that schoolboys have more profited by the one than lost by the other. Johnson said, as we have seen, that he would make a very fine natural history book, though, if he could distinguish a cow from a horse, *that* he believed to be the extent of his scientific knowledge; and the same will have to be said of his other history books, even though his general historical knowledge should be measured by the anecdote of Gibbon's visit to him in the Temple some few months hence, when he looked up from the manuscript of his *Grecian History* which he happened to be writing, asked of his scholarly visitor the name of the Indian king who gave Alexander so much trouble, and, on Gibbon facetiously answering *Montezuma*, gravely wrote it down.

But his ignorance in this and other respects I have shown to be absurdly over-stated. The purse he had so often to take out, was not so often empty. What Johnson says may be true of the few last years of his life, that he was at no pains to fill his mind with knowledge; that, transplanting it from one place to another, it did not settle, and so he could not tell what was in his own books;—but it should be limited by those years of his life, judged by the distractions which then beset him, and accompanied with the admission which Johnson did not omit, that the world had taught him knowledge where books had not; that whatever he wrote, he did better than any other man could do; that he well



deserved his place in Westminster Abbey, and that every year he lived he would have deserved it better.\* It is astonishing how many thoughts, familiar now as household words, originated with Goldsmith,† even to the famous saying that it was not so much to express as to conceal our wants that language had been given us;‡ while, loose and ill considered as much of his philosophy occasionally is, his *Essays* and *Citizen of the World* contain views of life and economy, political and social, which for subtlety and truth Burke never surpassed, nor the far-seeing wisdom of Adam Smith himself. To that fragmentary way of writing, the resource of his days of poverty, his present narrow necessities seemed

1772.

Æt. 44.

\* *Boswell*, vii. 96.

† Who has not laughed at Sheridan's remark to his son, on the latter proposing to descend a coal-pit for the mere pleasure of saying he had done so, which Beau Tibbs anticipated in his remark to the man who would have justified the large price he demanded for a seat to see the coronation. What "you can bring away is the "pleasure of having it to say that you saw the coronation." "Blast me!" cries Tibbs, "if that be all, there is no need of paying for that, since I am resolved to "have that pleasure, whether I am there or no!" Letter cv.

‡ Already referred to (i. 195). The maxim is Jack Spindle's; "that he who best "knows how to keep his necessities private, is the most likely person to have them "redressed; and that the true use of speech is not so much to express our wants "as to conceal them." But the original of this thought, which Talleyrand turned to such profligate use in his maxim that speech was given to man to conceal his thoughts, has been traced to a fine passage in the Sermons of South. "It is "looked upon," says that noble preacher, "as a great piece of weakness and "unfitness for business (forsooth) for a man to be so clear and open, as really to "think not only what he says but what he swears: and when he makes any "promise to have the least intent of performing it. . . What between French "fashions and Italian dissimulations, the old generous English spirit which "heretofore made this nation so great in the eyes of all the world round about "it, seems utterly lost and extinct; and we are degenerated into a mean, shark- "ing, fallacious, undermining way of converse; there being a suare and a trepan "almost in every word we hear, and every action we see. Men speak with "designs of mischief, and therefore they speak in the dark. In short, this "seems to be the true, inward judgment of all our politick sages, that speech was "given to the ordinary sort of men whereby to communicate their mind; but to "wise men, whereby to conceal it." Which Young, speaking of precisely the same court influences, afterwards condensed into this couplet:

"Where Nature's end of language is declined,  
And men talk only to conceal their mind."

1772.  
Æt. 44.

again to have driven him back; for, besides the Edgeware labours just named, the latest of the *Essays* in the collection which now bears that title were written in the present year. They appeared in a new magazine, started by his acquaintance Captain (so-called, but strictly Lieutenant) Thompson\* and other members of the old Wednesday-club: and comprised a highly humorous paper of imaginary Scotch marriages, for which he stole some sentences from the Landlady in the *Good Natured Man*; a whimsical narrative of a noted sleep-walker; a gracefully written notice of Shenstone's Leasowes, full of sympathy for the kind thoughtful poet; and a capital attack, as full of good humour as of hard-hitting, on the sentimental school of comedy.

\* For an account of Thompson, who through Garrick's interest with Lord Sandwich and Sir Edward Hawke, obtained a command, and died a Commodore off the coast of Africa, see *Gar. Cor.* i. 402, and Percival Stockdale's *Memoirs*, ii. 26-8. As I may probably not again refer to this latter book, I here mention an affecting remark of Johnson's recorded in it which may help to make us very tolerant of whatever occasional harshnesses have been attributed to him here or elsewhere. The subject of drinking being mentioned, and Mrs. Williams wondering what pleasure men could take in making beasts of themselves, Johnson replied that very strong inducements existed to such excess, "for he who makes a *beast* "of himself gets rid of the pain of being a man." (ii. 109.) On another occasion, however, in the year before Goldsmith's death, he gave a happier turn to the same subject. The passage is as curious and characteristic as anything Boswell has preserved for us. "Dr. Johnson observed, that our drinking less "than our ancestors was owing to the change from ale to wine. I remember, he "added, when all the *decent* people in Lichfield got drunk every night, and were "not the worse thought of. Ale was cheap, so you pressed strongly. When a "man must bring a bottle of wine, he is not in such haste. . . . I remember when "people in England changed a shirt only once a week: a Pandour, when he gets "a shirt, greases it to make it last. Formerly, good tradesmen had no fire but "in the kitchen; never in the parlour, except on Sunday. My father, who was a "magistrate of Lichfield, lived thus. They never began to have a fire in the "parlour, but on leaving off business, or some great revolution of their life."—*Bos.* iv. 55-6.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### PUPPETS AT DRURY LANE AND ELSEWHERE.

1772.

THE resolute attack on sentimental comedy which I have traced to Goldsmith's hand in the new magazine, showed chiefly his own renewed anxieties in the direction of the stage. Another successful venture there, was indeed become almost his only hope in the desperate distress to which he appeared to be verging ; yet the old fears had been interposed by Colman, on the old hackneyed ground. The comedy of which the first draught had been completed the year before, and which in the interval had been re-cast and strengthened, was now in the hands of the Covent Garden manager ; whose tedious suspended judgments made Goldsmith long for even Garrick's tender mercies. Indeed he had no present reason to think that the Drury Lane manager would not have treated him with unusual consideration, if his previous promise had not bound him to the other house. For the recent good understanding between them continued, and is observable in many little incidents of the time. The libellers who knew Garrick's weakness, for example, now assailed him through the side of Goldsmith ; and not only was the latter accused of harbouring low writers busied in abusing

1772.  
Æt. 44.

1772. his new ally \* (which Garrick had sense enough to laugh at),  
 Æt. 41. but Kenrick accused them both of conspiring against himself, and taunted the Drury Lane manager with his new literary favourites. "My literary favourites," Garrick cleverly retorted, "are men of the greatest honour and genius in this nation, and have all had the honour, with myself, of being particularly abused *by you*. Your pretence of my having, in conjunction with Doctor Goldsmith and others, abused you in the *Morning Chronicle*, I most solemnly protest is false; nay more, I never saw such abuse, or heard of it, till within this hour."† That still he has his laugh against Goldsmith seems also obvious enough, but it is all in good humour. A little before this date Richard Burke was writing to him from Grenada, to which after more than one "absence" in London, he was again returned, and after perpetrating a bad joke which he protests he thinks witty, "Let Goldsmith," he adds, "when he comes from France, be the judge. I hope that he will not leave his poetry there: let him bring home as many French airs as he pleases; I would have his song continue to be plain English. His poetry is all I can now have a concern in; half the convex world intrudes

\* A correspondent who signs himself "D. W—s," writes on the 2nd Oct. 1772 to warn Garrick that a very bitter letter against him, just published by Bladon, had been written by a young man who is making himself known as a first-rate genius. "I who know your merits as well as your faults, would wish you would take method to undeceive this young man. His ears are always filled with accounts of your villany. His name is Williams; he is intimate at Captain Pye's. Goldsmith knows him, and I have seen him go into Johnson's, but perhaps it was for music. Rice, the instructor of English, was with him last night in the front box of Drury-lane, and they seemed very intimate." *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 487. What makes the signature of this letter rather curious, is the fact that John Kemble has written on his copy of the *Letter to Garrick* alluded to (now in the British Museum) the name of David Williams, as its writer. For a memoir of Williams, see *Chalmers*, and the *Gent. Mag.* for 1816.

† *Garrick Correspondence*, ii. 341. In the same letter Garrick tells Kenrick: "Sir, I would have honoured you by giving the satisfaction of a gentleman, if you could (as Shakspeare says) have screwed your courage to the sticking place, to have taken it."

“ between me and his old or new acquired accomplishments 1772.  
 “ of any other kind.”\* And far better would Garrick have Æt. 41.  
 employed himself in giving Goldsmith practical proof, in connection with his new comedy, of the new interest in him which his *Correspondence* thus evinces, than in pursuing that luckless labour of management which just now excluded every other.

One of the greatest mistakes of Garrick's life was committed at the end of this year. He had of late, needlessly suspecting a failure in his own continued powers of attraction, greatly overdone the ornamental† part of his scenery and general management; but this was a venial fault. I refer to a graver trespass on good taste, which threw into the shadow all former like transgressions. He had, in other years,

\* *Gar. Correspondence*, i. 401-2.

† I have before me such a pleasant unpublished letter from the great painter Gainsborough remonstrating with him on this point, and altogether so characteristic of the writer, that I think it worth subjoining, postscript and all. Indeed in the postscript, containing allusion to the fine portrait of Garrick which Gainsborough had lately painted, some will probably find the principal reason why the rest of the letter was written. “SUNDAY MORNING (1772.) MY DEAR SIR,  
 “ When the streets are paved with Brilliants, and the skies made of Rainbows,  
 “ I suppose you'll be contented and satisfied with red, blue, and yellow. It  
 “ appears to me that Fashion, let it consist of false or true taste, will have its  
 “ run like a runaway horse; for when eyes and ears are thoroughly debauched  
 “ by glare and noise, the returning to modest truth will seem very gloomy  
 “ for a time, and I know you are cursedly puzzled how to make this retreat  
 “ without putting out your lights, and losing the advantage of all our new  
 “ discoveries of transparent painting, &c. &c.—how to satisfy your tawdry friends  
 “ whilst you steal back into the mild evening gleam and quiet middle term.  
 “ I'll tell you, my sprightly Genius, how this is to be done—maintain all  
 “ your light, but spare the poor abused colors till the eye rests and recovers.  
 “ Keep up your music by supplying the place of *Noise* by more sound, more  
 “ harmony and more tune, and split that cursed Fife and Drum. Whatever so  
 “ great a Genius as Mr. Garrick may say or do to support our false taste, he must  
 “ feel the truth of what I am now saying, that neither our Plays, Paintings, or  
 “ Music are any longer real works of invention, but the abuse of Nature's lights  
 “ and what has already been invented in former times. Adieu my dear Friend.  
 “ Any commands to Bath.—T. G. A word to the wise; if you let your Portrait  
 “ hang up so high only to consult your Room, it never can look without a  
 “ hardness of countenance, and the painting flat; it was calculated for breast-  
 “ high, and will never have its effect or likeness otherwise.”



1772.  
Æt. 44.

made many foul assaults upon Shakspeare in the way of stage adaptation; he had without scruple turned plays into operas, and comedies into farces; he had professed to correct with his own trash, the trash of Davenant, Cibber, and Tate; he had profaned the affecting catastrophe of *Romeo and Juliet*, made a pantomime of the *Midsummer Night's Dream*, and given what Bishop Warburton had the bad taste to call "an elegant form to that monstrous composition" the *Winter's Tale*;—but he did not achieve his master-stroke till the close of the present year, when he produced *Hamlet with Alterations*. This he very justly characterised as the most imprudent thing he had ever done in his life; but having sworn, as he says, not to leave the stage till he had rescued "that noble play from all the rubbish of the fifth act,"\* he had cleared off the rubbish in a way that M. de Voltaire himself, who doubtless suggested it, might have envied. The Grave-diggers were gone, Osrick was gone, Yorick was gone; Hamlet had come back from England such a very tiger, that anybody hearing his *ohs* and *ahs*, his startling exclamations and furious resolves, would have taken him for Cibber's Richard;—more deplorable than all, men of wit and knowledge were found to second this mountebank impertinence; and even George Steevens (it is difficult to believe he was not laughing at Garrick, as he laughed at everybody) recommended that the omissions should be thrown into a farce, to be acted immediately after the tragedy.† But though the stage was degraded by this absurdity for eight

\* See his Memorandum to Sir W. Young; *Garrick Correspondence*, ii. 126.

† "This play of Shakspeare, in particular," he has the cool impertinence to write, "resembles a looking-glass exposed for sale, which reflects alternately the funeral and the puppet-show, the venerable beggar soliciting charity, and the blackguard rascal picking a pocket." And again: "I cannot answer for our good friends in the gallery. You had better throw what remains of the piece into a farce, to appear immediately afterwards. No foreigner who should happen to

years, its author never dared to print it, for "it was greatly 1772.  
 "disliked by the million," says Mr. Victor the prompter, Æt. 44.  
 "who love Shakspeare with all his glorious absurdities,  
 "and will not suffer a bold intruder to cut him up."  
 Not long before, Foote had proposed a parody on the  
 Stratford *Ode*, in which a fellow to represent the nation  
 should do homage to Garrick, reverentially repeating  
 "A nation's taste depends on you, perhaps a nation's virtue  
 "too;" to which Garrick should graciously answer "Cock-  
 "a-doodle-doo!" *Hamlet with Additions* now justified  
 Foote's witty malice; and its author had better never have  
 gone to France, or heard the name of Voltaire.

France had this year, in Burke, a visitor from a more  
 real stage; yet who brought back such visions of the court  
 he had seen at Versailles, and of the young dauphiness  
 Marie Antoinette, as might better have become one of  
 Garrick's enchanted palaces than that hideous mockery of  
 the Trianon.\* He saw little but an age of chivalry extant  
 still, where something should have been visible to him of an  
 age of starvation and retribution; and, through the glittering  
 formal state that surrounded the pomp of Louis the well-  
 beloved, not a shadow of the antic Hunger, mocking the  
 state and grinning at the pomp, would seem to have revealed  
 itself to Edmund Burke. "Beautiful," says Carlyle, in his  
 immortal *History*, "beautiful if seen from afar, resplendent  
 "like a sun; seen near at hand, a mere sun's atmosphere,  
 "hiding darkness, confused ferment of ruin!" Sixteen

"be present at the exhibition, would ever believe it was formed out of the loppings  
 "and excrescences of the tragedy itself. You may entitle it, *The Grave Diggers*;  
 "with the pleasant Humours of Osrick, the Danish Macaroni." *Garrick Cor-*  
*respondence*, i. 451-452.

\* "Mr. Burke is returned from Paris, where he was so much the mode that,  
 "happening to dispute with the philosophers, it grew the fashion to be Christians.  
 "St. Patrick himself did not make more converts." *Walpole's Letters to Lady*  
*Ossory*, i. 54. March 11, 1773.

1772.  
Æt. 44.

years earlier, Goldsmith *had* seen it near at hand : and now he and Burke were together on his friend's return, and together visited an exhibition in the Haymarket which had in it about as much reality as that Versailles show. This was *The Puppets* in Panton-street. Great was the celebrity of these small, well-pulled, ingenious performers ; for nobody could detect the wires. Burke praised the dexterity of one puppet in particular, who tossed a pike with military precision ; and "Psha !" remarked Goldsmith with some warmth, "I can do it better myself." \* Boswell would have us believe that he was seriously jealous of the so famous fantoccini ! † "He went home with Mr. Burke to supper,

\* Cradock, who says he was with Goldsmith at the puppet-show, implies that the whole thing was a joke ; that everybody was speaking in exaggerated phrase of the puppets, and that Goldsmith simply took his part therefore in the solemn fun. "I was of the party and remember no more than that the Doctor, the Rev. Mr. Ludlam of St. John's College, and some others, went together to see the puppet-show ; that we were all greatly entertained, and many idle remarks might possibly be made by all of us during the evening." *Memoirs*, i. 232. In a later volume (iv. 280) he adds, "Dr. Goldsmith spoke most highly of the performance in Panton-street, and talked about bringing out a comedy of his own there in ridicule." The reader will of course remark that all this is no contradiction of Boswell's story. It is presumable that Cradock was not present on the night of Burke's visit, or he would have named him ; and of course Goldsmith may have visited the puppets many times. Indeed Murphy has given a not materially different version of the story, as related to him by Johnson. "It happened that he went with Sir Joshua Reynolds and Goldsmith to see the Fantoccini, which were exhibited some years ago in or near the Haymarket. They admired the curious mechanism by which the puppets were made to walk the stage, draw a chair to the table, sit down, write a letter, and perform a variety of other actions with such dexterity, that though nature's journeymen made the men, they imitated humanity to the astonishment of the spectator. The entertainment being over, the three friends retired to a tavern. Johnson and Sir Joshua talked with pleasure of what they had seen ; and says Johnson, in a tone of admiration, 'How the little fellow brandished his spontoon !' 'There is nothing in it,' replied Goldsmith, starting up with impatience : 'Give me a spontoon : I can do it as well myself.'" *Essay*, 54. Davies had mentioned the same story (ii. 151) before either Boswell or Murphy. "The Doctor," says the pompous little bibliopole, "was asked how he liked those automatons ? He replied he was surprised at the applause bestowed on the little insignificant creatures, for he could have performed their exercises much better himself."

† Jealous he might not unnaturally have been, to be sure, of the money that was

“ and broke his shin by attempting to exhibit to the company  
 “ how much better he could jump over a stick than the  
 “ puppets.”\* The anecdote is too pleasant to be gravely  
 objected to; but might he not only mean that the puppets  
 jumped even worse than he did? The actual world and the  
 puppet-show are moreover so much alike, that what was  
 meant for a laugh at the world might have passed for an  
 attack on the puppet-show.

And here it will perhaps be worth adding, that from one  
 who, in the larger of the two theatres, and with notable  
 reference to those very puppets of Versailles, was afterwards  
 doomed to be busy in both pulling and snapping the strings,  
 Goldsmith received this year a quite voluntary tribute to  
 his fame. A correspondent “ in the humble station of an  
 “ officer of excise,” sent him a pamphlet-memorial of the  
 case of his brother officers; told him that the literary fame  
 of Doctor Goldsmith (whom he addresses *Honoured Sir*)  
 had induced him to present it; said that he had some few  
 questions to trouble Doctor Goldsmith with, and should  
 esteem his company for an hour or two, to partake of a bottle  
 of wine or anything else, as a singular favour; and added  
 that the Doctor’s unknown humble servant, and admirer,  
 would take the liberty of waiting on him in a day or two.  
 The writer was Thomas Paine, † whom this pamphlet on the  
 excise introduced to Franklin, whom Franklin within twelve  
 months sent to America, who transacted memorable business

made by them. They had become almost as much the rage as they had been sixty  
 years before, when Swift and all the wits used to enjoy nothing so much as “con-  
 cluding the night at the puppet-show;” and poor struggling De Foe, anticipating  
 perhaps something of the feeling with which Goldsmith left Pantion-street, remarks  
 that the celebrated Mr. Powell, the manager of Punch Theatre, “by subscriptions  
 “ and full houses hath gathered such wealth as is sufficient to buy all the poets  
 “ in England.” *Les Soupirs de la Grande Bretagne* (1713).

\* ii. 191, note.

† The letter is given in the *Percy Memoir*, 96-98.

1772.

Æt. 42.

1772.  
Æt. 44.

in the establishment of a republic there, and who became subsequently citizen of another as famous republic, and deputy in its National Convention for the department of Calais.

Goldsmith had suffered severe illness in the summer from a disease (strangury) induced by sedentary habit; on its return in the autumn, had obtained such relief from the fashionable fever-medicine of the day, as to become almost as great a bigot as Horace Walpole to the miraculous powers of James's powders; and now, after visits to Mr. Cradock, Lord Clare, and Mr. Langton, was settled for the winter in London. I trace him to Covent Garden theatre with George Steevens on an occasion so special,—it was to see Macklin, now nearly eighty years of age, perform the part of *Iago*,—that they had prevailed upon Johnson to accompany them.\* This was the winter, I should add, when Northcote became Reynolds's pupil, and he remembered none of the Leicester-square visitors of the time so vividly as Goldsmith. He had expressed great eagerness to see him; soon afterwards the poet came to dine; and "This "is Doctor Goldsmith," said Sir Joshua, "pray why did you "wish to see him?" Confused by the suddenness of the question, which was put with designed abruptness, the youth could only stammer out "Because he is a *notable* "man;" whereupon, the word in its ordinary sense appearing very oddly misapplied, both Goldsmith and Reynolds burst out laughing, and the latter protested that in future his friend should always be *the notable man*. Northcote explains that he meant to say he was a man of note, or eminence; and adds that he was very unaffected and good-natured, but seemed totally ignorant of the art of painting,

\* *Europ. Mag.* xli. 17-18.



and indeed often with great gaiety confessed as much.\* 1772.  
 Nevertheless, he used at Burke's table to plunge into art- Et. 44.  
 discussions with Barry, when the latter returned from  
 abroad the year following this; and would punish Barry's  
 dislike of Sir Joshua, manifested even thus early, by disputing  
 openly the subtlest dogmas with that irritable genius, or  
 perhaps by laughing secretly as he put in practice a strict  
 adherence to the two rules which formed George Primrose's  
 qualification for setting up as cognoscento: "The one always  
 "to observe, the picture might have been better if the  
 "painter had taken more pains; and the other, to praise  
 "the works of Pietro Perugino." With Burke himself,  
 Northcote says, he overheard him sharply disputing one day  
 in Sir Joshua's painting room about the character of the  
 King; when, so grateful was he for some recent patronage  
 of his comedy (it was a few months after the present date),  
 and so outrageous and unsparing was Burke's anti-monar-  
 chical invective, that, unable any longer to endure it, he  
 took up his hat and left the room.†

Another argument which Northcote overheard, at Sir  
 Joshua's dinner-table, was between Johnson and Goldsmith;  
 when the latter put *Venice Preserved* next to Shakspeare for  
 its merit as an acting play, and was loudly contradicted by  
 the other. "Pooh!" roared Johnson. "There are not forty

\* *Life of Reynolds*, i. 249. And see Hazlitt's *Conversations*, 40-1. This is  
 hardly consistent, the reader will remark, with Miss Hawkins's anecdote about the  
 Vandyke, *ante*, 180.

† "Goldsmith and Burke had often violent disputes about politics; the one  
 "being a staunch Tory, and the other at that time a Whig and outrageous anti-  
 "courtier. One day he came into the room, when Goldsmith was there, full of  
 "ire and abuse against the late king, and went on in such a torrent of the most  
 "unqualified invective that Goldsmith threatened to leave the room. The other,  
 "however, persisted; and Goldsmith went out, unable to bear it any longer. So  
 "much for Mr. Burke's pretended consistency and uniform loyalty!" Hazlitt's  
*Conversations with Northcote*, 40.

1772. "decent lines in the whole of it. What stuff are these!"  
 Æt. 44. And then he quoted, as prose, Pierre's scornful reproach to the womanish Jaffier. "What feminine tales hast thou been listening to, of unair'd shirts, catarrhs, and tooth-ache, got by thin-soled shoes?" To which the unconvinced disputant sturdily replied, "True! To be sure! That is very like Shakspeare."\* Goldsmith had no great knowledge of the higher secrets of criticism, and was guilty of very monstrous and very silly heresies against the master-poet (as in his paper on metaphor in the *Essays*); but here his notion was right enough. He meant to say that Shakspeare had the art possessed only by the greatest poets, of placing in natural connection the extremes of the familiar and imaginative: which Garrick would have done well to remember before he began to botch *Hamlet*. Another impression which remained with Northcote's old age, derived from these scenes of his youth, was that the "set" at Sir Joshua's were somewhat intolerant of such as did not belong to their party, jealous of enlarging it, and chary of admitting merit to any new comer. Thus he remembered a new poem coming out that was sent to Reynolds, who had instructed his servant Ralph to bring it in after dinner: when presently Goldsmith laid hold of it, fell into a rage with it before he had read a dozen lines, and exclaiming, "what wretched stuff is here! what cursed nonsense *that*

\* *Life of Reynolds*, i. 288. Northcote seems long to have remembered this. He asked Hazlitt towards the close of his life what he thought of the *Vicar of Wakefield*; Hazlitt replied characteristically, "what everybody else did;" on which Northcote added that there was that mixture of the ludicrous and the pathetic running through it which particularly delighted him, because it gave a stronger resemblance to nature; and went on to say that he thought this justified Shakspeare in mingling up farce and tragedy together. Life itself was a tragi-comedy. Instead of being pure, everything was chequered. If you went to an execution, you would perhaps see an apple-woman in the greatest distress, because her stall was overturned, at which you could not help smiling. See *Conversations*, 169-70.

“is!” kept all the while cutting at every line almost through the paper with his thumb nail. “Nay, nay,” said Sir Joshua, snatching the volume, “don’t do so: you shall not spoil my book, neither.”\* In like manner, Northcote adds, he recollects their making a dead set at Cumberland. They never admitted him as one of themselves; they excluded him from the club; Reynolds never asked him to dinner; and from any room where he was, Goldsmith would have flung out as if a dragon had been there.† It was not till his life was just about to close that he became tolerant of the condescending attentions of the fretful Cumberland.

1772.  
Æt. 44.

To these recollections of Northcote, some by Mr. Cradock may be added. When it was proposed one day to go down to Lichfield, and, in honour of Johnson and Garrick, act the *Beaux Stratagem* among themselves there, all the famous people of the club taking part in it, “then,” exclaimed Goldsmith, “I shall certainly play Scrub.‡ I should like of all things to try my hand at that character.”§ One would have liked no less to have seen him play it, and heard the roar that would have given a personal turn to the cunning serving-man’s famous assertion, “I believe *they talked of me, for they laughed consumedly.*” But his brogue would have been a difficulty. Even Burke’s brogue was no small disadvantage to him; and Goldsmith had hardly improved his, since those Dunciad-days when he would object to the

\* *Life of Reynolds*, i. 250. In Hazlitt’s *Conversations of Northcote* (274-5) this anecdote is almost literally repeated; as I find in several instances, on comparing the two books; and I suspect, for the most part, that it is fancy rather than memory which in the later book puts the embellishment and variations.

† *Conversations*, 275. This is a little overstated; but in substance perhaps correct enough. Cumberland is very courteous in his public mention of Reynolds in his *Memoirs*, but his private letters exhibit a different tone. See *post*, Chap. xx.

‡ Cradock’s *Memoirs*, i. 209.

§ *Ibid.* iv. 283.

1772. exquisite bad rhyming of *key* with *be* ("let *key* be called *kee*,  
 Æt. 44. "and then it will rhyme with *be*," said one of his criticisms for Griffiths, "but not otherwise"): indeed, says Cooke, he rather cultivated his brogue than got rid of it.\* Malone's authority would have us doubt, too, whether his emphasis, even for Scrub, would always have been right; seeing that, being at dinner one day with him and Johnson, he gave an example to prove that poets ought to read and pronounce verse with more accuracy and spirit than other men, by beginning the ballad *At Upton on the Hill* with a most emphatic *on*.† Farquhar's humour, nevertheless, might have gained as much as it lost; and the private play could not have spared such an actor. Richard Burke reinforced the party soon after this with his wit and his whim ‡ ("now "breaking a jest and now breaking a limb"),—Garriek having succeeded, where Edmund supposed that his own

\* "He expressed himself upon common subjects with a plainness bordering "upon rusticity, and often in words very ill chosen. He rather cultivated (than "endeavoured to get rid of) his brogue." *European Magazine*, xxiv. 258. At the same time the proof of a spoken brogue from a supposed written one, such as I have glanced at in the text, is seldom to be relied on. Pope might be proved an Irishman indisputably in this way; and it might be shown, from numberless such rhymes in his *Satires*, that Young's Castalian spring had been largely filled from the Liffey. It is necessary to keep in mind, too, what Johnson says: "I remember . . . "when I published the plan for my Dictionary, Lord Chesterfield told me that the "word *great* should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *state*; and Sir William Yonge "sent me word that it should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *seat*, and that none "but an Irishman would pronounce it *grait*. Now here were two men of the "highest rank, the one, the best speaker in the House of Lords, the other, the "best speaker in the House of Commons, differing entirely." iii. 191.

† Malone's *Life of Dryden* prefixed to his prose writings, i. 518. "He was "immediately called upon to support his argument by an example; a request with "which he readily complied; and he repeated the first stanza of the ballad "beginning with the words 'At Upton on the Hill,' with such false emphasis, by "marking the word *on* very strongly, that all the company agreed he had by no "means established his position."

‡ "Here lies honest Richard, whose fate I must sigh at;  
 Alas! that such frolic should now be so quiet.  
 What spirits were his! what wit and what whim!  
 Now breaking a jest—and now breaking a limb;

influence had failed, in getting from Lord North another year's leave of absence from Grenada\*,—and his return led to the establishment of a temporary dining-club at the St. James's coffee-house, the limited numbers of the Gerrard-street club excluding both him and Garrick from present membership there. Cumberland, who became afterwards an occasional guest, correctly attributes its origin to Burke, though he misstates everything else connected with it;† and here Cradock, mistaking it for *the* club, remembered to have heard much animated talk, in which Richard Burke made himself very prominent, and seemed the most free and easy of the company. Its members, who had the privilege of introducing strangers to their meetings, used to dine at each other's houses also, less frequently; and Goldsmith indulged himself now and then in very oddly assorted assemblages at his chambers after the dinner, which, in allusion to the fashionable ball-rooms of the day, he called his "little Cornelys."

More rarely, at meetings which became afterwards more famous, the titled people who jostled against writers and

Now wrangling and grumbling to keep up the ball ;  
 Now teasing and vexing—yet laughing at all !  
 In short, so provoking a devil was Dick,  
 That we wish'd him full ten times a day at Old Nick ;  
 But, missing his mirth and agreeable vein,  
 As often we wish'd to have Dick back again." *Retaliation.*

\* See the Letter of Sir Grey Cooper, in *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 418.

† I quote the remark of Northcote (*Life of Reynolds*, i. 214) on Cumberland's inflated account of it. "Such a society might no doubt have been highly agreeable; but its description, thus strongly marked by Mr. Cumberland, seems rather drawn up in contradistinction to the Literary Club, of which he was not a member. This society at the British coffee-house must, however, with the exception of Johnson's conversation, have made him amends for any exclusion from the other: for here were Foote, Fitzherbert, Garrick, Macpherson; Doctors Carlisle, Robinson, and Beattie; Caleb Whitefoord; and though last, not least, Sir Joshua Reynolds, who introduced Goldsmith as a member immediately previous to the representation of *She Stoops to Conquer*."



1772. artists at Shelburne-house in Berkeley-square, might be  
 Æt. 44. seen wondering or smiling at the simple-looking Irish-  
 man who had written the *Deserted Village*. There were  
 Mrs. Vesey's parties, too, more choice and select than  
 Mrs. Montagu's, her friend and imitator; and at both we  
 have traces of Goldsmith—"your wild genius," as Mrs.  
 Vesey's statelier friend Mrs. Carter calls him.\* These  
 ladies had got the notion of their blue-stockng routs from  
 the Du Duffands, and L'Espinas, at the last French  
 peace; but alas! the Montesquieus, Voltaires, and Du  
 Châtelets, the De Launays, Hainaults, De Choiseuls, and  
 Condorcets, were not always forthcoming in Hill-street or  
 Portman-square. In truth they seem to have been dull  
 enough, those much-talked about ré-unions; though some-  
 times enlivened by Mrs. Vesey's forgetfulness of her own  
 name, and at all times sparkling with Mrs. Montagu's  
 diamonds and bows.† Mrs. Thrale's were better; and  
 though the lively little lady made a favourite jest of Gold-  
 smith's simple ways, he passed happy days with Johnson  
 both in Southwark and Streatham.

Still, perhaps, his happiest time was when he had  
 Johnson to himself; when there were no listeners to  
 talk for; when, to his half-childish frolicking absurdities,  
 Johnson lowered all that was predominant or intolerant  
 in his great fine nature; and together they came sporting  
 from Gerrard-street to the Temple, or, when the club  
 did not meet, had supper by themselves at an adjoining

\* *Letters*, iv. 110.

† See Wrexall's *Memoirs*, i. 144—68. I must quote that admirable distinction  
 which Johnson made a few years later, when a coolness arose between himself and  
 Mrs. Montagu, and he lost even the moderate satisfaction of these ré-unions.  
 "Mrs. Montagu has dropt me," he said to Boswell. "Now, Sir, there are people  
 "whom one should like very well to drop, but would not wish to be dropped by."  
 He certainly was vain, adds his biographer, of the society of ladies, and could  
 make himself very agreeable to them when he chose it. viii. 46-7.

tavern in Soho. This was that once famous *Jack's*, since 1772.  
*Walker's*, in Dean-street, kept by a singer of Garrick's Æt. 44.  
 company (Jack Roberts), and patronised by Garrick and his  
 friends: which, in all but the life that departed from it  
 when *they* departed, to this day exists unchanged;\* quite  
 unvexed by disturbance or improvement; haunted by the  
 ghosts of guests that are gone, but not much visited by  
 guests that live; a venerable relic of the *still life* of Gold-  
 smith's age, possessed by an owner who is venerable as  
 itself, and whose memory, faithful to the past, now lives  
 altogether with the shades that inhabit there. Of many  
 pleasant "tête-à-tête suppers" this was the scene; and  
 here Goldsmith would seem boldly to have perpetrated very  
 ancient sallies of wit, to half-grumbling half-laughing  
 accompaniment from Johnson. "Sir," said the sage one  
 night, as they supped off rumps and kidneys, "these rumps  
 "are pretty little things; but then a man must eat  
 "a great many of them before he fills his belly." "Aye,  
 "but how many of them," asked Goldsmith innocently,  
 "would reach to the moon?" "To the moon!" laughed  
 Johnson; "ah, Goldy, I fear that exceeds your calcu-  
 "lation." "Not at all, sir," says Goldsmith, "I think I  
 "could tell." "Pray then, sir," says the other, "let us  
 "hear." "Why," and here Goldsmith instinctively, no  
 doubt, got as far from Johnson as he could, "*one*, if it were  
 "long enough." "Well, sir, I have deserved it," growled  
 the philosopher. "I should not have provoked so foolish  
 "an answer by so foolish a question."†

\* 1848. It exists (1853) no longer; and I fear that the venerable Walker, who was supposed to be fabulously rich, died not long ago in the parish workhouse. To the last, however, he had courteously informed his friends on his card inviting custom, that it was here "Johnson, Garrick, Goldsmith, and other literary characters of eminence" found entertainment in old days.

† *European Magazine*, xxiv. 262.

1772. But Goldsmith's mirth is from a heart now ill at ease.  
 Æt. 44. Every day's uncertainty as to his comedy is become fraught with serious consequence to him, and Colman still delays his answer. The recollection of former mortifications no doubt sadly recurred, and with it came back the old distrusts and bitter self-misgivings. Cooke informs us that Goldsmith accidentally, at this time, met with an old acquaintance in a chop-house (most probably himself, for he elsewhere complains that the Doctor's acquisition of more important friends had made their latter intercourse infrequent),\* and, mentioning that he had written a comedy about which the manager seemed to have great doubts, asked him to listen to the plot and give him his candid opinion of it. The Doctor, Cooke proceeds, then began to tell the particulars of his plot, in his strange, uncouth, deranged manner, from which his friend the critic could only make out that the principal part of the business turned upon one gentleman mistaking the house of another for an inn; at which the critic shook his head, and said "he was afraid the audience, "under their then sentimental impressions, would think it "too broad and farcical for comedy." Goldsmith looked very serious at this; paused for some time; and at last, taking the other by the hand, "piteously" exclaimed, "I am "much obliged to you, my dear friend, for the candour of "your opinion: but it is all I can do; for alas I find that "my genius, if ever I had any, has of late totally deserted "me."† Alas, poor Goldy! It was the feeling that prompted this, and no other, which also prompted his innocent, vain

\* I should add, that this feeling of their altered relations betrays itself in the remark with which he introduces the anecdote in the text, to the effect that Goldsmith at this time was "by turns vain and humble, coarse and refined, judicious "and credulous," and that the incident occurred "in one of his humiliating "moments."

† See Cooke's *Memoirs of Foote*, iii. 77-8.

absurdities; and which made him even think, if the same friend's account is to be accepted gravely, that "speechifying" was all a knack, and that he knew of nothing to prevent himself making any day quite as good a speech as Edmund Burke.\* "How well this post-boy drives," said Johnson to Boswell, rubbing his hands with joy for the rapid motion. "Now if Goldy were here, he'd say he could drive better." Simply because he could not drive at all. Sadly distrusting what he could do, he thought to set the balance straight by bragging of what he could not do.

1772.

Æt. 44.

\* *Valeat quantum*, I subjoin Cooke's "speechifying" anecdote, simply premising that he must have derived it from hearsay, not being himself a member of the club referred to, and that it bears very evident marks of exaggeration: "He was one night at the club at St. James's-street, when the company were praising a speech which Mr. Burke had made that day in the House of Commons. This was enough to set Goldsmith agoing, who said speechifying was all a knack, and that he would venture to make as good a speech in either Latin, Greek, or English. The company took him at his word; but, to spare him the difficulties of the dead languages, would be content with a trial in English. The Doctor instantly mounted a chair, but could not get on above a sentence without the most evident embarrassment. 'Well,' says he, after a time, 'I find this won't do, therefore I'll write my speech.' 'No, Doctor,' said the company, 'we don't question your talents for writing, it was speaking you engaged for.' 'Well,' says the Doctor, 'I'm out of luck now, but you may depend on it, as I said before, that oratory is a mere knack, which any man of education may practise with success in a very little time.'" *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 261. "Not content with his fame in great things," says another newspaper writer of him, "he must have equal credit in small. If you were to meet him and boast of your shoes being well-blacked, the Doctor would look down at his own, and reply, 'I think mine are still better done.'" "He never would allow a superior in any art," says Garrick, "from writing poetry down to dancing a hornpipe." It is odd to contrast the eager spirit of detraction in which this is so often repeated of him, with the real inoffensiveness of the charge. Happy the man, said Montaigne, who can conceal his vanity; most harmless the man who confesses it in any such form as this, we must surely all of us perceive. What possible injury could result to any one from it? Here, as in other cases, extremes blend into their opposites, and the weakness loses whatever we ordinarily connect with it of the malignant or the offensive. Admirably has it been said by Lord John Russell (in his preface to the sixth volume of Moore's *Diary*), that of all kinds of vanity "the worst is that which makes little display, but is continually at work in depreciating others that our own superiority may become conspicuous."

## CHAPTER XV.

### *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER.*

1772—1773.

1772. NEVER so little called for as in the case of the comedy of  
Æt. 44. *She Stoops to Conquer*, was anything like a tone of doleful distrust. Goldsmith had here again, as in the *Good-natured Man*, taken his stand on the sincere broad ground of character and humour, where time has fixed him so firmly. The final critical verdict has passed, which saves any further criticism on this last legacy of laughter he was now to leave us. Many are the sterling comedies that hold possession of the stage, cleverly exacting much calm enjoyment, while they chasten all tendency to intemperate mirth: but the family of the Harcastles, Young Marlow, and Tony Lumpkin, are not akin to those. Let the manager be chary of introducing them, who desires to keep the enjoyment of his audience within merely reasonable bounds. When Mr. Harcastle, anxious to initiate Diggory and his too familiar fellow-servants into the small decorums of social life, warns them against talkativeness, and tells them that if he should happen to say a good thing or tell a good story at table, they are not all of them to burst out laughing as if they formed part of the company, Diggory makes prompt answer, "Then



“ ecod, your worship must not tell the story of *Ould Grouse* “ *in the Gun-Room* : I can’t help laughing at that . . he ! he ! “ he ! . . for the soul of me. We have laughed at that these “ twenty years . . ha ! ha ! ha ! ” and his worship, joining in the laugh, admits the story *is* a good one (surely it must have been a real one, and can no FSA exhume it, so as to tell us what it was ?) and consents to make it an exception. So must exception be made now and then, in the case of comedies. With muscles only imperceptibly moved, we may sit out some dozen volumes or so of Mrs. Inchbald’s *Collection* ; but at *She Stoops to Conquer*, we expand into a roar. The “ Three jolly Pigeons ” itself never had greater fun going forward in it ; and, though genteel critics have objected to the comedy that it contains low characters, just as Mrs. Hardcastle objected to the ale-house, the whole spirit of the objection seems to fade before Tony’s sensible remark, when his mother wants him to desert the Pigeons and disappoint the low fellows. “ As for disappointing *them*, I should not so “ much mind ; but I can’t abide to disappoint *myself*.”

But in truth that objection, strongly as it has been urged, is quite untenable ; and the verdict of four generations of playgoers must be held to have definitively passed against the judgment of the fine gentlemen critics. No one was so bitter about it as Horace Walpole, who protested that the heroine had no more modesty than Lady Bridget, that the author’s wit was as much manqué as the lady’s, that all the merit was in the comic situations, that, in short, the whole view of the piece was low humour, and no humour was in it.\*

\* *Letters to Lady Ossory*, i. 58, March 27, 1773. Something of this ill-humour, however, was probably due to the fact which Horace mentions in the same letter, that “ the heat of the house and of this sultry March half-killed ” him. Still I must add that when ample time had been interposed to induce a less spiteful tone of criticism, we find Walpole writing to his friend Mason (27th May, 1773), “ Dr.

1772. How opposite is the truth to all this, we can all of us now  
 Et. 44. perceive and admit. As contrasted with merely low comedy, Young Marlow belongs to as genuine "high" comedy as any thing in Farquhar or Vanbrugh. The idea of the part, with its whimsical bashfulness, its simple mistakes, its awkward dilemmas, is a favourite and familiar one with Goldsmith. To the same family, though marked by traits perfectly distinct, belong Mr. Honeywood; Moses Primrose; and the credulous Chinese Citizen who entrusts his watch to that beautiful young lady in the streets, who with so much generosity takes upon herself the trouble of getting it mended for him. There is as little of the mere farcical in Young Marlow as in any of these. The high comic intention is never lost in the merely ludicrous situation. In the transition from stammering modesty with Miss Hardcastle, to easy familiarity with the supposed barmaid, the character does not lose its identity; for the over-assumption of ease, and the ridiculous want of it, are perceived to have exactly the same origin. The nervous effort is the same in the excess of bashfulness, as when it tries to rattle itself off by an excess

"Goldsmith has written a comedy—no, it is the lowest of all farces; it is not the subject I condemn, though very vulgar, but the execution. The drift tends to no moral, no edification of any kind—the situations, however, are well imagined, and make one laugh in spite of the grossness of the dialogue, the forced witticisms, and total improbability of the whole plan and conduct. But what disgusts me most is, that though the characters are very low, and aim at low humour, not one of them says a sentence that is natural, or marks any character at all. It is set up in opposition to sentimental comedy, and is as bad as the worst of them." *Correspondence with Mason*, i. 78. I must remind the reader, however, that it was a leading characteristic of Walpole warmly and perseveringly to resent every form of depreciation of his father's memory, and that repeatedly, from the outset of his literary life until now, Goldsmith had given occasion for this resentment. Only a year or two before the present date, he had remarked of the great Sir Robert, in characterising a satire by Swift in his introductory notices to his *Beauties of English Poetry*, "The severity of a poet, however, gave Walpole very little uncasiness. A man whose schemes, like this minister's, seldom extended beyond the exigency of the year, but little regarded the contempt of posterity."

of impudence. It is not simply one disguise flung aside for another; the constitutional timidity is kept always ludicrously prominent, but by fine and delicate touches. In like manner, Mr. Hardcastle and his wife have the same degree of what may be called comic dignity. The jovial old squire, with his love for everthing that's old, "old friends, old times, old manners, old books, old wine," not forgetting his own interminable old stories, is just the man to have his house mistaken for an inn; and the man to resent it too, with something festive and enjoying in the very robustness of his rage. There is altogether, let me add, an exuberant heartiness and breadth of genial humour in the comedy, which seems of right to overflow into Tony Lumpkin. He *may* be farcical, as such lumpish, roaring, uncouth animal-spirits have a right to be: but who would abate a bit of Cousin Tony, stupid and cunning as he is, impudent yet sheepish, with his loutish love of low company, and his young-squire sense of his "fortin"? There is never any misgiving about Goldsmith's fun and enjoyment. It is not obtained at the expense of any better thing. He does not snatch a joke out of a misery, or an ugliness, or a mortification; or anything that, apart from the joke, would be likely to give pain;—which, with all his airy wit and refinement, was too much the trick of Sheridan. Whether it be enjoyment, or mischief, going on in one of Goldsmith's comedies, the predominant impression is hearty, jovial, and sincere. Though Tony *does* tie the tail of Mr. Hardcastle's wig to the back of his chair, there is only the broader laugh when he wakes and pops his bald head full into old Mrs. Frizzle's face;\* and nobody feels the worse when the

1772.  
Æt. 44.

\* This incident was but the counterpart of a trick played on himself during his last visit at Gosfield by the daughter of Lord Clare; some of whose recollections

1772.  
Æt. 44.

same incorrigible Tony, after fearful joltings down Feather-bed-lane, over Up-and-down Hill, and across Heavy-tree Heath, lodges his mother in the horse-pond. The laugh clears the atmosphere all round it.

of her old friend and playfellow I will here take the opportunity of subjoining, in a letter which her younger son, the late Lord Nugent, wrote to me in contemplation of this edition a few months before his lamented death. I comply with his own desire in printing this portion of his letter exactly as I received it from him. He was then on his way to Greece, for the last time. "Marseilles, Nov. 7, 1849. "MY DEAR FORSTER, I am a man of my word. But my last word, as my first, "to you of my mother's remembrances of Goldsmith, was that there was little "worth repeating, even in illustration of what every one knows of his character. "Nothing but of the blundering simplicity, the often absurd personal vanity, but "also of the lavish generosity and tenderness of his nature, which, with his learning "and genius and other high qualities, made him the darling of all who knew him, "whilst he was the ready dupe of any who were disposed to practise unfairly upon "him. She was, as you know, daughter of Robert Nugent, Viscount Clare, afterwards Earl Nugent, in whose house, at Gosfield in Essex (now the house of "Mr. Barnard, member for Greenwich), and in Great George-street, Westminster, "Goldsmith used to pass much of his time, during her childhood. He was never "out of *his* childhood; and therefore he was very much her companion, and she "loved his memory dearly. Her impression of him, formed in childhood, but "often repeated to me in her advanced age, was that he was a strong republican "in principle, and would have been (for she, God bless her, was a strong tory) a "very dangerous writer if he had lived to the times of the French Revolution. I "remember one story now, which I think I never told you, which she used to tell "of a manifest victory that Goldsmith once had over her father, who chose, at one "time, to speak in high terms of Moffat, a very bad actor, whom Garrick advised "to leave the stage. Lord Nugent was one evening very eloquent to Goldsmith "in praise of Moffat. 'But, my Lord,' said Goldsmith, 'you must allow he "treads the stage very ill—he waddles.' 'Waddles?' said Lord Nugent, 'yes, "he waddles like a goose—why you know we call him Goose Moffat.' 'Well, "and then, you know, when he endeavours to express strong passion, he bellows.' "Bellows?' said Lord Nugent, 'to be sure he does—bellows like a bull. Why, "we call him Bull Moffat.' 'Well, and then, my Lord,' continued Goldsmith, "pursuing his triumph, 'his voice breaks, and he croaks.' 'Croaks?' said Lord "Nugent, 'why the fellow croaks like a frog. We call him Frog Moffat. But "Moffat is a good actor.' 'Why, yes,' said Goldsmith, 'barring the goose, and "the bull, and the frog, and a few other things I could mention, and not wishing "to speak ill of my neighbours, I *will* allow Moffat is a good actor.' The other "story she used to tell of Goldsmith, in which he had certainly the advantage of her, "was of his revenge upon her for having, one evening at Gosfield, tied the tail of "his wig, whilst he was asleep, to the back of his chair. When he woke, and "his wig came off, he, knowing at once who was the practical joker of the family, "threatened to revenge himself upon her! He was then writing *She stoops to "Conquer*—and his revenge was to make Tony Lumpkin the hero in precisely the

But Colman saw nothing of this, wonderful to say. No laughter, or too much laughter, seemed to be all one to him. He was not to be moved. He had the manuscript of the comedy in his hands for many months, and could not determine to say *yes* or *no*. Poor Goldsmith's early dream that poets were to find protection in the Covent Garden manager, had been doomed to have dire awakening. He was impelled at last to lay all his circumstances before him, to describe of what vital moment to its writer the acting of this comedy had become, and to make appeal from the manager's judgment to the mercy of the friend. But to even this he received a general and still evasive answer; reiterating but not specifying objections, and hinting the necessity of

1772.

Æt. 44.

"same trick. Except the old story of his having said to Lord Shelburne, 'I wonder why people call your lordship Malagrida, for Malagrida was a very 'honest man,' which she used always to crow over as being so like him, I remember only what he wrote, by way of an amends to her for having immortalised her in Tony Lumpkin, as a riddle on her name.

"The clothes we love best, and the half of an agent,  
"Is the name of a Lady, to whom I'm obadient.

"Now there is not much to help in a second edition of such a biography—but it is my little all. But pray, my dear Forster, if you should speak of my mother in a note, do not speak of her merely as one who was Goldsmith's pet and butt when she was a practical joker at thirteen or fourteen years old, but as you would speak of one of the two highest minded creatures, and the ablest, that I ever knew, and as you would feel of one who said to the one of her children whom I know she loved the most, and who told her he never could reconcile to himself the fear of the Almighty, if the Almighty be all mercy and love, 'My dear 'George,' and she stopped short as we were walking, and her lip trembled, 'God forgive me if I am wrong, but I believe I am right, when I say to you, 'shun the wrong, cleave to the right, love God and adore him, and fear *nothing*.' That was but a few weeks before she died—and you may imagine I do not quote it incorrectly. \* \* Yours, my dear F, ever truly, NUGENT." The doggerel riddle, I may add, is not the only example of that kind of literature attributed to Goldsmith. His cousin Mrs. Lawder believed him to have written the subjoined on the name of his friend Newbery.

"What we say of a thing which is just come in fashion,  
And that which we do with the dead,  
Is the name of the honestest man in the nation :  
'What more of a man can be said ?'"



1773.  
Æt. 45.

counsel with other advisers. Thus the matter stood in the middle of January 1773, when Goldsmith, with a galling sense that the best part of the season was passing, wrote with renewed earnestness to Colman.

"DEAR SIR, *I entreat* you'll relieve me from that state of suspense in which I have been kept for a long time. Whatever objections you have made or shall make to my play I will endeavour to remove and not argue about them. To bring in any new judges either of its merit or faults I can never submit to. Upon a former occasion when my other play was before Mr. Garrick he offered to bring me before Mr. Whitehead's tribunal, but I refused the proposal with indignation: I hope I shall not experience as hard treatment from you as from him. I have as you know a large sum of money to make up shortly; by accepting my play I can readily satisfy my Creditor that way, at any rate I must look about to some certainty to be prepared. For God sake take the play and let us make the best of it, and let me have the same measure at least which you have given as bad plays as mine. I am your friend and servant, OLIVER GOLDSMITH." \*

In answer to this, the manuscript was at last returned with many distasteful remarks written in upon the blank leaves, though with an accompanying assurance that the promise of the theatre should be kept, and the comedy acted notwithstanding; but, smarting from vexation at Colman's criticism, though now with a dreary misgiving of as ill success at Drury Lane, Goldsmith sent his manuscript a few days later, as he had received it, to Garrick. He had hardly done so when he recalled it as hastily. With no fresh cause for distrust of Garrick, it would seem; but because Johnson had interfered, had pointed out the disadvantage to the play in any formal withdrawal from Covent Garden, and had himself gone to talk to Colman about it. This letter to Garrick (endorsed in the actor's handwriting "Dr. Goldsmith about his play"), was written on the 6th of February.

\* Colman's *Posthumous Letters* (4to. 1820), 180-1.

"DEAR SIR, I ask you many pardons for the trouble I gave you of yesterday. Upon more mature deliberation, and the advice of a sensible friend, I began to think it indelicate in me to throw upon you the odium of confirming Mr. Colman's sentence. I therefore request you will send my play by my servant back ; for having been assured of having it acted at the other house, though I confess yours in every respect more to my wish, yet it would be folly in me to forego an advantage which lies in my power of appealing from Mr. Colman's opinion to the judgment of the town. I entreat if not too late, you will keep this affair a secret for some time. I am, dear Sir, your very humble servant, OLIVER GOLDSMITH." \*

1773.

Æt. 45.

Johnson described the spirit of his interview with Colman many years later, when, talking of the steep and thorny road through which his friend Goldsmith had had to make his way to fame, he reminded Reynolds that both his comedies had been once refused, "his first by Garrick, his second by Colman, *who was prevailed on at last by much solicitation, nay, a kind of force, to bring it on ;*" † to which Reynolds replied with a striking illustration of the strange crotchets of judgment in such things, to the effect that Burke could see no merit in the *Beggars' Opera*. But in behalf of the new comedy, it is certain, the three distinguished friends were in hearty agreement ; and it is from one of Johnson's letters to Boswell, on the 22nd of February, that we learn it is at last about to be performed. "Doctor Goldsmith has a new comedy, which is expected in the spring. No name is yet given it. The chief diversion arises from a stratagem by which a lover is made to mistake his future father-in-law's house for an inn. This, you see, borders upon farce. The dialogue is quick and gay, and the incidents are so pre-

\* *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 527. This letter clearly disproves what Walpole says of the comedy in his correspondence with Mason (i. 78). "Garrick would not act it, but bought himself off by a poor prologue."

† See *ante*, i. 386.

1773. "pared as not to seem improbable."\* But though Colman  
 Æt. 45. had consented, it was with reservation of his original  
 opinion. "Doctor Goldsmith," wrote Johnson ten days  
 later to an American divine (White, afterwards bishop of  
 Pennsylvania), "has a new comedy in rehearsal at Covent  
 "Garden, to which the manager predicts ill success. I  
 "hope he will be mistaken. I think it deserves a very  
 "kind reception."†

Its chances of a kind reception had received strong re-  
 inforcement not many days before. It had been some time  
 noised about that Foote had a novelty in preparation at the  
 Haymarket, founded on the Panton-street puppets, and the  
 town was all on tip-toe to welcome it. "Will your figures  
 "be as large as life, Mr. Foote," asked a titled dame. "Oh  
 "no, my lady," said Foote, "not much larger than Garrick."  
 The night of *The Primitive Puppet Show*, the 15th of  
 February, arrived; the whole length of the Haymarket was  
 crammed with carriages; such was the impatience of the  
 less fashionable crowd in waiting, that the doors were burst  
 open from without; and to an audience breathless with  
 expected merriment, Foote in due time presented himself.  
 He had to offer them on that occasion, he said, a comedy  
 called the *Handsome Housemaid, or Piety in Pattens*; which  
 was to illustrate how a maiden of low degree, by the mere  
 effects of morality and virtue, raised herself to riches and  
 honours. But they would not, he added, discover much wit  
 or humour in it, because, agreeing with the most fashionable  
 of his brother writers, that any signs of joyful satisfaction  
 were beneath the dignity of such an assembly as he saw  
 before him (roars of laughter interrupted him here), he  
 had given up the sensual for the sentimental style. As for

\* Boswell, iii. 241.

† Boswell, iii. 243-4.

the mode of representing such a style by means of puppets, 1773.  
 he sheltered himself behind the examples of the early Æt. 45.  
 Greek and Roman theatres, "of which he gave a most  
 "luminous and faithful historical picture."\* The *Puppet*  
*Show* proceeded, and sentimental comedy never recovered  
 the shock of that night.† Garrick set himself at once  
 to laugh at it, as loudly as though he never had supported  
 it;‡ and to that end sent Goldsmith a very humorous  
 prologue descriptive of its unhappy fate, a tribute to the  
 better prospects of his *unsentimental* comedy.

Not yet in the theatre itself, however, were these felt or  
 understood. Mortification still attended Goldsmith there.  
 The actors, and actresses, had taken their tone from the  
 manager. Gentleman Smith threw up Young Marlow;  
 Woodward refused Tony Lumpkin; Mrs. Abington§ (and this

\* Bee's *Essay* prefixed to Foote's *Works*, i. cxxxvi.

† I ought nevertheless so far to modify the statement in the text as to add that  
 it found itself able again to make a brief stand, two years later, against the truth  
 and humour of Sheridan's *Rivals*. I quote from the intelligent and amusing *Recollections*  
 of Mr. Bernard his account of the first night's performance of that delightful  
 comedy. "*The Rivals*, in my opinion, was a decided attempt to follow up the  
 "flow which Goldsmith had given in *She Stoops to Conquer*. My recollection of  
 "the manner in which the former was received, bears me out in the supposition.  
 "The audience were composed of two parties,—those who supported the prevailing  
 "taste, and those who were indifferent to it, and liked nature: on the first night  
 "of a new play it was very natural that the former should predominate, and  
 "what was the consequence? Why, that Faulkland and Julia (which Sheridan  
 "had obviously introduced to conciliate the sentimentalists, but which in the  
 "present day are considered heavy incumbrances) were the characters most favor-  
 "ably received, whilst Sir Anthony Absolute, Bob Acres and Lydia, those faithful  
 "and diversified pictures of life, were barely tolerated; and Malaprop (as she  
 "deserved to be) was singled out for peculiar vengeance." 142.

‡ Walpole lets us into the secret of this. "Garrick, by the negotiation of a  
 "secretary of state, has made peace with Foote, and by the secret article of the  
 "treaty is to be left out of the puppet-show." *Letters to Lady Ossory*, i. 52.  
 Feb. 11, 1773.

§ She was a great favourite with the club, and poor Goldsmith's mortification  
 was all the greater for having freely talked in Gerrard-street of the part he had  
 written "on purpose for Mrs. Abington." Northcote's *Reynolds*, i. 128. In the year  
 after Goldsmith's death Reynolds took "forty places" in the boxes at her benefit,  
 having promised to support her with "a body of wits." See *Boswell*, v. 162.

1773. was the greatest blow of all) declined Miss Hardcastle; and,  
 Æt. 45. in the teeth of his own misgivings, Colman could not contest with theirs. So alarming was the defection, to some of Goldsmith's friends, that they urged the postponement of the comedy. "No," he said, giving to his necessity the braver look of independence, "I'd rather my play were damned by 'bad players, than merely saved by good acting." Tony was cast to Quick, the actor who had played the trifling part of the Postboy in his first comedy; and Shuter (still true to the cause of humour and character, which he admirably supported in Mr. Hardcastle) suggested Lewes for Young Marlow. He was afterwards better known as *Lee* Lewes, to distinguish him from the exquisite light comedian whom Cumberland had just discovered at Dublin, and was writing about (in a capital critical style) to Garrick,\* but who sub-

\* How admirably in a couple of lines does Cumberland at once describe what the best critics who talked about Lewis when his fame was at its height appear to make the leading characteristic of his delightful comedy. "I am firmly of opinion, 'the lad has faculties to make a figure in comedy; and not in Mr. King's or 'Doddl's walk only, but as the fine gentleman; as that higher kind of comedy 'which hardly now exists, which Smith has in the interior, to which O'Brien 'might perhaps have attained, if he had not meddled with real instead of artificial 'life. He has a strong tone, which breaks occasionally into the humorous with 'great success, and is capable of variation in the cadences; his eye is quick, and 'his modesty does not stand in the way." *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 430. "The strong tone breaking occasionally into the humorous," admirably depicts a style of comedy now alas! extinct. I take advantage of the mention of O'Brien for the last time to quote a letter of his (from Colman's *Post. Letters*, 173-6), not less admirable than Cumberland's for its shrewd sense in the matter of theatrical criticism. He is writing about his clever little drama of *Cross Purposes* to manager Colman, and is in great anxiety about the cast, and the actors. "Mrs. Green," he says, "should be dressed vulgarly and ridiculously genteel; in my opinion the 'ladies on the stage don't sufficiently consider the truth of character in that 'respect. The Housemaid you will give to anybody you think can be naïve and 'simple enough to say her little with the insignificant manner that belongs to it." That is very well said. I may add that O'Brien since his return from America appears to have conciliated his great relations a little. This is the conclusion of his letter to Colman. "I am sure I shall be in such a fidget I shall not be able 'to resist coming to see my fate. I can easily go from your house into some of 'the boxes without being noticed—beside chusing to avoid the *dicier hic est* in



sequently made his appearance at Covent Garden. Lewes was the harlequin of the theatre; but on Shuter protesting in his vehement odd way that "the boy could patter," and "use the gob-box as quick and smart as any of them," Goldsmith consented to the trial; and before the second rehearsal was over, felt sure he would succeed.\* Famous was the company at those rehearsals. Poor Shuter quite lost his presence of mind, and quaint talkativeness, at the appearance of so many ladies.† Johnson attended them; Reynolds, his sister, and the whole Horneck party;‡ Cradock, Murphy, and Colman. But not a jot of the manager's ominous and evil prediction, could all the hopeful mirth of the rest abate. He had set his face against success. He would not suffer a new scene to be painted for the play, he refused to furnish even a new dress, and was careful to spread his forebodings as widely as he could. Colman was certainly not a false or ill-natured man, but he appears very sincerely though quite unaccountably to have despaired of the comedy from the first, and to have thought it a kind of mercy to help it out of, rather than into, the world.

With a manager so disposed, at almost every step taken within the theatre there was of course a stumble. Murphy

"case of a disappointment, I am afraid of giving offence to my best friend Lady Ilchester, who is the best woman in the world but very religious and prejudiced in many particulars."

\* *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 173. "Goldsmith," says Cooke, "at first agreed with some reluctance; but after one or two rehearsals so altered his opinion, that he declared it was the second best performance in the piece, and this opinion was afterwards confirmed by the general sense of the audience."

† "When Shuter appeared before a crowded house, he always felt himself perfectly easy; yet when he appeared before this small and select audience, he betrayed the strongest marks of shyness, even to bashfulness." Northcote's *Reynolds*, i. 287.

‡ Apropos of which Mr. Irving of course informs us (312) that the *Jessamy Bride's* presence "may have contributed to flutter the anxious heart of the author." See *ante*, 172-3.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

1773. volunteered an epilogue, but the lady who was not to speak  
 Æt. 45. it made objection to the lady who was ; the author wrote an  
 epilogue to bring in both, and the lady first objected-to  
 objected in her turn ; a third epilogue was then written by  
 poor Goldsmith, to which Colman himself thought proper to  
 object as too bad to be spoken ; Cradock meanwhile sent a  
 fourth from the country, rejected for a similar reason  
 (but politely printed with the comedy as having “arrived  
 “ too late ”) ; and Goldsmith finally tried his hand at a fifth,  
 which, though permitted to be spoken, he thought “ a mawkish  
 “ thing.” The history of these petty annoyances would be  
 incredible, but that Mr. Cradock has preserved a letter in  
 which Goldsmith describes them ; and the epilogues,  
 collected with his poems, survive to attest its truth. The  
 letter was written immediately after the performance, but  
 will most properly be quoted here.

“ MY DEAR SIR, The play has met with a success much beyond your  
 “ expectations or mine. I thank you sincerely for your Epilogue, which  
 “ however could not be used, but with your permission shall be printed.  
 “ The story in short is this. Murphy sent me rather the outline of an  
 “ Epilogue than an Epilogue, which was to be sung by Miss Catley,  
 “ and which she approved. Mrs. Bulkley hearing this, insisted on  
 “ throwing up her part ” (Miss Hardcastle) “ unless, according to the  
 “ custom of the theatre, she were permitted to speak the Epilogue. In  
 “ this embarrassment I thought of making a quarrelling Epilogue  
 “ between Catley and her, debating *who* should speak the Epilogue ;  
 “ but then Mrs. Catley refused, after I had taken the trouble of drawing  
 “ it out. I was then at a loss indeed ; an Epilogue was to be made, and  
 “ for none but Mrs. Bulkley. I made one, and Colman thought it too bad  
 “ to be spoken ;\* I was obliged therefore to try a fourth time, and I

\* This epilogue, “too bad to be spoken,” is the epilogue printed in Mr. Murray's edition (1837) of the *Miscellaneous Works* as “intended for Mrs. Bulkley,” though the editor (iv. 137) has been quite unable to ascertain “for what play it was intended ;” just as Percy and Steevens had racked their brains to discover it,

"made a very mawkish thing, as you'll shortly see. Such is the history of my Stage adventures, and which I have at last done with. I cannot help saying, that I am very sick of the stage; and though I believe I shall get three tolerable benefits, yet I shall on the whole be a loser, even in a pecuniary light; my ease and comfort I certainly lost while it was in agitation. I am, my dear Cradock, your obliged, and obedient servant, OLIVER GOLDSMITH. P.S. Present my most humble respects to Mrs. Cradock." \*

1773.  
Æt. 45.

This anticipates a little; seeing that some touches to the loss of ease and comfort are yet to be added. There were but a few days left before the comedy was to be acted, and no name had been found for it. "We are all in labour," says Johnson, whose labour of kindness had been untiring

and with as little success. Plainly it was meant for the successor to the *Good Natured Man*.

"No high-life scenes, no sentiment;—the creature  
Still stoops among the low to copy nature."

The mere resemblance of some of the lines to those in the adopted and "very mawkish" epilogue,—indeed it seems originally to have contained four lines which the latter repeated, and which no doubt for that reason Percy erased before printing it (*Nichols's Illustrations*, vii. 31),—is in itself sufficient to prove the identity of purpose for which both were written. Percy, who received it from Goldsmith among the papers meant to illustrate his biography, but who had not the letter of Cradock to assist the moderate amount of care or consideration which he seems to have bestowed on any of them, entertained the same doubt as the editor of the *Miscellaneous Works* (not Mr. Prior, it would seem, though his name is on the title-page, but the late Mr. Thomas Wright), and wrote to ask Steevens to solve it by personal enquiry of Mrs. Bulkley herself. But one-and-twenty years had at that time passed since *She stoops to Conquer* was played, the once pretty and fascinating actress had been seven years dead, and Steevens, who professed a reluctance to go into the other world to make the necessary inquiries, contented himself with sending the bishop a few hints for any one who might not have the same objection. "I would not advise him to present himself at Lucretia's rout or Penelope's tea-table, in the hope of meeting Mrs. Bulkley at either of these places. It is more probable he will find her in private conference with Jocasta, the mother and wife of Œdipus; for it is well known that our fair epilogue-speaker was kept by a player, and seduced his son to her bed. For this conduct she was repeatedly hissed, and compelled, during several seasons, to withdraw from the stage. . . The captain of a trading vessel was afterwards fool enough to marry her, and in his possession she died. In short, but one out of all the actresses who figured in Goldsmith's comedies is now alive." *Nichols's Illustrations*, vii. 32.

\* Cradock's *Memoirs*, i. 226.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

throughout, "for a name to Goldy's play." \* What now stands as the second title, *The Mistakes of a Night*, was originally the only one; but it was thought undignified for a comedy. *The Old House a New Inn* was suggested in place of it, but dismissed as awkward. Reynolds then announced what he thought so capital a title, that he threatened, if it were not adopted, he should go and help to damn the play; and he triumphantly named it *The Belle's Stratagem*. † This name was still under discussion, and had well nigh been snatched from Mrs Cowley, when Goldsmith hit upon *She Stoops to Conquer*. ‡ "Stoops, indeed?" was Horace Walpole's comment. "So she does! that is, the Muse; she is dragged up "to the knees, and has trudged, I believe, from Southwark "Fair." § No wonder was it, surely, that those indisputably fine ladies of the theatre should object to hold up such homely and miry petticoats; nor was the poor author without graver troubles which he could not remedy, and he left the last rehearsal with a heavy heart. His probable failure had been made matter of such common gossip, that it was even announced in the box-office to the servant who was engaging a box for the Duke of Gloucester; and a very angry remonstrance with Colman followed. Up to this time Goldsmith had

\* See *ante*, 127.

† Northcote's *Life*, i. 285.

‡ The Rev. Mr. Mitford suggests to me that the title may have been originated by a line of Dryden's,

"But kneels to conquer, and but stoops to rise."

§ The worth of a man's judgment of what is low, however, is perhaps not unfairly to be tested by comparison with his judgment of what is high. The terms are but relative after all. Speaking thus, then, of the author of *She Stoops to Conquer*, it was the belief of the same fastidious critic that the works of the author of *Braganza* deserved and were destined to live for ages. He thought the tragedy of the *Law of Lombardy* superior to all Beaumont and Fletcher. In short he held Mr. Jephson (whose name I introduce lest the reader should have forgotten it) to be so great, so sublime a poet, that twenty tragic authors might be set up with his rejected lines alone! But then, to be sure, Mr. Jephson is the author of a play founded on the *Castle of Otranto*. That makes all the difference.

not been able to muster courage to begin the printing of his play; but in a kind of desperation he now went to Newbery, and, in redemption of the debt between them which had lately cost him some anxiety, offered him the chances of the copyright. "And yet to tell you the truth," he added, "there are great doubts of its success." Newbery thought it best to accept the offer, by which he afterwards very largely profited.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

The eventful day arrived (Monday the 15th of March), and Goldsmith's friends were summoned to a tavern dinner, arranged and to be presided over by Johnson. George Steevens was one; and, in calling on his way to the tavern to take up the old zealous philosopher, found him ready dressed, "but in coloured clothes." There was a court mourning at the time, for the King of Sardinia; and, being reminded of this by Steevens, and that he would find every one else in black, Johnson hastened with reiterated thanks to change his dress, profuse in his gratitude for being saved from an appearance so improper in the "front row of a front box," and protesting that he would not "for ten pounds" have seemed "so retrograde to any general observance."\* At this dinner, besides Johnson and Steevens, Burke and his brother Richard were present, with Sir Joshua Reynolds, Caleb Whitefoord, and (he would himself have us believe) Cumberland and a party of Scotch friends. But, for the presence of Cumberland and his friends, his own *Memoirs*, little better than an amusing collection of apocryphal things, is the only authority: and not only has he described a jumble of a party that could never have

\* Steevens's communication to *Boswell*, viii. 327. I may take this opportunity of subjoining Mrs. Thrale's experience of Johnson in a theatre. "He was," she says (*Anecdotes*, 72), "for the most part an exceedingly bad playhouse companion, "as his person drew people's eyes upon the box, and the loudness of his voice "made it difficult for me to hear anybody but himself."



1773. assembled (putting in poor Fitzherbert as a guest, though he  
 Æt. 45. had already destroyed himself), but, in giving everybody a  
 ludicrous air of patronising superiority to Goldsmith, and  
 declaring their only desire to have been to obtain a triumph  
 “not only over Colman’s judgment but their own,” he has so  
 unblushingly mis-stated the known opinions of Johnson and  
 the rest in connection with the play, that his whole scene  
 proclaims itself romance. It is a Sir Fretful good-  
 humouredly describing the success of a brother dramatist.

He says that he and his friends had little hope of success, but were perfectly determined to struggle hard for their author; that they assembled their strength at the Shakespeare-tavern (it is much more likely to have been the St. James’s coffee-house), where Johnson took the chair at the head of a long table, “and was the life and soul of the corps”; that though his own jokes, and his raillery of Goldsmith, were a better comedy, and much more attractive, than that which awaited them, they started in good time for their duty at the theatre, taking with them a band of determined North British *claqueurs*; that they distributed themselves at separate and allotted posts, with preconcerted signals for applause, elaborately communicating each with the other; that his own station was as flapper to a simple Scotch worthy with a most contagious roar of a laugh, but with no notion how to use it, who, from laughing upon signal where he found no joke, proceeded to find a joke and a roar on his own account in almost everything said; and that, though these mal-a-propos bursts of friendly thunder gave umbrage now and then to the pit, the success of (not the comedy, but) “our manœuvres” was complete, and the curtain fell to a triumph.\*

\* Cumberland’s *Memoirs*, i. 366-9. Apart from its truth or falsehood, what is said of the Scotchman with a genius for a roar is sufficiently good to be quoted.

Alas! while Cumberland, writing more than thirty years after the event, would have us thus believe that hardly anybody was laughing but himself and friends, the papers of the day report him to have been seen as manifestly miserable in one box, as Hugh Kelly\* and *Ossian* Macpherson showed themselves in another;—not only when Woodward came on, in mourning, to speak Garrick's satirical prologue against the sentimentalists, but also while the laughter, as the comedy went on, seemed to peal the death knell of their school; and particularly when one hearty shout went up for Tony's friend at the Jolly Pigeons, the bear-leader who never danced his

1773.

Æt. 45.

If he had survived to correct his friend's memory he would probably have told us that he did honestly roar all through the comedy, not because he was told to do that, but because he found himself unable to do anything else. "We had among us a very worthy and efficient member, long since lost to his friends and the world at large, Adam Drummond, of amiable memory, who was gifted by nature with the most sonorous, and at the same time the most contagious, laugh that ever echoed from the human lungs. The neighing of the horse of the son of Hystaspes was a whisper to it; the whole thunder of the theatre could not drown it. This kind and ingenious friend fairly forewarned us that he knew no more when to give his fire than the cannon did that was planted on a battery. He desired, therefore, to have a flapper at his elbow, and I had the honour to be deputed to that office. I planted him in an upper box, pretty nearly over the stage, in full view of the pit and galleries, and perfectly well situated to give the echo all its play through the hollows and recesses of the theatre. The success of our manœuvre was complete. All eyes were upon Johnson, who sat in a front row of a side box; and when he laughed, everybody thought themselves warranted to roar. In the meantime, my friend followed signals with a rattle so irresistibly comic, that, when he had repeated it several times, the attention of the spectators was so engrossed by his person and performances, that the progress of the play seemed likely to become a secondary object, and I found it prudent to insinuate to him that he might halt his music without any prejudice to the author; but alas! it was now too late to rein him in; he had laughed upon my signal where he found no joke, and now, unluckily, he fancied that he found a joke in almost everything that was said, so that nothing in nature could be more mal-apropos than some of his bursts every now and then were."

\* I may make room for one of the many epigrams which coupled him with Kelly.

"At Dr. Goldsmith's merry play,  
All the spectators laugh, they say,  
The assertion, sir, I must deny,  
For Cumberland and Kelly cry."

1773.  
Æt. 45.

bear but to the very genteelest of tunes, *Water Parted* or the *Minuet in Ariadne*. Northcote was present, and wrote to his brother that "quite the reverse to everybody's expectation, it was received with the utmost applause." Mr. Day was present, and also gives the weight of his judicial authority against Cumberland. He says that he and some friends, knowing the adverse expectations entertained of the comedy, had assembled in great force in the pit to protect it; but they found no difficulty to encounter, for it was "received throughout with the greatest acclamations." Indeed all the probabilities are against Cumberland's account;\* and only one sentence in it, confirmed by every other authority, can be pronounced unquestionable. "All eyes were upon Johnson," he says, "who sat in a front row in a side box; and when he laughed, everybody thought himself warranted to roar."

Goldsmith had not come with his friends to the theatre. During the dinner, as Sir Joshua afterwards told Northcote,

\* Even Horace Walpole writes to Lady Ossory from Arlington-street, the morning after the comedy, "there was a new play by Dr. Goldsmith last night, which succeeded prodigiously." Vernon Smith's *Ossory Letters*, i. 57. March 16, 1773. He does not appear to have been present himself till a few nights later, but he had no doubt heard of the night's performance from Beauclerc or some other friend as little likely to overrate the success. I may quote also, as a most unexceptionable witness to the mere reception of the comedy, the *Monthly Review* (xlviii. 309), which says, in its notice of the published play, that Shuter, Quick, and indeed all the performers, had topped their parts in the representation, and made the house, the upper regions especially, very merry. And as Griffiths had formerly explained the enthusiasm and the coldness with which *False Delicacy* and *the Good Natured Man* had been respectively greeted, by an opinion that sentimental comedy should be seen, and humorous comedy read, because the stage always tended to turn comic breadth into mere vulgarity, the sapient and consistent critic now coolly reverses his rule to account for poor Goldsmith's success. "Doctor Goldsmith's merit is in that sort of dialogue which lies on a level with the most common understandings; and in that low mischief and mirth which we laugh at, while we are ready to despise ourselves for so doing. This is the reason why the reader must peruse the present comedy without pleasure, while the representation of it may make him laugh."

not only did he hardly speak a word, but was so choked that he could not swallow a mouthful ;\* and when the party left for the theatre, he went an opposite way. A friend found him sauntering between seven and eight o'clock in the Mall of St. James's Park,—struggling to be brave, it may be, with the reflection of what an illustrious line of Ben Jonsons, Websters, Fletchers, Dekkers, Drydens, Congreves, and Fieldings, are comprised in the company of “stage-damned,”—and it was only on that friend's earnest representation of how useful his presence might be, should sudden alteration be found necessary in any scene, he was prevailed upon to go to the theatre. He entered the stage-door at the opening of the fifth act, and heard a solitary hiss at the improbability of Mrs. Hardcastle, in her own garden, supposing herself forty miles off on Crackscull common (a trick, nevertheless, which Sheridan actually played off on Madame de Genlis). “What's that ?” he cried out, alarmed not a little at the sound. “Psha ! Doctor,” said Colman, who was standing at the side-scene, doubtless well pleased to have even so much sanction for all his original forebodings, “don't be afraid of a squib, when we have been “sitting these two hours on a barrel of gunpowder.” Cooke, who gives the best version of this anecdote, corrects assertions elsewhere made that it had happened at the last rehearsal ; tells us that Goldsmith himself had related it to him ; and adds that “he never forgave it to Colman to the “last hour of his life.”† To all the actors his gratitude was profuse. So thankful had the Tony Lumpkin, in making Quick's fortune, made him, that he altered a translation

1773.

Æt. 45.

\* Goldsmith's mouth became so parched and dry, “from the agitation of his “mind, that he was unable to swallow a single mouthful.” Northcote's *Reynolds*, i. 286. Northcote repeats the same thing in his *Conversations*, 41.

† *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 173.

1773. of Sedley's from Brueys' comedy of *Le Grondeur*,\* adapted it  
 Æt. 45. as a farce, and suffered it to be played with his name  
 for the benefit of Quick, before the season closed; and  
 so pleased was he with the exertions of Lee Lewes, that  
 on the occasion of *his* benefit, on the night preceding  
 Quick's, he wrote him an occasional epilogue, in his plea-  
 santerest vein.

The hiss seems to have been really a solitary one; for  
 no difference is to be found in any reliable account, either  
 public or private, as to the comedy's absolute success, and  
 the extraordinary "acclamations" that rang through the  
 theatre "when it was given out for the author's benefit."  
 Indeed the hiss was so notably exceptional, that one paper  
 gives it to Cumberland, another to Kelly, and a third, in a  
 parody on *Ossian*,† to Macpherson, who had strong reason  
 for hostility to all the Johnson "clique." It became the  
 manager's turn to be *afraid of squibs*; for never with more  
 galling effect had they played round any poor mortal's head,  
 than now, for some weeks to come, they rattled round that  
 of Colman.‡ Even Wilkes left his graver brawls to try his  
 hand at them. The sentimentalist leaders were hit heavily  
 on all sides; but the evil-boding manager, to use his own

\* Thomas Moore saw this comedy at the Français in 1822, and thought it a wretchedly dull farce (*Diary*, iv. 14). This may be some excuse for Goldsmith having turned it into a farce, though not for having failed to improve its dullness. He ought not to have meddled with it. A specimen scene of Goldsmith's adaptation is printed in *Miscell. Works*, iv. 333-342, from the licenser's MS. copy in the possession of Mr. Payne Collier.

† "Dumb the sullen sat . . till at last burst faintly a timorous hiss . . turn  
 "him out, toss him over, was the voice of the crowd . . the manager grumbled  
 "within . . the people sat laughing amain."

‡ A few smartish verses will show the character of these attacks:

"Come, Coley, doff those mourning weeds,  
 Nor thus with jokes be flamm'd:  
 Tho' Goldsmith's present play succeeds,  
 His next may still be damn'd.



expression, was put upon the rack. He ran away to Bath 1773.  
to escape the torture, but it followed him even there, and to Æt. 45.  
Goldsmith himself he at last interceded for mercy. "Colman  
" is so distressed with abuse," writes Johnson to Mrs. Thrale,  
" that he has solicited Goldsmith to take him off the rack  
" of the newspapers." \* Johnson's subsequent judgment of  
the comedy need hardly be quoted. "I know of no comedy  
" for many years that has so much exhilarated an audience ;  
" that has answered so much the great end of comedy,  
" making an audience merry." † When in the theatre,  
even Horace Walpole, though he must have winced a little  
at the laugh raised in the course of the performance at an  
old lady friend of his, and a club of which they both were  
members, ‡ found himself obliged to admit that some of  
the characters were well acted, and that Garrick's " poor  
" epilogue " was admirably spoken by Woodward ; and, in

As this has 'scaped without a fall,  
To sink his next prepare ;  
New actors hire from Wapping Wall,  
And dresses from Rag Fair.  
For scenes let tatter'd blankets fly,  
The prologue Kelly write ;  
Then swear again the piece must die  
Before the author's night.  
Should these tricks fail, the lucky elf,  
To bring to lasting shame,  
E'en write the best you can yourself,  
And print it in his name."

\* *Mrs. Piozzi's Letters*, i. 80. It was not till six years after poor Goldsmith was in his grave that Colman thought of offering a sort of public apology for the rack on which he had himself placed Goldsmith. These lines occur in his prologue to the *Chapter of Accidents* :

" When Fielding, Humour's favorite child, appear'd,  
Low was the word—a word each author fear'd ;  
Till, cheer'd at length by Pleasantry's bright ray,  
Nature and Mirth resumed their lawful sway,  
And Goldsmith's genius bask'd in open day !"

† *Boswell*, iii. 276.

‡ The " Albemarle Street Club," to which Young Marlow represents himself

1773. short, he has to justify his general ill opinion of the piece by  
 Æt. 45. remarking that a play may make you laugh very much indeed, and yet be a very wretched comedy. Goldsmith was not indisposed, nevertheless, to be quite contented with that test. "Did it make you laugh?" he asked Northcote, who had applauded lustily in the gallery in company with Ralph, Sir Joshua's confidential man;\* but was too modest to offer an opinion of his own, when asked next day. "Exceedingly," was the answer. "Then that is all I require;"† and the author promised him half-a-dozen tickets for his first benefit night.

This night, and its two successors,‡ are supposed to have realised between four and five hundred pounds; and the comedy ran to the end of the season, with only such interruptions as holidays and benefit nights interposed. The tenth night was by royal command, and the twelfth was the season's closing night, on the 31st of May. But Foote

playing the agreeable Rattle, and keeping it up with Mrs. Mantrap and old Miss Biddy Buckskin till three in the morning. "I forgot to tell your ladyship," writes Walpole to Lady Ossory, "that Miss Lloyd is in the new play by the name of Rachael Buckskin, though he has altered it in the printed copies. Somebody wrote for her a very sensible reproof to him, only it ended with an indecent *grossièreté*. However, the fool took it seriously, and wrote a most dull and scurrilous answer; but, luckily for him, Mr. Beauclerc and Mr. Garrick intercepted it." Walpole's *Ossory Letters*, i. 60.

\* "A party went from Sir Joshua's to support it. The present title was not fixed upon till that morning. Northcote went with Ralph, Sir Joshua's man, into the gallery, to see how it went off; and after the second act there was no doubt of its success." Northcote's *Conversations*, 41. In a subsequent passage (196), he says that a gross expression fell from one of the actors, which "the gallery" promptly suppressed.

† *Life of Reynolds*, i. 286.

‡ To author's nights (or days) Pope alludes in a celebrated passage :

"Here she beholds the chaos dark and deep  
 Where nameless somethings in their causes sleep,  
 Till genial Jacob, or a warm third day,  
 Call forth each mass, a poem or a play."

*Dunciad*, i. 55-60.

acted it in the summer at the Haymarket, and it was resumed in winter with the re-opening of Covent Garden. Again it had the compliment of a royal command; ran many merry nights that second season; has made thousands of honest people merry, every season since; and still continues to add its yearly sum to the harmless stock of public pleasure. Goldsmith had meanwhile printed it with all dispatch, and dedicated it to Johnson. "In inscribing this slight performance to you," he said, "I do not mean so much to compliment you as myself. It may do me some honour to inform the public, that I have lived many years in intimacy with you. It may serve the interests of mankind also to inform them, that the greatest wit may be found in a character; without impairing the most unaffected piety."\*

1773.  
Æt. 45.

\* Boswell is good enough to remark on this: "Goldsmith, though his vanity often excited him to occasional competition, had a very high regard for Johnson, which he at this time expressed in the strongest manner in the dedication of his comedy." In quitting the comedy, let me add another sort of tribute which its success brought upon him. Percy found the subjoined among poor Goldsmith's papers after his death; and that Mrs. John Oakman received an answer perfectly satisfactory, and, in Mr. Oakman's view, creditable to his "good sense," I cannot entertain a doubt. It is entitled "On Dr. Goldsmith's comedy *She Stoops to Conquer*."

"Quite sick in her bed Thalia was laid,  
A sentiment puke had quite kill'd the sweet maid,  
Her bright eyes lost all of their fire:  
When a regular Doctor, one Goldsmith by name,  
Found out her disorder as soon as he came,  
And has made her (for ever 'twill crown all his fame)  
As lively as one can desire.

"Oh! Doctor, assist a poor bard who lies ill,  
Without e'er a nurse, e'er a potion, or pill;  
From your kindness he hopes for some ease.  
You're a Good Natur'd Man all the world does allow,  
O would your good nature but shine forth just now,  
In a manner—I'm sure your good sense will tell how,  
Your servant most humbly 'twould please.

"The bearer is the author's wife, and an answer from Dr. Goldsmith by her,  
"will be ever gratefully acknowledged by his Humble Servant, JOHN OAKMAN.  
"Orange Court, Swallow Street, Carnaby Market. Saturday, March 27, 1773."

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE SHADOW AND THE SUNSHINE.

1773.

1773.

Æt. 45.

ONE dark shadow fell upon Goldsmith in the midst of the success of *She Stoops to Conquer*, and it came as usual from Kenrick. Nine days after the appearance of the comedy, a personal attack by that professional libeller appeared in an evening paper called the *London Packet*.\* It was not more

\* Percy thought this worth preserving in a note to the first *Memoir* (103-5), and it may therefore perhaps be best to retain it here, if only as a specimen of the vulgar trash with which every successful man may look to be pelted, from some quarter or other. It is addressed "To Dr. Goldsmith;" and has for its motto "*Vous vous noyez par vanité*." Thus it runs: "SIR,—The happy knack which "you have learnt of puffing your own compositions provokes me to come forth. "You have not been the editor of newspapers and magazines, not to discover the "trick of literary *humbug*. But the gauze is so thin, that the very foolish part "of the world see through it, and discover the doctor's monkey face and cloven "foot. Your poetic vanity is as unpardonable as your personal; would man "believe it, and will woman bear it, to be told that for hours the *great* Goldsmith "will stand surveying his grotesque Oranhotan's figure in a pier-glass? Was but "the lovely H—k as much enamoured, you would not sigh, my gentle swain, in "vain. But your vanity is preposterous. How will this same bard of Bedlam "ring the changes in praise of Goldy! But what has he to be either proud or "vain of? *The Traveller* is a flimsy poem, built upon false principles; principles "diametrically opposite to liberty. What is the *Good-Natured Man* but a poor, "water-gruel dramatic dose? What is the *Deserted Village*, but a *pretty* poem, "of easy numbers, without fancy, dignity, genius, or fire? And pray what may "be the last *speaking pantomime*, so praised by the doctor himself, but an "incoherent piece of stuff, the figure of a woman with a fish's tail, without plot, "incident, or intrigue? We are made to laugh at stale, dull jokes, wherein we

gross than former favours from the same hand had been. All his writings were denounced in it. The *Traveller* was "flimsy," the *Deserted Village* "without fancy or fire," the *Good-natured Man* "water-gruel," and *She Stoops to Conquer* "a speaking pantomime." Harmless abuse enough, and such as plays the shadow to all success ; for even the libeller is compelled to admit that "it is now the *ton* to go and see " the comedy he so elaborately abuses. Swift's sign of a genius is, that the dunces are in confederacy against him ; and there is always a large and active class of them in literature. To the end of the chapter, the Dryden will have his Shadwell, and the Pope his Dennis ; and still the *signum fatale Minervæ* will be a signal for the *huic date*, the old cry of attack.\* "Give it him" is the sentence, if he shows signs of life in genius or

1773.

Æt. 45.

"mistake pleasantry for wit, and grimace for humour—wherein every scene is "unnatural, and inconsistent with the rules, the laws of nature, and of drama, "viz. Two gentlemen come to a man of fortune's house, eat, drink, sleep, &c, "and take it for an inn. The one is intended as a lover to the daughter ; he talks "with her for some hours, and, when he sees her again in a different dress, he "treats her as a bar-girl, and swears she squinted. He abuses the master of the "house, and threatens to kick him out of his own doors. The Squire, whom we "are told is to be a fool, proves the most sensible being of the piece ; and he "makes out a whole act by bidding his mother lie close behind a bush, persuading "her that his father, her own husband, is a highwayman, and that he has come "to cut their throats ; and to give his cousin an opportunity to go off, he drives "his mother over hedges, ditches, and through ponds. There is not, sweet, "sucking Johnson, a natural stroke in the whole play, but the young fellow's "giving the stolen jewels to the mother, supposing her to be the landlady. That "Mr. Colmau did no justice to this piece, I honestly allow ; that he told all his "friends it would be damned, I positively aver ; and from such ungenerous "insinuations, without a dramatic merit, it rose to public notice, and it is now "the *ton* to go and see it, though I never saw a person that either liked it or "approved it, any more than the absurd plot of the *Home's* tragedy of *Alonzo*. "Mr. Goldsmith, correct your arrogance, reduce your vanity ; and endeavour to "believe, as a man, you are of the plainest sort ; and, as an author, but a mortal "piece of mediocrity.

'Brise le miroir infidèle  
'Qui vous cache la vérité.'

"TOM TICKLE."

\* "Somebody produced a newspaper in which was a letter of stupid abuse of "Sir Joshua Reynolds, of which Johnson himself came in for a share. 'Pray,'



1773.  
Æt. 45.

learning; and the execution seldom fails. But a man who enters literature, enters it on this condition. He has to reflect, that, sooner or later, he will be stamped for as much as he is worth; and meanwhile has to think that probably his height, dimensions, and prowess might not be so well discerned, if less men than himself did not thus surround and waylay him at his starting. Without extenuation of the unjust assailant, so much is fairly to be said; without in the least agitating the question whether a petty larceny or a petty libel be the more immoral, or whether it be the more criminal to filch a purse or a good name. Shakspeare has decided that. But the present libel in the *London Packet* went far beyond the bounds indicated; and to which allusion has only been made, that the incident now to be related may be judged correctly. Goldsmith had patiently suffered worse public abuse; and would doubtless here have suffered as patiently, if baser matter had not been introduced. But the libeller had invaded private life, and dragged in the *Jessamy Bride*. "Was but the lovely  
"H——k as much enamoured, you would not sigh, my  
"gentle swain, in vain." Having read this, he felt it was his duty to resent it. Captain Charles Horneck, the lady's brother, is said to have accompanied him to the office of the *London Packet*, but in ignorance of his precise intention.\*

"said he, 'let us have it read aloud from beginning to end;' which being done, he, with a ludicrous earnestness, and not directing his look to any particular person, called out, 'Are we alive after all this satire?'" Langton's collectanea in *Boswell*, vii. 376.

\* This, however, could hardly be, if Cradock's statement is to be believed. "The Doctor unfortunately went to dine with the family in Westminster just after they had read this insulting article, and they were all most highly indignant at it. The Doctor agonised all dinner time; but as soon as possible afterwards he stole away, &c. &c." The truth is, that the initials only (Captain H——) of the friend who accompanied Goldsmith, appeared afterwards in the papers, and they

Thomas Evans was the publisher (from a note found among his papers, Goldsmith at first seems to have thought him the editor); and must not be confounded with the worthy bookseller of the same name, who first\* collected Goldsmith's writings. This other Thomas Evans was more eccentric than amiable. He had so violent a quarrel with one of his sons that he allowed him, a year and a half before his own death, literally to perish in the streets; he separated from his wife, because she sided with her son in that quarrel; and he would have disinherited his heirs if they had not buried him without coffin or shroud, and limited his funeral expenses to forty shillings.† His assistant at this time was a young man named Harris, whose name afterwards rivalled Newbery's in the affection of children, having succeeded to Francis Newbery's business, carried on as the firm of Carnan and Newbery, in St. Paul's-churchyard. It was of him that Goldsmith and the Captain inquired whether Evans was at home; and he has described what followed. He called Evans from an adjoining room, and heard him thus addressed: "I have called in consequence  
 " of a scurrilous attack in your paper upon me (my name is  
 " Goldsmith), and an unwarrantable liberty taken with the  
 " name of a young lady. As for myself I care little, but

1773.

Æt. 45.

would equally express his countryman, Captain Higgins (introduced into the *Haunch of Venison*), perhaps a more likely man than Captain Horneck to have been his companion in such a business. The account in the text, it is true, is from the relation of one who was present, but, being a mere apprentice at the time, he was doubtless unacquainted with the person of either captain, and must on this point have spoken from his impression of what the papers of the day reported. I cannot help thinking it a strong presumption against Captain Horneck's presence that Goldsmith's anger had been chiefly excited by the allusion to his sister. Boswell himself tells us that he was betrayed into the act of resentment because he thought it "imper-  
 " tinent to him and to a lady of his acquaintance." iii. 247. Since this note was written I find that Dr. M'Donnell had an impression that Captain Higgins was the man. See *Prior* ii. 347.

\* In London. See *ante*, 161.† Nichols's *Anecdotes*, iii. 721.

1773. "her name must not be sported with." Evans, upon this,  
 Æt. 45. declaring ignorance of the matter, saying he would speak to the editor, and stooping as though to look for the libel,—Goldsmith struck him smartly with his cane across the back.\* But Evans, being a strong sturdy man, returned the blow "with interest"; and in the sudden scuffle a lamp suspended over-head was broken, the combatants covered with the oil, and the undignified affray brought to a somewhat ludicrous pause. Then there stepped from the adjoining editorial room, which Evans had lately quitted, no less a person than Kenrick himself, who had certainly written the libel; and who is described to have "separated " the parties and sent Goldsmith home in a coach," greatly disfigured, according to Cradock; Captain Horneck standing transfixed with amazement. Evans subsequently indicted Goldsmith for the assault, but consented to a compromise on his paying fifty pounds to a Welch charity.†

But this money payment was the least of the fines exacted. All the papers abused the poor sensitive poet, even such as

\* "Among Goldsmith's papers," says the *Percy Memoir*, "has been found the following unfinished relation of the adventure, dictated to an amanuensis; for 'the poor Doctor's hand was too much bruised to hold a pen. 'As I find the public 'have been informed by the newspapers of a slight fray which happened between 'me and the editor of an evening paper; to prevent their being imposed upon, 'the account is shortly this. A friend of mine came on Friday to inform me 'that a paragraph was inserted against me in the *London Packet*, which I was 'in honour bound to resent. I read the paper, and considered it in the same 'light as he did. I went to the editor, and struck him with my cane on the 'back. A scuffle ensued—'" 105-106. On second thoughts Goldsmith had discreetly substituted for this narrative, the more general statement to be presently quoted.

† Soon after Kenrick's death a friend of his wrote to the magazines (this was in 1788) denying that he had written the libel, and attributing it to Captain Thompson—a statement in all respects improbable. He adds that as Goldsmith struck the blow he cried out "You know well enough, you rascal, what I mean!" and that Kenrick's subsequent interference arose simply from the fact of "passing "by the house and seeing the disturbance."

were ordinarily favourable to him; and all of them steadily turned aside from the real point in issue. At last he stated it himself; in an Address to the Public which was published in the *Daily Advertiser* of the 31st of March, and which is well worth subjoining. The abuse at which it was aimed had at this time grown to an intolerable height. The Mr. Snakes, whom Sheridan satirised a few years later, were spawning in abundance. "I am not employed in the political line but " in private disputes" said one of them this year to Tommy Townshend, explaining why he had preferred entering into the service of the newspapers rather than into that of the ministers. Attacks upon private character were the most liberal existing source of newspaper income.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

" Lest it should be supposed that I have been willing to correct in " others an abuse of which I have been guilty myself, I beg leave to " declare, that in all my life I never wrote, or dictated, a single para- " graph, letter, or essay in a newspaper, except a few moral essays, " under the character of a Chinese, about ten years ago, in the *Ledger*, " and a letter to which I signed my name, in the *St. James's Chronicle*. " If the liberty of the press, therefore, has been abused, I have had no " hand in it.

" I have always considered the press as the protector of our freedom, " as a watchful guardian, capable of uniting the weak against the " encroachments of power. What concerns the public, most properly " admits of a public discussion. But of late, the press has turned from " defending public interest, to making inroads upon private life; from " combating the strong, to overwhelming the feeble. No condition is " now too obscure for its abuse, and the protector is become the tyrant " of the people. In this manner the freedom of the press is beginning " to sow the seeds of its own dissolution; the great must oppose it from " principle, and the weak from fear; till at last every rank of mankind " shall be found to give up its benefits, content with security from its " insults.

" How to put a stop to this licentiousness, by which all are indiscri- " minately abused, and by which vice consequently escapes in the " general censure, I am unable to tell; all I could wish is, that as the

1773. "law gives us no protection against the injury, so it should give calum-  
 Æt. 45. niators no shelter after having provoked correction. The insults,  
 "which we receive before the public, by being more open, are the more  
 "distressing; by treating them with silent contempt, we do not pay a  
 "sufficient deference to the opinion of the world. By recurring to  
 "legal redress, we too often expose the weakness of the law, which only  
 "serves to increase our mortification by failing to relieve us. In short,  
 "every man should singly consider himself as a guardian of the liberty  
 "of the press, and, as far as his influence can extend, should endeavour  
 "to prevent its licentiousness becoming at last the grave of its freedom.

"OLIVER GOLDSMITH." \*

Johnson called this a foolish thing well done. Boswell had come up for his London holiday two days after it appeared, and thought it so well done, that (knowing Johnson to have dictated arguments in Scotch appeals and other like matters for himself) he assumed Johnson to have done it. "Sir," said Johnson, "Doctor Goldsmith would  
 "no more have asked me to have wrote such a thing  
 "as that, than he would have asked me to feed him  
 "with a spoon, or to do anything else that denoted his  
 "imbecility. I as much believe that he wrote it, as if I had  
 "seen him do it. Sir, had he shown it to any one friend,

\* *Daily Advertiser*, 31st March, 1773. "What an odd fellow he must be," writes Doctor Hoadly to Garrick, "who speaks against the liberty of the press  
 "while he pleads for it! He had better throw what inconsistent humour he has  
 "into a novel (as in the *Vicar of Wakefield*) than pretend to a theatrical turn,  
 "which he has not. . . I have not yet had a sight of his five-act farce (for such it  
 "must be, from the specimen in the papers) which seemed sadly writ, though  
 "capable of some fun in the action." *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 506. From the tone of Garrick's friends in matters of this kind, it is not difficult to infer what his own habit of speaking was; but indeed everybody among his contemporaries thought himself privileged to talk in this way of Goldsmith. Hoadly, however, whose coarse manner of writing his private letters proclaims him the very model of a public sentimentalist, has soon to advert with ill-concealed impatience to Garrick's change of tone in this matter. "I should be glad to know your present  
 "real opinion, &c. &c. You seem now to give into Doctor Goldsmith's ridiculousness  
 "in opposition to all sentimentality. If so, &c. &c." *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 583.



“ he would not have been allowed to publish it. He has, 1773.  
 “ indeed, done it very well ; but it is a foolish thing well Æt. 45.  
 “ done. I suppose he has been so much elated by the  
 “ success of his new comedy that he has thought everything  
 “ that concerned him must be of importance to the public.”  
 “ I fancy, sir,” rejoined Boswell, “ that this is the first time  
 “ that he has been engaged in such an adventure.” “ Why,  
 “ sir,” laughed Johnson, “ I believe it is the first time he has  
 “ *beat* ; he may have been *beaten* before. This, sir, is a new  
 “ plume to him.” \*

A few days later, Boswell went to his Fleet-street place of worship with news that he had been to see Goldsmith, and with regrets that he had fallen into a loose way of talking. He reported him to have said, “ As I take my  
 “ shoes from the shoemaker, and my coat from the tailor, so  
 “ I take my religion from the priest.” A silly thing to say, if gravely said : but not so, if merely used to dismiss Bozzy’s pestering habit of intruding solemn subjects, and flourishing weapons of argument over them which he knew not how to handle. But Johnson happened to be in no humour to discriminate, and simply answered : “ Sir, he knows  
 “ nothing ; he has made up his mind about nothing.” †

On the thirteenth of April the three dined alone with General Oglethorpe and his family, and Goldsmith showed

\* Boswell, iii. 247.

† iii. 252. It was a few days after this that Boswell dined with Johnson, and as the account has not only a certain interest for us, but is more creditable to the relater’s good sense than other things necessarily recorded in my volumes, I quote it :  
 “ I had gratified my curiosity much in dining with Jean Jacques Rousseau, while  
 “ he lived in the wilds of Neufchâtel : I had as great a curiosity to dine with  
 “ Dr. Samuel Johnson, in the dusky recess of a court in Fleet-street. I supposed  
 “ we should scarcely have knives and forks, and only some strange, uncouth, ill-drest  
 “ dish ; but I found every thing in very good order. We had no other company but  
 “ Mrs. Williams and a young woman whom I did not know. . . . We had very good  
 “ soup, a boiled leg of lamb and spinach, a veal pie, and a rice pudding.” iii. 252-3.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

them that at least he could sing. After taking prominent part in the after-dinner talk (expatiating on one of his favourite themes of the effect of luxury in degenerating races, and maintaining afterwards a discussion with Johnson\*), he sang with great applause, on joining the ladies at tea, not only Tony Lumpkin's song of the *Three Jolly Pigeons*, but a very pretty one to an Irish tune, —the *Humours of Ballamagairy*, afterwards sung by Irish Johnstone, and appropriated in the delightful *Melodies* of Moore,—which he had written for Miss Hardcastle, but which Mrs. Bulkley cut out, not being able to sing. Two days later, the three again met at General Paoli's; and what even Boswell noted down of Goldsmith's share in the conversation, is no unreasonable answer to his own and Johnson's multiplied charges of absurdity and ignorance. What Goldsmith says for the most part is excellent sense, very tersely and happily expressed. The exception was a hasty remark upon Sterne, to whose writings he was not

\* Goldsmith expatiated on the common topic, that the race of our people was degenerated, and that this was owing to luxury. JOHNSON. "Sir, in the first place, I doubt the fact. I believe there are as many tall men in England now, as ever there were. But, secondly, supposing the stature of our people to be diminished, that is not owing to luxury; for, sir, consider to how very small a proportion of our people luxury can reach. . . You will observe, there is no man who works at any particular trade, but you may know him from his appearance to do so. One part or the other of his body being more used than the rest, he is in some degree deformed: but, Sir, that is not luxury. A tailor sits cross-legged; but that is not luxury." GOLDSMITH. "Come, you're just going to the same place by another road." JOHNSON. "Nay, Sir, I say that is not *luxury*. Let us take a walk from Charing Cross to Whitechapel, through, I suppose, the greatest series of shops in the world: what is there in any of these shops (if you except gin-shops) that can do any human being any harm?" GOLDSMITH. "Well, Sir, I'll accept your challenge. The very next shop to Northumberland House is a pickle-shop." JOHNSON. "Well, Sir; do we not know that a maid can in one afternoon make pickles sufficient to serve a whole family for a year? nay, that five pickle-shops can serve all the kingdom? Besides, sir, there is no harm done to any body by the making of pickles, or the eating of pickles." iii. 256-7.

yet become reconciled. Johnson had instanced "the man "Sterne" as having had engagements for three months, in proof that any body who has a name will have plenty of invitations in London. "And a very dull fellow," interposed Goldsmith. "Why, no, sir," said Johnson. He came off better in a subsequent good-humoured hit against Johnson himself, who, describing his poor-author days, and the quantities of prefaces and dedications he had written, declared that he had dedicated to the royal family all round: "and perhaps, sir," suggested Goldsmith, "not one sentence "of wit in a whole dedication?" "Perhaps not, sir," the other humanely admitted.\*

1773.

Æt. 45.

They fell into something like an argument, afterwards, as to whether Signor Martinelli, a very fashionable and complacent teacher of Italian who had written a history of England (he was present at the dinner, or they would hardly have spoken so respectfully of a mere compilation from Rapin), should continue his history to the present day. "To be sure he should," said Goldsmith. "No, sir," said Johnson, "he would give great offence. He would "have to tell of almost all the living great what they do "not wish to be told." To this Goldsmith replied, that it might perhaps be necessary for a native to be more cautious; but a foreigner, who came among us without prejudice, might be considered as holding the place of a judge, and might speak his mind freely. Johnson retorted that the foreigner was just as much in danger of catching "the error and mistaken enthusiasm" of the people he happened to be among. "Sir," persisted Goldsmith, "he wants "only to sell his history, and to tell truth: one an honest, "the other a laudable motive." "Sir," returned Johnson,

\* *Boswell*, iii. 266.

1773.

Æt. 45.

"they are both laudable motives. It is laudable in a man to wish to live by his labours; but he should write so as he *may* live by them, not so as he may be knocked on the head. I would advise him to be at Calais before he writes his history of the present age. A foreigner who attaches himself to a political party in this country, is in the worst state that can be imagined; he is looked upon as a mere intermeddler. A native may do it from interest." "Or principle," interposed Boswell. Goldsmith's observation on this was not very logical, it must be confessed.\* "There are people who tell a hundred political lies every day," he said, "and are not hurt by it. Surely, then, one may tell truth with safety." "Why, sir," Johnson answered, "a man had rather have a hundred lies told of him, than one truth which he does not wish to be told." "Well," protested Goldsmith, "for my part, I'd tell the truth, and shame the devil." "Yes, sir," said the other; "but the devil will be angry. I wish to shame the devil as much as you do, but I should choose to be out of the reach of his claws." "His claws can do you no harm, when you have the shield of truth," was Goldsmith's happy retort, which on the whole perhaps left the victory with him. The same spirit, but not so good an argument, was in his subsequent comment on Johnson's depreciation of the learning of

\* *Boswell*, iii. 259. Once for all let me say, as to Goldsmith's share in this and other conversations now to be recorded, that it is never a real deficiency of sense or knowledge that is to be noted in him, so much as an occasional blundering precipitancy which does no justice to what is evidently a view of the subject not incorrect in the main. Let me in some sort illustrate what I mean, by quoting a passage from Swift's *Journal to Stella* (*Works*, ii. 76). "I have" he writes, "my mouth full of water, and was going to spit it out, because I reasoned with myself, how could I write when my mouth was full. Have not you done things like that, *reasoned wrong at first thinking?*" This is what Goldsmith was constantly doing in society—reasoning wrong at first thinking—with the disadvantage that those first thoughts got blurted out, and the thoughts that corrected them came too late.

Harris of Salisbury, the first Lord Malmesbury's father. 1773.  
 "He may not be an eminent Grecian," he interposed, "but Æt. 45.  
 "he is what is much better: he is a worthy humane man."\*  
 "Nay, sir," said Johnson, "that will as much prove that he  
 "can play upon the fiddle as well as Giardini, as that he is  
 "an eminent Grecian." Goldsmith felt this; and turned  
 off with a remark that "the greatest musical performers  
 "have small emoluments. Giardini, I am told, does not  
 "get above seven hundred a year." "That," replied John-  
 son, with a philosophy worthy of Adam Smith, "is indeed  
 "but little for a man to get, who does best that which so  
 "many endeavour to do."† Then there was some talk  
 about *She Stoops to Conquer*; and little weaknesses of  
 Goldsmith's peeped out.

Somebody wondered if the King would come to see the  
 new play. "I wish he would," said Goldsmith quickly.  
 "Not," he added, with a show of indifference meant to cover  
 his too great earnestness, "that it would do me the least  
 "good." "Well then, sir," said Johnson, laughing, "let us  
 "say it would do *him* good. No, sir, this affectation will

\* *Boswell*, iii. 266-7.

† Goldsmith might have spoken more confidently. Against Johnson's depreciation of the learning of Harris, and the frequent sneers of Walpole, and (which is more important) the objection of Gray, who instanced the *Hermes* as what he called the "shallow profound" (*Works*, v. 35), is to be set off the weighty opinion of such men as Gibbon, Dugald Stewart, and Coleridge. I would add that some dialogues by Harris (and other lighter works of his are equally accessible), which show him to have been what Goldsmith asserted him to be, something more worthy and humane than mere scholarship would have entitled him to be thought, will be found at the end of the novel of *David Simple*, by Fielding's sister, to which Fielding himself wrote a charming preface. "I wish you had  
 "been with me last week" writes Joseph Warton to his brother in 1746 (*Woolf*, 215), "when I spent two evenings with Fielding, and his sister, who wrote *David Simple*, and you may guess I was very well entertained. The lady indeed  
 "retir'd pretty soon, but Russell and I sat up with the Poet till one or two in  
 "the morning, and were inexpressibly diverted. I find he values, as he justly  
 "may, his *Joseph Andrews* above all his writings."



1773.

Æt. 45.

“not pass: it is mighty idle. In such a state as ours, who would not wish to please the chief magistrate?” “I *do* wish to please him,” returned Goldsmith frankly, and eager to repair his error. “I remember a line in Dryden,

‘And every poet is the monarch’s friend.’

“It ought to be reversed.” “Nay, there are finer lines in “Dryden on this subject,” said Johnson; and, not caring for the moment to recollect that their host had been a rebel, he quoted the couplet,

“For colleges on bounteous kings depend,  
And never rebel was to arts a friend.”

“Nay,” said Paoli, “successful rebels might.” “Happy rebellions,” explained Martinelli. “We have no such phrase,” said Goldsmith. “But have you not the *thing*?” asked Paoli. “Yes,” the other answered; “all our *happy* revolutions. They have hurt our constitution, and *will* hurt it, till we mend it by another *happy revolution*.” Boswell adds that he never before discovered that his friend Goldsmith had “so much of the old prejudice in him:” but the remark was more probably thrown out, at once to please old Johnson, and at the same time vindicate his own independence in the matter of royalty. The turn taken by the conversation would indicate this.

“Il a fait,” said Paoli of Goldsmith, “un compliment “très-gracieux à une certaine grande dame.” The allusion was to a strong intimation in *She Stoops to Conquer*, of its author’s dislike of the Royal Marriage Act, and sympathy with its victim the Duchess of Gloucester. The Duke of Cumberland had been forbidden the Court on his marriage with a handsome widow, Mrs. Horton (Lord Carhampton’s, better known as Colonel Luttrell’s, sister), a year before: but on the Duke of Gloucester’s subsequent avowal of his

marriage with another and more charming widow, Lady Waldegrave (Sir Edward Walpole's natural daughter), the King's indignation found vent in the Royal Marriage Act; which was hotly opposed by the whigs as an edict of tyranny, Lords Rockingham and Camden\* contesting it at every stage in the Lords, and Goldsmith (perhaps for Burke's sake) helping to make it unpopular with the people. "We'll go to France," says Hastings to Miss Neville, "for there, even "among slaves, the laws of marriage are respected." Said on the first night, this had directed repeated cheering and popular applause to the Duke of Gloucester, who sat in one of the boxes; and it now drew forth the allusion of Paoli. But Boswell was not content with a mere hint. Feeling that Goldsmith "might not wish to avow positively his taking "part against the Court," and that therefore it was not fair to endeavour to bring him to a confession, he naturally resolved, upon the instant, to bring him to it if he could: so, in order that he might hear the exact truth from himself, he

1773.  
Act. 45.

\* Camden, in one of his speeches contesting the bill, made a considerable sensation by the way in which he pointed out the inconvenience and injustice that might arise from the proposal to extend its provisions to all the descendants of George II, who, according to the common process of descent, might be expected in a few generations to amount to many thousands; in support of which he mentioned that he knew an undoubted legitimate descendant of a King of England who was then keeping an alehouse. Camden greatly understated the case, however, if the poet Gray's computation was right, "that there must go a million of ancestors in twenty "generations, to everybody's composition." In our own day a curious volume has been published descriptive of individuals who have the right to quarter the royal arms, from which it appears that the princely blood of Plantagenet now flows through the humblest veins, and the noble dust of the Tudors presides in person over beer-barrels. It shows us carpenters, sextons, saddlers, shoemakers, butchers, upholsterers, and tailors, among the descendants of the sons of Edward the First, and Edward the Third. One of its transformations, however, I am disposed to think less remarkable than at first would appear. It exhibits to us a man taking toll at a turnpike, almost under the very walls of those feudal towers that gave the name to the barony of which he is a coheir. But what, after all, were his ancestors the feudal barons, what are kings themselves, but toll and tax collectors on a great scale?—See a little quarto entitled *Royal Descents*, published by Nichols and Nichols, in 1846.

1773. straightway doubted if the allusion had ever been intended.  
 Æt. 45. Goldsmith smiled and hesitated; when Paoli hastened to relieve him with an elegant metaphor. "Monsieur Goldsmith  
 "est comme la mer, qui jette des perles et beaucoup d'autres  
 "belles choses, sans s'en appercevoir." "Très bien dit, et  
 "très élégamment," said Goldsmith, highly pleased.

Five days afterwards he dined at Thrale's;\* again argued with Johnson; and seems to me to have had the best of the argument. Talking of poor Fitzherbert's melancholy suicide the year before, Johnson said he had often thought, that, after a man had taken the resolution to kill himself, it was not courage in him to do anything however desperate, because he had nothing to fear. "I don't see that," remarked Goldsmith, reasonably enough. "Nay, but my dear sir," said Johnson, rather unreasonably, "why should you not  
 "see what every one else sees?" "Why," was Goldsmith's reply, "it is for fear of something that he has resolved to  
 "kill himself; and will not that timid disposition restrain  
 "him?" Johnson's retort was a sophism exactly confirming Goldsmith's view. The argument arose, he said, on the resolution taken, not on the inducement to take it. Determine, and you have nothing more to fear; you may go and take the king of Prussia by the nose, at the head of his army; "you cannot fear the rack, who are resolved to  
 "kill yourself."† Goldsmith's obvious answer might have been, It is precisely because I fear the rack that I have resolved to kill myself; but there the argument ended.

\* It must have been about this time, too, that the dinner was given by Thrale at his brewery, which Northcote has mentioned, but of which no other record appears to have been kept, when "Sir Joshua, Johnson, Goldsmith, Garrick, "Edmund Burke, Baretti, and others, dined on beef-steaks broiled on the coppers, "seated in a newly-made brewing vessel, sufficiently capacious to contain the company "conveniently." *Life of Reynolds*, i. 317. + *Boswell*, iii. 270-1.

Garrick's vanity was another topic started at this dinner ; and Johnson, while he accounted for it, and justified it, by the many bellows that had blown the fire, was interrupted by the "and such bellows too!" of Boswell, who proceeded to count up the notes of famous people (enough to turn his head) that he had persuaded Garrick to show him—"Lord Mansfield with his cheeks like to burst, Lord Chatham like an Æolus"—all which praises Johnson quietly explained with a ready adaptation of a line in Congreve, "True. When he whom everybody else flatters, flatters me, then I am truly happy."\* Whereupon quick little Mrs. Thrale reminded him that he was here only adapting Congreve. "Yes, madam," he replied, "in the *Way of the World*.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

"If there's delight in love, 'tis when I see  
That heart which others bleed for, bleed for me!"

But he was not so tolerant of his old friend eight days later, when the same party, with Reynolds, Langton, and Thrale, dined at General Oglethorpe's. Goldsmith had said he thought it "mean and gross flattery" in Garrick, to have foisted into the dialogue of Beaumont and Fletcher's play of the *Chances*, which he had revived that year, a compliment to the queen; when Johnson, with somewhat needless warmth, remarked, "As to meanness, sir, how is it mean in a player, a showman, a fellow who exhibits himself for a shilling, to flatter his queen?" In admirable taste was then the calm and just rebuke of the kindly Reynolds. "I do not perceive why the profession of a player should be despised; for the great and ultimate end of all the employments of mankind is to produce amusement. Garrick

\* Boswell, iii. 268.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

"produces more amusement than anybody." This emboldened Boswell to hazard the analogy of a lawyer with a player, the one exhibiting for his fee as the other for his shilling; whereon Johnson roughly seized him, turned the laugh against him, and covered his own retreat. "Why, sir, what does this prove? only that a lawyer is worse. Boswell is now like Jack in the *Tale of a Tub*, who, when he is puzzled by an argument" (it was for no such reason, but it served Johnson's laugh to say so), "hangs himself. He thinks I shall cut him down," and here he laughed vociferously, "but I'll let him hang"\* Boswell's comfort in annoyances of this sort was to diffuse the annoyance by describing the whole scene next day to some one whom it equally affected. Garrick would in this case, of course, be the first to hear all that had passed. But Garrick's revenges on Johnson were harmless enough.† At

\* Johnson's allusion was not to the piece of wit he mentions, but to the *History of John Bull*. Pleasantly contrasting with this vociferous attack on Boswell, is the high-bred courtesy with which Reynolds comes to his relief: "Mr. Boswell thinking that the profession of a lawyer being unquestionably honourable, if he can show the profession of a player to be more honourable, he proves his argument." iii. 277.

† "I repeated this sally to Garrick," he tells us, on a similar occasion to the present, "and wondered to find his sensibility as a writer not a little irritated by it. To soothe him, I observed that Johnson spared none of us," &c. iii. 79. Somewhat later, he narrates another; and then adds: "He was always jealous that Johnson spoke lightly of him. I recollect his exhibiting him to me one day, as if saying, 'Davy has some convivial pleasantry about him, but 'tis a futile fellow;' which he uttered perfectly with the tone and air of Johnson." v. 264. On the other hand it is worth quoting what is said by Mrs. Hannah More, when, writing to her sister in April 1786 of the "fashion" which Mrs. Piozzi's just published *Anecdotes* had become, she strongly objects to the occasional harsh things reported in them against Garrick. "This new-fashioned biography seems to value itself upon perpetuating everything that is injurious and detracting. I perfectly recollect the candid answer Garrick once made to my inquiry why Johnson was so often harsh and unkind in his speeches, both of and to him. 'Why, *Nine*,' he replied, 'it is very natural; is it not to be expected he should be angry, that I, who have so much less merit than he, should have had so much greater success?'" *Memoirs*, ii. 16. On the other hand, see *Boswell*, vii. 137-8.



his angriest, he would only pay him off\* by exhibiting his fondness for his old wife, Tetty, in their earlier London or Lichfield days; or he might show him using the most uncouth gesticulations to squeeze a lemon into a punch-bowl, looking round the company and calling out with a broad Lichfield twang, "who's for *poonsh*;" or perhaps he would imitate his delivery of the celebrated lines of Ovid,

"Os homini sublime dedit,—cœlumque tueri  
Jussit,—et erectos ad sidera—tollere vultus,†"

which he gave with pauses and half-whistlings interjected, looking *downwards* all the time, and absolutely touching the ground with a kind of contorted movement of his arms while he pronounced the four last words, till all the listeners, exhausted with laughter, implored the mimic to desist.‡

Another subject started at Oglethorpe's table was the

\* He was always the more considerate to this prejudice against players, exhibited so strongly in the life of Savage, and never wholly dropped in later life, because of Johnson's absolute ignorance, according to him, of what the art of acting really was. He had made no advance in this respect since the old days in Lichfield, when he would say of the Sir Harry Wildair of the theatre, "there is a courtly "vivacity about the fellow,"—the actor who played the part, sir, pursued Garrick, being, in fact, the most vulgar ruffian that ever went on the boards. *Boswell*, vi. 98. On the other hand, we recognise a shrewd and well-felt piece of criticism when Johnson says of Garrick's *Archer*, "He does not play it well, sir. "The gentleman should break through the footman, which is not the case as he "does it." We listen with less confidence when he says that Garrick could "represent all modes of life but that of an easy fine-bred gentleman," iv. 132, because our confidence is greater in Garrick's than in Johnson's experience of that kind of gossamer existence.

† Of which, let me add, the translation by Dryden, where with the addition of a single word he puts a Christian elevation and grandeur into the noble thought of the old Pagan,

Man looks aloft, and with erected eyes

Beholds his own *hereditary* skies, *Or. Met.* i. line 13.

deserves to be not less celebrated.

‡ *Boswell*, v. 264, and see vi. 96.

1773. custom of eating dogs at Otaheite, which Goldsmith named  
 Æt. 45. as also existing in China, adding that a dog butcher was as  
 common there as any other butcher, and that when he  
 walked abroad (he quite believed this, and stated it in his  
 Natural History) all the dogs fell on him. Johnson did not  
 contradict it, but explained it by the "smell of carnage."  
 "Yes," repeated Goldsmith, "there is a general abhorrence  
 "in animals at the signs of massacre. If you put a tub full  
 "of blood into a stable, the horses are like to go mad."  
 "I doubt that," said Johnson. "Nay, sir," Goldsmith  
 gravely assured him, "it is a fact well authenticated." "You  
 "had better prove it," Thrale quietly interposed, "before  
 "you put it into your book on natural history. You may  
 "do it in my stable if you will." But Johnson would have  
 him do no such thing; for the very sensible reason that he  
 had better, taking his information from others as he must,  
 leave others responsible for such errors as he might make in  
 so comprehensive a book as his *Animated Nature*, than  
 assume responsibility himself by the arduous task of  
 experiment,\* and expose himself to blame for not making

\* And this, it must be confessed, he very largely did. The pity of it was, however, that he was not sufficiently careful, even in mentioning the names of his authorities, to keep himself clear from the suspicion of believing them. Thus, when he gravely relates the story of the Arabian Caliph who marked with an iron ring a dolphin caught in the Mediterranean, and so identified it for the self-same dolphin caught afterwards in the Red Sea (i. 220)—when he gives Margrave's account of the orderly deliberations and debates of the Ouarines (iii. 307)—when he transcribes from a letter in the German *Ephemerides* the details of a fight between an enormous serpent and a buffalo, wherein the bones of the latter, as the folds of his enemy entwine him, are heard to crack as loud as the report of a cannon (v. 337)—when he tells what he has found in Father Labat of the monkey's mode of managing an oyster in the tropics, how he will pick up a stone and clap it between the opening shells, and then return at leisure to eat the fish up at his ease (iii. 308)—when he relates the not less marvellous manner in which the same sort of intelligent monkey manages at his pleasure to enjoy a fine crab, by putting his tail in the water, letting it be seized, and drawing out with a violent jerk the victim of his appetite (*Ibid*)—when he repeats what he has heard of Patagonian

experiments as to every particular.\* From this the conversation passed to literary subjects, and Goldsmith spoke slightly of the character of Mallet. "Why, sir," remarked Johnson, "Mallet had talents enough to keep his literary

1773.

Æt. 45.

horses not more than fourteen hands high, carrying men nine feet high (ii. 109)—when he tells Gesner's story of the hungry pike seizing the mule's nose (v. 153), or the more marvellous story in which Gesner celebrates the two nightingales who were heard repeating what they had over-heard of a long and not remarkably decent conversation between a drunken tapster and his wife, as well as of the talk of two travellers about an impending war against the Protestants (iv. 257-60),—in all these, and many other cases, it is too manifest that for his own part he sees nothing that may not be believed. To other marvellous matters for which he himself vouches I have already briefly referred (*ante*, 336), and it is impossible not to smile at the gravity with which, after reporting the Munchausen relation, to which I refer in my text, about all the dogs of a Chinese village turning out for pursuit and attack when they happen to see a man walking out whose trade it is to kill and dress them, he adds: "This I should hardly have believed but that "I have seen more than one instance of it among ourselves. I have seen a poor fellow "who made a practice of stealing and killing dogs for their skins, pursued in full cry "for three or four streets together by all the bolder breed of dogs, while the weaker "flew from his presence with affright. . . *such is the fact*" (ii. 213-14). Nevertheless perhaps the cautious reader will be as little disposed to accept it for a fact as to believe that other marvel, which "as it comes from a variety of the most "credible witnesses, we cannot refuse our assent" to (iii. 295), about the baboons who have such a love for women that they will attack a village when they know the men are engaged in their rice-harvest, assail the poor deserted wives in a body, force them into the woods, keep them there against their wills, and kill them when refractory!

\* *Boswell*, iii. 276. Cooke relates an amusing instance of one practical experiment by which Goldsmith proposed to test a theory thrown out in his book. "The Doctor was at times very absent, and showed such an inconsistency of "mind, that if a person was to judge of his literary knowledge from some particular instances, they must think very meanly of his information or talents. He "was once engaged in a violent dispute with George Bellas, the proctor (at the "very time he was writing his *History of Animated Nature*), about the motion of "the upper jaw; and, when Bellas laughed at him on the absurdity of his "assertion, the Doctor very seriously, but warmly, desired him to put his finger "in his mouth, and he'd convince him. Being soon after desired by a friend to "recollect what he had asserted, he paused for some time, and said, 'In truth "I had forgot myself, but any way I ought not to have given up the victory to "such an antagonist.'" *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 261. The passage in the *Animated Nature* to which Cooke alludes as connected with this odd experimental test, I am not acquainted with; unless it be that equally singular illustration he offers, from the recollection of his own student days at Edinburgh, on the subject of yawning, which would seem to have reference rather to the lower than the upper jaw. See *ante*, p. 337. I take this opportunity of subjoining one or two other passages that

1773. "reputation alive as long as he himself lived; and that,  
Æt. 45. "let me tell you, is a good deal." "But," persisted Goldsmith, "I cannot agree that it was so. His literary reputation was dead long before his natural death. I consider an author's literary reputation to be alive only while his name will insure a good price for his copy from the booksellers. "I will get you" (and if the spirit of controversy was here rising in Johnson, he at once disarmed it) "a hundred guineas for any thing whatever that you shall write, if you will put your name to it." Johnson did not reply, but began to praise *She Stoops to Conquer*.

have an interest personal to the writer. It has been stated, on the authority of this book, that Goldsmith advocated entire abstinence from wine; but that inference is not supported by the passage in question (ii. 8.) which is simply a comment on the fast-days prescribed by the Roman Catholic church. "How far it may be enjoined in the Scriptures, I will not take upon me to say; but this may be asserted, that if the utmost benefit to the individual, and the most extensive advantage to society, serve to mark any institution one of Heaven, this of abstinence may be reckoned among the foremost." Another passage might seem to show that he had at one time taken some part in the direction or management of the Society of Arts. Speaking (iii. 175.) of Gesner's descriptions of various traps for the catching of rats and mice, he adds, that this society had proposed a reward for the most ingenious contrivance for that purpose, "and I observed almost every candidate passing off descriptions as inventions of his own. I thought it was cruel to detect the plagiarism, or frustrate the humble ambition of those who would be thought the inventors of a mouse-trap." A third cleverly written passage (v. 273), in which, after pointing out the close resemblance between the frog and the toad in appearance, he stops to show that "such is the force of habit, begun in early prejudice, that those who consider the one as a harmless, playful animal, turn from the other with horror and disgust," has also an autobiographical interest for us. Admirably describing the revolting picture into which the imagination here colours the reality, he continues: "Yet upon my first seeing a toad, none of all those deformities in the least affected me with sensations of loathing: born, as I was, in a country where there are no toads, I had prepared my imagination for some dreadful object; but there seemed nothing to me more alarming in the sight, than in that of a common frog; and indeed, for some time, I mistook and handled the one for the other. When first informed of my mistake, I very well remember my sensations; I wondered how I had escaped with safety, after handling and dissecting a toad, which I had mistaken for a frog. I then began to lay in a fund of horror against the whole tribe, which, though convinced they are harmless, I shall never get rid of. My first imaginations were too strong, not only for my reason, but for the conviction of my senses."

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE CLUB.

1773.

MEASURED by the test we have seen Goldsmith apply to Johnson's reputation with the booksellers, his own, though still alive, must be held as now sadly in arrear. He had at this time several disputes with booksellers pending,\* and his circumstances were verging to positive distress. The necessity of completing his *Animated Nature*, for which all the money had been received and spent, hung like a mill-stone upon him ; his advances had been considerable upon other works, as yet not even begun ; the money from his comedy was still coming in, but it could not, with the debts it had to satisfy, float his stranded fortunes ; and he was now, in what leisure he could get from his larger book, working at a *Grecian History*, in the hope of procuring means to meet his daily liabilities. The future was thus gradually and gloomily darkening ; but, while he could, he was happy and content not to look beyond the present, cheerful or

1773.

Æt. 45.

\* Among them one with Davies, to which Tom mysteriously refers when he mentions, as highly characteristic of Goldsmith, the difference he had with "a bookseller," when, the matter being referred to Johnson, Johnson gave it in favour of the bookseller ; and Goldsmith "was enraged to find that one author "should have so little feeling for another as to determine a dispute to his disadvantage in favour of a tradesman." *Life of Garrick*, ii. 158.



1773. careless as it might be.\* He sought relief in society, and  
 Æt. 45. went more than ever to the club.

The change he had himself very strongly advocated was now made in this celebrated society; the circle of its members was enlarged to twenty; and he took renewed interest in its meetings. A sort of understanding was at the same time entered into, that the limit of attendances to secure continued membership, should be at least twice in five weeks; and that more frequent attendance would be expected from all. The election of Garrick was proposed to fill the first vacancy.

\* Cooke here repeats the charge to which I formerly adverted, of a fondness for play; observing, after a mention of the very large sum made by *She Stoops to Conquer*, that "what with his liberalities to poor authors, and a passion for "gambling, he found himself at the end of the year in considerable debt." And I take the opportunity of subjoining the very sensible remarks made by this writer, who always treats Goldsmith fairly within his means of judgment, on the difference in his modes and ways of living during his latter years. "When," says Cooke, "he exchanged his simple habits for those of the great, he contracted their follies "without their fortunes or qualifications. Hence, when he eat or drank with "them, he contracted habits for expence which he could not individually afford; "when he squandered his time with them, he squandered part of his income; "and when he lost his money at play with them, he had not *their talents* to "recover it at another opportunity. He had discernment to see all this, but had "not the courage to break those fetters he had forged. The consequence was, he "was obliged to run in debt, and his debts rendered him, at times, so very "melancholy and dejected, that I am sure he felt himself, at least the last years "of his life, a very unhappy man." *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 172-3. Substantially the same statement had been made several years before by a writer to whom Goldsmith was as intimately known, and who, shortly after his death, thus spoke of him. "While this ingenious man was in the pay of Newbery, and lived in "Green Arbour-court, he was a tolerable economist, and lived happily; but when "he emerged from obscurity, and enjoyed a great income, he had no principle or "idea of saving, or any degree of care; was dreadfully necessitous ten months of "every year, and never at that period was quiet, or free from demands he could "not pay. When the excess of the evil roused him, he retired at times into the "country to a farm-house, where he lived for little or nothing, letting nobody "know where he was; and, employing almost the whole day in writing, did not "return to London till he was so well stocked with finished manuscripts, as to be "able to clear himself. These intervals of labour and retirement, he has declared "were among the happiest periods of his life. He enjoyed brilliant moments of "wit, festivity and conversation, but the bulk of all his latter days were poisoned "with want and anxiety." I copied this from a magazine to which unfortunately I have lost the reference.

This had been zealously seconded by Goldsmith ; and three nights before *She Stoops to Conquer* came out, Garrick made his first appearance in Gerrard-street. On Beauclerc's proposition, the same night, they elected his friend and fellow-traveller Lord Charlemont, the Irish peer whose subsequent patriotism made the title so illustrious. Burke then proposed a friend of Lord Charlemont's and his own, Mr. Agmondesham Vesey, the husband of Mrs. Montagu's blue-stocking friend ; introducing his name with the remark that he was a man of gentle manners. "Sir," interrupted Johnson, "you need say no more. When you have said a "man of gentle manners, you have said enough." Nevertheless, when Vesey, with schoolboy gentleness of talk, introduced one day at the club the subject of Catiline's conspiracy, Johnson withdrew his attention and thought about Tom Thumb.\* Not many days after Vesey's election, Mr. William Jones, a young lawyer and accomplished scholar of the Temple, who had distinguished himself at University-college with Chambers and Scott, and had this year made pleasing additions to the select store of Eastern literature, was proposed by Chambers and elected. A fifth candidate was now in agitation ; proposed on the 23rd of April (when Goldsmith occupied the chair)† by Johnson, and strenuously seconded

1773.

Æt. 45.

\* Mrs. Piozzi's *Anecdotes*, 81.

† It is curious that the only fragment of correspondence between Johnson and Goldsmith that has been preserved, if indeed any other ever existed, is the formal note in which Boswell's name is submitted to Goldsmith as the chairman of the night. "April 23, 1773. SIR, I beg that you will excuse my absence to the club ; I am going this evening to Oxford. I have another favour to beg. It is that I may be considered as proposing Mr. Boswell for a candidate of our society, and that he may be considered as regularly nominated. I am, Sir, your most humble servant, SAM. JOHNSON." Of course the "Sir" and the "humble servant" are the ordinary phrases in use on such an occasion, and imply nothing of the tone of private intercourse ; but apart from the fact that this was an official note, hasty judgments are not to be formed upon the mere manner of wording letters in the last or preceding centuries. With the pen in his hand, Johnson was

1773. by Beauclerc. This was no other than Boswell; and not a  
 Æt. 45. little surprised were the majority of the members to hear the name. They did not think that Johnson's love of flattery, or Beauclerc's love of a joke, would have carried either so far. But Johnson was resolute, and had but one answer to all who objected. "If they had refused, sir," he said afterwards to Boswell, "they knew they'd never have got in " another. I'd have kept them all out." Burke had not yet seen the busy, consequential, officious young Scotchman, who had so effectually tacked himself on to their old friend; but what he had heard, induced him to express a doubt if he was "fit" for Gerrard-street, and the doubt was not likely to be removed by Boswell's own efforts to secure his election. He recommended himself to the various members, he tells us, as in a canvass for an election into parliament.\*

Well was that seat deserved, nevertheless, by James Boswell. Johnson invented the right word to express his merit, when he called him a "clubable" man. Burke afterwards admitted that though he and several of the members had wished to keep him out, none of them were sorry when he had got in; and he told Johnson, at the same time, that their new member had so much good humour naturally, it was scarce to be held a virtue in him.† Boswell was indeed eminently social. Society was his very idol, to which he made sacrifice of everything.‡ He had all kinds of brisk

"Sir" and "your humble servant" often to the dearest of his friends; and from "madam" to my "dearest mistress" in his letters to Mrs. Thrale, or from "dear madam" to "my dearest love" in his letters to his daughter-in-law, were with him the most ordinary transitions within the space of very few lines. I say so much, because hasty inferences have more than once been made from supposed "coolness-es" in Johnson's letters.

\* *Boswell*, iv. 75.

† *Boswell*, iv. 76.

‡ "Mr. Boswell" says Malone, "professed the Scotch and the English law; but had never taken very great pains on the subject. His father, Lord Auchin-

and lively ways, good humour, and perpetual cheerfulness. He was to Reynolds, says Farington the academician, the harbinger of festivity.\* He was Lord Stowell's realisation of a good-natured jolly fellow. Everybody admits that the frosts of our English nature melted at his approach, and that the reserve which too often damps the pleasure of English society he had always the happy faculty of dissipating. Malone knew his weaknesses, and always "made battle" against his account of Goldsmith as a folly and a mistake (so, I may add, and in positive terms, did Reynolds, Burke, Lord Charlemont, Percy, and even George Steevens); † but he also knew his strength. His eyes glistened, says that unimpassioned observer, and his countenance brightened up, "when he saw the human face divine." The drawback from all this, in social life, was his incontinence of tongue; which had made his name a bye-word for eavesdropper, talebearer, and babbling spy. He had in this respect but one fault, as Goldsmith said of Hickey, but that one was a thumper. Even this fault, however, served for protection against his failings in other respects. He blabbed them all, as he blabbed every-

1773.

Æt. 45.

"leek, told him one day, that it would cost him more trouble to hide his ignorance "in these professions, than to show his knowledge. This Boswell owned he had "found to be true." I quote this from a paper in the *Europ. Mag.*

\* "Sir Joshua was never more happy than when, on such occasions, Boswell "was seated within his hearing." The Royal Academy, some years later, gratified their president by electing him secretary for foreign correspondence, and so constituting him an honorary member of their body. See Farington's *Memoirs*, cciv.

† I am bound to add, at the same time, that one of the last sneers levelled at Goldsmith, while he yet lived, proceeded from this clever unscrupulous man, always consistently bent on making what mischief he could, if consistent in nothing else. Thanking Garrick, on the 6th March 1774, for his vote at the club, and alluding to Charles Fox's election with his own, he proceeds to indulge himself with a sarcasm on Goldsmith's fine waistcoats and his homely looks in spite of them. "If "the *bon-ton* should prove a contagious disorder among us, it will be curious to "trace its progress. I have already seen it breaking out in Dr. G——, under the "form of many a waistcoat; but I believe Dr. G—— will be the last man in "whom the symptoms of it will be detected." *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 613.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

thing else ; and his friends had ample notice to act on the defensive. He told Johnson one day that he was occasionally troubled with fits of stinginess. "Why, sir, so am I," returned Johnson, "*but I do not tell it ;*" and, mindful of the warning, he took care, the next time he borrowed sixpence, to guard himself against being dunned for it. "Boswell," he said, "*lend me sixpence—not to be repaid.*"\*

The day fixed for Boswell's ballot was Friday the 30th of April, when Beauclerc invited him to dinner, at his new house in the Adelphi ; and among the members of the club assembled at Beauclerc's as though to secure his election, were Johnson, Reynolds, Lord Charlemont, Vesey, and Langton. Goldsmith was not present ; but he was the after-dinner subject of conversation.† They did not sit long, however ; but went off in a body to the club, leaving Boswell at Beauclerc's till the fate of his election should be announced to him. He sat in a state of anxiety, he tells us,

\* *Bos.* viii. 181. "He has now and then borrowed a shilling of me ; and when I asked him for it again, seemed to be rather out of humour."

† "Goldsmith being mentioned : JOHNSON. 'It is amazing how little Goldsmith knows. He seldom comes where he is not more ignorant than any one else.' SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS : 'Yet there is no man whose company is more liked.' JOHNSON. 'To be sure, sir. When people find a man of the most distinguished abilities as a writer, their inferior while he is with them, it must be highly gratifying to them. What Goldsmith comically says of himself is very true,—' he always gets the better when he argues alone ; meaning, that he is master of a subject in his study, and can write well upon it ; but when he comes into company, grows confused, and unable to talk. Take him as a poet, his *Traveller* is a very fine performance ; ay, and so is his *Deserted Village*, were it not sometimes too much the echo of his *Traveller*. Whether, indeed, we take him as a poet,—as a comic writer,—or as an historian, he stands in the 'first class.' BOSWELL : 'An historian ! My dear sir, you surely will not rank his compilation of the *Roman History* with the works of other historians of this age ?' JOHNSON : 'Why, who are before him ?' BOSWELL : 'Hume, Robertson,—Lord Lyttelton.' JOHNSON (his antipathy to the Scotch beginning to rise) : 'I have not read Hume ; but, doubtless, Goldsmith's *History* is better than the *verbiage* of Robertson, or the foppery of Dalrymple.'" *Boswell*, iii. 279-80.



which even the charming conversation of Lady Di Beauclerc could not entirely dissipate; but in a short time he received the welcome tidings of his election, hastened to Gerrard-street, "and was introduced to such a society as can seldom be found." He now for the first time saw Burke: and, at the same supper-table, sat Johnson, Garrick, and Goldsmith; Mr. Jones and Doctor Nugent; Reynolds, Lord Charlemont, Langton, Chamier, Vesey, and Beauclerc. As he entered, Johnson rose with gravity to acquit himself of a pledge to his fellow members; and, leaning on his chair as on a desk or pulpit, gave Bozzy a *charge* with humorous formality, pointing out the conduct expected from him as a good member of the club. A warning not to blab, or tattle, doubtless formed part of it; and the injunction was on the whole not unfaithfully obeyed. We owe to Langton, not to Boswell, the report of a capital bit of Johnson's criticism on this particular evening; when, Goldsmith having produced a printed *Ode* which he had been hearing read by its author in a public room (at the rate of five shillings each for admission!), Johnson thus disposed of it: "Bolder words and more timorous meaning, I think, never were brought together."\* Only once, does any of the club-conversation appear to have been carried away, in detail, by Boswell; and a portion of that report conveys so agreeably the unaffected social character of the Gerrard-street meetings, that it may fitly close such attempts as I have made to convey a picture of this remarkable society.†

1773.

Æt. 45.

\* Langton's collectanea in *Boswell*, vii. 361. And see iii. 284, where Johnson proposes to match Goldsmith's nonsense by producing what seem to me quite as good lines as many written by himself.

† Perhaps I ought not, however, to omit a somewhat striking passage in the *Tour to the Hebrides*, when, on Boswell suggesting that if the club were to be brought to Aberdeen, that ancient university might at once be supplied with

1773.  
Æt. 45.

After ranging through every variety of subject; art, politics, place-hunting, debating, languages, literature, public and private virtue (it was the night when Burke announced his famous judgment, that from all the large experience he had had, he had learnt to think *better* of mankind),\* the

professors out of its members only, "Doctor Johnson entered fully into the spirit of "this project; and we immediately fell to distributing the offices. I was to teach "civil and Scotch law; Burke, politics and eloquence; Garrick, the art of public "speaking; Langton was to be our Grecian, Colman our Latin professor; Nugent "to teach physic; Lord Charlemont, modern history; Beauclerk, natural philo- "sophy; Vesey, Irish antiquities, or Celtic learning; Jones, Oriental learning; "Goldsmith, poetry and ancient history; Chamier, commercial politics; Reynolds, "painting, and the arts which have beauty for their object; Chambers, the law of "England. Dr. Johnson at first said, 'I'll trust theology to nobody but myself.' "But, upon due consideration that Percy is a clergyman, it was agreed that Percy "should teach practical divinity and British antiquities; Dr. Johnson himself, "logic, metaphysics, and scholastic divinity. . . Dr. Johnson said, we only wanted a "mathematician since Dyer died, who was a very good one; but as to everything "else, we should have a capital university." iv. 111-112. Certainly a very striking idea is thus presented of the variety of genius and of accomplishments then comprised in that famous society.

\* E. "From the experience which I have had,—and I have had a great deal,— "I have learnt to think *better* of mankind." JOHNSON: "From my experience "I have found them worse in commercial dealings, more disposed to cheat than "I had any notion of; but more disposed to do one another good than I had "conceived." J. "Less just and more beneficent." JOHNSON: "And, really, it "is wonderful,—considering how much attention is necessary for men to take care "of themselves, and ward off immediate evils which press upon them,—it is "wonderful how much they do for others. As it is said of the greatest liar, "that he tells more truth than falsehood; so it may be said of the worst man, "that he does more good than evil." Boswell, vii. 66. Need I remind the reader of what the good Mr. Burchell says to Dr. Primrose? "In my progress "through life I have ever perceived, that where the mind was capacious the affections "were good. And indeed Providence seems kindly our friend in this particular, "thus to debilitate the understanding where the heart is corrupt, and diminish "the power where there is the will to do mischief." In connection with this subject too, let me mark the happy distinction which Warburton uses in his *Letters* (474), between Swift's and Pope's philosophy. "Swift said, he hated "mankind, though he loved some few individuals, such as Peter, James, and "John. Pope replied, that he loved human nature; but hated many indi- "viduals." The original loses somewhat, as generally happens, by transmission. Swift lays down his principle thus: "I have ever hated all nations, professions, "and communities; and all my love is towards individuals: for instance, I hate "the tribe of lawyers, but I love counsellor such a one and judge such a one. "'Tis so with physicians (I will not speak of my own trade), soldiers, English,

conversation concluded thus. "I understand," said Burke, "the hogshhead of claret, which this society was favoured with by our friend the dean" (Barnard), "is nearly out; I think he should be written to, to send another of the same kind. Let the request be made with a happy ambiguity of expression, so that we may have the chance of his sending it also as a present." "I am willing," observed Johnson, "to offer my services as secretary on this occasion." "As many as are for Doctor Johnson being secretary," cried another member, "hold up your hands. Carried unanimously." "He will be our dictator," said Boswell. "No," returned Johnson, "the company is to dictate to me. I am only to write for wine; and I am quite disinterested, as I drink none: I shall not be suspected of having forged the application. I am no more than humble *scribe*." "Then," interposed Burke, inveterate punster that he was, "you shall *prescribe*." "Very well," cried Boswell; "the first play of words to-day." "No, no," interrupted Reynolds, recalling a previous bad pun of Burke's, "the *bulls* in Ireland."\* "Were I your dictator,"

1773.

Æt. 45.

"Scotch, French, and the rest. But principally I hate and detest that animal called man, although I heartily love John, Peter, Thomas, and so forth." Pope, on the other hand, while he avoids an open objection to his friend's philosophy, manages with subtle truth and beauty to insinuate his disapproval. "I really enter," he says, "as fully as you can desire into your principle of love of individuals: and I think the way to have a public spirit is first to have a private one; for who can believe (said a friend of mine) that any man can care for a hundred thousand people, who never cared for one. No ill-humoured man can ever be a patriot, any more than a friend." According to Mrs. Thrale, Johnson went directly contrary to Swift on the point. *Anecdotes*, 272.

\* It was on a talk about emigration and the supply of food, when Burke had started what Johnson denounced as a paradox, and proceeded to reply to with an illustration about cows and bulls, which Burke rather irreverently interrupted. I quote Boswell's pleasant report: "E. There are bulls enough in Ireland, Johnson (smiling). So, sir, I should think, from your argument." vii. 61. Nay, such was the infection of Burke's example that the sage himself, the denouncer of puns, was sometimes entrapped into punning. "I don't like the

1773. resumed Johnson, "you should have no wine. It would  
 Æt. 45. "be my business *cavere ne quid detrimenti Respublica*  
*"caperet*, and wine is dangerous. Rome," he added smiling,  
 "was ruined by luxury." "Then," protested Burke, "if  
 "you allow no wine as dictator, you shall not have me for  
 "your master of the horse."\* The club lives again for  
 us very pleasantly, in this good-humoured friendly talk.

Six days after Boswell's election, he was with Johnson, Goldsmith, and Langton, among the guests at the dinner table of booksellers Dilly in the Poultry. They were dissenters; and had asked two ministers of their own persuasion, Doctor Mayo and Mr. Toplady, to meet their distinguished guests. The conversation first turned upon natural history, and Goldsmith contributed to it some curious facts about the partial migrations of swallows ("the stronger ones migrate, "the others do not"), and the nidification of birds, which last he characterised as one of the most curious and least known things in natural history.† But this easy flow of

"Deanery of *Ferns*," said Burke of the new promotion of their friend Dr. Marlay. "Dr. *Heath* should have it," ventured Boswell. "Nay, sir," laughed Johnson, introducing another well-known friend, "I should suggest *Dr. Moss*." See *ante*, 209.

\* *Boswell*, vii. 68.

† Goldsmith seemed disposed to revive the old question of instinct and reason. "Birds build by instinct," said Johnson; "they never improve; they build "their first nest as well as any one they ever build." "Yet we see," remarked Goldsmith, "if you take away a bird's nest with the eggs in it, she will make a "slighter nest and lay again." "Sir," said Johnson, "that is because at first "she has full time and makes her nest deliberately. In the case you mention "she is pressed to lay, and must therefore make her nest quickly, and "consequently it will be slight." To this Goldsmith contented himself by remarking that "the nidification of birds is what is least known in natural "history, though one of the most curious things in it." *Boswell*, iii. 290-1. How charming are those portions of the *Animated Nature* which refer to this division of natural history, and with what manifest delight the subject inspires him as he begins to talk of the "beautiful and loquacious race of animals that "embellish our forests, amuse our walks, and exclude solitude from our most "shady retirements. From these man has nothing to fear; their pleasures, their "desires, and even their animosities, may serve to enliven the general picture of "nature, and give harmony to meditation. . . No part of nature appears destitute

instructive gossip did not satisfy Boswell. He saw a great opportunity, with two dissenting parsons present, of making Johnson “*rear*”; and so straightway “introduced the

1773.

Æt. 45.

“of inhabitants. The woods, the waters, the depths of the earth, have their respective tenants; while the yielding air, and those tracts of seeming space where man never can ascend, are also passed through by multitudes of the most beautiful beings of the creation. . . The return of spring is the beginning of pleasure. Those vital spirits which seemed locked up during the winter, then begin to expand; vegetables and insects supply abundance of food; and the bird having more than a sufficiency for its own subsistence, is impelled to transmute life as well as to maintain it. Those warblings, which had been hushed during the colder seasons, now begin to animate the fields; every grove and bush resounds with the challenge of anger, or the call of allurements. This delightful concert of the grove, which is so much admired by man, is no way studied for his amusement: it is usually the call of the male to the female; his efforts to soothe her during the times of incubation: or it is a challenge between two males, for the affections of some common favourite. . . We must not take our idea of the conjugal fidelity of birds from observing the poultry in our yards, whose freedom is abridged, and whose manners are totally corrupted by slavery. We must look for it in our fields and our forests, where nature continues in unadulterated simplicity, &c.” iv. 1-17, and see 238-243-245; especially, on the latter page, some prettily translated lines from the *Spectator*. Who does not believe the reluctance with which Goldsmith describes himself quitting that “most beautiful part of creation. These splendid inhabitants of air possess all those qualities that can soothe the heart and cheer the fancy. The brightest colours, the roundest forms, the most active manners, and the sweetest music. In sending the imagination in pursuit of these, in following them to the chirping grove, the screaming precipice, or the glassy deep, the mind naturally lost the sense of its own situation, and, attentive to their little sports, almost forgot the task of describing them. Innocently to amuse the imagination in this dream of life is wisdom. . . every rank and state of mankind may find something to imitate in those delightful songsters, and we may not only employ the time, but mend our lives by the contemplation.” iv. 426-7. The reader will not fail to mark a certain subdued sadness in this passage, and to give the significance to that word *task* which it is manifest Goldsmith intended by printing it in capitals. I might prolong infinitely such extracts, fresh as the summer fields and sunshine, from these engaging and attractive volumes. Let me add that Goldsmith’s intense love for all living creatures is but another form of his worship of nature. Nothing inspires his indignation so strongly as any cruelty practised against them. His remarks in this section of his book, on artificial moulting (iv. 14), on the manner of training hawks (94), on the sadness of caged birds (261), simply express the spirit which rouses him always against every form of cruelty or pain. There is a touching passage (ii. 203-6) on that “humble useful creature,” the ass, which might have been written by my uncle Toby himself. And who may resist the quaint kindly humour with which he celebrates another domestic creature equally serviceable and equally despised? Winding up a laughable statement of the



1773.  
Æt. 45.

“subject of toleration.” Johnson and the dissenters disagreed of course; and when they put to him, as a consequence of his argument, that the persecution of the first Christians must be held to have been perfectly right, he frankly declared himself ignorant of any better way of ascertaining the truth, than by persecution on the one hand and endurance on the other. “But how is a man to act, sir,” asked Goldsmith at this point. “Though firmly convinced of the truth of his doctrine, may he not think it wrong to expose himself to persecution? Has he a right to do so? Is it not, as it were, committing voluntary suicide?” “Sir, as to voluntary suicide, as you call it” retorted Johnson, “there are twenty thousand men who will go without scruple to be shot at, and mount a breach for fivepence a-day.” “But,” persisted Goldsmith, “have they a moral right to do this?” Johnson evaded the question by asserting that a man had better not expose himself to martyrdom who had any doubt about it. “He must be convinced that he has a delegation from Heaven.” “Nay,” repeated Goldsmith, apparently unconscious that he was pressing disagreeably on Johnson, “I would consider

absurdities of the gander with the sly remark that “it is probable there is not a more respectable animal on earth—to a goose,” he thus continues of the latter: “I feel my obligations to this animal every word I write; for, however deficient a man’s head may be, his pen is nimble enough upon every occasion: it is happy indeed for us, that it requires no great effort to put it in motion.” (iv. 408.) See also his touching anecdote of the she-fox and her cub (iii. 49), which “happened while I was writing this history,” and to which he refers also in another passage. Exactly the same humane feeling it is which elicits his disapproval of all efforts, however ingenious or laborious, to bring animals “under the trammels of human education. It may,” he admits of the animal so taught, “be an admirable object for human curiosity, but is very little advanced by all its learning in the road to its own felicity.” (iii. 289). Nor is his pity and sympathy less strongly moved for poor little human children subjected prematurely to an intellectual torture, for which their faculties are equally unprepared. “I have seen many a little philosophical martyr whom I wished, but was unable to relieve.” (i. 396).

“whether there is the greater chance of good or evil upon  
 “the whole. If I see a man who has fallen into a well, I  
 “would wish to help him out; but if there is a greater  
 “probability that he shall pull me in, than that I shall pull  
 “him out, I would not attempt it. So, were I to go to  
 “Turkey, I might wish to convert the grand signior to the  
 “Christian faith; but when I considered that I should  
 “probably be put to death without effectuating my purpose in  
 “any degree, I should keep myself quiet.” To this Johnson  
 replied by enlarging on perfect and imperfect obligations,  
 and by repeating that a man, to be a martyr, must be  
 persuaded of a particular delegation from Heaven. “But  
 “how,” still persisted Goldsmith, “is this to be known?  
 “Our first reformers, who were burnt for not believing bread  
 “and wine to be Christ”—“Sir,” interrupted Johnson,  
 loudly, and careless what unfounded assertion he threw out  
 to interrupt him, “they were *not* burnt for not believing bread  
 “and wine to be Christ, but for insulting those who did.”

What with his dislike of reforming protestants and his  
 impatience of contradiction, Johnson had now become excited  
 to keep the field he had so recklessly seized, and in  
 such manner that none should dispossess him. Goldsmith  
 suffered accordingly. Boswell describes him during the  
 resumption and continuation of the argument, into which  
 Mayo and Toplady again resolutely plunged with their  
 antagonist, sitting in restless agitation from a wish to get in  
 and “shine;” which certainly was no unnatural wish after the  
 unfair way he had been ousted. Finding himself still excluded,  
 however, he had taken his hat to go away; but yet remained  
 with it for some time in his hand, like a gamester at the  
 close of a long night, lingering still for a favourable opening  
 to finish with success. Once he began to speak; and found

1773. himself overpowered by the loud voice of Johnson, who was  
Æt. 45. at the opposite end of the table and did not perceive his attempt. "Thus disappointed of his wish to obtain the  
"attention of the company," says Boswell, "Goldsmith in  
"a passion threw down his hat, looking angrily at Johnson,  
"and exclaiming in a bitter tone *Take it.*" At this moment, Toplady being about to speak, and Johnson uttering some sound which led Goldsmith to think he was again beginning, and was taking the words from Toplady, "Sir," he exclaimed venting his own envy and spleen, according to Boswell, under the pretext of supporting another person, "the  
"gentleman has heard you patiently for an hour; pray  
"allow us now to hear him." "Sir," replied Johnson sternly, "I was not interrupting the gentleman. I was  
"only giving him a signal of my attention. Sir, you are  
"impertinent."\* Goldsmith made no reply, but continued in the company for some time. He then left for the club.

But it is very possible he had to call at Covent Garden on his way, and that for this, and not for Boswell's reason, he had taken his hat early. The actor who so served him in Young Marlow, Lee Lewes, was taking his benefit this seventh of May; and, for an additional attraction, Goldsmith had written him the "occasional" epilogue I formerly mentioned, which Lewes spoke in the character of Harlequin, and which was repeated (for the interest then awakened by the writer's recent death) at his benefit in the following

\* *Boswell*, iii. 292-7. One may illustrate this and other things of the same kind in Johnson by a remark he let fall not many months later when talking to Boswell about Beattie. "Treating your adversary with respect is giving him an  
"advantage to which he is not entitled. . . Sir, treating your adversary with  
"respect is striking soft in a battle." iv. 20. No distinction is made, the reader perceives, between a respectable and a disreputable adversary.

year.\* But if he called at the theatre, his stay was brief; 1773.  
 for when Johnson, Langton, and Boswell appeared Æt. 45.  
 in Gerrard-street,† they found him sitting with Burke,  
 Garrick, and other members, “silently brooding,” says  
 Boswell, “over Johnson’s reprimand to him after dinner.”  
 Johnson saw how matters stood, and saying aside to  
 Langton “I’ll make Goldsmith forgive me,” called to him  
 in a loud voice, “Doctor Goldsmith! something passed  
 “to-day where you and I dined: I ask your pardon.” To  
 which Goldsmith at once “placidly” answered, “It must  
 “be much from you, sir, that I take ill.” And so at once,  
 Boswell adds, the difference was over, and they were on  
 as easy terms as ever, and Goldy rattled away as usual.

The whole story is to Goldsmith’s honour. Not so did the  
 reverend Percy or the reverend Warton show Christian  
 temper, when the one was called insolent and the other  
 uncivil;‡ not so could the courtly-bred Beauclerc or the  
 country-bred Doctor Taylor restrain themselves, when

\* It is always printed last in the editions of the *Poems*. And let me here  
 remark how strange it is that Mr. Lee Lewes should have published in 1805, at a  
 time when Goldsmith’s fame was thoroughly established, four volumes of anecdotes  
 about himself and his theatrical life, in which, while every sort of insignificant  
 thing and person is treated at tedious length, not a single syllable appears of the  
 writer’s connection with Goldsmith. That name is not once mentioned for which  
 alone we now take an interest in Mr. Lee Lewes’s name!

† It will be right that I should quote their talk about Goldsmith as Johnson,  
 Langton, and he went along. Boswell’s sudden ambition to rival Addison’s *mot*  
 by a pompous imitation of it is highly characteristic. “In our way to the club  
 “to-night, when I regretted that Goldsmith would, upon every occasion, endeavour  
 “to shine, by which he often exposed himself, Mr. Langton observed, that he was  
 “not like Addison, who was content with the fame of his writings, and did not  
 “aim also at excellency in conversation, for which he found himself unfit: and  
 “that he said to a lady who complained of his having talked little in company,  
 “‘Madam, I have but nine-pence in ready money, but I can draw for a thousand  
 “‘pounds.’ I observed that Goldsmith had a great deal of gold in his cabinet,  
 “but, not content with that, was always taking out his purse. JOHNSON: ‘Yes,  
 “‘Sir, and that so often an empty purse!’” iii. 300.

‡ Boswell, vii. 111; and for allusions following, 292-7, vi. 289, and vii. 259-60.

1773. Johnson roared *them* down; not so the gentle Langton  
 Æt. 45. and unruffled Reynolds, when even they were called intemperate; not so the historic Robertson, though comparing such rebukes of the righteous to excellent oil which breaks not the head, nor the philosophic Burke, drily correcting the historian with a suggestion of "oil of vitriol": not so, with one single submissive exception, any one of the constant victims to that forcible spirit and impetuosity of manner, which, as the submissive victim admits, spared neither sex nor age.

But Boswell was not content that the scene should have passed as it did. Two days after, he called to take leave of Goldsmith before returning to Scotland, and seems to have chafed, with his meddling loquacity, what remained of a natural soreness of feeling. He dwells with great unction, in his book, on the "jealousy and envy" which broke out at this interview,\* from a man who otherwise possessed so many "most amiable qualities."† Enlarging on his having

\* The *Tatler* already had originated Sheridan's "damned good-natured friend" in the remark, "There is never wanting some good-natured person to send a man 'an account of what he has no mind to hear,' or Boswell might have sat to the wit for that celebrated creation.

† iii. 303-4. Yet it is in this same passage he makes the avowal that he does not think Goldsmith had more envy in him than other people. "Upon another occasion, when Goldsmith confessed himself to be of an envious disposition, I contended with Johnson that we ought not to be angry with him, he was so candid in owning it. 'Nay, sir,' said Johnson, 'we must be angry that a man 'has such a superabundance of an odious quality, that he cannot keep it within 'his own breast, but it boils over.' In my opinion, however, Goldsmith had 'not more of it than other people have, but only talked of it freely.'" He pursues the subject in another passage, where, in answer to a remark from Johnson about the envy of their friend, he defends him by observing that he owned it frankly on all occasions; and is thus met by Johnson. "Sir, you are enforcing the charge. 'He had so much envy, that he could not conceal it. He was so full of it, that 'he overflowed. He talked of it, to be sure, often enough. Now, sir, what a 'man avows, he is not ashamed to think; though many a man thinks what he is 'ashamed to avow.'" vii. 108. So, Dr. Beattie informs us: "He was the only 'person I ever knew who acknowledged himself to be envious" (*Forbes*, iii. 49); to which let me add that Tom Davies makes a similar remark for himself, when he



secured Johnson for a visit to the Hebrides in the autumn (an achievement which elsewhere he compared to that of a dog who had got hold of a large piece of meat, and run away with it to a corner where he might devour it in peace, without any fear of others taking it from him),\* Goldsmith interrupted him with the impatient remark that “he would “be a dead weight for me to carry, and that I should never “be able to lug him along through the Highlands and “Hebrides.” Nor, Boswell continues, was he patiently allowed to enlarge upon Johnson’s wonderful abilities; for here Goldsmith broke in with that exclamation “Is he like “Burke, who winds into a subject like a serpent,” which drew forth the triumphant answer “But Johnson is the “Hercules who strangled serpents in his cradle,”† seldom equalled for its ludicrous inaptness by even Boszy himself. All which would be amusing enough, if it had rested there; but, straight from the Temple, Boswell took himself to Fleet-street, and, with repetition of what had passed (his common habit), no doubt revived Johnson’s bitterness. For this had not wholly subsided even a week or two later, when, on Mrs. Thrale alluding to his future biographer, he asked, “And who will be my biographer, do you think?” “Goldsmith, no doubt,” replied Mrs. Thrale; “and he will do

1773.  
Æt. 45.

tells us, in a passage of his *Life of Garrick* which Johnson saw and approved before publication, that he never knew any man but one who had the honesty and courage to confess that he had envy in him, and that man was Doctor Johnson. Such are the inconsistencies in which we find ourselves on this subject; and which really reach their height, when, in reply to some pestering of Boswell on the same eternal theme, Johnson goes so far as to say that vanity was so much the motive of Goldsmith’s virtues as well as vices that it prevented his being a social man, so that “he never “exchanged mind with you.” vi. 155. As I have repeatedly illustrated in the course of this book, Goldsmith’s faults lay on the ultra-social and communicative side. He was but too ready on all occasions to pour out whatever his mind contained, nor does it seem, as far as we may judge, that he was impatient of receiving like confidences from others.

\* iv. 227-8, and see vi. 189.

† iii. 303-4.

1773. "it the best among us." "The dog would write it best, to  
Æt. 45. "be sure," was Johnson's half-jesting half bitter-rejoinder,  
"but his particular malice towards me, and general dis-  
"regard of truth, would make the book useless to all and  
"injurious to my character."\*

Uttered carelessly enough, no doubt, and with small thought that his gay little mistress would turn authoress, and put it in a book! Let such things be taken always with the wise comment which Johnson himself supplied to them, in an invaluable remark of his ten years later. "I am not  
"an uncandid nor am I a severe man. I sometimes say more  
"than I mean, in jest; and people are apt to believe me  
"serious. However, I am more candid than I was when I  
"was younger. As I know more of mankind, I expect less  
"of them; and am ready now to call a man *a good man*  
"upon easier terms than I was formerly."† He loved Goldsmith when he so spoke of him, and had no doubt of Goldsmith's affection;—but he spoke with momentary bitterness;‡ of the "something after death," whether a biography

\* Mrs. Piozzi's *Anecdotes*, 31-2. The remark was made in July 1773. What Mrs. Thrale adds would hardly have been said, if Johnson had spoken at all seriously. "Oh! as to that, said I, we should all fasten upon him, and force  
"him to do you justice; but the worst is, the doctor does not *know* your life." The mere prevalence of a suspicion, however, that Goldsmith would be Johnson's biographer, was a discomforting one for Boswell, and there is doubtless some truth in Sir Walter Scott's suggestion, that "rivalry for Johnson's good graces" in regard to this possible point of contention, might account for much of the language in which Boswell, who naturally was neither an ill-natured nor an unjust man, describes such intercourse as he had with Goldsmith.

† *Boswell*, viii. 233. On another occasion he remarked, on Boswell showing him a rather questionable opinion attributed to him in a magazine, "I may, perhaps, have said this; for nobody, at times, talks more laxly than I do."

‡ And now, approaching as I am to the conclusion of my book, let me take the opportunity of saying, that, with an admiration for Boswell's biography confirmed and extended by my late repeated study of it, I am more than ever convinced that not a few of those opinions of Johnson's put forth in it which appear most repulsive or extravagant, would for the most part lose that character if Boswell had accompanied them always with the provocation or incitement, as it were, under which they

or matter more serious, he never spoke patiently; and no man's quarrels, at all times, had in them so much of lovers' quarrels. "Sir," he said to Boswell, with a faltering voice, when Beauclerc was in his last illness, "I would walk "to the extremity of the diameter of the earth to save "Beauclerc:" yet with no one more bitterly than Beauclerc, did he altercation in moments of difference. Nor was his fervent tribute, "The earth, sir, does not bear a worthier "man than Bennet Langton," less sincere, because one of his most favourite topics of talk to Boswell was the little weaknesses of their worthy friend.

1773.

Æt. 45.

were delivered. But certainly he does not always do this, any more than he is careful at all times to distinguish when things are said in irony or jest. To illustrate my meaning, I quote a short passage from a conversation in which Boswell appears to have been boring Johnson by trying to prove that the highest sort of praise might yet, in particular circumstances, be resorted to without the suspicion of exaggeration. "Thus," he continues, "one might say of Mr. Edmund Burke, he "is a very wonderful man." JOHNSON: "No, sir, you would not be safe, if "another man had a mind perversely to contradict. He might answer, 'Where "is all the wonder? Burke is, to be sure, a man of uncommon abilities; with "a great quantity of matter in his mind, and a great fluency of language in his "'mouth. But we are not to be stunned and astonished by him.' So you see, "sir, even Burke would suffer, not from any fault of his own, but from your "folly." viii. 57-58. I cannot help regarding this last remark as the real clue to a great deal that offends against good taste in Boswell's extraordinary book. Men and things,—and poor Goldsmith and his affairs very prominently among both,—over and over again "suffer not from any fault of their own," but from Boswell's teasing, pertinacious, harassing, and foolish way of dragging them forward. He was always disregarding that excellent saying of Mrs. Thrale's, formerly quoted, in which she tells us that to praise anything, even what he liked extravagantly, was generally displeasing to Johnson. Now, he would say to her, "you praised "that man with such disproportion, that I was incited to lessen him, perhaps "more than he deserves. His blood is upon your head." Boswell himself reports this, yet was continually falling into the same scrape, and hence his own frequent confession that "it is not improbable that, if one had taken the other side, he "might have reasoned differently." iii. 112. The real truth was that, so long as, by any sort or kind of boredom, or of excitement, he elicited one of Johnson's peculiarities—the more harsh or decisive the better—he did not care what or who might be sacrificed in the process. If he could ever discover a tender place, on that he was sure to fix himself; and any hesitation or misgiving about a particular subject, was pretty sure to be turned the wrong way if he proceeded to meddle with it. For one out of many notable examples, see vi. 135.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### DRUDGERY AND DEPRESSION.

1773.

1773.

Æt. 45.

THE first volume of the *Grecian History* seems to have been finished by Goldsmith soon after Boswell left London, and Griffin, on behalf of the "trade," was then induced to make further advances. An agreement dated on the 22nd of June, states 250*l.* as the sum agreed and paid for the two volumes; but from this payment had doubtless been deducted some part of the heavy debt, for which the author was already in arrear. The rest of that debt, it seemed hopeless to satisfy by mere drudgery of his own, never more than doubtfully rewarded at best; and the idea now first occurred to poor Goldsmith of a work that he might edit, for which he might procure contributions from his friends, and in which, without any great labour of the pen, the mere influence of his name and repute might suffice to bring a liberal return.\* It is pleasant to find Garrick

\* This project, and the general condition and habits of Goldsmith at the time, are thus described in the *Percy Memoir*, p. 112-3. "He had engaged all his literary friends, and the members of the club to contribute articles, each on the subject in which he excelled; so that it could not but have contained a great assemblage of excellent disquisitions. He accordingly had prepared a Prospectus, in which, as usual, he gave a luminous view of his design; but his death unfortunately prevented the execution of the work. He was subject to severe fits of the

helping him in this. "Dear sir," writes Goldsmith to him on the 10th of June, "To be thought of by you, obliges me ;  
 " to be served by you, still more. It makes me very happy to  
 " find that Doctor Burney thinks my scheme of a *Dictionary*  
 " useful ; still more that he will be so kind as to adorn it  
 " with anything of his own. I beg you, also, will accept my  
 " gratitude for procuring me so valuable an acquisition. I  
 " am, dear sir, Your most affectionate servant, OLIVER  
 " GOLDSMITH."\* Garrick had induced Doctor Burney to  
 promise a paper on Music for the scheme, which was that of  
 a *Popular Dictionary of Arts and Sciences*. 1773.  
 Æt. 45.

In exertions with a view to this project, and in other persevering labours of the desk, the autumn came on. "Here," he said exultingly to Cradock, on the latter entering his chambers one morning, "are some of my best prose writings. I have been hard at work ever since midnight, and I desire you to examine them. They are intended for an introduction to a body of arts and sciences."† Cradock thought them excellent indeed, but for other admiration they have unluckily not survived. With these proofs of application, anecdotes of carelessness,—of the disposition which makes so much of the shadow as well as sunshine of the Irish character,—as usual alternate ; and Cradock relates that, on

"strangury, owing probably to the intemperate manner in which he confined himself to the desk, when he was employed in his compilations, often indeed for several weeks successively without taking exercise. On such occasions he usually hired lodgings in some farm-house a few miles from London, and wrote without cessation till he had finished his task. He then carried his copy to the bookseller, received his compensation, and gave himself up, perhaps for months without interruption, to the gaieties, amusements, and societies of London."

\* Madame d'Arblay's *Memoirs of Dr. Burney*, i. 272-3. "My dear Doctor," writes Garrick, enclosing this letter, "I have sent you a letter from Dr. Goldsmith. He is proud to have your name among the elect. Love to all your fair ones. Ever yours, D. Garrick."

† *Memoirs*, i. 235.



1773.  
Æt. 45.

one occasion, he and Percy met by appointment in the Temple, at Goldsmith's special request, and found him gone away to Windsor, after leaving an earnest entreaty (with which they complied) that they would complete for him a half-finished proof of his *Animated Nature*, which lay upon his desk.\* His once trim chambers had then fallen into grievous disorder. Expensive volumes, which, as he says in his preface to the book just named, had sorely taxed his scanty resources, lay scattered about the tables, and tossing on the floor.† But of books he had never been careful. Hawkins relates that when engaged in his historical researches about music, Goldsmith told him some curious things one night at the club, which, having asked him to reduce to writing, he promised that he would, and desired Hawkins to call at his chambers for them; when, on the latter doing so, he stepped into a closet and tore out of a printed book six leaves, containing the facts he had mentioned. The carelessness, however, was not of books only. Such money as he had, might be seen lying exposed in drawers, to which his "occasional man-servant" would resort as a mere matter of course, for means to pay any small bill that happened to be applied for; and on a visitor once pointing out the danger of this, "What, my dear friend," exclaimed Goldsmith, "do you take Dennis for a thief?" One John Eyles had lately replaced Dennis; and was become inheritor of the too tempting confidence reposed in his predecessor, at the time of Percy's visit to the Temple.

The incident of that visit, I may add, shows us how fleeting the *Rowley* dispute had been; and it was followed by

\* *Memoirs*, iv. 285.

† I refer the reader to the auctioneer's Catalogue of Goldsmith's furniture and books, which I print, by Mr. Murray's permission, from the original and very scarce copy now in his possession. See Appendix B to this volume.

a mark of renewed confidence from Goldsmith, which may also show the fitful despondency under which he was labouring at this time. He asked Percy to be his biographer; told him he should leave him his papers; dictated several incidents of his life to him; and gave him a number of letters and manuscript materials, which were not afterwards so carefully preserved as they might have been.\* There is no doubt that his spirits were now unusually depressed and uncertain, and that his health had become visibly impaired. Even his temper failed him with his servants; and bursts of passion, altogether strange in him, showed the disorder of his mind. These again he would repent and atone for on the instant; so that his laundress, Mary Ginger, used to contend with John Eyles which of them on such occasions should first fall in his way, knowing well the profitable kindness that would follow the intemperate reproof. From such as now visited him, even men he had formerly most distrusted, he made little concealment of his affairs. "I remember him when, in "his chambers in the Temple," says Cumberland, who had called upon him there, "he showed me the beginning of his *Animated Nature*; it was with a sigh, such as genius draws,

1773.

Æt. 45.

\* See Appendix A to this volume. Either Edmond Malone was a sinner in the same way (though, as he would have us believe, through *too much* care), or the Bishop lost also some papers entrusted to him by Malone. "I have a strong "recollection," he writes to Percy (5th June, 1802) "of having got, I know not "how, some verses addressed by Goldsmith to a lady going to Ranelagh, or going "to a masquerade, and of having given them to you for insertion; but I do not "find them anywhere." (He is referring to the edition of the *Miscellaneous Works* just then published with the *Percy Memoir* prefixed). The Bishop appears in his answer to have convinced him that the missing verses had never reached him; and in a second letter (July 20, 1802) Malone adds, "I cannot recollect "what I have done with the unpublished verses of Goldsmith, nor from whom "I got them. They remained for a long while folded in the Irish edition of his "works, and are there no longer; so I suppose I have deposited them somewhere "so *safely* that I shall never find them. One often loses things in this way, by "too much care."

1773. "when hard necessity diverts it from its bent to drudge for  
 At. 45. "bread, and talk of birds and beasts and creeping things,  
 "which Pidcock's showmen would have done as well.  
 "Poor fellow, he hardly knew an ass from a mule, nor a  
 "turkey from a goose, but when he saw it on the table."\*  
 Cumberland had none of the necessities of the drudge, and  
 his was not the life of the author militant. That *he* could  
 eat his daily bread without performing some daily task to  
 procure it, was a fact he made always very obvious, and was  
 especially likely to impress on any drudge he was visiting.  
 "You and I have very different motives for resorting to the  
 "stage. I write for money, and care little about fame,"† said  
 Goldsmith sorrowfully. His own distress, too, had made  
 even more acute, at this time, his sensibility to the distress  
 of others. He was playing whist one evening at Sir William  
 Chambers's, when, at a critical point of the game, he flung  
 down his cards, ran hastily from the room into the street, as  
 hastily returned, resumed his cards, and went on with the  
 game. He had heard an unfortunate woman attempting to  
 sing in the street; and so did her half-singing, half-sobbing,

\* *Memoirs*, i. p. 352-3. The reader has had the opportunity of appreciating the value of such remarks.

† *Ibid.* p. 366. Many passages in the *Animated Nature* show this melancholy tone; and one fancies it might be with something of a lingering personal allusion he stopped amid the fables recorded by Aldrovandus (iv. 403), to apostrophise "that  
 "great and good man" as one who "was frequently imposed upon by the  
 "designing and the needy;" whose unbounded curiosity drew round him people  
 of every kind "and whose generosity was as ready to reward falsehood as truth."  
 "Poor Aldrovandus! . . . he little thought of being reduced at last to  
 "want bread, to feel the ingratitude of his country, and to die a beggar in a  
 "public hospital!" For another somewhat similar and very striking passage on  
 Reaumur, see v. 213-4, "It was in vain," exclaims Goldsmith, "that this poor  
 "man's father dissuaded him from what the world considered as a barren pursuit;  
 "it was in vain that an habitual disorder, brought on by his application, inter-  
 "rupted his efforts; it was in vain that mankind treated him with ridicule while  
 "living, as they suffered his works to remain long unprinted and neglected when  
 "dead: still the Dutch philosopher went on, &c."

pierce his heart, that he could not rest till he had relieved her, and sent her away. The other card-players had been conscious of the woman's voice, but not of the wretchedness in its tone which had so affected Goldsmith.\* 1773.  
Æt. 45.

It occurred to some friends to agitate the question of a pension for him. Wedderburne had talked somewhat largely, in his recent defence of Johnson's pension, of the resolve of the ministry no longer to restrict the bounty of the crown by political considerations, provided there was "distinction in the literary world, and the prospect of approaching distress." No living writer now answered these conditions better than Goldsmith; yet application on his behalf was met by firm refusal. His talent was not a marketable one. "A late nobleman who had been a member of several administrations," says poor Smollett, "observed to me that one good writer was of more importance to the Government than twenty placemen in the House of Commons:" but the good writer must have the qualities of the placeman, to enable them to recognise his importance, or induce him to accept their livery. They had lately managed to pension Arthur Murphy, and Hugh Kelly had been some years in their pay: but Goldsmith had declined

\* I quote the version of this touching anecdote exactly as it appeared in the periodicals of the time: "This truly eccentric, yet amiable, character, was one evening at a card party in the house of the late *Sir William Chambers*, Berners-street. The game, at the table to which he sat down, was *whist*: the set was, *Lady Chambers, Baretti, Sir William, and the Doctor*. In a very important period of this contemplative game, when the fate of the rubber depended upon a single point, *Goldsmith*, to the astonishment of every one, gave a sudden start, threw down his hand of cards, flew out of the room, and into the street. He was back again almost in an instant. *Sir William*, fearful that he had been ill, said, 'Where the deuce, have you been in such a hurry, *Goldsmith*?' 'I'll tell you,' he replied; 'as I was deeply engaged, and pondering over my cards, my attention was attracted from them by the voice of a female in the street, who was singing and sobbing at the same time: so I flew down to relieve her distress; for I could not be quiet myself until I had quieted her.'"

1773.  
Æt. 45.

the overtures which these men accepted. Such political feeling as he had shown in his *English History*, it is true, was decidedly anti-aristocratic: but though, with this, he may have exhibited a strong leaning to the monarchy, he had yet neither the merit, which with the King was still a substitute for most other merit, of being a Scotchman; nor even the merit, which might have done something to supply that defect, of concealing his general contempt for the ministers and politicians of the day.\*

While the matter was still in discussion, there had come up to London the Scotch professor, Beattie, who had written the somewhat trumpery *Essay on Truth* to which I formerly adverted; and which had eagerly been caught at, with avowed exaggeration of praise, as a mere battery of assault against the Voltaire and Hume philosophy. The object, such as it was, was a good one; and though it could not make Beattie a tolerable philosopher, it made him, for the time, a very perfect social idol. He was supposed to have "avenged" insulted Christianity. "He is so caressed, and invited, and treated, and liked, "and flattered by the great, that I can see nothing of him," says Johnson.† "Every one," says Mrs. Thrale, "loves

\* May not we suppose, without any great stretch of fancy, that such a passage as this of Jack Lofty's (*Goodnatured Man*, Act ii.) would not be extremely pleasant in great places? "Sincerely, don't you pity us poor creatures in affairs? "Thus it is eternally: solicited for places here, teased for pensions there, and "courted everywhere. I know you pity me. Yes, I see you do . . . Waller, "Waller, is he of the house? . . . Oh, a modern poet! We men of business "despise the moderns; and as for the ancients, we have no time to read them. "Poetry is a pretty thing enough for our wives and daughters, but not for us. "Why now, here I stand, that know nothing of books; and yet, I believe, upon a "land-carriage fishery, a stamp-aet, or a jaghire, I can talk by two hours without "feeling the want of them." Goldsmith could not have drawn a more exact portrait of the official celebrities, the ministers of state, of that day! And they rewarded him as he probably expected.

† In his enthusiasm he forgot for the time the rule he repeats so often. "You "know, sir, that no Scotchman publishes a book, or has a play brought upon the



“ Doctor Beattie but Goldsmith, who says he cannot bear  
 “ the sight of so much ‘applause as we all bestow upon  
 “ him. Did he not tell us so himself, who could believe  
 “ he was so amazingly ill-natured ? ” Telling it, one half  
 called him ill-natured ; and the other half, absurd. He  
 certainly had the objection all to himself. “ I have been  
 “ but once at the club since you left England,” writes  
 Beauclerc to Lord Charlemont ; “ we were entertained as  
 “ usual by Doctor Goldsmith’s absurdity. Mr. V[esey]  
 “ can give you an account of it.”\* Some harangue against  
 Beattie, very probably ; for even the sarcastic Beau went  
 with the rest of the “ ale-house in Gerrard-street,” in sup-  
 port of the anti-infidel philosopher. What most vexed  
 Goldsmith, however, was the adhesion of Reynolds. It was  
 the only grave difference that had ever been between them ;  
 and it is honourable to the poet that it should have arisen on  
 the only incident in the painter’s life which has somewhat  
 tarnished his fame. Reynolds accompanied Beattie to  
 Oxford, partook with him in an honorary doctorship of civil  
 law, and on his return painted his fellow doctor in Oxonian  
 robes, with the *Essay on Truth* under his arm, and at his  
 side the angel of Truth overpowering and chasing away the  
 demons of Infidelity, Sophistry, and Falsehood ; the last  
 represented by the plump and broad-backed figure of Hume,  
 the second by the lean and piercing face of Voltaire, and the

1773.

Æt. 45.

“ stage, but there are five hundred people ready to applaud him.” *Boswell*,  
 viii, 177.

\* Letter dated from Muswell Hill, 5th July, 1773. *Hardy’s Life of Lord Charlemont*, 163. It is pleasant to find, from this and other letters, how such men as Beauclerc continued to enjoy the society of the club. “ Mr. Vesey will tell “ you that our club consists of the greatest men in the world, consequently “ you see there is a good and patriotic reason for you to return to England in the “ winter. Pray make my best respects to Lady Charlemont, and Miss Hickman, “ and tell them I wish they were at this moment sitting at the door of our ale- “ house in Gerrard-street.” See *Piozzi Letters* i. 186.

1773. first bearing something of a remote resemblance to Gibbon.  
 Æt. 45. "It very ill becomes a man of your eminence and character," said Goldsmith to Sir Joshua, and his fine rebuke will outlast the silly picture, "to debase so high a genius as Voltaire before so mean a writer as Beattie. Beattie and his book will be forgotten in ten years, while Voltaire's fame will last for ever. Take care it does not perpetuate this picture, to the shame of such a man as you."\* Reynolds persisted, notwithstanding the protest; but was incapable of any poor resentment of it. He produced, this same year, at Goldsmith's suggestion, his painting of *Ugolino*, founded on a head not originally painted for that subject, but which had struck Burke as well as Goldsmith to be eminently suited to it; and their friendship, based as it was on sympathies connected with art† as well as on strong private regard, knew no abatement. Beattie himself, however, was full of resentment. He called his critic a poor fretful creature, eaten up with affectation and envy; yet he liked many things in his genius, he said, and (writing a year hence, when he had no more to fear from him), was "sorry to find last summer that he looked upon me as a person who seemed to stand *between him and his interest*."‡ The allusion was to the pension; for which it was well known

\* *Northeote*, i. 300. Cunningham's *Life of Reynolds*, 269-70. "There is only a figure covering his face with his hands" wrote Reynolds himself to Beattie, "which they may call Hume, or anybody else; it is true it has a tolerable broad back. As for Voltaire, I intended he should be one of the group." See Forbes's *Beattie*, ii. 42; and for Beattie's description of his sitting to Reynolds, i. 361, and 377.

† Beechey's *Memoirs of Reynolds*, i. 197. For proof, I may refer to the witty stroke already quoted (351) from the *Vicar of Wakefield*, where George Primrose humorously sketches in two rules the whole art of the *cognoscenti* who were the very plagues of his friend Reynolds's existence. The passage is, and deserves to be, one of Mr. Rogers's especial favourites.

‡ Letter in Forbes's *Life* (1807), ii. 69. "Everybody rejoices that the Doctor will get his pension," writes Mrs. Thrale (*Letters*, i. 186).

that Goldsmith was an unsuccessful solicitor, and which had been granted unsolicited to Beattie. The King had sent for him, praised his *Essay*, and given him two hundred a-year. Johnson welcomed the news in the Hebrides with his most vehement expression of delight, *Oh, brave we!* Though, seeing he had quoted his favourite *Traveller* but three days before, till the "tear started to his eye," he might have thought somewhat of his other unpensioned friend, and clapped his hands less vehemently.\*

1773.  
Æt. 45.

That the failure of hope in this direction should a little have soured and changed the unlucky petitioner, will hardly provoke surprise. He had hitherto taken little interest, and no part, in politics; and his inclination, as far as it may be traced, had certainly never been to the ministerial side. But he seems no longer to have scrupled to avow a decisive present sympathy with the opposition; and there is as little reason to doubt that he was at this time building frail hopes of some appointment through Lord Shelburne's interest. His personal knowledge of that able but wayward statesman gives some colour to the assertion; and I have found in a magazine published a few years after Goldsmith's death, a distinct statement confirming it, by one who evidently knew him well, and who adds that "the expectation contributed to involve him, and he often spoke with great asperity of his dependence on what he called moonshine." Feeble as the light was, however, there are other proofs of his having followed it

\* The passage which thus moved him was the character of the English, "the lords of human kind," which Hawkins professes also to have heard him repeat with wonderful energy and feeling, till the tears rose in his eye. But it may be doubtful whether he did not copy this from Boswell's *Tour to the Hebrides*, which came out before the *Life* by Hawkins. "After a good night's rest, we breakfasted at our leisure. We talked of Goldsmith's *Traveller*, of which Dr. Johnson spoke highly; and while I was helping him on with his great coat, he repeated from it the character of the British nation, which he did with such energy, that the tear started into his eye." *Boswell*, v. 85. And see *ibid*, 105.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

in these last melancholy months of his life. Lord Shelburne's member and protégé, Townshend, was at this time Lord Mayor of London; and by his fiery liberalism, and really bold resolution, quite careless of those "*Malagrida*" taunts against his patron with which the sarcasm of *Junius* had supplied ministerial assailants, was now exasperating the Court to the last degree. Yet Goldsmith did not hesitate to praise the "patriotic magistrate," and to avow that he had done so. "Goldsmith, the other day," writes Beauclerc to Lord Charlemont, "put a paragraph into the newspapers, in praise of Lord Mayor Townshend. The same night we happened to sit next to Lord Shelburne, at Drury Lane. I mentioned the circumstance of the paragraph to him, and he said to Goldsmith that he hoped he had mentioned nothing about *Malagrida* in it. 'Do you know,' answered Goldsmith, 'that I never could conceive the reason why they call you 'Malagrida, for *Malagrida* was a very good sort of man.' You see plainly what he meant to say; but that happy turn of expression is peculiar to himself. Mr. Walpole says that this story is a picture of Goldsmith's whole life."\*

Ah! so it might seem to men whose whole life had been a holiday. No slavish drudgery, no clownish straits, no scholarly loneliness, had befallen them; and how to make allowance in others for disadvantages never felt by ourselves, is still the great problem for us all. Poor Goldsmith's blunder was only a false emphasis. He meant that he wondered *Malagrida*, being the name of a good sort of a man, should be used as a term of reproach. But his whole life was a false emphasis, says Walpole. In his sense, perhaps it was so. He had been emphatic throughout it, where Walpole had only been indifferent; and what to

\* Letter dated 20 Nov. 1773, in Hardy's *Life of Lord Charlemont*, 177.

the wit and man of fashion had been a scene for laughter, 1773.  
to the poet and man of letters had been fraught with Æt. 45.  
serious suffering. "Life is a comedy to those who think,  
"and a tragedy to those who feel."\* Democritus laughed,  
and Heraclitus wept.

Beauclerc told Lord Charlemont in the same letter just quoted, that Goldsmith had written a prologue for Mrs. Yates, which she was to speak that night at the Opera-house. "It is very good. You will see it soon in all the  
"newspapers, otherwise I would send it to you." The newspapers have nevertheless been searched in vain for it, though it certainly was spoken; and it seems probable that Colman's friends had interfered to suppress it. Mrs. Yates had quarrelled with the Covent Garden manager; and one object of the "poetical exordium," which Goldsmith had thus written for her, was to put before that fashionable audience the injustice of her exclusion from the English theatre. He had great sympathy for Mrs. Yates, thinking her the first English actress; and it is not wonderful that he should have lost all sympathy with Colman. Their breach had lately widened more and more. Kenrick, driven from Drury Lane, had found refuge at the other house; and, on the very night of Mrs. Yates's prologue, Colman suffered a new comedy, by that libeller of all his friends, to be decisively damned at Covent Garden. If Goldsmith could have withdrawn both his comedies upon this, he would probably have done it; for at once he made an effort to remove the first to Drury Lane, which he had now the right to do. But Garrick insisted on his original objection to *Lofty*; and justified it by reference to the comparative coldness with which the comedy had been received during the run of *She Stoops to*

\* *Letters to Mann*, ii. 63.



1773. *Conquer* in the summer,\* though with the zealous Lee  
 Æt. 45. Lewes in that part (Lewis had not yet assumed it). He would play the *Good Natured Man* if that objection could be obviated, not otherwise. Here the matter rested for a time. But in the course of what passed, Goldsmith found that Newbery had failed to observe his promise in connection with the unpaid bill still in Garrick's hands. This was hardly generous; since the copyright of *She Stoops to Conquer* had passed in satisfaction of all claims between them, and was already promising Newbery the ample profits which it subsequently realised beyond his debt. These are said to have amounted to upwards of three hundred pounds; and the play was still so profitable after several years' sale, that when the booksellers engaged Johnson for their first scheme of an Edition and Memoir, the project was defeated by a dispute about the value of the copyright of *She Stoops to Conquer*.†

The other larger debt to "the trade," which had suggested to Goldsmith his project of a *Dictionary*, he had now no means of discharging but by hard, drudging, unassisted labour. His so favourite project, though he had obtained promises of co-operation from Johnson, Burke, and Reynolds, had been finally rejected. Davies, who represented the craft on the occasion, whose own business had not been very prosperous, and many of whose copyrights had already passed to Cadell, gives us the reason of their adverse decision. He says‡ that though they had a very good opinion of the Doctor's abilities, yet they were startled at the bulk, importance, and expense of so great an undertaking, the fate of which was to depend upon the industry of a man with whose indolence of temper, and method of procrastina-

\* *Ante*, 126. † See Appendix (A) to this volume. ‡ *Life of Garrick*, ii. 167.

tion, they had long been acquainted. He adds, in further justification of the refusal, that upon every emergency half-a-dozen projects would present themselves to Goldsmith's mind, which, straightway communicated to the men they were to enrich, at once obtained him money on the mere faith of his great reputation: but the money was generally spent long before the new work was half finished, perhaps before it was begun; and hence arose continual expostulation and reproach on the one side, and much anger and vehemence on the other. Johnson described the same transactions, after all were over, in one of his emphatic sentences. "He had raised money and squandered it, by every artifice of acquisition and folly of expense. But let not his frailties be remembered: he was a very great man." \*

1773.  
Æt. 45.

\* *Boswell*, v. 189. I here append Mr. Filby's account against Goldsmith as it appeared at his death:

		Balance . . . . .	£48	4	6
July	23.	To tamboured buff waistcoat cleaned and great coat ditto . . . . .		0	4 0
Sept.	23.	To under waistcoat . . . . .		0	5 9
Oct.	2.	To Princes stuff breeches . . . . .		1	7 0
	8.	To suit of clothes . . . . .		9	15 6
	16.	To stuff waistcoat . . . . .		1	9 0
Dec.	3.	To mending, &c. . . . .		0	5 9
		To great coat . . . . .		2	19 3
	8.	To suit . . . . .		5	13 0
	18.	To stuff breeches . . . . .		1	7 6
	24.	To flannel waistcoat with sleeves . . . . .		0	8 0
1774.			£71	19	3
March	18.	To suit . . . . .		7	14 9
			£79	14	0

And as I have quoted Johnson's mention of his extravagance, let me at least accompany this last appearance of poor Goldsmith's tailor's bills with his friend's excellent remark at Mrs. Thrale's one day, when somebody was denouncing "showy decorations of the human figure." "Oh," exclaimed Johnson, "let us not be found, when our Master calls us, ripping the lace off our waistcoats, but the spirit of contention from our souls and tongues! . . . Alas, Sir! a man who cannot get to heaven in a green coat, will not find his way thither the sooner in a grey one." *Mrs. Piozzi's Anecdotes*, 109-110.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE CLOUDS STILL GATHERING.

1773.

1773. THE cherished project, then, of the *Popular Dictionary of*  
Æt. 45. *Arts and Sciences*, the scheme on which Goldsmith had built so much, was an utter and quite hopeless failure ; and, under the immediate pang of feeling this, the alteration of his first comedy for Garrick, even upon Garrick's own conditions, would seem to have suddenly presented itself as one of those "artifices of acquisition" which Johnson alleges against him. He wrote to the manager of Drury Lane. The letter has by chance survived, is obligingly communicated to me by its present possessor,\* and of the scanty collection so preserved is probably the worst composed and the worst written. As well in the manner as in the matter of it, the writer's distress is very painfully visible. It has every appearance, even to the wafer hastily thrust into it, of having been the sudden suggestion of necessity ; it is addressed, without date of time or place, to the Adelphi (where Garrick had lately purchased the centre house of the newly built terrace) ; nor is it unlikely to have been delivered there by the messenger of a sponging-house. A fac-simile of

\* Then, Mr. Bullock of Islington ; but it has since been sold, and I do not know who now possesses it.

its signature, which may be compared with Goldsmith's ordinary hand-writing in a previous page, will show the writer's agitation, and perhaps account for the vague distraction of his grammar.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

"MY DEAR SIR, Your saying you would play my *Good-natured Man* makes me wish it. The money you advanced me upon Newbery's note I have the mortification to find is not yet paid, but he says he will in two or three days. What I mean by this letter is to lend me sixty pound for which I will give you Newbery's note, so that the whole of my debt will be an hundred for which you shall have Newbery's note as a security. This may be paid either from my alteration if my benefit should come to so much, but at any rate I will take care you shall not be a loser. I will give you a new character in my comedy and knock out "Lofty which does not do, and will make such other alterations as you direct."

*I am yours  
Oliver Goldsmith.  
I beg an answer.*

The letter is indorsed in Garrick's handwriting as "*Goldsmith's parlaver.*" But though it would thus appear to have inspired little sympathy or confidence, and the sacrifice of Lofty had come too late and been too reluctant, Garrick's answer, begged so earnestly, was not unfavourable. He evaded the altered comedy; spoke of the new one already mentioned between them; and offered the money required on Goldsmith's own acceptance. The small worth of the security of one of Newbery's notes (though the publisher, with his experience of the comedy in hand, would doubtless gladly have taken his chance of the renovated comedy), he

1773.  
Æt. 45.

had some time proved. Poor Goldsmith was enthusiastic in acknowledgment. Nor let it be thought he is acting unfairly to Newbery, in the advice he sends with his thanks. The publisher had frankly accepted the chances of a certain copyright, and had no right to wait the issue of those chances before he assumed the liability they imposed.

"MY DEAR FRIEND, I thank you ! I wish I could do something to serve you. I shall have a comedy for you in a season or two at farthest that I believe will be worth your acceptance, for I fancy I will make it a fine thing. You shall have the refusal. I wish you would not take up Newbery's note but let Waller tease him, without however coming to extremities ; let him haggle after him and he will get it. I will draw upon you one month after date for sixty pound and your acceptance will be ready money, part of which I want to go down to Barton with. May God preserve my honest little man, for he has my heart. Ever, OLIVER GOLDSMITH." \*

Barton was a gleam of sunshine in his darkest days. There, if no where else, he could still strive to be, as in his younger time, "well when he was not ill, and pleased when he was not angry." It was the precious maxim of Reynolds, as it had been the selectest wisdom of Sir William Temple. Reynolds himself, too, their temporary disagreement forgotten, gave him much of his society on his return : observing, as he said afterwards, the change in his manner ; seeing how greatly he now seemed to need the escape from his own thoughts, and with what a look of distress he would suddenly start from the midst of social scenes he continued still passionately fond of, to go home and brood over his misfortunes. Only two more pictures really gay or bright

\* This note exhibits such manifest improvement in the writing as a sudden removal of a sore anxiety might occasion ; but the writer's usual epistolary neatness is still absent from it. It is hastily folded up in three-corner'd shape, is also sealed with wafer, and also indorsed by Garrick, "Goldsmith's parlaver." It was sold two years since by Messrs. Puttick & Simpson.



remain in the life of Goldsmith. The last but one is of himself and Sir Joshua at Vauxhall.\* And not the least memorable figures in that sauntering crowd, though it numbered princes and ambassadors then,—and on its tide and torrent of fashion, floated all the beauty of the time,—and through its lighted avenues of trees, glided cabinet ministers and their daughters, royal dukes and their wives, agreeable “young ladies and gentlemen of eighty two,” and all the red-heeled macaronies,—were those of the President, and the ancient history Professor, of the Royal Academy. A little later we trace Goldsmith from Vauxhall to the theatre, but any gaiety or enjoyment there is not so certain. Kelly had tried a fourth comedy (*The School for Wives*) under a feigned name, and with somewhat better success than its two immediate predecessors, though it lived but a few brief nights; and Beauclerc, who writes to tell Lord Charlemont of the round of pleasures Goldsmith and Joshua had been getting into, and which had prevented their attending the club, had told him also, but a few weeks before, that the new comedy was almost killing the poor poet with spleen. Yet it had been at Beauclerc’s own house, and on the very night when the comedy was produced, that there shone forth the last laughter-moving picture I may dwell upon, in the chequered life now quickly drawing to its close.

1773.

Æt. 45.

Goldsmith had been invited to pass the day there, with

\* “I am just going with Sir Joshua and Doctor Goldsmith to Vauxhall, which will “be my first exit from home this day.” Thomas Fitzmaurice to Garrick, 4th August, 1773. So it is, and continues to be, till all is over. “You are a philosopher, Dr. Johnson,” said the dull good man who had been a lad at college with him, and only accidentally met him after a separation of forty-nine years. “I have tried, too, in “my time to be a philosopher; but I don’t know how, cheerfulness was always “breaking in.” (*Boswell*, vii. 153.) The reader sees that with Oliver Goldsmith, as with the good old Oliver Edwards, notwithstanding a necessity to be grave, cheerfulness is always breaking in. Nevertheless, he was probably not the worse philosopher for it.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

the Garricks, Lord and Lady Edgumbe, and Horace Walpole; and there seems to have been some promise that Garrick and himself were to amuse the company in the evening with a special piece of mirth, the precise nature of which was not disclosed. But unfortunately the new comedy was coming on at Drury Lane, and soon after dinner the great actor fell into a fidget to get to the theatre, and all had to consent to wait his return. He went away at half-past five, and did not re-appear till ten; the rest meanwhile providing what present amusement they could, to relieve the dulness of amusement in expectancy. The burden fell on Walpole; and "most thoroughly tired I was," says that fastidious gentleman, "as I knew I should be, I who hate "the playing off a butt." Why this task should have been so fatiguing in the special case, Horace proceeds to explain by a peculiarity in the butt in question. "Goldsmith is a "fool, *the more wearing for having some sense.*"

However, all fatigue has an end, and at last Garrick came back from the play and the promised fun began. The player took a seat enveloped in a cloak, the poet sat down in his lap, and the cloak was so arranged as to cover the persons of both, excepting only Goldsmith's head and Garrick's arms, which seemed no longer to belong to separate bodies but to be part of one and the same. Then, from the head, issued one of the gravest heroic speeches out of Addison's *Cato*, while the arms made nonsense of every solemn phrase by gestures the most extravagantly humorous and inappropriate. It is a never failing effect of the broadest comedy, in the hands of very ordinary performers; and with such action as Garrick's, to burlesque the brogue and gravity of Goldsmith, must surely have been irresistible. But "how could one laugh," protests Horace Walpole, "when one had expected this for four

"hours?" So, perhaps, he and Beauclerc and Lord Edgumbe fell back once again on what this had interrupted, and closed up the night with the pleasanter mirth of playing off head and arms in a more mischievous game. "It was the night of a new comedy," says Walpole, "called the *School for Wives*, which was exceedingly applauded, and which Charles Fox says is execrable. Garrick had at least the chief hand in it; and I never saw anybody in a greater fidget, nor more vain when he returned." Here, then, with Garrick full of the glories of a new play, in some degree aimed against the broadly laughing school of Goldsmith,—its author publicly reported to be Major (afterwards Sir William) Addington,\* and by some suspected to be Horace Walpole † himself,—its first night's success already half-threatening a sudden blight to the hard-won laurels of Young Marlow and Tony Lumpkin,—here surely were

1773.

Æt. 45.

\* For a detailed account of this incident in Kelly's theatrical life, in which the trick formerly attempted (*ante*, 291), was repeated with better success, see Taylor's *Records*, i. 95-102. "Yes, we have stole a march on the patriots," exclaimed poor Kelly's wife exultingly, describing the reception of the comedy. Addington, who appeared as the author, and attended all the rehearsals, was afterwards head of the Bow-street magistracy, and is not very correctly described (*Life and Writings of Kelly*, 4to. 1778, vii.) as "Mr. Justice Addington."

† See *Letters to Lady Ossory*, i. 120. The scene at Beauclerc's is described in the same volume, 112 (Dec. 14, 1773). The reader who has any experience of Christmas games has no doubt been often made to laugh by "Signor Mufti," as personated on that Christmas night eighty years ago. Mrs. Gwatkin, Sir Joshua Reynolds's younger niece, told also what she had seen of it to Mr. Haydon, who related it in his diary long before Horace Walpole's anecdote was published. "The most delightful man," according to the old lady's account to Haydon, when she was gathering up the memories of her youth, "was Goldsmith. She saw him and Garrick keep an immense party laughing till they shrieked. Garrick sat on Goldsmith's knee; a table-cloth was pinned under Garrick's chin, and brought behind Goldsmith, hiding both their figures. Garrick then spoke, in his finest style, Hamlet's speech to his father's ghost. Goldsmith put out his hands on each side of the cloth, and made burlesque action, tapping his heart, and putting his hand to Garrick's head and nose, all at the wrong time." *Memoirs of Haydon*, iii. 288. Here, the reader will observe, the actors have not only a better audience than at Beauclerc's, but have reversed their parts.

1773. all the materials of undeniable sport; and, who will doubt  
 Æt. 45. that such a joke, if started, was in such company more  
 eagerly enjoyed than the other more harmless Christmas  
 game? or that the courtly and sarcastic Beauclerc was not  
 but too happy in the opportunity it afterwards gave him of  
 writing to his noble correspondent: "We have a new  
 "comedy here which is good for nothing; bad as it is,  
 "however, it succeeds very well, and almost killed Goldsmith  
 "with envy."\*

Cradock's account of what was really killing him is somewhat different from Beauclerc's, and will perhaps be thought more authentic. Although, according to the same letter of the Beau's, all the world but himself and a million of vulgar people were then in the country, Cradock had come up to town to place his wife under the care of a dentist, and had taken lodgings in Norfolk-street to be near his friend. He found Goldsmith much altered, he says; at times, indeed, very low;† and he passed his mornings with him. He induced him once to dine in Norfolk-street; but his usual cheerfulness had gone, "and all was forced." The idea occurred to Cradock that money might be raised by a special subscription-edition of the *Traveller* and *Deserted Village*, if consent could be obtained from the holders of the copyrights. "Pray  
 "do what you please with them," said Goldsmith sadly. But he rather submitted, than encouraged, says Cradock; and the scheme fell to the ground.‡ "Oh, sir," said two

\* Hardy's *Life of Lord Charlemont*, 178.

† On one of these occasions Cradock describes himself repeating to Goldsmith some friendly and admiring sentences by Johnson, "which instantly proved a  
 "cordial." i. 231.

‡ The poems were to be thoroughly revised, and the plan was discussed with Cradock at breakfast in the Temple. "As to my *Hermit*, that poem, Cradock, "cannot be amended." "I knew," continues Cradock (with a strange confusion of the facts, which, I must add, is often to be observed in his recollections), "he had

sisters named Gun, milliners, who lived at the corner of Temple-lane and were among Goldsmith's creditors, 1773.  
 "sooner persuade him to let us work for him gratis, than Æt. 45.  
 "suffer him to apply to any other. We are sure that he will  
 "pay us if he can." Cradock ends his melancholy narrative by expressing his conviction that, if Goldsmith had freely laid open all the debts for which he was then responsible, his zealous friends were so numerous that they would as freely have contributed to his relief. There is reason to presume as much of Reynolds, certainly; and that he had even offered his aid. "I mean," Cradock adds, "here explicitly to assert  
 "only, that I believe he died miserable, and that his friends  
 "were not entirely aware of his distress." \* Truly, it was to assert enough.

"been offered ten pounds for the copy; and it was introduced into the *Vicar of Wakefield*, to which he applied himself entirely for a fortnight, to pay a journey to Wakefield. 'As my business then lay there,' said he, 'that was my reason for  
 "fixing on Wakefield as the field of action. I never took more pains than in  
 "the first volume of my *Natural History*; surely that was good, and I was  
 "handsomely repaid for the whole. My *Roman History*, Johnson says, is well  
 "abridged.' . . . Much of the conversation took a more melancholy tone than usual,  
 "and I became very uneasy about him." *Memoirs*, iv. 287. See also i. 234-5.

\* *Memoirs*, iv. 287. I subjoin from the same book (i. 385-6) Cradock's account of the last day on which he ever saw Goldsmith. "The day before I was to set out for Leicestershire, I insisted upon his dining with us. He replied, 'I will; but on one condition—that you will not ask me to eat anything.' 'Nay,' said I, 'this answer, Goldsmith, is absolutely unkind; for I had hoped, 'as we are entirely served from the Crown and Anchor, that you would have  
 "named something that you might have relished.' 'Well,' says he, 'if you  
 "will but explain it to Mrs. Cradock, I will certainly wait upon you.' The Doctor found, as usual, at my apartments newspapers and pamphlets, and with a pen and ink he amused himself as well as he could. I had ordered from the tavern some fish, a roasted joint of lamb, and a tart; and the doctor either sat down or walked about, just as he liked. After dinner he took some wine with biscuits; but I was soon obliged to leave him for a while, as I had matters to settle for our next day's journey. On my return coffee was ready, and the doctor appeared more cheerful (for Mrs. Cradock was always rather a favourite with him), and in the course of the evening he endeavoured to talk and remark, as usual, but all was forced. He stayed till midnight, and I insisted on seeing him safe home; and we most cordially shook hands at the Temple-gate."



## CHAPTER XX.

---

### RETALIATION.

1773-1774.

1773.  
Æt. 45.

YET, before this delightful writer died, and from the depth of the distress in which his labours, struggles, and enjoyments left him, his genius flashed forth once more. Johnson had returned to town after his three months' tour in the Hebrides; parliament had again brought Burke to town; Richard Burke was in London on the eve of his return to Grenada; the old dining party had resumed their meetings at the St. James's coffee-house, and out of these meetings sprang *Retaliation*. More than one writer has professed to describe the particular scene from which it immediately arose, but their accounts are not always to be reconciled with what is certainly known. The poem itself, however, with what was prefixed to it when published, sufficiently explains its own origin. What had formerly been abrupt and strange in Goldsmith's manners had now so visibly increased, as to become matter of increased sport to such as were ignorant of its cause; and a proposition, made at one of the dinners when he was absent, to write a series of epitaphs upon him ("his country, dialect, and person," were common themes of wit), was put in practice by several of the guests. The active aggressors appear to have been Garrick, Doctor Barnard,

Richard Burke, and Caleb Whitefoord. Cumberland says he, too, wrote an epitaph; but it was complimentary and grave, closing with a line to the effect that "all mourn the poet, *I* lament the man;" and hence the grateful return he received. None were actually preserved (I mean of those that had given the provocation; the *ex post-facto* specimens are countless) but Garrick's; yet it will indicate what was doubtless, unless the exception of Cumberland be admitted, the tone of all.

1774.  
Æt. 45.

"Here lies Nolly Goldsmith, for shortness call'd Noll,  
Who wrote like an angel but talk'd like poor Poll."

This is said to have been spoken at once, while the rest were read to Goldsmith when he next appeared at the St. James' coffee-house. "The Doctor was called on for "Retaliation," says the friend who published the poem with that name, "and at their next meeting produced the following, which I think adds one leaf to his immortal wreath." It is possible he may have been *asked* to retaliate, but not likely; very certainly, however, the complete poem was not produced at the next meeting. It was unfinished when the writer died. But fragments of it, as written from time to time, appear to have been handed about, and read at the St. James' coffee-house; and it is pretty clear that not only the masterly lines on Garrick were known some time before the others, but that the opening verses, in which the proposed subjects of his pleasant satire are set forth as the various dishes in a banquet, were among the earliest so read. The course which the affair then took seems to have been, that the writers of the original epitaphs thought it prudent so far

\* It was on this occasion Burke perpetrated his pun of calling an epitaph "a grave epigram." Northcote's *Life of Reynolds*, i. 216.

1773. to protect themselves against an enemy more formidable  
 Æt. 45. than at first they had supposed they were provoking, by  
 fresh epitaphs more carefully written, and in a more con-  
 ciliatory spirit. Thus two sets of *jeux d'esprit* arose, of which  
 only the last have been preserved ; and this explains a con-  
 tradiction apparent in almost all the accounts given by  
 the actors in the affair, who would have us believe that  
 verses evidently suggested by at least the opening lines of  
*Retaliation*, were no other than those which originally pro-  
 voked and suggested that poem.

1774. Garrick's description, written as a preface to an intended  
 Æt. 46. collection of all the verses of the various writers, has been  
 lately printed for the first time,\* and runs thus :

" As the cause of writing the following printed poem called *Retaliation*  
 " has not yet been fully explained, a person concerned in the business  
 " begs leave to give the following just and minute account of the whole  
 " affair. At a meeting of a company of gentlemen, who were well  
 " known to each other, and diverting themselves, among many other  
 " things, with the peculiar oddities of Dr. Goldsmith, who never would  
 " allow a superior in any art, from writing poetry down to dancing a  
 " hornpipe, the Doctor with great eagerness insisted upon trying his  
 " epigrammatic powers with Mr. Garrick, and each of them was to  
 " write the other's epitaph. Mr. Garrick immediately said that his  
 " epitaph was finished, and spoke the following distich extempore" [as  
 " above given] ; " Goldsmith, upon the company's laughing very heartily,  
 " grew very thoughtful, and either would not, or could not, write  
 " anything at that time : however, he went to work, and some weeks  
 " after produced the following printed poem called *Retaliation*, which  
 " has been much admired, and gone through several editions. The  
 " publick in general have been mistaken in imagining that this poem  
 " was written in anger by the Doctor ; it was just the contrary ; the  
 " whole on all sides was done with the greatest good humour ; and the  
 " following poems in manuscript were written by several of the gentle-  
 " men on purpose to provoke the Doctor to an answer, which came  
 " forth at last with great credit to him in *Retaliation*."

\* In Mr. Cunningham's excellent Edition of the *Works*, i. 78. This note by

Nothing is so certain as that the Doctor had already been provoked before the poems were so written, and that more especially the lines on Garrick himself had been handed about before his second elaborate epitaph was composed, though this also was finished before *Retaliation* assumed even the form in which it was left at its author's death. The account given by Cumberland does not greatly differ from Garrick's, but he describes the proposition to write extempore epitaphs as not directed against Goldsmith specifically, but embracing "the parties present." "Pen and ink," he says, "were called for, and Garrick off-hand wrote an epitaph with a great deal of humour upon poor Goldsmith, who was the first in jest, as he proved to be in reality, that we committed to the grave. The Dean also gave him an epitaph, and Sir Joshua illuminated the Dean's verses with a sketch of his bust in pen and ink, inimitably caricatured. Neither Johnson nor Burke wrote anything, and when I perceived Oliver was rather sore, and seemed to watch me with that kind of attention which indicated his expectation of something in the same kind of burlesque with their's, I thought it time to press the joke no further, and wrote a few couplets at a side table, which when I had finished and was called upon by the company to exhibit, Goldsmith with much agitation besought me to spare him, and I was about to tear them, when Johnson wrested them out of my hand, and in a loud voice read them at the table. I have now lost all recollection of them, and in fact they were little worth remembering, but as they were serious and complimentary, the

1774.  
Æt. 46.

Garrick would be interesting were it only that it presents his own Epigram for the first time correctly, as given in my last page but one. "Here lies Nolly" has been hitherto printed "Here lies poet"—much less characteristic.

1774. "effect they had upon Goldsmith was the more pleasing for  
 Æt. 46. "being so entirely unexpected . . . At our next meeting he pro-  
 "duced his epitaphs . . . As he had served up the company  
 "under the similitude of various sorts of meat, I had in the  
 "mean time figured them under that of liquors.\* . . Goldsmith  
 "sickened and died, and we had one concluding meeting at  
 "my house, when it was decided to publish his *Retaliation*."

The obvious defect in all these descriptions is, that the various meetings are carelessly jumbled together, and that incidents, which would be easily understood if separately related, become mixed up in a manner quite unintelligible. But an unpublished letter of Cumberland's to Garrick is now before me, which seems, to a great extent, to confirm what has been quoted. It was probably written after Goldsmith's death (the epitaph-writing thus set on foot continued till after *Retaliation* was published), for, besides the meeting to which it more immediately refers, it appears to describe retrospectively what had taken place when Cumberland's "liquor" verses were first produced, and this may have been done in answer to some question put by Garrick with a view to that proposed collection of all the poems to which *his* statement was meant to be the preface.

Be this as it may, the letter is highly characteristic. Here, as in everything of Cumberland's, it is most amusing to see to what an alarming extent he and his affairs, his writings, or the writings of which he is the object, occupy the scene. One might imagine, in reading it, that, for what had given the interest to an incident which but for Goldsmith would not have lived in memory for a day, Cumberland was solely responsible. It is not as the author of his own

\* See *Memoirs*, i. 369-72. Cumberland's lines were subsequently printed in the *Gent. Mag.* for Aug. 1778, and may be seen in *Works* (Ed. Cunningham), i. 86-7.



immortal epitaphs, but simply as the *recitator acerbus* of Cumberland's temporary trash, that Goldsmith is prominent here! "We missed your society much on Wednesday last, and I may say to me in particular it was a singular loss, for in your place there came Mr. Whitefoord with his pockets crammed with epitaphs. Two of them did me honour, and by implication yourself; as the turn of both was a mock lamentation over me from you, with a most severe and ill-natured Invective principally collected from the strictures of Mr. Bickerstaff, and thrown upon me with a dung-fork. But of myself and him, enough. Doctor Goldsmith's Dinner was very ingenious, but evidently written with haste and negligence. The Dishes were nothing to the purpose, but they were followed by epitaphs that had humour, some satire and more panegyric. You had your share of both, but the former very sparingly, and in a strain to leave nothing behind, not at all in the character of Mr. Whitefoord's muse. My Wine was drank very cordially, though it was very ill-poured out by Doctor Goldsmith, who proved himself a *recitator acerbus*. The Dean of Derry went out and produced an exceedingly good extempore in answer to my Wine, which had an excellent effect.\* Mr. Beauclerc was there, and joined with every

1774.

Æt. 46.

\* This piece, addressed "To Oliver Goldsmith and Richard Cumberland," has been preserved, and is very pleasant. In Goldsmith's poem, Dean Barnard figures as "Venison;" and in Cumberland's, a bumper of "conventual Sherry" is set apart for him.

"Dear Noll and dear Dick, since you've made us so merry,  
Accept the best thanks of the poor Dean of Derry!  
Though I here must confess that your meat and your wine  
Are not to my taste, though they're both very fine;  
For Sherry's a liquor monastic, you own—  
Now there's nothing I hate so as drinking alone;  
It may do for your Monks, or your Curates and Vicars,  
But for my part, I'm fond of more sociable liquors.

1774. "one else in condemning the tenor of Mr. Whitefoord's  
 Æt. 46. "invective, who, I believe, was brought maliciously enough  
 "by Sir Joshua."

Cumberland characterises the famous epitaph on Garrick not unfairly. This was a subject which the author of *Retaliation* had studied thoroughly; most familiar had he good reason to be with its lights and its shadows; very ample and various had been his personal experience of both; and whether anger or adulation should at last predominate, the reader of this narrative of his life has had abundant means of determining. But neither were visible in the character of Garrick. Indignation makes verses, says the poet; yet will the verses be all the better, in proportion as the indignation is not seen. The lines on Garrick are quite perfect writing. Without anger, the satire is finished, keen, and uncompromising; the wit is adorned by most discriminating praise; and the truth is all the more merciless for exquisite good manners and good taste. The epitaph writers might well be alarmed. Garrick returned to the charge, with a nervous desire to *re-retaliate*; and elaborated a longer and more malicious epitaph with some undoubtedly clever lines in it, which he afterwards did not scruple to read

Your Ven'son's delicious, though too sweet your sauce is—  
*Sed non ego maculis offender paucis.*  
 So soon as you please you may serve me your dish up,  
 But instead of your Sherry, pray make me a—Bishop."

Another piece of verse of the Dean's has also been preserved, from which it would appear that he was among the first to take alarm at the unexpected satirical faculty exhibited by Goldsmith. He wrote a metrical apology for his first epitaph, in which he laughs at Garrick's absenting himself from their meetings when the work of retaliation had begun, and adjures the retaliator to "spare a hapless stranger," and "set his wit at Davy."

"On him let all thy vengeance fall,  
 On me you but misplace it;  
 Remember how he call'd thee *Poll*—  
 But, ah! he dares not face it."

to his friends as having preceded and given occasion for Goldsmith's.\* Several of the other assailants submissively deprecated Goldsmith's wrath, in verses that still exist; and the flutter of fear became very perceptible. "*Retaliation*," says Walter Scott, "had the effect of placing the "author on a more equal footing with his society than "he had ever before assumed." Fear might doubtless have had that effect, if Goldsmith could have visited St. James'-street again: but a sterner invitation awaited him.

1774.  
Æt. 46.

\* Mrs. Pye, the wife of the poet laureate, writes to Garrick from Dijon on the 16th May, 1774 (*Gar. Cor.* i. 628), "When the Duke of Cumberland was here, "he gave Mr. Pye a parcel of *Public Advertisers*, which we most eagerly devoured "as you will easily believe, and by those I find Dr. Goldsmith has published a "poem called *Retaliation*; if it is written with a tithe of the wit and poetical "fire of what you were so good to impart to me which gave occasion to it, his "poem is fairly worth taking a journey to England on purpose to read. I long to "have your opinion of it." I subjoin the lines of retort, not of provocation (as indeed Garrick in his own statement admits), whose wit and poetical fire the poet laureate's lady so greatly admired.

"Here Hermes, says Jove, who with nectar was mellow,  
Go fetch me some clay,—I will make an odd fellow :  
Right and wrong shall be jumbled, much gold and some dross,  
Without cause be he pleased, without cause be he cross ;  
Be sure as I work to throw in contradictions,  
A great love of truth, yet a mind turned to fictions ;  
Now mix these ingredients, which warm'd in the baking,  
Turn'd to learning and gaming, religion and raking.  
With the love of a wench, let his writings be chaste ;  
Tip his tongue with strange matter, his pen with fine taste ;  
That the rake and the poet o'er all may prevail,  
Set fire to the head and set fire to the tail ;  
For the joy of each sex on the world I'll bestow it,  
The scholar, rake, christian, dupe, gamester and poet, ←  
Though a mixture so odd he shall merit great fame,  
And among brother mortals be Goldsmith his name ;  
When on earth this strange meteor no more shall appear,  
You, Hermes, shall fetch him—to make us sport here."

A second, which also appears in Garrick's *Works*, is poor enough :

"ON DR. GOLDSMITH'S CHARACTERISTIC COOKERY.

"Are these the choice dishes the Doctor has sent us ?  
Is this the great poet whose works so content us ?  
This Goldsmith's fine feast who has written fine books ?  
Heaven sends us good meat, but the devil sends cooks !"

1774. Allusions to Kenrick show he was still writing his retaliatory epitaphs in the middle of February;\* such of them as escaped during composition were limited to very few of his acquaintance; and when the publication of the poem challenged wider respect for the writer, the writer had been a week in his grave.

Here lies David Garrick, describe me who can,  
 An abridgment of all that was pleasant in man;  
 As an actor, confest without rival to shine;  
 As a wit, if not first, in the very first line:  
 Yet, with talents like these, and an excellent heart,  
 The man had his failings, a dupe to his art.  
 Like an ill-judging beauty, his colours he spread,  
 And beplaster'd with rouge his own natural red.  
 On the stage he was natural, simple, affecting;  
 'Twas only that when he was off he was acting.  
 With no reason on earth to go out of his way,  
 He turn'd and he varied full ten times a day:  
 Though secure of our hearts, yet confoundedly sick  
 If they were not his own by finessing and trick:  
 He cast off his friends as a huntsman his pack,  
 For he knew when he pleased he could whistle them back.

\* "Our Dods shall be pious, our Kenricks shall lecture." Kenrick's Lectures on Shakspeare began at the Devil-tavern (Temple-bar), towards the close of January 1774, and continued for some time. But a more remarkable evidence exists that he was working at these epitaphs to the last, if we are to believe the anonymous correspondent who sent the additional lines on Caleb Whitefoord which appeared in the fifth edition of *Retaliation*. I quote the publisher's preface: "After the fourth edition of this poem was printed, the publisher received an Epitaph on Mr. Whitefoord from a friend of the late Doctor Goldsmith, enclosed in a letter of which the following is an abstract:—'I have in my possession a sheet of paper containing near forty lines in the Doctor's own handwriting; there are many scattered broken verses on Sir Joshua Reynolds, Counsellor Ridge, Mr. Beaulerk, and Mr. Whitefoord. The epitaph on the last-mentioned gentleman is the only one that is finished, and therefore I have copied it that you may add it to the next edition. It is a striking proof of Doctor Goldsmith's good nature. I saw this sheet of paper in the Doctor's room five or six days before he died; and as I had got all the other epitaphs, I asked him if I might take it. 'In truth you may, my boy (replied he), for it will be of no use to me where I am going.' The reader must use his judgment in determining whether or not this story is credible. It has to me a somewhat doubtful look."

Of praise a mere glutton, he swallowed what came,  
 And the puff of a dunce he mistook it for fame ;  
 Till his relish grown callous, almost to disease,  
 Who pepper'd the highest was surest to please.  
 But let us be candid, and speak out our mind,  
 If dunces applauded, he paid them in kind.  
 Ye Kenricks, ye Kellys, and Woodfalls so grave,  
 What a commerce was yours, while you got and you gave !  
 How did Grub-street re-echo the shouts that you raised,  
 While he was be-Roscious'd, and you were be-praised !  
 But peace to his spirit, wherever it flies,  
 To act as an angel and mix with the skies :  
 Those poets, who owe their best fame to his skill,  
 Shall still be his flatterers, go where he will ;  
 Old Shakspeare receive him with praise and with love,  
 And Beaumonts and Bens be his Kellys above.\*

1774.

Æt. 46.

Other brief passages of the poem which were handed about at the same time with this, Burke is said to have received under solemn injunctions of secrecy ; which he promised to observe if they had passed into no other hands, but

\* Mr. Mitford suggests that the hint of the commencing part of *Retaliation*, may have been borrowed and adorned from Motteux's rough sketch, in his prologue to Farquhar's *Inconstant*.

“ Like hungry guests, a sitting audience looks,  
 Plays are like suppers, poets are the cooks.  
 Each Act a course, each Scene a different dish,” &c.

It is nevertheless perhaps worth mentioning, in connection with the fact that the two most prominent names in this poem are those of Garrick and Burke, that there exists a playful letter of Burke's, addressed to Garrick some four or five years before the present date, from which one can hardly help thinking that Goldsmith may have drawn some hint for the opening lines of his poem, before he saw either Scarron or Motteux. Burke, writing in great spirits to Garrick during the exciting session of 1769 (when, as poor Goldsmith remarked, he was supposed to be near his apotheosis), sends him a *rosa sera*, a late turtle, thus introducing it. “ Your true epicureans are of opinion, you know, that it contains in itself all kinds of flesh, fish, and fowl. It is therefore a dish fit for one who can represent all the solidity of flesh, the volatility of fowl, and the oddity of fish. As this entertainment can be found no longer anywhere but at your table, or at those tables to which you give conviviality and cheerfulness, let the type and shadow of the master grace his board ; a little pepper he can add himself ; the wine likewise he will supply : I do not know whether he still retains any friend who can finish the dressing of his turtle by a gentle squeeze of the lemon.” *Garrick Correspondence*, i. 332.



1774.  
Æt. 46.

from which he released himself with all despatch when told that Mrs. Cholmondeley had also received a copy.\* It would be curious to know if his own epitaph, formerly quoted, was in the manuscript confided to him. The plan of the poem, it is evident, grew far beyond its original purpose, as, "with chaos and blunders encircling his head," poor Goldsmith continued to work at it. It became something better than "retaliation." In the last lines, on which he is said to have been engaged when his fatal illness seized him, was the gratitude of a life. They will help to keep Reynolds immortal.

Here Reynolds is laid, and, to tell you my mind,  
He has not left a wiser or better behind.  
His pencil was striking, resistless, and grand :  
His manners were gentle, complying, and bland ;  
Still born to improve us in every part,  
His pencil our faces, his manners our heart.  
To coxcombs averse, yet most civilly steering,  
When they judged without skill he was still hard of hearing :  
When they talked of their Raphaels, Correggios, and stuff,  
He shifted his trumpet, and only took snuff.  
By flattery unspoiled . . . .

It is not displeasing to think that Goldsmith's hand should have been tracing that unfinished line when illness struck the pen from it for ever. It was in the middle of March 1774. Some little time before, he had gone to his Edgeware

\* "When," says Cooke, "he had got on as far as the character of Sir Joshua Reynolds in the poem, which was the last character, I believe, of the Doctor's writing [this would insinuate, but without good grounds, that the Caleb Whitefoord lines were Caleb's own], "he shewed it to Mr. Burke, of whose talents and friendship he always spoke in the highest degree, but required at the same time a solemn promise of secrecy. 'Before I promise this,' says 'Mr. Burke, 'be explicit with me ; have you shewn it to anybody else ?' Here 'the Doctor paused for some time, but at length confessed he had given a copy 'of it to Mrs. Cholmondeley. 'O then,' replied Mr. Burke, 'to avoid any 'possible imputation of betraying secrets, I'll promise nothing, but leave it to 'yourself to confide in me.' " *Europ. Mag.* xxiv. 174.

lodging, to pursue his labours undisturbed. Here, at length, 1774.  
 he had finished the *Animated Nature* ; and the last letter Æt. 46.  
 which remains of all that have come down to us, characteristic  
 of his whole life, was written concerning that book to a pub-  
 lisher, Mr. Nourse, who had bought Griffin's original interest.  
 It asked him to allow " his friend Griffin " to purchase back a  
 portion of the copyright ; thanked him, at the same time, for  
 an " over-payment," which in consideration of the completed  
 manuscript, and its writer's necessities, Mr. Nourse had con-  
 sented to make ; and threw out an idea of extending the work  
 into the vegetable and fossil kingdoms.\* Always working,  
 always wanting, still asking, and hoping, and planning out fresh  
 labour ! Here, too, he was completing the *Grecian History* ;  
 making another *Abridgement of English History* for schools ;  
 translating Scarron's *Comic Romance* ; revising, for the  
 moderate payment of five guineas vouchsafed by James  
 Dodsley, and with the further condition that he was to put  
 his name to it, a new edition of his *Enquiry into Polite  
 Learning* ; \* labouring to bring into shape the compilation on

\* " SIR,—As the work for which we engaged is now near coming out and for the  
 " over payment of which I return you my thanks, I would consider myself still  
 " more obliged to you, if you would let my friend Griffin have a part of it. He is  
 " ready to pay you for any part you will think proper to give him, and as I have  
 " thoughts of extending the work into the *vegetable* and *fossil* kingdoms, you shall  
 " share with him in any such engagement as may happen to ensue. I am, Sir,  
 " your very humble servant, OLIVER GOLDSMITH." *Prior*, ii. 504-5. Of the  
 influence with booksellers, reported if not real, which the writer seems to have  
 maintained to the last, through all his sore distress, here is a proof dating but  
 a few months earlier. It is addressed to the same publisher, Mr. Nourse. " Sir,  
 " the bearer is Doctor Andrews, who has just finished a work relative to Denmark,  
 " which I have seen and read with great pleasure. He is of opinion that a short  
 " letter of this kind expressing my approbation, will be a proper introduction to  
 " you. I therefore once more recommend it in the warmest manner, and unless  
 " I am mistaken it will be a great credit to him as well as benefit to the purchaser  
 " of the copy. I am, Sir, your most obedient servant, OLIVER GOLDSMITH."  
 The book was accepted by Nourse and appeared in the following spring.

\* Mr. Cunningham has carefully marked all the changes and omissions (at

1774. *Experimental Philosophy*, which had been begun eight years  
 Et. 46. before; writing his *Retaliation*; and making new resolves  
 for the future. Such was the end, such the unwearying and  
 sordid toil, to which even his six years' term of established  
 fame had brought him! The cycle of his life was complete;  
 and in the same miserable labour wherein it had begun, it  
 was to close.

Not without "resolving" to the last, and still hoping to  
 begin anew. "His numerous friends," said Walpole to  
 Mason, speaking of this period of his life three days after  
 its sudden close, "neglected him shamefully at last, as if  
 "they had no business with him when it was too serious to  
 "laugh. He had lately written epitaphs for them all,  
 "some of which hurt, and perhaps made them not sorry that  
 "his own was the first necessary."\* I do not know what  
 excuse may have been given for this piece of scandal, but it  
 is certain that Goldsmith had bitterly felt a reproach which  
 Johnson gave him at their latest interview before leaving  
 London, when, having asked him and Reynolds to dinner at  
 the Temple, to meet an old acquaintance to whom his  
*Dictionary* project had re-introduced him (Doctor Kippis,  
 who tells the anecdote),† Johnson silently reproved the

which I have glanced from time to time) in this Edition, and they may be seen in  
 the *Works* (1854) ii. 1-78.

\* *Correspondence of Walpole and Mason*, i. 138.

† And whose name I cannot introduce without a regret that Goldsmith had not  
 lived to assist in *his* Dictionary project, to which he would probably have contributed  
 many a charming biography, and of which Walpole soon after this date was writing  
 in his most characteristical strain: "When men write for profit, they are not very  
 "delicate. What credit can a *Biographia Britannica* be when the editor is a  
 "mercenary writer," &c. &c. Nevertheless Doctor Kippis's attempt was a great  
 credit to him, and it was a discredit to the age that it should not have been more  
 successful. Its first volume was published four years after Goldsmith's death, and  
 after struggling through five volumes, over a lingering space of fifteen years, it had  
 to be discontinued with the letter E incomplete. It was the last effort of "the  
 "trade" to combine anything like greatness, or public usefulness, with their

extravagance of a too expensive dinner, by sending away a whole "second course" untouched.

1774.  
Æt. 46.

Soon after that, he was taking measures to sell the lease of his Temple chambers; and here in Edgeware he was telling his farmer friends, that he should never again live longer than two months a year in London. "One has a strange propensity," says Boswell, describing a perpetual habit of his own, "to fix upon some point of time from whence a better course of life may begin." Ah, yes! It is so easy to settle that way what would otherwise never be settled, and comfort ourselves with a flattery of the future. We seem mended at once, without having taken the trouble of mending. Unhappily it is from the same instinctive dislike of trouble that the after-failures of these formal resolutions come. Never will they cease, notwithstanding, till castle-building on the ground is as easy as to build castles in the air. The philosopher smiles at that word *never*, but to the last moment it is pronounced by us all. Here it was whispering to Goldsmith all sorts of enduring resolutions, when the sudden attack of an old illness warned him to seek advice in London. This was a local disorder, a strangury, which had grown from sedentary habits, and had required great care at every period of his life. It was neglect, says Davies, which now brought it on. He describes it as occasioned by "a continual vexation of mind, arising from his involved circumstances;" and adds, "Death, I really believe, was welcome to a man of his great sensibility."\* In that case, the welcome visitor was come.

schemes for private profit, and it marks the close of an honourable epoch in the history of bookselling.

\* *Life of Garrick*, ii. 167.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### ILLNESS AND DEATH.

1774.

1774.  
Æt. 46.

GOLDSMITH arrived in London in the middle of March, and obtained relief from the immediate attack of his disease, but was left struggling with symptoms of low nervous fever. Yet he was again among his friends,\* and in the old haunts; and he seems to have been especially anxious to attend the club on Friday the 25th (Charles Fox, Sir Charles Bunbury, George Steevens, and Doctor George Fordyce, had just obtained their election); but in the afternoon of that day he took to his bed, and at eleven o'clock at night a very benevolent as well as skilful surgeon-apothecary, named Hawes,† who lived

\* Charles Horneck (before referred to, 172), had married in the May of 1773 a daughter of the deceased Lord Albemarle, a lady who in the March of this year ran away with Mr. Scawen, her husband's most intimate friend. The cordial and close relations of Goldsmith with this Horneck family appear in the very last traces left of him in the world. When Charles Horneck sued for his divorce in 1775, it appeared that in March 1774 he had been staying with his wife at Scawen's house, in Cork-street, Burlington-gardens; and that on a particular evening "in "the middle of that month," one of the female servants found Mrs. Horneck's bedchamber door fastened; whereupon next morning she "inquired why Mrs. Horneck had locked her bedchamber door? and she replied that Mr. Horneck had "been at home, and said to her that Mr. Scawen and Doctor Goldsmith were to "come and spend the evening in her bedchamber; to which the witness answered "that Mr. Horneck had not been at home from the time he went out to dinner, "and that Doctor Goldsmith had not been there at all."

† For a well-deserved tribute to this excellent man, who took afterwards a physician's degree, and passed a long life of active humanity and public usefulness,



in the Strand, whom Goldsmith was in the habit of consulting, and to whose efforts to establish a Humane Society he had given active sympathy and assistance, was sent for. He found Goldsmith complaining of violent pain, extending over all the fore-part of his head; his tongue moist, his pulse at ninety, and his mind made up that he should be cured by James's fever-powders. He had derived such benefit from this fashionable medicine in previous attacks, that it seems to have left him with as obstinate a sense of its universal efficacy as Horace Walpole had, who swore he should take it if the house were on fire. Mr. Hawes saw at once, however, that, his complaint being more of a nervous affection than a febrile disease, such a remedy would be dangerous; that it would force too large and sudden an exhaustion of the vital powers, to enable him to cope with the disorder; and he implored him not to think of it. For more than half an hour, he says, he sat by the bed-side, urging its probable danger; "vehemently entreating" his difficult patient; but unable to prevail upon him to promise that he would not resort to it. Hawes then, after formal protest, said he had one request to make of him. "He very warmly asked "me what that was." It was that he would permit his friend Doctor Fordyce, who had formerly attended him, to be called in at once. He held out against this for some time; endeavoured to raise an obstacle by saying Fordyce

1774.

Æt. 46.

see *Gent. Mag.* lxxviii (1808) 1121. The pamphlet I quote in the text is entitled *An Account of the late Dr. Goldsmith's illness, so far as relates to the exhibition of Dr. James's Powders, together with Remarks on the Use and Abuse of Powerful Medicines in the beginning of fevers and other acute diseases*, by William Hawes, M.D. 1—45. My copy is the fourth edition, (1780), and is dedicated to Sir Joshua Reynolds and Edmund Burke, as "two of Dr. Goldsmith's "most intimate and respectable friends;" of whom also, in the course of the pamphlet (22), he observes that they, as well as "Mr. Bott and others of Dr. Goldsmith's best and most esteemed friends, have also testified their approbation of "my conduct."

1774. was gone to spend the evening in Gerrard-street ("where,"  
 Æt. 46. poor Goldsmith added, "I should also have been if I  
 "had not been indisposed"); and at last reluctantly con-  
 sented. "Well, you may send for him, if you will." Hawes dispatched the note to Gerrard-street; and Fordyce, arriving soon after Hawes had left, seems to have given Goldsmith a warning against the fever-medicine as strong, but as unavailing. Hawes sent medicine and leeches soon after twelve; and, in the hope that Fordyce would have succeeded where he had failed, did not send the fever-powders ordered. But Goldsmith continued obstinate. The leeches were applied, the medicine rejected, and the lad who brought them from Hawes's surgery was sent back for a packet of the powders.

So far, in substance, is the narrative of Hawes; which there is no ground for disputing. I omit everything which is not strictly descriptive of the illness; but the good surgeon had evidently a strong regard for his patient.\* Other

\* Hawes spoke from experience of his help in many humane projects. I quote the concluding passages of his pamphlet: "It may not be improper to observe (as a kind of Apology for some particulars which are before related to have passed between me and Dr. Goldsmith), that he was bred a Physician, and therefore it was natural to converse with him on the subject of his disorder in a medical manner; but his attention had been so wholly absorbed by polite literature, that it prevented him from making any great progress in medical studies. As an elegant Writer, he will always be held in the highest esteem by all persons of true taste. His *Traveller* and *Deserted Village* are deservedly numbered among the best poetical productions of the present age; and some of his essays, and other pieces, are very advantageously distinguished by genuine wit and native humour. It should also be remembered, that he was not only an excellent writer, but a most amiable man. His humanity and generosity greatly exceeded the narrow limits of his fortune; and those who were no judges of the literary merit of the Author, could not but love the Man for that benevolence by which he was so strongly characterised. . . . N.B. As my late respected and ingenious friend, Dr. Goldsmith, was pleased to honour Dr. Cogan and myself with his patronage and assistance in the Undertaking for the Recovery of persons apparently dead by Drowning, and other sudden accidents, now on the point of being established in this kingdom; I think I cannot shew a greater proof of my

facts, in what remains to be told, appeared in formal statements subsequently published by Francis Newbery, the proprietor of the fever-powders, to vindicate the fame of his medicine. These were made and signed by Goldsmith's servant, John Eyles; his laundress, Mary Ginger; and a night nurse, Sarah Smith, called in on the second day of the illness. As soon as Goldsmith took the powder sent him from the Strand, he protested it was the wrong powder; was very angry with Hawes; threatened to pay his bill next day, and have done with him; and certainly dispatched Eyles, in the afternoon of that day, for a fresh packet from Newbery's. He sent at the same time for his laundress (she was wife of the head-porter of the Temple), to "come and sit by him, "until John returned;" described himself, when she arrived, as worse; and damned Hawes ("those were his "very words") for the mistake he had made. In the afternoon and night of Saturday, two of the fresh powders were administered, one by the servant, the other by the nurse. The nurse was also dispatched for another apothecary, named Maxwell, living near St. Dunstan's church, who came, but declined to act as matters then stood; and from that time "the patient followed the advice of his physicians." He was too ill to make further resistance. Such is the substance of the evidence of the servants; in which a somewhat exaggerated form was given to what might in itself be substantially true, yet in no way affect the veracity of Mr. Hawes.\* If Goldsmith asserted that a wrong powder had been sent, the sudden impulse to think so was not perhaps unnatural,

1774.

Æt. 46.

"esteem for the deceased, than by applying the profits of this publication (if any "should arise) to an institution, the design of which was favoured with his "approbation." 15-16.

\* The various affidavits, as put forth by Francis Newbery to vindicate the reputation of his medicine, are reprinted as an appendix to Hawes's *Account*.

1774. after the course he had unwisely persisted in; but that  
 Et. 46. Hawes really made the mistake, is not credible. Reynolds  
 and Burke made later investigation, and wholly acquitted  
 him; a recent inquirer and intelligent practitioner, Mr.  
 White Cooper, confirms strongly the opinion on which he  
 seems to have acted; nor did poor Goldsmith himself very  
 long adhere to the charge he had made.\*

Mr. Hawes (the substance of whose brief narrative I resume,  
 with such illustrations as other sources have supplied) did  
 not see his patient when he called on Saturday morning.  
 "His master was dozing, he lay very quiet," was the  
 announcement of Eyles. He called again at night; when,  
 "with great appearance of concern," the man told him that  
 everything was worse. Hawes went in, and found Goldsmith  
 extremely exhausted and reduced, his pulse very quick and  
 small; and on inquiring how he did, "he sighed deeply,  
 "and in a very low voice said he wished he had taken my  
 "friendly advice last night." To other questions he made  
 no answer. He was so weak and low that he had  
 neither strength nor spirit to speak. There was now,  
 clearly, danger of the worst; and Fordyce next day pro-  
 posed to call another physician, naming Doctor Turton,  
 into consultation. Goldsmith's consent was obtained to  
 this step at eight o'clock on Monday morning, and  
 Hawes retired altogether from attendance. The patient  
 had again passed a very bad night, "and lay absolutely  
 "sunk with weakness." Fordyce and Turton met that

\* Horace Walpole is no authority on such a point, but it may mark the interest  
 which was felt on the question if I add what he wrote to Mason on the third day  
 after the fatal termination of the illness. "The republic of Parnassus has lost  
 "a member; Dr. Goldsmith is dead of a purple fever, and I think might have  
 "been saved if he had continued James's powder, which had had much effect, but  
 "his physician interposed. . . . The poor soul had sometimes parts, though never  
 "common sense." Mitford's *Correspondence of Walpole and Mason*, i. 138.

day; and continued their consultations twice daily, till all was over.

1774.  
Æt. 46.

A week passed: the symptoms so fluctuating in the course of it, and the evidence of active disease so manifestly declining, that even sanguine expectations of recovery would appear to have been at one time entertained. But Goldsmith could not sleep. His reason seemed clear; what he said was always perfectly sensible; "he was at times even cheerful;" but sleep had deserted him, his appetite was gone, and it became obvious, in the state of weakness to which he had been reduced, that want of sleep might in itself be fatal. It then occurred to Doctor Turton to put a very pregnant question to his patient. "Your pulse," he said, "is in greater disorder than it should be, from the degree of fever which you have. *Is your mind at ease?*" "No, it is not," was Goldsmith's melancholy answer.\* They are the last words we are to hear him utter in this world. The end arrived suddenly and unexpectedly. He lay in the sound and calm sleep which so anxiously had been looked for, at midnight on Sunday the 3rd of April; his respiration was easy and natural, his skin warm and moist, and the favourable turn was thought to have come. But at four o'clock in the morning, the apothecary Maxwell was called up in haste, and found him in strong convulsions. These continued without intermission; he sank rapidly; and at a quarter before five o'clock on the morning of Monday the 4th of April 1774, having then lived five months beyond his forty-fifth year, Oliver Goldsmith died.†

\* *Boswell*, vi. 305-6.

† I quote the obituary from the public journals: "DIED.] Much and deservedly regretted, at his chambers in Brick-court, in the Temple, Dr. Oliver Goldsmith, Author of the Poems of the *Traveller* and *Deserted Village*, and many ingenious works in prose. He was seized on Friday se'nnight with a nervous fever in his



1774.  
Æt. 46.

When Burke was told, he burst into tears. Reynolds was in his painting-room when the messenger went to him : but at once he laid his pencil aside, which in times of great family distress he had not been known to do ; left his painting-room ; and did not re-enter it that day. Northcote describes the blow as the “ severest Sir Joshua ever received.” Nor was the day less gloomy for Johnson. “ Poor Goldsmith is gone ” was his anticipation of the evil tidings. “ Of poor dear Doctor Goldsmith,” he wrote three months later to Boswell, “ there is little more to be told. He “ died of a fever, I am afraid more violent by uneasiness of “ mind. His debts began to be heavy, and all his resources “ were exhausted. Sir Joshua is of opinion that he owed “ not less than two thousand pounds. Was ever poet so “ trusted before ? ”\* He spoke of the loss for years, as with the tenderness of a recent grief ; and in his little room hung round with portraits of his favourite friends, even as Swift had his adorned with the “ just half-a-dozen ”† that he really loved away from Laracor, Goldsmith had a place of honour.‡ “ So, your wild genius, poor Doctor Goldsmith, is

“ brain, which occasioned his death.”—“ Dr. Goldsmith is dead, and my “ cousin, Mrs. Harris,” is the dry mention of Horace Walpole to Lady Ossory (*Ossory Letters*, i. 133), the day but one after the event. A few days before he had written to the same lady of an illness affecting his favourite lap-dog, “ I have been out of bed twenty times every night, have had no sleep, and “ sat up with her till three this morning.” i. 77.

\* *Boswell*, v. 188. The day after, he wrote to Langton : “ Chambers, you “ find, is gone far ” (he had set out for India), “ and poor Goldsmith is gone much “ further. He died of a fever, exasperated, as I believe, by the fear of distress. “ He had raised money, &c.” (*ante*, 437). “ I wrote the following tetrastich “ on poor Goldsmith,” &c. *Boswell*, v. 189.

† *Journal to Stella*, Feb. 27, 1712-13 (*Works*, iii. 122.) “ Lord Bolingbroke “ and Lady Masham have promised to sit for me ; but I despair of lord-treasurer ; “ only I hope he will give me a copy, and then I shall have all the pictures of “ those I really love here ; just half-a-dozen ; only I will make lord-keeper give “ me his print in a frame.”

‡ “ We were shown,” says Boswell, describing a visit to Lord Scarsdale’s seat at Kiddlestone, three years after Goldsmith’s death, “ a pretty large library. In

“ dead,” wrote Mrs. Carter to Mrs. Vesey. “ He was just going to publish a book called *Animated Nature*. I believe a compilation of Natural History. He died of a fever, poor man. I am sincerely glad to hear he has no family, so his loss will not be felt in domestic life.”\* The respectable and learned old lady could not possibly know in what other *undomestic* ways it might be felt. The staircase of Brick-court† is said to have been filled with mourners, the reverse of domestic; women without a home, without domesticity of any kind, with no friend but him they had come to weep for; outcasts of that great, solitary, wicked city, to whom he had never forgotten to be kind and charitable. And he had domestic mourners too. His coffin was re-opened at the request of Miss Horneck and her sister, (such was the regard he was known to have for them), that a lock might be cut from his hair. It was in Mrs. Gwyn’s possession when she died, after nearly seventy years.‡

1774.  
Æt. 46.

A public funeral was at first proposed; and Lords Shelburne and Louth, Reynolds, Burke, Beaucherc, and Garrick

“ his Lordship’s dressing-room lay Johnson’s small dictionary : he showed it to me, with some eagerness, saying : ‘ Look ye ! Quæ regio in terris nostri non plena laboris.’ He observed, also, Goldsmith’s *Animated Nature* ; and said, ‘ Here’s our friend ! The poor Doctor would have been happy to hear of this.’ ” *Boswell*, vi. 302. He wrote to Miss Reynolds five years after Goldsmith’s death, and only five before his own, “ You will do me a great favour if you will buy for me the prints of Mr. Burke, Mr. Dyer, and Dr. Goldsmith, as you know good impressions.” *Boswell*, vii. 297.

\* *Letters*, iv. 110. 4th May, 1774.

† “ I was in his chambers in Brick-court the other day,” writes a friend, with whom I afterwards visited them, and cannot better describe them than in the few simple words of his letter. “ The bed-room is a closet without any light in it. It quite pains one to think of the kind old fellow dying off there. There is some good carved work in the rooms : and one can fancy him with General Oglethorpe and Topham Beaucherc, and the fellow coming in with the screw of tea and sugar. What a fine picture Leslie would make of it ! ”

‡ Northcote’s *Life of Reynolds*, i. 326, and *Conversations*, 169.

1774.  
Æt. 46. were to have borne the pall ; but it was afterwards felt that a private ceremony would better become the circumstances in which he had died. Everything he possessed, with such small fragments of property as he had left at the Edgware cottage, was of course in due time sold by public auction, including his "large, valuable, and well-chosen library of curious "and scarce books," his "household furniture and other "effects":\* but Bott, Griffin, and others, still remained with unsatisfied claims ; and his brother Maurice, who had come over to London in the month preceding the sale for the purpose of "administering" to what had been left, soon saw how hopeless it was to expect that his brother's debts would not absorb everything, and, even before the sale took place therefore, went back empty-handed as he came. For the funeral Burke and Reynolds directed all arrangements ; Hawes saw them carried into effect ; † and the fifth day after his death was appointed for the ceremony. Reynolds's nephew, Palmer (afterwards Dean of Cashel), attended as chief mourner : and was accompanied by Mr. Day, after-

\* See Appendix B.

† And also, by the request of Reynolds, afterwards managed the disposition and sale of the furniture and books, which took place in July. The poet's small writing-desk, a fragment saved from the wreck, is still in the possession of Mr. Hawes's grandson, the under-secretary-at-war, who justly values it. It will not be inappropriate here to quote the letter which Maurice Goldsmith addressed to Mr. Hawes on leaving London. His manners may have been homely and uncouth, but he could express an honest feeling in plain and simple language, and at any rate deserved a better fate than that which the reader will find described in Appendix A to this volume. The letter is printed in Mr. Hawes's pamphlet (22) : "London, June 10, 1774. MR. HAWES. In a few hours I purpose leaving town, "and now return you most sincere thanks for your kind behaviour to me since "my arrival here. I also am thoroughly convinced of your care, assiduity, and "diligence with respect to my brother, Doctor Goldsmith. I am also convinced "that, as his affairs were put into your hands by Sir Joshua Reynolds, he could "have chose no one who would have acted with more caution and disinterestedness "than you have done ; for which you have my sincere wishes for the welfare of you "and yours. I am, sir, with thanks and respects to your family,

"Your much obliged humble servant,

MAURICE GOLDSMITH."

wards Sir John Day and judge advocate-general at Bengal ; by his relative and namesake heretofore mentioned, Robert Day, who became the Irish judge ; and by Mr. Hawes, and his friend Mr. Etherington. These were unexpectedly joined on the morning of the funeral by Hugh Kelly, who, in the presence of that great sorrow, had only remembered happier and more friendly days, and who was seen still standing weeping at the grave as the others moved away.\* So, at five o'clock on the evening of Saturday the 9th of April, the remains of Oliver Goldsmith were committed to their final resting-place in the burial ground of the Temple Church. No memorial indicates the grave to the pilgrim or the stranger, nor is it possible any longer to identify the spot which received all that was mortal of this delightful writer.†

The notion of a monument in Westminster Abbey was the suggestion of Reynolds ; and he selected the spot over the south door in poets' corner, where it was subsequently placed in the area of a pointed arch, between the monuments of Gay and the Duke of Argyll. It consisted of a medallion portrait and tablet. Nollekens was the sculptor ; and, two

1774.

Æt. 46.

\* I believe this to have been a genuine feeling on the part of Kelly. Yet it was made the subject of an attack at the time.

“ Hence Kelly, who years, without honour or shame,  
Had been sticking his bodkin in Oliver's fame,  
Who thought, like the Tartar, by this to inherit  
His genius, his learning, simplicity, spirit ;  
Now sets every feature to weep o'er his fate,  
And acts as a mourner to blubber in state,” &c. &c.

I will not pollute these pages by the foul epitaph with which Kenrick pursued Goldsmith into his grave, describing him as one

“ By his own art, who justly died,  
A blund'ring, artless, suicide.”

† Not until 1837 did it occur to the Benchers of one of the Temple Inns to shed an additional interest on the place by commemorating Goldsmith's connection with it. A simple and handsome inscribed slab of plain solid white marble was then fixed in the church, which, when the subsequent repairs and restorations compelled

1774. years after Goldsmith's death, the inscription was written by  
 Æt. 46. Johnson. "I send you the poor dear Doctor's epitaph," he writes to Reynolds, with grief apparently as fresh as though their loss had been of yesterday. "Read it first yourself; "and if you then think it right, show it to the club." The principal members of the club, with other friends, dined soon after at Reynolds's :\* and so many objections were started on its being read, that it was resolved to submit them to Johnson in the form of a round robin, such as sailors adopt at sea when a matter of grievance is started, and no one wishes to stand first or last in remonstrance with the captain.

After stating the great pleasure with which the intended epitaph had been read, and the admiration it had created for its elegant composition and masterly style "considered "abstractedly," this round robin, which was dictated by

its removal, was transferred to the recesses of the vestry-chamber, where it still remains interred.

THIS TABLET  
 RECORDING THAT  
 OLIVER GOLDSMITH  
 DIED IN THE TEMPLE  
 ON THE 4TH OF APRIL, 1774,  
 AND WAS BURIED  
 IN THE ADJOINING CHURCHYARD,  
 WAS ERECTED BY THE BENCHERS OF  
 THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF THE INNER TEMPLE,  
 A.D. 1837.  
 SIR FREDERICK POLLOCK,  
 TREASURER.

I availed myself of the friendship of the distinguished person whose name is affixed to this tablet, at that time Treasurer of the Inner Temple, and since Lord Chief Baron, who offered to accompany me in a visit made last year to the burial-ground of the Temple, in the hope of identifying the grave; but we did not succeed in the object of our search. We examined unavailingly every spot beneath which interment had taken place, and every stone and sculpture on the ground; nor was it possible to discover any clue in the register of burials which we afterwards looked through with the Master of the Temple. It simply records as "Buried 9th "April, Oliver Goldsmith, M.B. late of Brick-court, Middle Temple."

\* So, *Boswell*. Cumberland says it was at the house of Beauclerc, i. 371.



Burke, went on to say that its circumscribers were yet of opinion that the character of Goldsmith as a writer, particularly as a poet, was not perhaps delineated with all the exactness which Doctor Johnson was capable of giving it; and that therefore, with deference to his superior judgment, they humbly requested he would at least take the trouble of revising it, and of making such alterations and additions as he should think proper upon a farther perusal. This part of the remonstrance Johnson received with good humour; and desired Sir Joshua, who presented it, to tell the gentlemen he would alter the epitaph in any manner they pleased, as to the sense of it. But then came the pinch of the matter. Langton, who was present when the remonstrance was drawn up, had not objected thus far; but to what now was added, he refused to give his name. “But if we might venture to “express our wishes, they would lead us to request that he “would write the epitaph in English rather than in Latin, “as we think that the memory of so eminent an English “writer ought to be perpetuated in the language to which “his works are likely to be so lasting an ornament, which “we also know to have been the opinion of the late Doctor “himself.” Langton was too sturdy a classic to assent to this; his scholarly sympathies having already invited and received, from Johnson, even a Greek lament for their common loss. The names circumscribed were those of Burke, Francklin (the translator of *Sophocles* and *Lucian*), Chamier, Colman, Vachell (a friend of Sir Joshua’s), Reynolds, Forbes (the Scotch baronet and biographer of Beattie),\* Barnard, Sheridan, Metcalfe (another great friend of

1774.

Æt. 46.

\* From whose communication to Boswell (vi. 207-10.) these facts are derived. I may mention that Francklin signs his name in the round robin without the *c*. But his identity is not to be disputed. He was Greek Professor at Cambridge, and Chaplain to the Royal Academy.

1774.  
Æt. 46.

Sir Joshua's, and a humane as well as active member of the House of Commons), Gibbon, and Joseph Warton. "I wonder," exclaimed Johnson, when he read this part of the remonstrance, and the names, "that Joe Warton, a scholar by profession, should be such a fool. I should have thought "Mund Burke, too, would have had more sense." His formal answer was not less emphatic. He requested Reynolds at once to acquaint his fellow mutineers, that he would never consent to disgrace the walls of Westminster Abbey with an English inscription. The Latin was accordingly placed upon the marble, where it now remains. I append a translation as nearly literal, line for line, as I could make it, consistent with an attempt to preserve the spirit as well as manner of the original.

OLIVARI GOLDSMITH  
Poetæ, Physici, Historici,  
qui nullum fere scribendi genus  
non tetigit,  
nullum quod tetigit non ornavit :  
sive risus essent movendi,  
sive lacrymæ,  
affectuum potens, at lenis dominator ;  
ingenio sublimis, vividus, versatilis ;  
oratione grandis, nitidus, venustus :  
hoc monumento memoriam coluit  
Sodalium amor,  
Amicorum fides,  
Lectorum veneratio.  
Natus Hiberniâ, Forneis Lonfordiensis  
in loco cui nomen Pallas,  
Nov. xxix. MDCCXXXI.  
Eblanæ literis institutus,  
Objit Londini  
Apr. iv. MDCCCLXXIV.\*

\* This epitaph was first made public in Campbell's *Philosophical Survey of the South of Ireland* (437-8), Doctor Johnson having furnished a copy. But it was then

OF OLIVER GOLDSMITH—  
 Poet, Naturalist, Historian,  
 who left scarcely any kind of writing  
     untouched,  
 and touched nothing that he did not adorn :  
     Whether smiles were to be stirred  
         or tears,  
 commanding our emotions, yet a gentle master :  
     In genius lofty, lively, versatile,  
     in style weighty, clear, engaging—  
 The memory in this monument is cherished  
     by the love of Companions,  
     the faithfulness of Friends,  
     the reverence of Readers.  
 He was born in Ireland,  
     at a place called Pallas,  
 (in the parish) of Forney, (and county) of Longford,  
     on the 29th Nov. 1731.  
 Trained in letters at Dublin.  
     Died in London,  
     4th April, 1774.

---

1774.

Æt. 46.

incomplete, the exact place of birth not having been ascertained. Mr. Croker, in his last and greatly improved edition of *Boswell*, justly expresses himself at a loss to discover how an English inscription should disgrace an English church, or a writer whose fame is exclusively English ; and seems disposed, on the other hand, to think a Latin inscription, in such a place, and for such a purpose, about as absurd in principle as Smollett's dinner after the manner of the ancients. I may here add, with a translation from Mr. Croker's volume, which is infinitely better than that wherewith Mr. Seward favoured the world in his *Anecdotes*, and is indeed both spirited and faithful, the Greek tetrastich which Johnson (466) sent to Langton.

Τὸν τάφον εἰσπράξας τὸν Ὀλιβάροιο κολίην  
 Ἄφροσι μὴ σεμνήν, Ξεῖνε, πόδεσσι πάτει.  
 Οἷσι μέμληε φύσις, μέτρων χάρις, ἔργα παλαιῶν,  
 Κλαίετε ποιητὴν, ἱστορικόν, φυσικόν.

Here GOLDSMITH lies. O ye, who deeds of Eld  
 Or Nature's works, or sacred Song regard ;  
 With reverence tread . . . for he in all excelled ;  
     Historian and Philosopher and Bard.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE REWARDS OF GENIUS.

1774.

1774.  
Æt. 46.

WHILE Goldsmith lay upon his death-bed, there was much discussion in London about the rights of authors. After two decisions in the courts of common law, which declared an author's property to be perpetual in any work he might have written, the question had been brought upon appeal before the House of Lords, where the opinions of the judges were taken. This was that dignified audience in whose ears might still be ringing some echo of the memorable words addressed to them by Lord Chesterfield. "Wit, my Lords, " is a sort of property—the property of those who have it, " and too often the only property they have to depend on. " It is, indeed, but a precarious dependance. We, my Lords, " thank God, have a dependance of another kind." Safe in that dependance of another kind, what was their judgment, then, as to the only property which not the least distinguished of their fellow citizens had entirely and exclusively to count upon for subsistence and support.\*

\* Lord Shelburne, in a letter to Lord Chatham, describes the scene, with a very manifest spleen against the Chief Justice. " Lord Mansfield showed himself the " merest Captain Bobadil that, I suppose, ever existed in real life. I ought, instead " of being a bad writer, to be a good painter, to convey to your lordship the ridicule

First for the opinions of the judges. Five declared their belief that, by the common law of England, the sole right of multiplying copies of any work was vested for ever in him, by the exercise of whose genius, faculties, or industry, such work had been produced; and that no enactment had yet been passed, of force to limit that estate in fee.\* Six, on the other hand, held that this perpetual property which undoubtedly existed at common law, had been reduced to a short term by an act passed in the reign of

1774.

Æt. 46.

“of the scene. You can perhaps imagine to yourself the Bishop of Carlisle, an old metaphysical head of a college, reading a paper, not a speech, out of an old sermon book, with very bad sight, leaning on the table, Lord Mansfield sitting at it, with eyes of fixed melancholy looking at him, knowing that the bishop’s were the only eyes in the House who could not meet his; the judges behind him full of rage at being drawn into so absurd an opinion, and abandoned in it by their chief; the bishops waking, as your lordship knows they do, just before they vote, and staring on finding something the matter; while Lord Townsend was close to the bar, getting Mr. Dunning to put up his glass to look at the head of criminal justice.” *Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 327-8.

\* Arthur Murphy, at this time practising as a barrister, argued the case against the perpetual right, as counsel for Donaldson and the other appellants (*Foot’s Life*, 356). He had already, five years earlier, defended, against Millar’s prosecution, a Scotch pirate named Taylor, for having seized and appropriated Thomson’s *Seasons*. I mention this because his argument, in which I have little doubt that Johnson assisted him, is a somewhat elaborate statement of the reasoning in favour of the limitation of the author’s right, and is partly printed in *Foot’s Life*, 340-6. It is to be hoped, however, that Johnson did not supply him with the hint for one part of his defence, which would be equally good as an argument against the admission of any kind of property in the production of a book. “To whom,” says Murphy, “is it owing that many valuable compositions are now to be had in pocket volumes? To the country booksellers altogether . . . and the London booksellers, in their own defence, and not from choice, have had recourse to the same measure. The present defendant lives at Berwick: he goes about to fairs and markets with a cart, and there disposes of Thomson’s *Seasons*, &c. by which means a taste for reading is propagated in the country, where, perhaps, without his activity, that benefit would not be so extensive.” The special verdict in this case of *Millar v. Taylor* found it as a fact, “that before the reign of Queen Anne it was usual to purchase from authors the perpetual copyright of their books, and to assign the same from hand to hand for valuable considerations, and to make them the subject of family settlements;” and, in the subsequent elaborate judgment, Lord Mansfield, Mr. Justice Willes, and Mr. Justice Aston, concurred in holding that copyright was still perpetual by the common law, and not limited, except as to penalties, by the statute.



1774.  
Æt. 46.

Queen Anne, and somewhat strangely entitled (if this were indeed its right construction) as for the encouragement of literature. Chief Justice Mansfield's opinion would have equalised these opposing judgments; but, though retaining it still as strongly as when it had decided the right in his own court, the highest tribunal of common law, he thought it becoming not then to repeat it. Lord Camden upon this moved and carried a reversal of Lord Mansfield's decision, by reversing the decree which had been founded upon it. The House of Lords thus declared the statute of Anne to have been a confiscation to the public use, after a certain brief term, of such rights of property in the fruits of his own labour and genius, as, up to the period of its enactment, an author had undoubtedly possessed.

Lord Camden glorified this result for the sake of literature itself. For he held that genius was not intended for the benefit of the individual who possessed it, but for the universal benefit of the race; and, believing Fame to be its sufficient reward, thought that all who deserved so divine a recompense, spurning delights and living laborious days, should scorn and reject every other. The real price which genius sets upon its labours, he fervently exclaimed, is Immortality; and posterity pays that.\* On the other hand, Mr.

\* "Glory is the reward of science; and those who deserve it scorn all meaner views. I speak not of the scribblers for bread, who tease the world with their wretched productions; fourteen years is too long a period for their perishable trash. It was not for gain that Bacon, Newton, Milton, Locke, instructed and delighted the world. . . . When the bookseller offered Milton five pounds for his *Paradise Lost*, he did not reject the offer and commit his piece to the flames, nor did he accept the miserable pittance as the reward of his labours; he knew that the real price of his work was immortality, and that posterity would pay it." *Parl. Hist.* xvii. 992. Having thus a great lawyer's opinion of those who "scribble for their bread," one would much like to have known what he thought of those who quibble for their bread, and whether the one was not quite as respectable as the other.

Justice Willes announced an opinion hardly less earnest in its tone, to the effect that he held it to be wise in every state to encourage men of letters, without precise regard to what the measure of their powers might be; and that the easiest and most equal way of doing it, was by securing to them the property of their own works. By that means, nobody contributed who was not willing; and though a good book might be run down, and a bad one cried up, for a time, yet sooner or later the reward would be fairly proportioned to the merit of the work. "A writer's fame," added this learned and upright judge, "will not be the less, that he has bread; without being under the necessity, that he may get bread, of prostituting his pen to flattery or to party."

1774.  
Æt. 46.

Such interest as society showed in the discussion, went wholly with the majestic sentiments of Camden. "The very thought," wrote Lord Chatham to Lord Shelburne, "of coining literature into ready rhino! Why, it is as illiberal as it is illegal."\* So runs the circle of injustice. Attempt to get social station by your talents, and you are illiberal; use your talents without social station to commend them, and you are despised. It is nevertheless probable that the reader who may have accompanied me through this narrative thus far, will think it not "illiberal" to put these rival and opposing doctrines to the practical test of the Life and Death it has recorded. To that, in the individual case, they may now be left; with such illustrative comment from the nature and the claims of Goldsmith's writings, and the peculiarities of his character, as already I have amply supplied.

Let this be added. The debt which Lord Camden proclaimed due to genius (though, from his conduct on the only

\* *Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 332.

1774.  
Æt. 46. occasion when they met, he probably did not think it due to Goldsmith),\* has to this date been amply paid in the fame of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, the *Citizen of the World*, the *Deserted Village*, *She Stoops to Conquer*, and the *Traveller*. Goldsmith died in the prime of his age and his powers, because his strength had been overtasked and his mind was ill at ease; but, by this, the world's enjoyment of what he left has been in no respect weakened or impaired. Nor was his lot upon the whole an unhappy one, for him or for us. Nature is vindicated in the sorrows of her favourite children; for a thousand enduring and elevating pleasures survive, to redeem their temporary sufferings. The acquisition of wealth, the attainment of tranquillity and worldly ease, so eagerly coveted and unscrupulously toiled for, are not themselves achieved without attendant losses; and not without much to soften the harshness of anxiety and poverty, to show what gains may be saved out of the greatest apparent disadvantage, and to render us all some solid assistance out of even his thriftless imprudent insolvent circumstances, had Goldsmith lived and died. He worthily did the work that was in him to do; proved himself in his garret a gentleman of nature; left the world no ungenerous bequest; and went his unknown way. Nor have posterity been backward to acknowledge the debt which his contemporaries left them to discharge; and it is with calm, unruffled, joyful aspect on the one hand, and with grateful, loving, eager admiration on the other, that the creditor and his debtors at length stand face to face.

All this is the world's honour as well as gain; which has yet to consider, notwithstanding, with a view to its own larger profit in both, if its debt to the man of genius might

\* See *ante*, 258.

not earlier be discharged, and if the thorns which only become invisible beneath the laurel that overgrows his grave, should not rather, while he lives, be plucked away. But it is not an act of parliament that can determine this; even though it were an act to restore to the man of letters the rights of which the legislature has thought fit to deprive him. The world must exercise those higher privileges which legislation follows and obeys, before the proper remedy can be found for literary wrongs. Mere wealth would not have supplied it in Goldsmith's day, and does not supply it now.

This book has been written to little purpose, if the intention can be attributed to it of claiming for the literary man either more money than is proportioned to the work he does by the appreciation it commands, or immunity from those conditions of prudence, industry, and a knowledge of the multiplication table, which are inseparable from success in all other walks of life. But, with a design far other than that, one object of it has been to show that the very character of the writer's calling, by the thoughts which he creates, by the emotions he is able to inspire, by the happiness he may extend to distant generations, so far places him on a different level from the tradesman, merchant, lawyer, or physician, who has his wares and merchandise or advice to sell, that whereas in the latter case the service is as definite as the reward due to it, in the former a balance must be always left, which only time can adjust fairly. In the vast majority of cases, too, even the attempt at adjustment is not made until the tuneful tongue is silent, and the ear deaf to praise; nor, much as the extension of the public of readers has done to diminish the probabilities of a writer's suffering, are the chances of his lot

1774.  
Æt. 46.

1774. bettered even yet, in regard to that fair and full reward.
- Æt. 46. Another object of this book has therefore been to point out, that literature ought long ago to have received from the state an amount of recognition, which would at least have placed its highest cultivators on a level with other and not worthier recipients of its gratitude. The lapse of time, in widening and enlarging the dominion of intellect, has not lessened this grave necessity. The mind of the nation now more than ever claims to be recognised for itself. More than ever it is felt as a national opprobrium that such of our countrymen as have heretofore achieved greatness, whether in literature or in science, should have struggled into fame without the aid of English institutions, by waging continuous war against disparagement and depression, and in sheer defiance of both forcing their reluctant way.\* Every season has its fashions, indeed, in literature and other things; and, at the service of the popular man who cares to attend them, there will always be great men's feasts, and rooms full of gaping admirers, such as, in Goldsmith's day, and only a few years before Sterne's own miserable death, the creator of Mr. Shandy and my Uncle Toby had the good fortune to enjoy.

\* "The Order of the Bath was lately re-organised for the express purpose of still further extending its honours to civil merit: but how was *civil merit* understood? Exclusively in the sense of diplomatic and administrative talent. . . . Some months since we published a table in which we compared the salaries granted by Government to persons employed in a literary or scientific capacity with the emoluments of other officials. In that document the reader will perceive how finely the estimate of value tapers off as it approaches the departments of thought and invention. The door-keeper of the House of Commons receives 74*l.* per annum more than the Royal Astronomer, or the Principal Librarian at the British Museum; and the board-room porter at the Admiralty enjoys precisely the same stipend as the third Assistant Astronomer Royal. We do not refer to such instances as special ones. They happen to be among the latest, and we therefore select them as ordinary examples of a system."—*The Athenæum*, 15th July, 1848, from a series of admirable papers on the Claims of Literature published on the appearance of the first edition of this biography. The "table" referred to appeared on the 1st of April, 1848.



But such cases only more staringly exhibit the disproportion that exists between the power which a writer exerts in his vocation, and the respect which he ought to be, and is not, able to claim for himself. It is not with patronage in that sense, or in any sense, that the claim of literature, the equal claim of science, the claim of human intellect worthily exercised, to its due place among men, has really anything to do. But its relation to the state involves higher considerations, for the best offices of service to a state are those in which thinkers are required, and, more than many of its lawyers, more than all its soldiers, it is in such offices that the higher class of men of letters and science are competent to assist. Yet, if any one would measure the weight of contempt and neglect that now presses down such service, let him compare the deeds for which an English parliament ordinarily bestows its thanks, its peerages, and its pensions, with the highest grade of honour or reward that it has ever vouchsafed to the loftiest genius, the highest distinction in literature, the greatest moral or mechanical achievement, by which not simply England has been benefited and exalted, but the whole human race.

Other classes of the community, however, besides our rulers and governors, have their share in inflicting the wrong, and must have a larger share in bringing about the remedy. Society cannot help being swayed and mastered in the most important of its interests, yet it can steadily refuse to recognise the men who hold and exercise that power. Partly because of the sordid ills that attended authorship in such days as have been described in this volume, partly from the fact that it is a calling daily entered by men whom neither natural gifts nor laborious acquirements entitle to success in it, the belief is still very common that to be an

1774.

Æt. 46.

1774. author is to be a kind of vagrant, picking up subsistence as  
 Et. 46. he can, a loaf to-day, a crumb to-morrow, and that to such a man no special signification of respect in social life can possibly be paid. When Lord Mansfield proclaimed from the bench that there really existed such a thing as an author's right to his copy, his meaning was as little understood, as, three quarters of a century later, the author's claim to those few more years' enjoyment of the fruits of his own labour or genius, which only the other day was humbly solicited and painfully recovered\* out of the confiscation applauded by Lord Camden. Nor, in marking thus the low account and general disesteem of their calling, are the literary class themselves to be exempted from blame. "It were well," said Goldsmith, on one occasion, with bitter truth, "if none but the dunces

\* By Mr. Justice (then Mr. Serjeant) Talfourd, to whom be all gratitude and honour for unwearied and persevering exertions which deserved a nobler reward. In his admirable preface to the republication of his *Three Speeches on Copyright* (1840), he expressly describes as "a compromise" the measure which the House of Commons proclaimed to be far too liberal a compromise (by grossly mutilating it before they permitted it to pass), and declares his conviction of "the justice of restoring perpetual copyright." "Suppose the art of printing had not been invented, and the manuscript copies of a work were multiplied by writing, can it be contended that the author might not specially contract with the purchaser or the donee of every transcript that he should not thence make other copies for sale? How is the author's right varied by his being able in these times, at the price of a printer's labour and skill, with greater ease to multiply the copies of his work for his own pecuniary benefit, and for the instruction and delight of the world. . . . A man of genius and integrity, who has received all insult and injury from his contemporaries, obtains nothing from posterity but a name. Look at Daniel De Foe; recollect him pilloried, bankrupt, wearing away his life to pay his creditors in full, and dying in the struggle!—and his works live, imitated, corrupted, yet casting off their stains, not by protection of law, but by their own pure essence. Had every schoolboy, whose young imagination has been prompted by his great work, and whose heart has learned to throb in the strange yet familiar solitude he created, given even the halfpenny of the statute of Anne, there would have been no want of a provision for his children, no need of a subscription for a statue to his memory!" As I transcribe these eloquent words (January 1854), I become acquainted with the most striking practical comment which it would be possible for them to receive, in the fact that there is now living in Kennington, in deep though uncomplaining poverty, James De Foe, aged 77, the great-grandson of the author of *Robinson Crusoe*.

“ of society were combined to render the profession of 1774.  
 “ an author ridiculous or unhappy.”\* The profession them- Æt. 46.  
 selves have yet to learn the secret of co-operation ; they have  
 to put away internal jealousies ; they have to claim for  
 themselves, as poor Goldsmith after his fashion very  
 loudly did, that defined position from which greater respect,  
 and more frequent consideration in public life, could not  
 long be withheld ; in fine, they have frankly to feel that their  
 vocation, properly regarded, ranks with the worthiest, and that  
 on all occasions to do justice to it, and to each other, is the  
 way to obtain justice from the world.† If writers had been thus

\* “ Two contending writers often,” he continues, “ by the opposition of their  
 wit, render their profession contemptible in the eyes of ignorant persons, who  
 should have been taught to admire. And yet, whatever the reader may think  
 of himself, it is at least two to one but he is a greater blockhead than the most  
 scribbling dunce he affects to despise.” *Enquiry into Polite Learning*. Chap. ix.

† This point is admirably touched in a masterly article which appeared two  
 years ago in the *Times*, on the occasion of certain gross imputations thrown out  
 against the honour of that journal. “ There is nothing in which the social welfare of  
 this country is more intimately concerned than in the character and position of  
 the press. Not only are political parties dissolved, and political traditions obliter-  
 ated, but even the ‘ liberal professions ’ of former days are breaking up around us,  
 and it is impossible to conjecture who in ten years’ time may be barristers or  
 soldiers, consuls or diplomats, electors or representatives, statesmen or ministers.  
 There is but one power on the increase in the country, and that is the power of  
 public opinion. There is but one profession which will certainly be stronger in 1860  
 than in 1851, and that is the profession of a journalist. Every year a larger  
 and larger portion of the population becomes agape for that peculiar knowledge  
 which is practically power, and every year the distributors of that knowledge  
 must grow both in influence and esteem. Already the journals of this country  
 discuss public measures with a talent which is borrowed (and often but imper-  
 fectly) for more solemn deliberations, and the duties of a Minister are consider-  
 ably relieved by the luminous exposition which every question receives before it  
 is formally submitted to legislative decision. The government of the British  
 empire is influenced in a most material degree by the metropolitan press. This  
 may or may not be an advantage ; but it is certainly not meant for a boast, and  
 it is most incontestably a fact. In proportion, therefore, as our powers and  
 responsibilities increase, it is of the greatest importance that our professional  
 reputation should be maintained. The administration of such authority should  
 be above suspicion no less than reproach, and it would be an act of inconceivable  
 folly to utter in the heats of professional rivalry such scandals as must do more  
 harm in the general recoil than they could ever produce in the particular  
 assault.” *The Times* ; leading article of Tuesday, 18th November, 1851.

1774. true to themselves, the subject of Copyright might have been  
 Æt. 46. equitably settled when attention was first drawn to it; but, while De Foe was urging the author's claim, Swift was calling De Foe a fellow that had been pilloried, and we have still to discuss as in *forma pauperis* the rights of the English author.

Confiscation is a hard word, but after the decision given above of the highest English court, it is the word which alone describes fairly the statute of Anne, for encouragement of literature. That is now superseded by another statute, having the same gorgeous name, and the same inglorious meaning: for even this last enactment, sorely resisted as it was, leaves England behind any other country in the world, in the amount of their own property secured to her authors. In some, to this day, perpetual copyright exists; and though it may be reasonable, as Doctor Johnson argued that it was,\* to surrender a part for greater efficiency of protection to the rest, yet the commonest dictates of natural justice might at

\* Dr. Johnson, says Boswell, speaking of the part he took when the question was under debate in the House of Lords, "was zealous against a perpetuity; but "he thought that the term of the exclusive right of authors should be considerably "enlarged. He was then for granting a hundred years." ii. 223. I will here subjoin also the argument by which Johnson, at Langton's dinner-table, illustrated this zeal against a perpetuity to which Boswell refers. It really contains the substance of all that has been, or can be, urged against the author on behalf of the public; and which no author would think of resisting, if only honest effect were given to the important admission with which it closes. "There seems," said he, "to be "in authors a stronger right of property than that by occupancy; a metaphysical "right, a right, as it were, of creation, which should from its nature be perpetual; "but the consent of nations is against it; and indeed reason and the interests of "learning are against it; for were it to be perpetual, no book, however useful, "could be universally diffused amongst mankind, should the proprietor take it "into his head to restrain its circulation. No book could have the advantage of "being edited with notes, however necessary to its elucidation, should the pro- "prietor perversely oppose it. For the general good of the world, therefore, "whatever valuable work has once been created by an author, and issued out by "him, should be understood as no longer in his power, but as belonging to the "public; at the same time the author is entitled to an adequate reward. This he "should have by an exclusive right to his work for a considerable number of "years." *Boswell*, iii. 302-3.

least require that an author's family should not be beggared of their inheritance as soon as his own capacity to provide for them may have ceased. In every continental country this is cared for, the lowest term secured by the most niggardly arrangement being twenty-five years; whereas in England it is the munificent number of seven. Yet the most laborious works, and often the most delightful, are for the most part of a kind which the hereafter only can repay. The poet, the historian, the scientific investigator, do indeed find readers to-day; but if they have laboured with success, they have produced books whose substantial reward is not the large and temporary, but the limited and constant, nature of their sale. No consideration of moral right exists, no principle of economical science can be stated, which would justify the seizure of such books by the public, before they have had the chance of remunerating the genius and labour of their producers.

But though parliament can easily commit this wrong, it is not in such case the quarter to look to for redress. There is no hope of a better state of things till the author shall enlist upon his side the power of which parliament is but the inferior expression. The true remedy for literary wrongs must flow from a higher sense than has at any period yet prevailed in England, of the duties and responsibilities assumed by the public writer; and of the social consideration and respect that their effectual discharge should have undisputed right to claim. The world will be greatly the gainer, when such time shall arrive; and when the biography of the man of genius shall no longer be a picture of the most harsh struggles and mean necessities to which man's life is subject, exhibited as in shameful contrast to the calm and classic glory of his fame. With society itself rests the advent of that time.

1774.

Æt. 46.



## APPENDIX TO VOLUME II.

---

A. (i. 15, 130 ; ii. 427, 436, 468, &c. &c.)

---

### WHAT WAS PROPOSED AND WHAT WAS DONE FOR THE RELATIVES OF GOLDSMITH.

For nearly thirty years nothing was done. Thirteen years had passed before it was discovered that anything might or could be done. The project of an edition with a life by Johnson was overthrown by a paltry dispute about the copyright of *She Stoops to Conquer*, and no one appeared to have anything to suggest in its place. At last the attention of Doctor Percy, now the Bishop of Dromore, was called, when in Dublin, to the destitute state of Maurice Goldsmith, in a manner which it was difficult to resist, and he opened a correspondence on the subject with his London friends. He described Maurice to them as a cabinet maker, who had been a decent tradesman, a very honest worthy man, very unfortunate and in great indigence. He urged subscriptions for his present help, and said that even a "guinea a piece from the members "of the Club" would be a great relief to him. Nevertheless this modest suggestion failed ; and it was not till near two years from the time when the bishop first discovered Maurice's destitution,—the "poor creature," as he calls him, having been "starving" in that interval,—that a little place was obtained for him in the License-office of Dublin, and, for the scanty help of its additional pittance, he was made mace-bearer to the Irish Academy.

What meanwhile had been started in another way for his relief, and the result of it, I must relate as distinctly as I can from the imperfect memoranda left in Percy's correspondence. The bishop had of course been consulted as to the proposed edition and life by Johnson, to whom indeed, for a time, he had handed materials for it possessed by himself

(many of which, I regret to say, Johnson lost); and now, somewhat precipitately, under an impulse of compassion for the wretched poverty of these relatives of their old friend, particularly, as has been seen, of poor Maurice, and part of Henry's family, he issued proposals and entered into engagements for an edition, first of the poems only, and afterwards of the miscellaneous writings, to be published with a view to their benefit, which he seems to have found it very difficult and irksome to redeem. Several years passed in merely adding to his materials, for which Malone, Mrs. Hodson, Henry Goldsmith's widow, Doctor Wilson, and many others, were placed under contribution. For, the foundations of such a memoir had been earlier laid, even by Goldsmith himself; who, in the hope that Percy might become his biographer, had, "one wet day," in Northumberland-house, dictated certain facts and dates about himself, and subsequently handed to Percy several pieces in manuscript, "among a parcel of letters and papers, some written by himself, and some addressed to him, with not much explanation." (Percy to Steevens, *Nichols*, vii. 31). In the same letter, I may add, the bishop tells his friend,—whose help he has been asking to determine the authenticity of a poem afterwards printed as Goldsmith's, and certainly his,—that he has "another printed poem of Doctor Goldsmith's "in his own hand-writing that is undoubtedly his, which is of more consequence" (a pity, being of such consequence, that the bishop should afterwards have lost it, which he did \*), "together with many original "and some very curious letters." (*Ibid.*) There was thus no lack of materials for what had been proposed.

Still year succeeded year, and the biography was not begun. Then, an enthusiastic Irish clergyman, Doctor Thomas Campbell, who had been an occasional visitor to London about the time of Goldsmith's death, a friend of the Thrales, a devoted admirer of Johnson, and fond of dabbling in literature, finding himself with leisure on his hands in his comfortable Irish rectory (that of Clones, in Monaghan), offered his

\* In a letter to Malone, in 1785, the bishop is less tolerant of Johnson's carelessness in this matter than he became in later years, when he had precisely the same sin himself to answer for. "The paper which you have recovered in my own "handwriting, giving dates and many interesting particulars relating to his life, and "which I had concluded to be irrecoverably lost, was dictated to me by himself one "rainy day at Northumberland-house, and sent by me to Dr. Johnson. The other "memoranda on the subject were transmitted to me by his brother and others of "his family, to afford materials for a life of Goldsmith which Johnson was to write "and publish for their benefit. But he utterly forgot them and the subject; so that "when he composed Goldsmith's epitaph he gave a wrong place for that of his "birth." Such was both Percy's and Malone's impression at this time. But subsequent information showed that Pallas was the place of birth, and not, as had been imagined, Elphin.

services to the bishop to throw what he had collected into form. On this friendly work Campbell appears to have been engaged from the spring of 1790 to the autumn of 1791.\* The manuscript of an outline memoir being then placed in the bishop's hands, the latter made very copious notes in its margin, which his chaplain, Mr. Boyd, afterwards embodied in the text, re-writing portions at the bishop's suggestion, and putting Campbell's outline into reasonably complete and final shape. Poor Maurice (whose trade of cabinet-making had never thriven with him, and whose disappointment at his famous brother's insolvency I have described) had meanwhile been "enquiring," with a very natural anxiety (Campbell to Percy, *Nichols*, vii. 783) after the long-delayed scheme for his benefit; but not till the summer of 1793 had the bishop any news to give, and it then came too late for Maurice. "I am glad "to find," writes Campbell (*Nichols*, vii. 790), "that you have brought "the affair of Goldsmith to so good an issue—but, alas! poor Maurice. "He is to receive no comfort from your lordship's labours in his behalf. "He departed from a miserable life last winter, and luckily has left no "children; but he has left a widow, and 'faith a very nice one, who "called on me &c. so that you will not want claimants."

Nevertheless, the supposed "good issue" proves no issue at all; another unaccountable delay intervenes; and January 1796 arrives with everything still unsettled. For the "trade," being now banded together to work the profitable and already richly-yielding farm of Goldsmith's works, for their own benefit, could not agree with the bishop on what would be a reasonable percentage *from one edition* for the benefit of Goldsmith's family; and, as it was now too late to resort to a subscription, the bishop was in their power. The dispute appears to have raged for more than a year and a half. Percy, for the family, was insisting on a payment of money, together with a small number of copies to be given them for sale, and Cadell and Davies, for the booksellers, refusing to consent to anything more than a payment altogether in books out of the impression printed. That the bishop had himself always contemplated the latter in partial satisfaction of his

\* For various allusions to the work during its progress see the correspondence of Campbell and Percy in *Nichols's Illustrations*, vii. 759—95. The first sight we get of Campbell himself is in one of Mrs. Thrale's lively letters written to Johnson from Bath, in May 1776. "We have a flashy friend here already, who is much your "adorer: I wonder how you will like *him*? An Irishman he is; very handsome, "very hot-headed, loud and lively, and sure to be a favourite with you, he tells "us, for he can live with a man of 'ever so odd a temper.' My master laughs, but "likes him; and it diverts me to think what you will do when he professes that "he will clean shoes for you; that he could shed his blood for you; with twenty "more extravagant flights—and you say, *I* flatter! 'Upon my honour, sir, and " 'indeed now,' as Dr. C——I's phrase is, 'I am but a twitter to him.'" *Piozzi Letters*, i. 329.

project, appears from an allusion in one of Campbell's letters (*Nichols*, vii. 777) ; but, for the present relief of Maurice Goldsmith's widow and Henry Goldsmith's daughter, he held the accompanying money-payment also to be absolutely essential.

Meanwhile it could not be other than notorious to a majority of those who had been in familiar intercourse with Goldsmith, that the greater number of his family, who had inherited no richer possession than his name, were almost literally starving. A letter of Esther Goldsmith's addressed to Mr. Cooper Walker of Dublin (*Prior*, ii. 577) leaves it not doubtful that Doctor Barnard and Lord Charlemont must have known this on authority not to be disputed. "From your goodness on former occasions," she writes, "and kind attention to me, I take the liberty of requesting the honour of a line from you, to inform me what your opinion is in regard to the Academy House, whether I may have hopes of being housekeeper to it. I blush to give this trouble to a gentleman who is almost a stranger to me in every respect except my misfortunes ; but I trust I have an advocate in your humane heart. I have informed you, sir, of the Bishop of Killaloe's goodness in handing in my memorial, and also the kind reception it met with from the members present. May I presume to beg that you will be so kind as to recommend me to Lord Charlemont, which would serve the business much, and infinitely serve me." This well-expressed earnest letter was written in 1793, yet years passed and the poor modest petitioner was as far as ever from that miserable object of her ambition, to be allowed to keep the rooms and sweep out the dust of the new Irish Academy. It seems to have been generally understood that the entire question of Goldsmith and his family was in the hands of Percy and the booksellers, and that everything must depend on the settlement of that dispute.

Great anger and excitement now began to mark its continuance, and in September 1797 Percy put the case before George Steevens. This curious letter, which reveals more of the details of this not very creditable transaction than any other which appears to have been preserved out of all the correspondence, was printed a few years ago in the *Athenæum* (29th April, 1848). It shows us, not simply that the booksellers adhered to their refusal to advance a shilling of money, but that they would give only 250 copies of the books in satisfaction of all claims ; and this, too, on condition that all the copies were to be sold in Ireland, and that Percy was to pay the expense of their carriage to that country, and also the cost of binding them as they might be required for sale ; or, supposing he insisted on liberty to sell in England, then they would restrict their munificence to 200 copies "stitched in blue paper." The reader will observe also the not unimportant avowal in this letter that it was only an objection to appearing before the

public as his "*ostensible* biographer" which withheld Percy from openly avowing his responsibility for the facts and statements put forth in the Memoir.

"I wish," writes the Bishop to George Steevens, dating his letter from "near Northampton, 6th September, 1797," "to consult you about "an answer I am about to send to a captious letter from Messrs. Cadell "and Davies, who have been in treaty for what *Reliques* I have of "Goldsmith; which I want to make advantageous to two poor women "nearly related to him. When I was last in England I had reason to "expect they would give me 200 guineas for them in money, and fifty "copies of a proposed edition in four vols; as also repay me twenty "or thirty guineas for a Life, which I was to have written by some "man of character, into which would be inserted a good number of "curious letters by or concerning him, that would give considerable "light and importance to his biographic history. (I have particular "reasons for not being myself his *ostensible* biographer.) I accordingly "got such a life written by Mr. Boyd, the ingenious translator of Dante,\* "for which I have paid him thirty guineas out of my own pocket. "Since my return to England, Messrs. Cadell and Davies—who take "upon them to manage for all the proprietors—utterly refused to pay "any money for the poor women (though they did not refuse to repay "me my thirty guineas); but proposed, as soon as the four vols. of "this collected edition of Dr. Goldsmith's works is completed, to 'supply " 'to the order of the Bishop of Dromore 250 perfect sets, in sheets, of " 'the said edition, free of all charge, for the purpose of the said sets " 'being sent to Ireland, and disposed of in that kingdom, for the " 'benefit of two surviving relations of Dr. Goldsmith.' Knowing that "the poor women would not be able to dispose of them unless I went "about soliciting subscriptions through that kingdom, which I cannot "now submit to, and that our Irish booksellers would some of them "get their books and never pay them, I desired they would leave out "the condition of *the books being all to be disposed of in Ireland*; and "allow them in part to be sold here. They now will admit of no other "alternative but either my sending the 250 copies in sheets to Ireland, "with the carriage at my own expense, there to be stitched or bound, "and sold, &c—or else they will give me here only 200 copies for them, "stitched in blue paper, with liberty to dispose of them in England. "This proposal is made in terms so uncivil, that I think they wish me "to be affronted, and so break off all further treaty; which I should "really prefer, with the loss of my thirty guineas, but for the sake of "the poor women—and out of compassion for their poverty, I have

\* Mr. Boyd was Percy's chaplain, and, as I have stated in a previous passage, had completed Campbell's draft of the Memoir by engraving into it Percy's own remarks and suggestions.



"submitted to the rudest treatment in the whole of the correspondence, as you will acknowledge when I come to show you their letters. Before I answer their last letter containing this proposal, I wish to consult you. What would you advise? If I take 200 copies here, I shall have some difficulty in selling them to booksellers of character; for, to discourage me from printing an edition for the charity, they have informed me that all the principal booksellers in London are connected with them—and I must after all send some of the books to Ireland. I suppose the binders will require a shilling a volume for sewing the 250 copies in blue paper, &c. This would be 40*l* (*i.e.* the 200 copies), which, with the privilege of selling in England, may perhaps be more than equivalent in value to the fifty copies in sheets, and the whole to be confined to Ireland. But you can probably inform me what the binders would demand; and of the Irish market I can judge myself. Pray favour me with your opinion,—and if you please, as early as possible. . . Give my compliments to Mr. Reed, and thanks for assisting in the research about Goldsmith's Epilogue, for which I must desire you to accept yourself my kindest acknowledgments."

To this communication, and all its sorry and shameful details, most characteristic was the reply of George Steevens. He did not spare the booksellers, "the priests of Mammon," as he calls them; who might be brought to their senses, he thought, by the threat of a new subscription-Edition "prefaced by an account of their behaviour;" for "the works of Goldsmith are among their staple commodities, and they will hardly choose they should fall into any other hands than those of their leading publishers; nor can I believe they will think it prudent either to lose, or provoke, a pen so pointed and so popular as yours. It should seem, however," continues Steevens, "from your own representation of this affair, that you only *expected* they would give you &c not that any specific terms were formally settled between the knights of the rubrick post and your lordship." And he goes on to state that he had learnt that morning, from the records of the Chapter coffee-house, that the proposal made by the booksellers, as long ago as November 1795, had been "exactly the terms they now offer; at least no mention is there made of the 200*l*. for the endowment of the poor women." Wherefore he concludes his letter by recommending the bishop to make the best of his bargain, since he must submit, if he cannot intimidate; and quits the subject with this pithy remark. "The works of Goldsmith will always be sought after, but you will discover little zeal to promote the welfare of his needy relations." (*Nichols*, vii. 31.)

On this advice Percy reluctantly acted, and in a few weeks afterwards the agreement was signed, and the memoir placed in Cadell and Davies's hands. But a doom seemed to hang over the project, and, no sooner was

one obstruction cleared, than new difficulties started in its way. The trade could not now settle among themselves what the edition was to contain; the bishop, resenting very angrily what had passed, would give no further help which he had the power to withhold; on a new editor being selected in the person of Mr. Rose (Cowper's friend), Malone appears to have joined Percy in a protest against any tampering with the memoir; and, probably from this protest not meeting with proper attention, the name of the Bishop of Dromore was formally and finally withdrawn from the scheme. This period in its luckless history brings me to 1800, when (I now quote from a letter of the bishop to Doctor Anderson, written in 1808) "Doctor Goldsmith's niece, daughter of his eldest brother, the clergyman, being reduced to indigence, on her account the bishop applied, in 1800, to Messrs. Cadell and Davies to afford some present relief, to alleviate the distress occasioned by the delay of the publication; which being refused by them, the bishop supplied the same himself, and continued to do so till her death, which took place before Mr. Archer had come to a settlement for the 125 copies transmitted to him." (*Nichols*, vii. 191.)

The last allusion explains the character of the agreement with the trade, to which Doctor Percy had finally and so reluctantly consented. The booksellers had consented to the magnificent compromise of allowing one half the copies in sheets to be sold in England! In consideration of the memoir with which he had supplied them, they were to transmit to him, on publication, two hundred and fifty unbound copies of the *Miscellaneous Works* to which it was prefixed; one hundred and twenty-five to be sold in Dublin, and one hundred and twenty-five in London, for the benefit of the Goldsmiths. Mr. Archer was the Dublin bookseller to whom the Irish copies were at last consigned on the appearance of the book in 1801; and that Cadell and Davies had taken a sound business view of the matter in refusing to advance money on those copies, even a few months before publication, the bishop, writing six years after it, makes pretty clear to us by the remark, that "part of these 125 copies transmitted to Mr. Archer are still unsold, and as *two more elegant editions* have been printed in London, which it is feared will impede the sale of these, it is intended to get them into the country and dispose of them by private subscription." (*Nichols*, vii. 191.)

So much for the Irish branch of this trade-munificence to poor Goldsmith's memory. From the same letter I can also indicate its equally generous flow in England, where a new claimant had suddenly appeared "Of the two hundred and fifty copies," writes Percy, "one half were allowed to be sold in England, and these were delivered to Mr. White, bookseller, in Fleet-street, London, with an injunction that he was to account for all the profits arising from the same to Doctor Goldsmith's brother, Charles Goldsmith, who had returned from

“ the West Indies with his family, and resided in the neighbourhood of Tottenham-court [-road]. From this brother of Doctor Goldsmith the bishop frequently heard, informing him that the payments were duly made, and whatever copies he desired were delivered to him to dispose of among his friends for his own benefit. He believes Mr. Charles Goldsmith is now dead, but the account is still open with his “ family.” (*Nichols*, vii. 191.)

The general result, then, was this. Goldsmith's last surviving brother died in London in great poverty, scantily relieved from time to time by the necessarily slow sale (for of course all the best channels of circulation were pre-occupied) of his share in the copies conceded by the booksellers. The only daughter of his eldest brother, Henry, died in Dublin, even before her share was duly apportioned to her, in distress and indigence yet more extreme. Her mother, Henry's widow, had meanwhile been contented with the very humble, yet at least safe retreat of matron to the Meath Infirmary. Her brother, Henry's only son, for whom, twenty years earlier, a commission had been obtained, had happily gone to the other side of the Atlantic to achieve a somewhat better fortune. Maurice's widow was living in Dublin, in extreme poverty; so was Goldsmith's younger married sister, in Athlone; a third female Goldsmith was a petitioner for the most abject employments; nor does the elder sister, Mrs. Hodson, appear to have had the power, whatever her desires may have been, to assist these unhappy women. The family left by Charles had been thinned before his death by the death of one of his daughters, the marriage of another, and the return of his eldest son to Jamaica. Happily, therefore, there remained only the widow and her youngest son, Oliver, for whom, as Bishop Percy expresses it, the munificent trade “ account ” was kept still open. She, and they, might thus freely subsist, for as long as they could, on the yet unsold remainder of books assigned to her husband; yet, alas! her only grateful acknowledgment to her generous patrons was to take flight immediately with her boy for Jamaica.

So fared all the known members of this hapless family who had any claim to notice or remembrance in connection with Goldsmith's memory. A few sold and unsold shabby books, “ in sheets,” represent their pretensions and their hopes, and what was done to realise them. And how meanwhile had the booksellers fared? They had, at once, sold all the impressions of the collected works reserved for themselves, and had since issued two handsome editions, unencumbered with any such unnatural interception of their natural profits as a charge for the family of the author. Who can doubt, then, that throughout these transactions the advantage remained clearly with the “ trade,” and that their prudence as shrewd men of business was amply asserted and rewarded?

B. (PAGE 426.\*)

A

## CATALOGUE

OF

THE HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE,

WITH THE

*Select Collection of Scarce, Curious and Valuable Books,*

IN

ENGLISH, LATIN, GREEK, FRENCH, ITALIAN, AND OTHER LANGUAGES,

LATE THE LIBRARY OF

DR. GOLDSMITH, Deceased.

WHICH

BY ORDER OF THE ADMINISTRATOR,

*Will be Sold by Auction, by*

---

**MR. GOOD,**

---

At his GREAT ROOM, No. 121, Fleet Street,

On TUESDAY the 12th of July, 1774, at Twelve o'Clock.

---

To be viewed on MONDAY, and till the Time of Sale, when Catalogues may be had  
as above.

---

*1st.* The highest Bidder to be the Buyer, and if any Dispute arises between any two or more Bidders, the Lot in Dispute to be put up again, or be decided by the Majority of the Company.

*2dly,* No Person to advance less than Six-pence ; above one Pound one Shilling ; above five Pounds, two Shillings and Six pence ; and so in Proportion.

*3dly,* The Buyer to give in his Name and Place of Abode, (if required) and pay five Shillings in the Pound as Earnest for each Lot.

*Lastly,* The Goods to be taken away, with all Faults at the Expence of the Purchaser, within two Days after the Sale is ended, and the remainder of the Purchase-money to be paid on the Delivery ; otherwise the Lots to be re-sold, and what Deficiency may arise with the Charges, to be made good by the first Purchaser.

\* This is an exact reprint from the original catalogue in the possession of Mr. Murray, of Albemarle Street, and for its mistakes and misspellings the worthy auctioneer is solely responsible.

## C A T A L O G U E, &amp;c.

TUESDAY, JULY 12, 1774.



## H O U S H O L D F U R N I T U R E.

Lot

- 1 A Bath stove, compass front, open border, fender, shovel, tongs and poker.
- 2 One blue morine festoon window-curtain compleat.
- 3 A mahogany dining-table.
- 4 Six ditto hollow seat chairs, covered with blue morine, finished with a double row of brass nails, and check cases.
- 5 A Wilton carpet.
- 6 A sun-shade, line and pulleys, and a deal side-board stained.
- 7 A tea-chest and 2 mahogany card-racks.
- 8 A four-post bedstead, crimson and white check furniture.
- 9 A feather-bed, bolster and 2 down pillows.
- 10 A check matrass.
- 11 Three blankets and a counterpane.
- 12 Three blue morine window-curtains compleat.
- 13 Two oval glasses, gilt frames.
- 14 Two ditto two-light girandoles.
- 15 A very large dressing-glass, mahogany frame.
- 16 A three-plate bordered chimney-glass, gilt fame.
- 17 A large Wilton carpet.
- 18 A mahogany sofa covered with blue morine, finished with a double row of brass nails, and a check case.
- 19 Eight ditto chairs and check cases.
- 20 Two mahogany compass front card tables, lined.
- 21 A ditto Pembroke table.
- 22 A stove, brass fender, shovel, tongs and poker.
- 23 A stained matted chair, and a wainscot table.
- 24 Two telescopes.
- 25 A steel hilted sword, inlaid with gold, and a black hilted ditto.
- 26 Eleven blue and white octagon dishes, 18 ditto plates and an enamelled bowl.
- 27 A teapot, 5 coffee cups, sugar bason and cover, 4 saucers, and 6 cups.
- 28 Two quart decanters and stoppers, 1 plain ditto, 11 glasses and 1 wine and water glass.
- 29 A pair of bellows, a brush, a footman, a copper tea kettle and a coal scuttle.
- 30 Two pair of plated candlesticks.
- 31 A mahogany tea-board, a fret bordered ditto, a large round japanned ditto, and 2 waiters.
- 32 The Tragic Muse, in a gold frame.

## B O O K S.



## F O L I O S.

Lot

- 1 Harduini Opera, *Amst.* 1709. Plinii Hist. Naturalis. *Francf.* 1582.
- 2 Kercheri Latium, *Amst.* 1671. Hist. Rom. Scriptores. *Gen.* 1653. Hugoni Militia Equestri *Antw.* 1630.



## Lot

- 3 Gesnerus de Quadrupedibus, cum fig. 1551. Baconi Opera, *Franc.* 1665.  
Blount Censura Authorum, *Lond.* 1690.
- 4 Photii Epistole, *Lond.* 1651. Thuani Hist. sui temporis, 4 tom. *Franc.* 1625.
- 4\* Buchanani Opera, 2 tom. *Edinb.* 1715.
- 5 Rowe's Lucan, 1718. Jure Divino, 1706. Prior's Poems, 1718. Du Bartas.
- 6 Chaucer's Works, 1602.
- 7 Davenant's Works, 1673, and 2 more.
- 8 Camoen's Luciad, by Fanshaw, 1655. Cowley's Works, 1674. Skelton's Don Quixote.
- 8\* Wood's Athenæ Oxoniensis, 1691.
- 9 Heylyn's Cosmography, 1703. Knolles's Hist. of the Turks, 1638.
- 10 Raleigh's Hist. of the World, 1614.
- 11 Breval's Travals, 1738. Horrebow's Hist. of Iceland, 1758. Ludolphus's Hist. of Ethiopia.
- ✓12 Pietro della Valle's Travels, 1665. Sir J. Chardin's Travels, 1686. Herbert's Travels, 1638.
- 13 Ambassador's Voyages and Travels, 1662. Sandys's Travels, 1637. Life of John de Castro, 1664. Taverner's Travels, 1684.
- 14 Stanley's Lives of the Philosophers. 1701.
- 15 Rolt's Dictionary of Trade and commerce, 1761.
- 16 Croker's Dictionary of Arts and Sciences, 3 vols. 1768.
- 17 Stephani Thesaurus, Ling. Lat. 2 tom. *Par.* 1543.
- 18 Fabri Thesaurus, *Lips.* 1726.
- 19 Calpini Dictionarium, 2 tom. *Bas.* Scapulæ Lexicon. *Gen.* 1619. Photii Bibliotheca. *Rothom.* 1653.
- 20 Aldrovandus de Quadrupedibus, de Piscibus & Ornithologia, 3 tom. *Bonon.* 1619, &c.
- 21 Oeuvres de la Mothe le Vayer, 2 tom. 1656. Oeuvres du P. le Moyne. 1671.
- ✓22 Dictionaire de Commerce, par Savary, 3 tom. *Par.* 1723.
- 23 Aristotelis Opera, 4 tom. *Par.* 1639.
- 24 Xenophontis Opera Gr. H. Stephani. *Gen.* 1581. Diogines Laertius. *Lond.* 1664.
- 25 Kappii Bibliotheca, *Amst.* 1744.
- 26 Rushworth's Collections, 3 vol. Machiavel's Works, 1675.
- 27 Hill's Natural History of Fossils. 1748.
- 28 Terentii Comedias, Lat. & Ital. cum fig. *Rom.* 1767.
- 29 Historia da Angeloni, *Rom.* 1641.
- 30 Histoire Romaine, *Paris* 1625.

## Q U A R T O S.

## Lot

- 1 Fenton's Poems. Williams's Poems. Say's Poems. The Secretes of Maister Alexis 1580, and 9 more. Literary Journals, &c.
- 2 Acta Lipsiensis, 7 tom. 1736, &c.
- ✓3 Oeuvres de Voiture, *Par* 1650. Histoire de Tures, Pieces Curieuses, 1644.
- \*3 Histoire de Poissons par Gouan, 1770, and 7 more.
- 4 Chefs d'Oeuvres de Marmontel. *Par.* 1773. Histoire de Ciceron, 2 tom. *ib.* 1745.

## Lot

- 5 Puffendorf droit de la Nature, 2 tom. Oeuvres de Boileau.
- 6 Hist. de Blois. Tournefort's Voyage du Levant. *Amst.* 1718. Tournefort's Herbaria. *Par.* 3 vol. 1719, and 5 more.
- 7 Bonada Carmina ex Lap. Antiq. 1751. Casanbon's de Rebus Sacris, 1654. Institut. Univers. Philosoph. 2 tom. Donati Roma Vetustas Recens., 1695, and 11 more.
- 8 Miscellanea Græcorum aliquot Script. Carmina a Maittaire, *Lond.* 1722. Bohadsch de Animal. Marinis, 1761. Noodt Opera Omnia, 1713.
9. Rosini Antiq. Rom. 1663. Wolfii Element. Matheseos, 2 tom. 1717, and 5 more.
- 10 Miscellanea Curiosa Medico. Physica, 19 tom. *Lips.* 1670, &c. Orlando Furioso di Ariosto. *Ven.* 1564.
- 11 Davila Hist di Francia, 1642. L'Ercoma del Sig. Biondi, 1624.
- 12 Philosophical Transactions, 3 vol. The same abridged, by Lowthorp and Jones, 5 vol.
- 13 Cibber's Apology and Considerations on the Life of Cicero, 1740, &c.
- 14 Astruc on the Venereal Disease, 1754. Owen on Serpents, 1742.
- 15 Revolutions d'Espagne par le P. d'Orleans, 3 tom. 1734.
- 16 Statii Opera, 2 tom. *Par.* 1618. Ennii Fragmenta. *Nap.* 1590. Salmassi Epistolæ. *L. Bat.* 1656.
- 17 Bulwer's Artificial Changeling, 1653. Verstigan's Antiquities, 1634. Hartlib's Legacie, 1651. Sir K. Digby on the Nature of Bodies, 1645.
- 18 Histoire des Insectes par de Geer, 2 tom. *Stock.* 1771.
- 19 Dictionnaire Raisonné & Univers. des Animaux, 4 tom. *Par.* 1759.
- 20 Leland's Life of Philip of Macedon, 1761.
- 21 Wharton's History of English Poetry, 1774.
- 22 Killarney, a Poem, by Leslie, *Dub.* 1772. Chambers's Oriental Gardening, 1772.
- 23 La Jartiere, a French Poem in M. S. S. dedicated to the King, elegantly bound.
- 24 Terentius, Horatius, Virgilius, Catullus, Tibullus & Propertius, 4 tom. *Cant.* 1701.
- 25 Lucretius, *Lond.* 1712.
- 26 Encyclopedie ou Dictionnaire Univers. Raisonné, 25 tom. 1770.

## OCTAVOS, TWELVES, &amp;c.

## Lot

- 1 Voyages to Bengal and Buenos Ayres. Three odd volumes of Plays. Epistles of Aristænetus and 4 more.
- 2 Collier on Trade. Chapman on Education. Travels to Arabia. Henry and Frances, 3 and 4 vol. Vanburgh's Plays, and 4 more.
- 3 Brook's Natural History, 5 and 6 vol. The Idler vol. 1. Scot's Epigrams. Pac on the Roman Poets, and 4 more.
- 4 Bons Mots de Santeuil. Lettres de Montesquieu. Dictionnaire Gentilhomme. Four odd vols. of Corneille's Plays, and 7 more French books.
- 5 French Plays by Avis. Ditto by Grange. Ditto by Champmélé. Theatre de la Foire. Ditto by Favart, and 5 more.
- 6 Analecta Medii; Aeviae Specimen Literatur Florentinae, 2 vols. and 6 more.

## Lot

- 7 Voyage par Winckelman. Passetemps Poetique. Fanny Palmer, 2 parts.  
Scaroon Roman Comique, 2 tom. and 10 more.
- 8 Ouvres de Balzac. Theatre Espagnol, 2 tom. Theatre de la Chaussée, and  
3 more.
- 9 La Fabricia Bibliotheca, 3 tom. Theophrastus. Martial, and 15 more.
- 10 Ouvres D'ancourt, 7 tom. the 1st wanting. Ouvres de Bruey's, 1st 3d 4th  
and 5th tom. Theatre de la Haye, 1st 2d 4th and 5th tom.
- 11 Histoire de L'Academie Royale, 15 tom. the 11th wanting.
- 12 Theatre Italien De Gherardi, 3 tom. 1st wanting, and 8 others.
- 13 Goldsmith's History of the Earth and Animated Nature, 8 vol. imperfect, and  
2 vol. of curious pamphlets.
- 14 D'Foe's Works, 2 tom. South's Sermons, 4 vol. Collier's Essays, 4 vol. in 3.
- 15 Tindal's Continuation, 25th 27th and 28th vol. Milton's History of England.
- 16 Hudibras, and 12 more.
- 17 Spectator, 8 vol. 1729.
- 18 Nature Displayed, 7 vol. 1757.
- 19 Lettre del Annibal Caro, 6 vol.
- 20 Dryden's Virgil, 3 vol. 1763.
- 21 Fielding's Works, 12 vol. 1766.
- 22 Bysshe's Art of Poetry, 2 vol. and Hoole's Metastasio, 2 vol.
- 23 World, 4 vol. and Bysshe's Art of Poetry, 2 vol.
- 24 Connoisseur, 4 vol.
- 25 Young's Works, 4 vol. 1762.
- 26 Gay's Poems, 2 vol. 1767. Hoole's Metastasio, 2 vol. 1767.
- 27 Hawkins's Origin of the English Drama, 3 vol. 1773.
- 28 Reliques of Ancient Poetry, 3 vol. *Dublin*, 1766.
- 29 Cibber's Works, 5 vol. 1760.
- 30 Bell's Travels, 2 vol. 1764. Sentimental Journey through Greece, 3 vol. 1772.
- 31 Pope's Homer, 2 vol. *Edinb.* 1767. Gay's Poems, 2 vol. 1767. Celebrated  
Authors, 2 vol. 1750. Waller's Poems, 1758.
- 32 Hughes's Spencer, 6 vol. 1750.
- 33 Cibber's Lives of the Poets, 5 vol. 1753.
- 34 Amenites Litteraires & Recueil d'Anecdotes, 2 tom. 1773.
- 35 Recherches Philosophiques, 2 tom. 1773. Histoire du Fanatisme, 2 tom. 1737.
- 36 Oeuvres de Boissy, 8 tom. 1768.
- 37 Histoire de Siam, 2 tom. 1771. Voyage Litteraire de la Grece, 2 tom. 1771.  
Voyage d'Italie, 2 tom. 1773. Oeuvres de Rousseau, 4 tom. 1734.
- 38 Dictionaire Litteraire, 3 tom. *Liege*, 1768. Dictionaire Veterinaire & des  
Animaux Domestiques, 2 tom. *Par.* 1770.
- 39 Dictionaire Critique Pittoresque & Sentencieux, 3 tom. *Par.* 1768. Dictionaire  
d'Anecdotes, 2 tom. *Par.* 1769. Dictionaire Abrege d'Antiquites, *Par.* 1773.
- 40 Commedia di Dante, 3 tom. *Vcn.* 1751.
- 41 Rime de Chiabrera, 3 tom. *Rom.* 1718.
- 42 Parrhasiana, 2 tom. Ducatiana, 2 tom. Naudæana & Patiniana, 1703.
- 43 Oeuvres de Gresset, 2 tom. Oeuvres de Saintfoix, 2 tom.
- 44 Fables Choies de Fontaine, 5 tom.
- 45 Lecons de Physique par Mollet, 2 tom. Entretiens Physiques par Regnault,  
4 tom.
- 46 Memoires de Retz, 4 tom. Bossuet Histoire Universelle, 2 tom.

Lot

- 47 Tite-Live, 3 tom. *Amst.* 1700.
- 48 Oeuvres du Fresny, 3 tom. Oeuvres de Grange. Chancel, 3 tom. Reflexion sur la Poesie, &c. 2 tom. 1719. Oeuvres de Patru, 2 tom. Le Passe-Temps Agreeable. Contes D'Ouville, 2 tom. 1703.
- 49 Dictionaire de Litteraire, 3 vol. 1770. Vertot Revolutions de Romaine, 3 tom. 1752.
- 50 Theatre Francois, 11 tom. 12th wanting, *Par.* 1737.
- 51 Nouveau Theatre Francois, 12 tom. *Utrecht.* 1735.
- 52 Oeuvres de Saint Real, 8 tom. *Par.* 1757.
- 53 Oeuvres de Regnard, 4 tom, 1758. Oeuvres de Pavillon, 2 tom. 1750.
- 54 Recueil des Poetes Francois, 6 tom. *Par.* 1752.
- 55 Oeuvres de Destouches, 7 tom. 1745.
- 56 Helvetius de L'homme de Facultes Intellectuelles & de Education, 2 tom. *Lond.* 1773.
- 57 Oeuvres de Voltaire, 19 odd vol.
- 58 Oeuvres de Fontenelle, 10 odd vol.
- 59 Gerusalemme di Tasso, 2 tom. *Nimes*, 1764.
- 60 Poeta Spagunola, *Ven.* 1757. Grammatica Spagniola & Italiana, 1648.
- 61 Don Quixote, Spanish, *Bruss.* 1607.
- 62 Therese Philosophe. Meursus. Bibliotheque d'Arctin.
- 63 La Pucelle. Le Grelot. La Nuit & Le Moment.
- 64 Histoire des Empereurs par Crevier, 11 tom. *Amst.* 1750.
- 65 Goedartij Hist. Nat. Insectorum, *Mediob.*
- 66 Prudentius, *Col.* 1701. Sophoclis Frag. 2 tom. *Glasg.* 1745. Virgil Maavicij. *Amst.* 1730. Salustius, *Edinb.* 1755.
- 67 Selecta Poemata Italorum, 2 tom. 1740. Petronius Arbitr, 1677. Pomp. Mela, 1743. Claudianus, *Elz.* 1650.
- 68 Ovidij Opera, 3 tom. *Par.* 1762. Virgilij Opera, 2 tom. *Par.* 1767.
- 69 Horatij Opera, *Par.* 1763. Juvenalis & Persii Satira, *ib.* 1754. Æsopi Fabulæ, *ib.* 1769.
- 70 Martialis Epigram. 2 tom. *Par.* 1754. Plauti Comœdiæ, 3 tom. *ib.* 1759.
- 71 Taciti Opera, 3 tom. *Par.* 1760. Vel. Patereulus, *ib.* 1754.
- 72 J. Caesaris Comment. 2 tom. *Par.* 1755. Q. Curtius, *ib.* 1757. Plinii Epistolæ, *ib.* 1769.
- 73 Thucydidis, Gr. & Lat. 8 tom. *Glasg.* 1759.
- 74 Ciceronis Opera, 19 tom. *ib.* 1749.
- 75 A Collection of Tracts, *black letter*, 3 vol.
- 76 Histoire Philosophique & Politique, 6 tom. 1773.
- 77 Voyage a L'Isle de France, a l'Isle de Bourbon, 2 tom. 1773.
- 78 Les Efforts de la Liberte & du Patriotisme, 3 tom. 1772. Constitution de L'Angleterre, 1772. Congres Politique, 1772.
- 79 Le Deserteur par Mercier, 1770. Le Fabricant de Londres, 1771. Gaston & Baiard par Belloy, 1770. Le Temple de Gnide, and 3 more.
- 80 Fermin's Histoire Naturelle de la Hollande Equinoxiale, *Amst.* 1765. Questions sur L'Encyclopedie, 2 tom, 1771. L'An Deux Mille Quatre Cent. Quarante, 1772.
- 81 La Palingenesie Philosophique, 2 tom. 1769. Coup d'Œil d'une Bibliotheque, very curious.
- 82 Muse Anglican. 2 tom. 1699. Vide Poemata, 2 tom, 1732.

## Lot

- 83 Apparatus Litterarius. 3 tom. Apuleius, 3 tom.
- 84 Senecæ Opera, 2 tom, 1590. Homeri Ilias. Andron. Rhodius. Pauegyricæ. Aristophanis, and one more.
- 85 Lucretius, 2 tom. 1743.
- 86 Euripidis, 2 tom. *Cant.* 1726. Juvenal and Persii Satyræ, *Amst.* 1684.
- 87 Muncii Filicis, 1709. Isocratis, 1729. Aureli Victoris, 1670. Dionysii Orbis Descriptio, 1688, and 2 more.
- 88 Æliani Var Historiæ, 2 tom. *Amst.* 1670. Appiani Hist. 2 tom. *ib.* 1770. Historia Augusta Scriptores, 1661. Alexand. ab. Alexandro. *Par.* 1549.
- 89 Montesquieu on the Roman Empire, 1759. Duten's Enquiry, 1769. Derham's Physico Theology, 1768.
- 90 Stanyau's Grecian History, 2 vol. 1766. History of Friar Gerund, 2 vol. 1772. Freind's History of Physic, 2 vol. Berkenhout's Outlines of Nat. Hist. 1769. Walton and Cotton's Angler, 1766.
- 91 Milton's Works, 2 vol. 1705. Odes, Elegies, Ballads, &c. by Ball. *Dublin.* Translations from the Asiatick Language. *Oxf.* 1772, and one more.
- 92 Echard's Roman History, 5 vol. and 2 more.
- 93 Italia Liberata, 1729. Dictionaire de Commerce, 1769. Satires de Juvenal, 1770, and 1 more.
- 94 Penant's Synopsis of Quadrupeds, *Chest.* 1771.
- 95 Bossu's Travels, 2 vol. 1771. Ulloa's Voyage, 2 vol. 1760. Hist. of the East Indies, 2 vol. 1757.
- 96 De Bure Bibliographia Instructione, 9 tom.
- 97 Jones Perseos Asiaticæ.
- 98 Sir William Temple's Work, 4 vol.
- 99 Dictionnaire Typographique, 2 tom.
- 100 Linnæi Systema Naturæ, 3 tom.
- 101 De Fauna Suecica, 1 tom.
- 102 De Amenitates Academicæ, 7 vol.
- 103 Rollin's Ancient History, 8vo. 7 vol.
- 104 Oeuvres Diderot, 5 vol.
- 105 Rapin's History of England, 21 vol.
- 106 Orlando Furioso, by Baskerville, *very fine Plates*, 5 vol.



## INDEX.

---

*The letters A. N. refer to the Additional Notes to both volumes, to be found in  
vol i. pp. xxvii—xxxviii.*

### A.

- ABINGTON, Mrs, Charles Lamb's recollections of her, i. 235 ; great favourite with the literary club, ii. 369 ; refuses to play *Miss Hardecastle*, 370.
- Academies, their nature and their influence, ii. 276 ; Reynolds and Eastlake on their non-Academical merits, 277.
- Academy, Royal, its formation, ii. 152 ; Reynolds unanimously elected President, *ib* ; Johnson appointed first professor of ancient literature, *ib* ; Goldsmith first professor of history, *ib* ; chief movers in the establishment of the society, *ib* ; its first annual dinner, 275 ; incidents at subsequent dinners, 276 ; Reynolds's *Discourses*, 277 ; conversation between Walpole and Goldsmith on the subject of Chatterton, 278.
- Act of Union, English copyright not extended to Ireland till, i. 139 ; its effects, *ib*.
- Actor, his peculiar claims and the allowances to be made for him, i. 240, ii. 55, and 399 ; comparison with authors and painters, their relative doings and shortcomings, 241 ; a "poor player," ii. 53.
- Addison, i. 94 ; the difference between his conversation and his writings, ii. 100 ; advice as to laughter, 205 ; a poor talker, 218 ; yet the best company in the world, 219 ; and see 419.
- Agreements, booksellers', Dodsley's with Goldsmith, i. 365 ; old Gardener's with Smart, 408 ; Davies's, ii. 75, 178, 253 ; Griffin's, 177, 338.
- Aikin, Dr, account of Goldsmith's introduction to Smollett, i. 182, *n*.
- Akenside, Mark, sneered at by Walpole, and slighted by Gray, i. 121 ; influence of Spenser on his poetry, 183.
- Albinus, professor at Leyden, i. 54.
- Allen, Tom, a bald acquaintance at Ballymahon, i. 51 ; subject of Goldsmith's inquiries, *ib*.
- Alruacks, gambling at in Goldsmith's day, ii. 288.
- Alps, the, Goldsmith eats a savoury dinner on the top of, i. 70.
- Andersen, Hans, estimate of actors, ii. 55 ; fables for children, remarks on, 219, *n*, 220.
- Animated Nature*, quoted for anecdotes, characteristics, or traits of personal feeling and interest, i. 39 ; 66 ; 70 ; 73 ; 128 ; 312 ; 366 ; ii. 110 ; 139 ; 143 ; 148 ; 233 ; 242 ; 251 ; 297 ; 336 ; 337 ; 402 ; 403 ; 404 ; 414 ; 415 ; 416 ; 428 ; and A. N. xxvi. xxviii. ; Johnson's anticipations respecting, 177 ; first agreement for, 178 ; 500 guineas advanced before half a dozen chapters written, 181 ; seeing sights, and collecting materials, 294-297 ; exquisite natural painting in the book, 336 ; extravagant conjectures, 337 ; all the payment for it gone before two-thirds of it written, 338 ; experiments in natural science, 402 ; instances of credulity, 403 ; as to abstinence, 404 ; love of nature and birds, 414 ; hatred of all cruelty, 415 ; obligations to the goose, 416 ; completion of the taskwork, 457.
- Annet, Peter, his crusade against the Bible, i. 312 ; stands twice in the pillory, *ib* ; imprisoned in the King's Bench, *ib* ; Goldsmith's benevolent visit to him, *ib* ;

- perversity of his temper, 313; Hawkins's account of him, A. N. xxxii.
- Austey, Christopher, author of the *Bath Guide*, ii. 42; Walpole's estimate of his merits, 43; influence of social rank in the success of his poem, *ib*; Walpole anxious to know him rather than Goldsmith, 275.
- Answer to the Critical Review*, i. 185; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Antiquity, evil effects of its form without its spirit on modern poetry, i. 123.
- Antwerp, visited by Goldsmith, i. 62; sees the slave, the subject of a future essay, *ib*.
- Ardagh, the "best house" in, i. 21; Goldsmith's youthful adventure there, 21, 22.
- Ascham, Roger, his dictum with respect to composition, i. 22.
- Ass, the Owl and, Mr. Griffiths's sign, i. 190.
- Athelstan*, a tragedy by Dr. Brown, i. 108.
- Athenaeum*, writer in, revival of imputations against Burke, ii. 301.
- Auchinlech, Lord (Boswell's father), appeals to Sir Andrew Mitchell to check James's extravagance, ii. 151; his controversy with Johnson on Oliver Cromwell, 167; his despair at his son James's attachment to Johnson, 188.
- Author and bookseller, their squabbles, i. 93, 198, 199; a supper, 229; duty of the state, 291; a contrast, 297.
- Author's *profession*, the, i. 160; Goldsmith speaks out for it, 161.
- Authors, question of the rights of, i. 192; 200; 209; 291; 297; ii. 474; 480, 482.
- Axe-lane, Goldsmith's residence with the beggars there, i. 78.
- B.
- BALLANTYNE, William, his MS. account of the persons composing the Wednesday (Goldsmith's) club, ii. 77; author of *Mackliniana*, *ib*; notice of Kelly, 78; of Mr. Gordon, 80; account of the epitaph on poor Ned Purdon, 81; anecdote of Goldsmith at "a cheerful little hop," 130.
- Ballymahon, the scene of Goldsmith's school-boy holidays, i. 20; survival there of anecdotes of Goldsmith, 21; effects of its scenery and society upon his character, 42.
- Barbarossa*, a tragedy by Dr. Brown, i. 108; what Gray thought of it, 235, *n*.
- Baretti, Signor, an early acquaintance of Johnson's, ii. 188; ill-temper and rough manners, *ib*; serviceable to Johnson in his *Dictionary*, 189; his malice towards Goldsmith, *ib*; kills a man in a street scuffle, *ib*; examination before Sir John Fielding, *ib*; exalted character of his bail, *ib*; witnesses to his character, 190; recommended by Johnson as tutor in the family of the Thrales, *ib*; appointed foreign secretary to the Royal Academy, *ib*; his persecution of Mrs. Piozzi, 188, 190; Johnson's apology for his rudeness, A. N. xxxvii.
- Barlow, Peter, copyist for Goldsmith, ii. 143; his independent and eccentric character, *ib*; Goldsmith's generosity to him, 144.
- Barnard, Dr, Dean of Derry and Bishop of Killaloe, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 28; conversation in the painting-room of Reynolds, *ib*; describes Johnson's and Garrick's entry into London, ii. 54; Johnson's advice to him, 334; retorts on Johnson's rudeness with a copy of verses, 335; reply to Goldsmith's and Cumberland's epitaphs, 451; apology for his own epitaph, 452.
- Barnard, Provost of Eton, does justice to Johnson's good-breeding, 334.
- Baron, M, French actor, his dictum on the education of actors, ii. 62.
- Barré, Col, the only objector to the first taxation of America, i. 412; his attack on Parson Scott in the House of Commons, ii. 263.
- Barret, Mr, keeper of a boarding-school at Ashford in Kent, friend of Johnson and Cave, translator of Ovid's *Epistles*, i. 158; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Barry, James, his first interview with Hogarth, i. 327; sent to Rome by the munificence of the Burkes, i. 427; Goldsmith disputing with him, ii. 351.
- Basle, visited by Goldsmith, i. 70.
- Bath, Lord, uncle to the elder Colman, ii. 71; his enormous fortune, *ib*; how disposed of, *ib*.
- Bayly, Anselm, author of an *Introduction to Languages*, i. 165; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Bayly, Zachary, Goldsmith writes his epitaph, i. 350.
- Beattie, *Essay on Truth*, its great success, ii. 103; receives a pension of 200*l*. a-year, *ib*; a source of discontent to Goldsmith, *ib*; adopted against Voltaire and Hume, 430; becomes a social idol, *ib*;

- Goldsmith's jealousy of him, 431 ; adhered to by Reynolds, *ib* ; receives the degree of DCL. at Oxford, *ib* ; painted by Reynolds, as triumphing over Voltaire, Hume, and Gibbon, *ib* ; his reply to Goldsmith's attacks, 432 ; pensioned by the king, 433 ; his attack upon Goldsmith, A. N. XXXV.
- Beatty, Mr, schoolfriend of Goldsmith, i. 19 ; account of early times, *ib* ; sizar-associate of Goldsmith in the university, 27 ; school-fellow at Edgworthstown, *ib* ; obtains sizarship at same time, *ib* ; one of his chums, *ib* ; relieves Goldsmith's necessities, 28 ; interview with Goldsmith practising as physician, 79.
- Beaulere, Topham, i. 307 ; a frequenter of Davies's in Russell-street, *ib* ; his view of a humiliating situation, 308 ; original member of the literary club, 333 ; grandson of the Duke of St. Albans, 346 ; makes the acquaintance of Bennet Langton at Oxford, *ib* ; introduced to Johnson there, *ib* ; diversity of character and bond of union between the friends, *ib* ; night-frolic with Johnson, *ib* ; Lady Sidney's anger, 347 ; his propensity to satire, 348 ; love for his mother, 349 ; the power he possessed over Johnson, *ib* ; peculiar air of his conversation, *ib* ; A. N. xxxiii ; his malicious attacks upon Goldsmith, 350 ; example of his wit, *ib* ; nature of his woman-friendships, 361 ; takes a countess to Johnson's chambers, 362 ; instance of his witticism, 423 ; sees a strange apparition in Goldsmith's chambers, ii. 163 ; his painful sense of the ridiculous, 164 ; marriage with Lady Di Spencer, 167, 168 ; rejoins the club, 167 ; dinner-talk at his house, 176 ; anecdote of Goldsmith, 220 ; Johnson's affection for him, 423 ; his enjoyment of the alehouse in Gerrard-street, 431 ; his account of Goldsmith to Lord Charlemont, 441, 444 ; Walpole playing off Goldsmith at his house, 442 ; Goldsmith plays tuft with Garrick there, 443.
- Bee, the, quoted for the usher's experiences, i. 38 ; for his own despair and its cure, 137 ; for his admiration of Dryden, 160 ; established by Wilkie, 220 ; Goldsmith, editor, *ib* ; first number, 221 ; excellence of its stage criticism, 222 ; its indifferent success, 224 ; second number, *ib* ; essay on Cardinal de Retz, *ib* ; third number, *ib* ; essay on the use of language, *ib* ; germ of Talleyrand's celebrated *mot*, 225 ; struggles till the eighth number and dies, 231 ; issued as a half-crown volume, 265 ; reviewed by Kenrick, *ib*.
- Behn, Mrs., anecdote of, ii. 23.
- Beighton, Rev. Mr, Garrick's "worthy parson," i. 420 ; description of his character, 421 ; promoted by Garrick's interest with Chancellor Camden, *ib*.
- Benevolence and sensibility contrasted, i. 30 ; Southey's dictum on the subject, *ib*.
- Bensley, Mr, ponderous delivery of Johnson's prologue to the *Good Natured Man*, ii. 120 ; acts *Honeywood*, 127.
- Bentham, Jeremy, his arguments for ameliorating the laws, anticipated by Goldsmith, i. 280.
- Berne, visited by Goldsmith, i. 70.
- Best, Mr (*Personal and Literary memoirs*), anecdote of Axe-lane, i. 78 ; description of Bennet Langton, 348, ; of Johnson's roll, 381.
- Betty's, the fruiterer's in St. James's-street, i. 307 ; frequented by George Selwyn, Lord March, and Lord Carlisle, *ib*.
- Bickerstaff, Mr, throws up his commission in the Marines, ii. 114 ; turns theatrical writer for bread, *ib* ; author of *Love in a Village*, *ib* ; offers his opera of *Lionel and Clarissa* to Colman, *ib* ; objects to the interference of the *Good Natured Man* with his opera, 115 ; his infamous end, ii. 160 ; the annoyance it entailed upon Garrick, *ib* ; Johnson's noble remark, 161.
- Binely, John, a dram-drinking acquaintance at Ballymahon, i. 51 ; subject of Goldsmith's inquiries, *ib*.
- Bishop, Mr Samuel, anecdote of Goldsmith while at Peckham, i. 89 ; meets him at an apple-stall in London, 90.
- Black, professor, favourable reminiscences of Goldsmith in Edinburgh, i. 50 ;
- Blackstone, judge, writing fourth volume of his *Commentaries*, ii. 129 ; disturbed by the social noises in Goldsmith's chambers, *ib*.
- Bloomsbury gang, the, i. 411 ; their political blunders, *ib* ; give occasion for the rebellion in America, 412 ; their downfall, 413.
- Boadicea*, a tragedy by Mr. Glover, i. 108.
- Boileau, supplies Goldsmith with hint for his *Hunch of Venison*, ii. 262 ; himself borrowed from Horace, *ib n*.
- Bonstetten, Gray's friend, notice of, ii. 166, 167.
- Bookseller and author, their squabbles, i. 93, 198, 199 ; great days for the trade, 214 ; an evening together, 229 ; festivity,

- ib*; the last great undertaking of the trade, 458, 459; their shrewdness and shabbiness after Goldsmith's death, 486-493.
- Booth, treatment of the writers of the time of Queen Anne, i. 236; compared with Garrick's, *ib*.
- Boswell, James, attends Sheridan's lectures in Edinburgh, i. 317; his admiration of the lexicographer, *ib*; dinners at Davies's, 318; imitating the cow, *ib*; character of the future biographer, 319; his belief in ghosts, 335; A. N. xxxviii.; introduction to Johnson at Tom Davies's, 353; first attempts at ingratiating himself, 354; suppers at the Mitre, 355; Johnson declares his liking for him, *ib*; author of *Newmarket, a Tale*, *ib*; his opinion of Goldsmith, 356; suppers at the Turk's-head, *ib*; departure for Utrecht to study law, 357; accompanied by Johnson to Harwich, *ib*; causes of his impatience of Goldsmith, 358; probabilities of Goldsmith's offence to him, 359; astonishment at the success of the *Traveller*, 393; attributes it to conversation with Johnson, *ib*; visit to Paoli in Corsica, 427; to Voltaire at Ferney, *ib*; lion-hunting everywhere, *ib*; brings Madame le Vasseur to England, 434; visit to Johnson, *ib*; forces his way to Mr Pitt, 435; appears in imitation of Rousseau, in a Corsican dress, *ib*; his suit of execution black, ii. 7; acquits Goldsmith of the charge of envy, 103; book about Corsica, 150; visits London, 151; follows Johnson to Oxford, *ib*; dinner-parties at the Crown and Anchor, *ib*; gives a dinner in Old Bond-street, 188; the company and conversation, 188, 192; how his guests treat him, 193, 194; a clue to his reports of Goldsmith, 212; ludicrous airs of patronage, 218; execrable lines attributed to him, 240; instance of his false estimate of Goldsmith's nature, 247; astonishment at Goldsmith's fame, 328; true cause of his jealousy of Goldsmith, 329; pins himself to Johnson's skirts for the purpose of writing his biography, 329, 330; the contempt and abuse he submitted to, 329; the triumph of biography he achieved, 330; his pestering habit, 391; dines at Johnson's, *ib*; a clubbable man, 408; the drawback on his good qualities, 409; elected secretary for foreign correspondence to the Royal Academy, *ib*; elected to the club, 410; has fits of stinginess, *ib*; his inter-meddling, 420; secures Johnson for a visit to the Hebrides, 421; wonderful absurdities, *ib*; criticism on his biography, 422; the caution with which it ought to be read, 423.
- Bott, Mr, Goldsmith's neighbour in the Temple, lends him money, ii. 129; takes cottage in connection with Goldsmith in the Edgware-road, 147; their midnight pranks and perils, 148.
- Boufflers, Countess de, i. 361; acknowledged leader of French society, *ib*; mistress of the Prince of Conti, *ib*; her Anglomaniia, *ib*; writes a tragedy in English on subject from the *Spectator*, 362; breakfasts with Walpole, *ib*; dines with the Duke of Grafton, *ib*; sups at Beauclerc's, *ib*; description of her at the breakfast at Strawberry-hill, *ib*; taken by Beauclerc to visit Johnson, *ib*; description of the scene by Beauclerc, 363.
- Boydell, printseller, his health drank at the Royal Academy dinner, ii. 276.
- Break-neck-steps, access to Green Arbour-court, i. 162; alluded to by Ward in his *London Spy*, 163; melancholy ascent of them, 164.
- Bristow, Mr, printer of the *Public Ledger*, i. 272; publishes a pamphlet on the Cock-lane Ghost, assumed to be Goldsmith's, 298; Mr. Crossley's opinion (*Notes and Queries*), *ib*.
- Brown, Dr, author of *Athelstan and Barbarossa*, i. 108.
- Brown, Tom, Goldsmith borrows from his *Laconics*, ii. 197.
- Browne, Hawkins, i. 262; Johnson's opinion of him, *ib*; Pope's, A. N. xxxi.
- Brussels, visited by Goldsmith, i. 62.
- Bryan and Percene, ballad by Grainger, i. 141; appearance in the *Grand Magazine*, *ib*; first appears in Percy's "ancient" reliques, 403.
- Bryanton, Robert, associate of Goldsmith in the University, i. 27; relieves Goldsmith's necessities, 28; affectionate and touching letter to, 145; another letter, 446.
- Brydges, Sir Egerton, points out resemblance between the *Traveller* and a poem of Blackmore's, i. 392; his account of Gray's first perusal of *Junius*, ii. 182.
- Buchan, Lord, character of Boswell, i. 435.
- Buffon, M de, description of, i. 427; Johnson's admiration of him, *ib*.
- Bulkley (Miss Wilford), Mrs, praises the *Good Natured Man*, ii. 119; plays *Miss*



- Richland*, *ib*; speaks Goldsmith's epilogue to the *Sister*, 171; plays *Miss Hardecastle*, 372; insists on speaking the epilogue, *ib*; George Stevens's account of her, 373; not able to sing, 392.
- Bunbury, H W (Geoffrey Gambado), ii. 172; married to Miss Catherine Horneck, *ib*; his abilities as an artist and caricaturist, *ib*.
- Bunbury, Mrs (Little Comedy), invitation to Goldsmith at Barton, ii. 316; frolics at Barton, 317, 318; letter from Goldsmith to, 319. See HORNECK.
- Burgoyne, General, author of the *Heiress*, ii. 170; opinion of Strawberry-hill critics, *ib*; Horne Tooke's praise of it, 171; characters stolen from Mrs. Lennox's *Sister*, 171.
- Burke, Edmund, recollections of Goldsmith in the University, i. 26; opinion on the status of a man of letters, 93; his *Sublime and Beautiful* criticised by Goldsmith, 112; pleased with his critic, 113; earliest eloquence displayed at the Robin Hood debating society, 310; original member of the literary club, 333; introduces his father-in-law, Dr. Nugent, *ib*; pensioned on the Irish Establishment, *ib*; entered on it under the obscure name of "William Birt," 334; rudely attacked at the club, 339; considered an Irish adventurer, *ib*; introduced to the Duchess of Queensberry, *ib*; writes for the booksellers, 340; supplies the historical portion of the *Annual Register*, *ib*; feels uneasy as to terms of his pension, *ib*; remonstrances of Secretary Hamilton, *ib*; throws up his pension, *ib*; apologies for his vehemence and impetuosity, 341; the club, the sole stage for the exhibition of his powers, *ib*; Johnson's opinion of his powers of conversation, 342; denies him the faculty of wit, *ib*; Goldsmith exalts his talk above Johnson's, 343; contrast between Johnson's and Burke's powers, *ib*; first meeting with Johnson at Garrick's dinner-table, 344; the mutual generosity of their wit-combats, *ib*; subjects of discussion with them, 345; on imitations of Johnson, 346; his conduct to beggars, 360; indiscreetly attacks Dean Tucker, 412; Hawkins's calumny, 414; appointed private secretary to the Marquis of Rockingham, 417; commencement of his political life, *ib*; his first letter addressed to David Garrick, 418; sends Barry to Rome, 427; his return for the borough of Wendover, 436; takes part in the debate on the Stamp Act, 437; obtains the praises of Pitt, *ib*; receives with Pitt and Conway the applauses of the lobby, *ib*; opinion in favour of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 19; disowned by the great families, 39; recognised by young Charles Fox, *ib*; rises superior to the political storm, 83; his passionate ridicule of Chatham and his ministry, 85; his personal satire of North, 89; exposure of the attack on the East India charter, *ib*; rebukes his protégé, Barry, for want of temper, 104; his happiness at his own fire-side, 108; reads the comedy of the *Good-Natured Man*, 113; talked of at Lord Holland's table, 156; purchases the estate of Gregories, 157; threatens to throw open the doors of the House of Commons, 183; his habit of punning and his puns, 209, *n*; 413, 447; of playing jokes upon Goldsmith, 214, 215; unsparing vehemence in the House of Commons, 223; admirable remark on candour, *ib*; leaves Johnson to be defended by Fitzherbert, 223; publishes his *Observations*, 224; still attached to the Rockingham party, *ib*; his allusions to *Junius* in the house, 225; criticism on the *Deserted Village*, 228; former occupations at Beaconsfield, 298; liberty of the press, the battle-question in parliament, 299; divides house twenty-three times, and carries the point against Lord North, *ib*; attacked by Fox, Onslow, and Markham, 299, 300; unscrupulous attacks upon his private character, 300; refuted, 301; attempt to fasten the authorship of *Junius* on him, 302; denial of the accusation, *ib*; inference to be drawn from the attack on Garrick in the letters, 303; wince under the charge, 302, 304; opportunity to have freed himself and the Rockinghams, 305; works only for a party, *ib*; detestation of the French Revolution, 306; sketch of his character, 307; Goldsmith's epitaph on him prophetic of his future, 308; return from Paris, 347; popularity there, *ib*; visions of Versailles and Marie Antoinette, blindness to coming events, *ib*; visit with Goldsmith to the *Puppets* in Panton-street, 348; disputing with Goldsmith, 351; his brogue, 353; his surprise at Boswell's nomination for the club, 408; noble statement of his experience in life, 412; his wit and talk, 413, 414; Goldsmith's admiration of him, 421; poor opinion of the *Beggars' Opera*, 367; a



- grave pun, 447 ; has the MS. of *Retaliation*, 455 ; arrangements for the funeral of Goldsmith, 468 ; wishes his epitaph to be English, 472 ; See ADDITIONAL NOTES.
- Burke, Richard, his appointment to the Grenadas, ii. 301 ; comes home and goes out again, 302 ; letter to Garrick, and laugh at Goldsmith, 344 ; his wit and whim, 354, 355 ; niched into *Retaliation*, 354.
- Burke, William, retires from the post of under-secretary to Marshal Conway, ii. 39.
- Burney, Dr, visit to Johnson's garret, i. 218 ; talk about Hawkins, 338 ; about Smart, 368 ; confused reiterations after Boswell, ii. 15 ; promises an article on music to Goldsmith's projected *Dictionary*, 425.
- Burns, Robert, his treatment by William Pitt, i. 209.
- Burton, Dr, author of *Pentalogia*, i. 166 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Burton's *Anatomic of Melancholy*, comparison of Virgil's entrance into hell, as being like entrance into literature, i. 315 ; used also by Johnson, *ib*.
- Busy Body*, the, established by Mr. Pottinger, i. 227 ; contributed to by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Bute, Marquis of, confers pension upon Johnson, i. 305 ; terms of the gift, *ib* ; incongruous company in his pension list, *ib* ; his regard for literature, *ib* ; Goldsmith's petition for a pension neglected, 314 ; retires before No. 45, 354 ; tampers secretly with ministries, ii. 35 ; obnoxious to the Rockingham administration, *ib* ; coming again into fashion, 88 ; conduct to Gray, 94 ; still exerting an influence, 155 ; his papers searched for Goldsmith's memorial, A.N. xxxii.
- Butler's *Remains*, i. 185 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib* ; his example of the miseries of literature, 149 ; A.N. xxx.
- Byrne, Thomas, i. 10 ; master of the village school at Lissoy, *ib* ; quartermaster of an Irish regiment in the Spanish wars, *ib* ; character and accomplishments, 11.
- Byron, his *Tom the Porter*, familiar to Goldsmith, i. 277.
- C.
- Caleb Williams, author of (Godwin), persuasion that Goldsmith wrote *Goody Two Shoes*, i. 371.
- Camden, Lord, blackballed at the literary club, i. 336 ; ii. 258 ; opposes Rockingham on taxation of America, and joins Chatham, 36 ; consents to act with the Grafton ministry, 88 ; quits it, 156 ; his neglect of Goldsmith, 258 ; speech against the royal marriage act, 397 ; carries the reversal of Lord Mansfield's decree in favour of authors, 476.
- Campbell, Lord, *Lives of the Chancellors*, reasons for Lord Camden not being of the club, ii. 258 ; his mistake, *ib* ; his summary of the claims on posterity of Lord Hardwicke and Johnson, 259 ; on the Poker Club, A. N. xxix.
- Campbell, Dr, his *Philosophical Survey of the South of Ireland*, quoted, i. 77 ; ii. 472 ; A.N. xxviii ; compiles biography for Percy, i. 14 ; ii. 487, 488 ; afraid of the reviews, i. 127 ; his notion of Percy's dignity, 181 ; his lost anecdotes, 296 ; his correspondence with Percy, 487, 489 ; Mrs. Thrall's character of him, 488.
- Campbell, Thomas, criticism on the *Deserted Village*, ii. 235.
- Campbell, Rev. Mr., master of school at Athlone, i. 19.
- Candide*, its European reputation, i. 268 ; Goldsmith's "humble optimist," *ib* ; translated into French, *ib* ; likely to have been read at *Les Dîclicés*, *ib*.
- Canning, George, father of the statesman, poor translation of the first three books of Cardinal de Polignac's *Anti-Lucretius*, i. 119.
- Carinthia visited by Goldsmith, i. 74 ; subject of a hasty reproach, *ib*.
- Carlyle, Thomas, opinion on the organisation of literature, i. 202 ; description of the French court before the revolution, ii. 347.
- Carter, Mrs, opinion as to the authorship of *Letters of a Nobleman to his Son*, ii. 75.
- Cateott, George, ii. 243, 280 ; A.N. xxxvii.
- Cavendish, Lord John, i. 415 ; the best of all Johns, *ib* ; Burke's opinion, A. N. xxxiv.
- Cavendish, Sir Henry, *Notes*, ii. 184 ; summary of the debates of the time, *ib* ; their curious history, *ib* ; suggestions as to their complete publication, *ib*.
- Chambers, Sir William, affecting incident with Goldsmith at a whist party, ii. 428, 429.
- Chambers, Vinerian professor, entertains Johnson and Goldsmith at Oxford, ii. 167 ; his name in the Newcastle grammar-

- school, *ib*; member of the literary club, *ib*; goes as judge to India, *ib*.
- Chamier, secretary in the War-office, original member of the literary club, i. 334; introduced by Topham Beauclerc, *ib*; A. N. xxxiii; incredulity as to Goldsmith's authorship of *The Traveller*, 393; dispute concerning the meaning of the opening line, 394; sitting near Junius, ii. 304.
- Chapman, Dr. of Sudbury, saves *Edwin and Angelina* from the fire, i. 402.
- Charlemont, Lord, his character of Beauclerc, i. 350; Beauclerc's threat of a visit of the club to him, ii. 319; elected member of the literary club, 407; thought Boswell's depreciation of Goldsmith absurd, 409.
- Charles X, the *Vicar of Wakefield*, his chief consolation in exile, ii. 20.
- Chatham, Earl of, appealed to by the king, ii. 34; becomes prime minister, 35; confusion and collision of parties, 36; his prodigy of a cabinet, 38; state and condition of his ministry, 85; his treatment of his colleagues, 86; humiliation of the king, *ib*; correct delineation of the king, 87; resignation of his ministry, *ib*; consents to act with the Grafton ministry, 88; at last re-awaking, 155; sees the impending triumphs of democracy, 156; ceases his feud with the Grenvilles and Rockinghams, 224; assaults and overthrows the Grafton ministry, 225; opinion as to an author having a right to his own work, 477. *See* PITT.
- Chatterton, his opinion on the arts of book-sellers, ii. 240; his unhappy history, 243; tries the escape that Goldsmith tried, 244; his miserable death, *ib*; subject of dispute with Goldsmith, Percy, and Walpole, 278, 280; Johnson's opinion of him, 278; Walpole's remorse in connection with him, 279; his MS. of Rowley, 280.
- Cherokee Kings, the, Goldsmith's visit to, i. 312; Foote's, A. N. xxxii.
- Chesterfield, Lord, Johnson's remark to, on the hardships of literature, i. 93; tells Hume that he thinks Wilkie a great poet, 111; Dunkin's *Epistle* to, 185; Johnson's letter to, 216; Garrick dines with, 262; Hawkins thinks him "a bear," 339.
- Chester, Bishop of, blackballed at the literary club, i. 336.
- Cheyne, Dr. of Bath, his maxim with respect to poets, i. 365.
- Cholmondeley, the Hon. Mrs. Peg Wofington's sister, i. 397; a very airy lady, 398; her warning to Johnson against political spies, ii. 309; gets possession of a MS. copy of *Retaliation*, 456.
- Churchill, the *Rosciol*, the hit it made, i. 282; Goldsmith's opinion of it, 316; character of O'Brien, the actor, 378; death of, 389; pressed poetry into the service of party, *ib*; his personal character, *ib*; independence of his satire, 390; vigorousness of his verse, 391.
- Cibber, Colley, his delightful theatrical gossip, i. 222; Walpole praises his *Provoked Husband*, 235; his choking singing birds, 236; his tragic acting, 247; popularity of his comic acting, *ib*; his *Master Johnny* acted with *Lear*, 259; what he said of Garrick to Mrs. Bracegirdle, 260; his *Sir Charles Easy*, ii. 142; his knowledge of Mr Dryden, 331.
- Cibber, Mrs. the actress, i. 107, 248.
- Cicero's *Tusculan Disputations*, translation of, reviewed by Goldsmith, i. 166.
- Citizen of the World*, or Chinese Letters, the, his father's character in, i. 16; his own, 35; prediction as to French Revolution, 66; a forecast of the *Citizen* in letter to Bryanton, 147; defence of the writer's profession, 162; an attack on Griffiths, 197; his own character, 205; actors, 240; origin of the letters, 273; first appearance in the *Public Ledger*, *ib*; contributed principally to its success, 274; republished as the *Citizen of the World*, *ib*; reviewed by the *British Magazine*, *ib*; by Kemrick in the *Monthly Review*, *ib*; apology for past insults, 275; peculiarity of their tone and style, 276; spirit of political prophecy, *ib*; a portrait from the Church to match with Fieldings, 278; anticipations of domestic reforms, 278-280; anticipate the arguments of Bentham, 280; their religious toleration, 281; restore to us the scenes and people of the day, 282; Beau Tibbs and the Man in Black, 283; founded on actual incidents, 285; payment for republication, 313; quoted for the original of *Mr. Croaker*, ii. 58; for Goldsmith's sympathy with the very poor, 98; for politeness, 312; for his longing after rest and home, 231; for love of Ranelagh and Vauxhall, 253.
- Clairon, Mademoiselle, seen and admired by Goldsmith, i. 65; subject of an essay, 66; professional interviews with Mrs. Yates, ii. 64.
- Claudestine Marriage*, the, its origin and success, ii. 25; sketch of the method of

- its construction, 26, 27; directs Goldsmith's attention to the stage, 29.
- Clare, Viscount, ii. 83; his daughter's recollections of Goldsmith, 233, 258, 364; Goldsmith stays with him, 257; his haunch of venison, 263. See NUGENT.
- Cleland, John, his infamous novel praised in the *Monthly Review*, i. 171; A. N. xxx.
- Clive, Kitty, i. 247; her bad orthography, ii. 51; her unrivalled genius on the stage, 52; Johnson charmed with her wit and sense, *ib.*; her opinion of Mrs. Yates, ii. 64; libelled by Kelly, 79.
- Club, the Literary, not first known by that name, i. 333; founded by Sir Joshua Reynolds, *ib.*; modelled on the Ivy-lane Club, founded by Johnson, *ib.*; errors in the accounts of it, 334; its first members, 333, 334; limitation of its number, 334; known as the Turk's-head club, from its place of meeting, *ib.*; its later places of meeting, 335; obtained the name of literary club at Garrick's funeral, 335; head-quarters of literature, *ib.*; alteration in the night of meeting, *ib.*; A. N. xxxiii; high station of its members, and difficulty of election, 336; A. N. xxxiii; Goldsmith objected to by Hawkins, 336; why Hawkins resigned, 338, 9; the evening toast, 339, *n.*; its judgment on the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 19; keeping its members in friendly intercourse, 48; election of Percy and George Colman, 167; new members, and new modelled, 167, 168; Goldsmith's differences with Johnson as to its constitution, 168; great changes in its constitution, 406; election of Garrick and Boswell, 407, 408; Charles Fox and Steevens elected, 409; Boswell's introduction, 411; a specimen of the club talk, 412-414; the vast and varied attainments of its members, *ib.*; 412; request to Johnson that Goldsmith's epitaph might be in English, 471.
- Cock Lane Ghost*, pamphlet on, supposed to be written by Goldsmith, i. 298.
- Colburn, Mr., possessor of the Garrick Letters, i. 242; valuable contribution to the actor's history, *ib.*
- Coleridge and Schlegel school of reviewers, anticipated, i. 109; Coleridge's opinion of *Hermes*, ii. 395.
- Collier, Mr., furnishes 5th volume of Goldsmith's *Compendium of Biography*, i. 300.
- Collins, his hard destiny, i. 92; Gray's opinion of, 121; destroys the unsold edition of his *Odes and Elegies*, 206; his madness, *ib.*; Goldsmith's borrowings from, ii. 328.
- Colman, George, the elder, writes the *Connoisseur* with Thornton, i. 112; member of the literary club, 420; his share in the *Clandestine Marriage*, ii. 25, 27; quarrels with Garrick, 61; purchases share in Covent Garden, 64; accepts the *Good Natured Man*, 65, 119; connection with Miss Ford, 71; at Garrick's jubilee, 187; mortifying treatment of Goldsmith about his comedy, 358; poor opinion of *She Stoops to Conquer*, 365; evasive answers, *ib.*; letters from Goldsmith, 366, 367; conference with Johnson on the subject, 366; attacks on him for his behaviour to Goldsmith, 380; returns to Bath, 381; appeals to him for deliverance, *ib.*; A. N. xxxiv, xxxviii.
- Colman, jun., George, i. 112; his recollections of Goldsmith's kindness to children, 71, 72; his early precocity, 73; description of a comical tribute to Goldsmith's *Deserted Village*, ii. 238.
- Comedy, sentimental school of, ii. 116; disquisition on its character and effects, 118; destroyed by Goldsmith, 126.
- Congreve, i. 94, 432; ii. 47; anecdotes of, ii. 23, 57; Johnson's comparison with Shakspeare, 193; quoted, 399; his jollities with Swift, A. N. xxxiii; Lord North and his family at the *Old Bachelor*, ii. 126; Goldsmith laughs at the prohibition of Ben's song in *Love for Love*, *ib.*
- Contarine, Rev. Mr., rector of Kilmore and Oran, character of, i. 25; college companion of Bishop Berkeley, *ib.*; married to Charles Goldsmith's sister, *ib.*; his affection for Goldsmith, *ib.*; pays his school expenses, *ib.*; receives him during holidays, *ib.*; conquers his aversion to a sizarship, *ib.*; urges him to take orders, 37; befriends him after rejection for orders, 44; advances 50*l.* for the study of the law, 47; fate of the gift, *ib.*; receives Oliver into his house, *ib.*; shame and forgiveness, *ib.*; visit from Dean Goldsmith of Cloyne, 48; who recommends Oliver to prosecute the medical profession, *ib.*; another purse from uncle Contarine, *ib.*; his character of his nephew, 51; Goldsmith's letters to, from Edinburgh, 52, 54, 55, 448, 449; from Leyden, 56, 450; present of flower-roots from a grateful nephew, 58; illness and death, ii. 196.
- Contarine, Jane, cousin and playfellow of

- Goldsmith, i. 25; married to Mr. Lawder, *ib.* See LAWDER.
- Conversation, its general characteristics, ii. 99.
- Conway, Marshal, joins the Rockinghams, i. 416; letters to Walpole in his youth, 416, 417; the great triumph of his life, 437; his anxiety to obtain the support of Burke, ii. 38; assails him, 299.
- Conway, George, innkeeper at Ballymahon, where Goldsmith sate as president of the story-telling club, i. 39; inquiries after him, 51.
- Cooke, anecdotes of Pilkington and Charles Lloyd, i. 286, 287; of Peter Annet, 312; his papers on Goldsmith in *European Magazine*, 61; anecdotes of Goldsmith, 286, 312, 423; ii. 22, 129, 141, 133, 181, 194, 213, 293, 358, 359, 403, 406; adventures of his guinea, 31; his account of the difference between Goldsmith and Kelly, 115; account of Shuter's success in the scene of the incendiary letter, 122; of Goldsmith's expression of thanks to him in the green-room, *ib.*; visit to Goldsmith's chambers, 140; account of the composition of the *Deserted Village*, 141; enjoys a shoemaker's holiday with Goldsmith, 142; illustrations of vanity and folly, 145; remark to Mr. Rogers, *ib.*; description of Goldsmith's involvements and their cause, 181; Goldsmith explains to him the plot of *She Stoops to Conquer*, 358; account of Goldsmith's oratory, 359; on the different styles of his modes of living, 406. See PREFACE.
- Copyright, not extended to Ireland till Act of Union, i. 139; its effects, *ib.*; discussions respecting it, 474-485.
- Cork, Lord, reputed the author of Goldsmith's *Letters to a Nobleman*, ii. 75; author of a translation of Pliny's *Letters*, *ib.*
- Corney, Mr. Bolton, i. 116; his excellent edition of the *Poems*, 395; the author's obligation to him, ii. 77; his discovery of the translation of *Vida*, 265.
- Coromandel, Goldsmith appointed medical officer on this station, i. 153; describes the appointment, 154; loses it, 164.
- Countess of Salisbury, a tragedy, ii. 70; vast success in Dublin, *ib.*; played at Drury Lane, *ib.*; subject of Goldsmith's wit, *ib.*
- Covent Garden Theatre, establishment of benevolent fund, i. 419; stimulates Garrick to the rival one of Drury Lane, *ib.*; its critical state at Rich's death, ii. 52; open war with Drury Lane, 65; quarrels among its new proprietors, 113; delays the appearance of the *Good Natured Man*, 114.
- Cowley, Abraham, influence of Spenser on his poetry, i. 183.
- Cradock, Mr., confused anecdote as to *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 9; Goldsmith's affecting remark to him, 108; anecdote of Yates, 126; on the charge of Goldsmith's gambling, 288; arrival in London with translation of Voltaire's *Zobcide*, 326; his character and abilities, *ib.*; makes the acquaintance of Goldsmith, *ib.*; furnished by him with prologue for his play, *ib.*; gives Goldsmith musical aid in his *Threnodia Augustalis*, 327; his account of a visit to the puppet-show, 348; recollections of Goldsmith, 353; visit to him in the Temple, 425; altered condition of his once trim chambers, 426.
- Creusa*, a tragedy, by Mr. Whitehead, i. 108.
- Crisp, Mr., author of *Virginia*, i. 108.
- Croker, J. W., on Reynolds's prices, i. 330; authority in ladies' ages, establishes those of Mrs. Piozzi, Lady Cork, and Fanny Burney, i. 382; story of George Steevens, 384; an odd charge against Goldsmith, 399; just remark, ii. 102; relates a pun by Burke, 209; ill-natured remark, 247; his summary of Johnson's acquaintance with the fashionable and great, 258; on Markham's abuse of Burke, 302; excellent translation of Johnson's Greek verses, 473.
- Cumberland, Duke of, forbidden the court for his marriage, ii. 396; the royal marriage act, 397; opposed by Lords Rockingham and Camden, *ib.*; made unpopular by Goldsmith, *ib.*; allusion to it in *She Stoops to Conquer*, *ib.*
- Cumberland, Richard, character of Goldsmith, i. 4; description of Garrick's appearance in Lothario, 248; ludicrous account of Goldsmith's arrest, 385; a new dramatic antagonist to Goldsmith, ii. 291; social advantages from his high connexion, *ib.*; first comedy played at Covent Garden, *ib.*; compliments Garrick in the prologue, *ib.*; introduction to Garrick, *ib.*; the *West Indian* produced at Drury Lane, 292; a reinforcement of the sentimental style, *ib.*; believed himself the creator of his school, *ib.*; satirised by Sheridan as Sir Fretful Plagiary, *ib.*; by Goldsmith in *Retaliation*, *ib.*; mistakes the wit for compliment, 293; his insincerity as to Reynolds, 353; his judicious criticism on actors, 370; account of the reception of *She*



- Stoops to Conquer*, 376; visit to Goldsmith in the Temple, 427; sorrowful contrast between the conditions of their authorship, 428; account of *Retaliation*, 449; describes the company under the metaphor of liquors, 450; A. N. xxx; his letter descriptive of the epitaphs, 450; his complaint of Whitefoord, 451.
- Cunningham, Peter, letter communicated by, i. 367; examines Newbery's will, 386; edition of *Goldsmith*, ii. 274, 448; A. N. xxx.
- Curwen, Mr, his *Journal*, mistake as to the origin and scene of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 9.
- D.
- DALY, Mr, schoolfellow of Goldsmith, i. 19; account of early times, *ib*.
- D'Arlay, Madame, anecdote of Hawkins, i. 338; account of the Streatham portrait-gallery, ii. 202; on Miss Reynolds and Boswell, 203.
- Davies, Mr Thomas, character of Goldsmith, i. 13; ex-performer of Drury Lane, 306; extinguished by the *Rosciad*, *ib*; defended by Johnson against Garrick, *ib*; establishes himself as bookseller and publisher in Russell-street, Covent Garden, *ib*; shop frequented by the admirers of Johnson, 307; by Goldsmith, Foote, Beauchere, Bennet Langton, Reynolds, and Warburton, *ib*; sets up as patron and critic, 308; arranges a dinner for Boswell to meet Johnson, 317; imitating Johnson, 318; introduction of Boswell to Johnson, 353; comforts Boswell with the assurance that Johnson likes him, 355; supper at the Mitre, 357; consulted as to the meaning of "Luke's iron crown," 395; engages Goldsmith to write a *History of Rome*, ii. 75; liberality of his offer, *ib*; opinion of Goldsmith's disposition, 145; engagement with him to write a *History of England*, 178; account of the feud between Baretti and Goldsmith, 189; publishes Goldsmith's *Life of Parnell*, 253; its success, 254; engages him to write a *Life of Bolingbroke*, 255; difficulty of obtaining the proof sheets, *ib*; compares Johnson's laugh to that of a rhinoceros, 283; character of Kelly, 291; writes a review of Goldsmith's *History of England* in the *Advertiser*, 312; a difference with Goldsmith, 404; his anecdote about Johnson's confession of envy, 421; adverse to the *Popular Dictionary*, 436.
- Day, Robert, Irish Judge, an acquaintance of Goldsmith's, ii. 281; friend of Grattan, *ib*; his personal reminiscences of Goldsmith, 282; confirms the general impression of his nature and character, 283; comment upon his card-playing, 288; account of the reception of *She Stoops to Conquer*, 378; a mourner at Goldsmith's funeral, 469.
- Defoe, Daniel, his fame survives the pillory, i. 208; popularity of his novels, as exemplified in demand at the Manchester Free Library, ii. 227; secret of it elucidated by Gray, *ib*; complaint of the encouragement given to puppet-shows, 349; his great grand-son, 482.
- Delap, Elizabeth, i. 9; school-mistress of Lissoy, *ib*; Goldsmith's first instructress, 10; conversation with Dr. Streat, *ib*; her character of her pupil, *ib*; survived him thirteen years, *ib*.
- D'Epinay, Madame, *Memoir*, her account of Hume's popularity in Paris, i. 426.
- De Quincey, Mr, review of first edition of this biography in *North British Review*, i. 102; opinion as to Grub-street, and the Griffiths' lease, 103; beneficial influence of Mrs Dr Griffiths, 125; cheerful view of the tenor of Goldsmith's life, ii. 108.
- Derrick, Samuel, introduces Goldsmith to Robin Hood debating club, i. 310; anecdotes of his presence of mind, *ib*; witticism on the baker, 311; succeeds Beau Nash as master of the ceremonies at Bath, 311; Mrs Lessingham begins life in his garret, ii. 114; Johnson engages him to gather materials about Dryden, 331.
- Deserted Village*, its philosophy opposed to that of the *Citizen of the World*, ii. 139; its instant success, 226; arrives at five editions in less than three months, *ib*; its true and pastoral simplicity, 227; its unity, completeness, and unsuperfluity, 228; comparison between it and the *Traveller*, 229; Goethe sets about translating it into German, *ib*; its philosophy considered, 230; evidently inspired by scenes of his youth, 235; question of identity of Auburn with Lissoy, *ib*; England evidently the scene of the poem, 237; attempts to get up the localities at Lissoy, *ib*; dedicated to Sir Joshua Reynolds, 238; payment for it, 239; translations of it, *ib*; threat of abandoning poetry 239, 240.



- Devil Tavern, the, Temple Bar, card-club held there, frequented by Goldsmith, ii. 29.
- Devonshire, Duke of, his patronage of Garrick, i. 263; his youngest brother, 415.
- Diderot, guest of Voltaire with Goldsmith, i. 69; his defence of the English character, *ib*.
- Dillys, booksellers in the Poultry, *British Plutarch*, i. 299; destroys the sale of Goldsmith's *Compendium of Biography*, *ib*; dinner to Johnson and Goldsmith, ii. 214; the argument with Toplady and Dr. Mayo on toleration, 416.
- Dodd, Doctor, conducts for Newbery the *Christian Magazine*, i. 293.
- Doddridge, Dr, reads the *Wife of Bath's Tale* to young Nancy Moore, ii. 23.
- Dodsley, Robert, proprietor of the *London Chronicle*, i. 96; Samuel Johnson writes paragraphs for it at a guinea a-piece, *ib*; discussion with Goldsmith at Tom Davies's, 316.
- Dodsleys, booksellers, give Johnson ten guineas for his *London*, i. 180; publishers of Goldsmith's *Polite Learning*, *ib*; announcement in the *London Chronicle*, 191; omit Goldsmith's name from title page, *ib*; offer 650*l.* for a second edition of *Tristram Shandy*, 282.
- Dosa, family name of the Zecklers (a race of Transylvanians), Luke and George, i. 395; Tom Davies consulted as to the meaning of "Luke's iron crown," *ib*.
- Douglas, tragedy of, i. 106; refused at Drury-lane, *ib*; endorsed by the Scottish capital, 107; pronounced to be superior to Shakspeare, *ib*; David Hume's critical opinion, 108; acted at Covent Garden, *ib*; its success, *ib*; jealousy of Garrick, *ib*; causes ejection of its author by the Presbytery, *ib*; reviewed by Goldsmith, 108, 109.
- Dow, Colonel Alexander, author of *Zingis*, a play, ii. 61; his mode of dealing with manager Garrick, *ib*.
- Drayton, his lines on the use of umbrellas, i. 116; A.N. XXX.
- Drury-lane, Garrick's management of, i. 232, 236; ii. 52, 53, 55, 343, 345; open war with Covent-garden, ii. 65; Goldsmith's play withdrawn from, 69; anxiety to transfer his plays to, 435, 439.
- Dryden, John, father of authorship by profession, i. 160; Goldsmith's great admiration of him, *ib*; his masterly lines on "Life," 345; echo of his verse in Goldsmith's, ii. 137; on punning, 209; his talk, 218, 219; the "thousand" anecdotes of Cibber, 331; a noble translation, 401.
- Du Deffand, Madame, her petit soupers, i. 428; her intimacy with Horace Walpole and the English literati, *ib*.
- Dunkin's *Epistle to Lord Chesterfield*, i. 185; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Dunning, his character of Reynolds's dinner-parties, ii. 206, 208, *n*.
- Dyer, Samuel, original member of the literary club, i. 334; his ruin and death, ii. 300.
- E.
- EASTCOURT, Dick, his witty and gentle ridicule, i. 351, 352; Swift's carouses with him, A.N. xxxiii.
- Eastlake, Sir Charles, on the ideal and actual in art, ii. 277.
- Edda, the, Mallet's translation of, first book reviewed by Goldsmith, i. 106.
- Edgeworths of Edgeworthstown, Pallas the property of, i. 7.
- Edinburgh, Goldsmith visits it as medical student, i. 48; anecdotes concerning him there, 49; elected a member of the Medical Society, A.N. xxvii; studious pursuits, 50; college acquaintance, *ib*; employment at the Duke of Hamilton's, 51; letters from, 51, 52; expenses in, 52; introduced to a tailor by a fellow-student, 53; a tailor's bill, 54; hunted by bailiffs, 55; departure from, *ib*.
- Edinburgh Review*, suggestions on behalf of literature, i. 200.
- Edwards, Mrs, partner of Miss S. Shore, her accounts for tea and sugar with the Goldsmith family, i. 38; Master Noll the messenger, *ib*.
- Edwin and Angelina*, written for the Countess of Northumberland, i. 402; suggested by ballad-discussions with Percy, *ib*; criticisms upon it, *ib*; attacked by Kenrick as a plagiarist, *ib*; its originality defended by Goldsmith, *ib*; Percy's comment on his defence, A.N. xxxiv; charge revived, 403.
- Elegy of Adonis*, translation of Bion's by Langhorne, i. 183; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Ellis, Dr, clerk to the Irish House of Commons, student at Leyden, i. 57; his advice to Goldsmith about gambling, *ib*; his ex-postfacto prophecy, 58; assists Goldsmith pecuniarily, *ib*.
- Emblemore, residence of the Rev. Mr. Contarine, i. 25; its name changed to Tempe by Mr. Mills, *ib*.

- Enquiry into the present state of Polite Learning*, conceived and commenced by Goldsmith at Dr. Milner's, i. 139; quoted for characteristic traits, 18, 24, 59, 60, 65, 94; asks his friends to subscribe for it, 142, 152; published, 191; its character and objects, 192-209; reviewed, 196-7; its attack on Garrick's management, 238, and see ii. 457; A.N. xxx, xxxi.
- Epigoniad*, the, an epic by Doctor Wilkie, i. 110; story of its author, *ib*; uncle to the painter, A.N. xxx; reviewed by Goldsmith, 110; lauded by Scotchmen as the Scotch Homer, 110, 111; puffed by Hume in the *Critical Review*, 111; the verdict of the *Monthly* not reversed, *ib*.
- Epistle to Lord Chesterfield*, Dunkin's, i. 185; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Erskine, Captain Thomas, conversation with Johnson on the merits of Richardson, ii. 19.
- Essays*, Goldsmith's, unacknowledged, i. 190, 227, 266, 269, A.N. xxx.
- Essay on Truth*, Beattie's, its great success, ii. 103; procures its author a pension of 200*l.* a-year, *ib*; a source of discontent to Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Eugenia*, a tragedy by Dr. Francis, i. 108.
- Evans, Mr. John, Pullins'-row, Islington, anecdotes of Goldsmith and Dr. Milner's foot-boy, i. 83-87; his account of Miss Milner, 88; his own writings, A.N. xxix.
- Evans, Thomas, the publisher, his honourable disapproval of Kenrick, ii. 161; collector of Goldsmith's works, 387.
- Evans, Thomas, publisher of the *London Packet*, ii. 387; his eccentric and unamiable character, *ib*; a fray between him and Goldsmith, 388.
- Eyles, John, Goldsmith's servant in the Temple, ii. 427; throws himself in the way of Goldsmith's passion, *ib*; attends his master in his last illness, 463.
- F.
- FALCONBERG, Lord, presents Sterne with a living, i. 282.
- False Delicacy*, comedy written by Kelly, ii. 116; its characters and plot, 117, 118; prologue and epilogue furnished by Garrick, *ib*; its singular success, *ib*; translated into German and Portuguese, *ib*; placed on the French stage by a translation of Madame Riccoboni, *ib*.
- Fame, influence of future, on the memory of early struggles, i. 28; Johnson's saying with respect to Goldsmith, *ib*; influence of recognition upon character, 353; fame and success opening and improving Goldsmith's mind, ii. 100.
- Farquhar, Goldsmith's admiration of him, ii. 47; wishes to play *Scrub*, 353.
- Farr, William, fellow-student with Goldsmith in Edinburgh, i. 50; his regard shown subsequently, *ib*; his account of Goldsmith's tragedy, 81; anecdote related by, 295; what was paid for the *Vicar of Wakefield*, 438.
- Faulkner, George, a celebrated Dublin printer, i. 310; libelled by Foote in the *Orators*, *ib*; prosecutes the libeller and pirates the libel, *ib*.
- Fawkes, Mr., compiler of the *Poetical Calendar*, i. 316; contributed to by Johnson, *ib*; Goldsmith declines contributions, *ib*.
- Featherstone, Squire, of Ardagh-house, the scene of incident in *She Stoops to Conquer*, i. 21.
- Featherstone, Sir Thomas, i. 22; vouches truth of the Harcastle adventure, *ib*; acquaintance between his grandfather and Goldsmith's father, *ib*; accounts for the authenticity of the anecdote, *ib*.
- Fielding, Henry, describes a kind of character resembling Goldsmith's, i. 45; his fate, 92; solicits Walpole in vain for a pension, 95; sneers at the neglect of genius by English statesmen, *ib*; betakes himself to periodicals, 97; a word for his Parson Trulliber, 278; his Major Bath, 284; management of the Haymarket, 306; denounced by Hawkins, 337; belief that he wrote *Tom Hickathrift*, 371; denounces public executions, ii. 7; parallel between his parson Adams and Dr Primrose, 8, 9, 15; influence of Grub-street on him, 10; called a "barren rascal" by Johnson, 18; who nevertheless liked *Amelia*, 19; Erskine's opinion, *ib*; writes a comedy with the same title as Goldsmith's, 56; its history and fate, *ib*; choice of hackney writer or hackney coachman, 96; evenings with him and his sister, 395.
- Fielding, Sir John, his objections to the *Beggars Opera*, i. 290; A.N. xxxi; dispute between him and Garrick, ii. 56; quells the journeyman tailors, 153; Baretti examined before him, 189.
- Filby, William, tailor, i. 322, 352; first appearance of draft in his favour in Newbery's account, 323; called in to make Goldsmith's defects plainer, 352; equips

- him in his professional suit, 422; the comedy's first-night suit, ii. 135; puts him in "silk attire," 190; requests his recommendation of his clothes, 192; supplies nephew Hodson with clothes on his credit, 199; his account for '71, '72, and '73, 200; his bills refute a silly story, 252; his last account, 437.
- Fitzsimmons, Jack, master of the ball-court at Ballymahon, i. 20; retails stories of Master Noll, 21; vouches truth of the *She Stoops to Conquer* story, *ib*.
- Flanders, Goldsmith's travels in, i. 61, 63; his mode of subsistence there, 63.
- Fleming, Mrs Elizabeth, of Islington, i. 321; entertains Goldsmith as her lodger, *ib*; introduced by Mr. Newbery, *ib*; payment of her accounts by him, 322; her bills and her favourites, 326; Hogarth a visitor at Islington, 327; portrait of "Goldsmith's hostess," 329; supposed to have arrested him for rent, 384 ii. 106; her celebrated lodger departs from her, 385; bequest to her in Newbery's will, 386; an unpublished washing account, ii. 107.
- Flinn, Mr, engages Goldsmith as private tutor, i. 44; brief term of the engagement, *ib*; cause of the separation, *ib*.
- Flood, Henry, in college with Goldsmith, i. 26; A.N. xxvii; opinion as to oratory, 311.
- Florence, visited by Goldsmith, i. 74.
- Fontenelle, guest of Voltaire, with Goldsmith, i. 69; his attack upon the English character, *ib*; description of him, A.N. xxviii.
- Foote, explosion of mahce against Garrick, i. 246; at Davies's, 307; threatens to take off the Caliban of literature in the *Orators*, 309; deterred, *ib*; Johnson's opinion of him, *ib*; libels Faulkner, the Dublin printer, instead, 310; prosecuted for his pains, *ib*; with Boswell at the Bedford, 318; unmoved by Powell's success, 375; loses his leg by a practical joke of the Duke of York's, ii. 70; receives the summer patent of the Haymarket as compensation, *ib*; warns Garrick against patronising Hiffenan, 159; at Garrick's jubilee, 187; talking about Goldsmith at the Haymarket, 213; assists Goldsmith's comedy, *She Stoops to Conquer*, by an attack on the sentimental style, 368; his address to his audience, 369; his visit to the Cherokee kings, A.N. xxxii; Johnson's regret at his death, *ib*.
- Fordyce, Dr, consulted in Goldsmith's last illness, ii. 460.
- Formey's *Philosophical Miscellanies*, i. 186; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*; published by Francis and paid for by John Newbery, 439; A.N. xxx.
- Four Courts, Dublin, engagement between Rev. Charles Goldsmith, and Daniel Hodson, Esq, for Catherine Goldsmith's marriage portion registered there, i. 23.
- Fox, Charles, at the club, i. 334; his opinion of Garrick's acting, 373; of Goldsmith's *Traveller*, 398; knocked on the head by Johnson, *ib*; praises the *Traveller* when a boy, ii. 39; friendly intercourse with Burke, *ib*; hears him talked about at his father's table, 156; in the chair at the club quoting Homer and Fielding, 169; contrasted with Burke as a talker, 216; his masquerading attire for the gaming table, 286; his passion for play, 286, 288, 289; the apparent incompatibility of his tastes, 286; sneer at Burke, 299; change of tone, *ib*.
- Fox-Strangways, Lady Susan, her marriage with O'Brien the actor, i. 377; description of her, *ib*; packed off to America, 378; A.N. xxxiii.
- Francis, Philip, his father the author of *Eugenia*, i. 108; himself reputed author of *Junius*, ii. 92, 304; his abilities and character, *ib*; Mr. Macaulay's argument concerning him, *ib*; opinion to Burke of the French revolution, 307. *See JUNIUS*.

G.

GAINSBOROUGH, letter to Garrick on stage decorations, ii. 345.

Gangs, the Three, Bedfords, Temple-Grenvilles, and King's friends, ii. 40; a humiliating study, the correspondence of these great families, 155; their quarrels, 224.

Garrick, David, refuses the tragedy of *Douglas*, i. 106; his reasons, 107; jealous of its success, 108; his jealousy of Goldsmith, 203; attacked by Mr. Ralph for his management, 232; by Ned Purdon, 233; state of his theatre at that time, 234; discontented candidates for dramatic fame, 235; Walpole's opinion of the stage, *ib*; interference with the plays submitted to him, 236; insults to his self-esteem, *ib*; produces Smollett's *Reprisals*, 237; Home's *Agis*, 237; Goldsmith's attack on, 238; not justifiable, *ib*; refuses interest to him for secretaryship to Society of Arts, 239; sketch of the actor's art, 240.

*Account of his youth and appearance on the stage*, 242-263. French origin of the family, 242; acts *Serjeant Kite* at a private play, when eleven years old, *ib*; early development of theatrical tastes, 243; his father stationed at Gibraltar, *ib*; family left behind at Lichfield, *ib*; Johnson's reasons for his fondness for money, *ib*; letters to his father, *ib*; pupil of Samuel Johnson's at Edial, 245; both travel to London together, *ib*; a student at Lincoln's-inn, *ib*; lounge at the theatres, *ib*; death of his father and mother, *ib*; legacy of a thousand pounds from a Lisbon uncle, *ib*; becomes partner with his brother Peter as wine-merchant, *ib*; different characters of the brothers, *ib*; acts privately at Ipswich under the name of Lyddal, 246; performs *Richard the Third* at Goodman's-fields, *ib*; state of the tragic stage, 246, 247; appears at Covent Garden in the *Fair Penitent*, 248; deprecatory letter to his brother, 251; the shock the family received, 252; self-interested defence of actors, 254; further family correspondence, 256, 257; Peter's horror at the report of his brother playing harlequin, 258; David confesses it, 260; farce of the *Lying Valet*, 259; surprising versatility of genius, *ib*; Cibber's opinion of Garrick, 260; the idol of the learned, the wealthy and the great, 261; Mr. Pitt applauds him, 256; is to sup with Mr. Pope, 262; letter to his brother, detailing his triumphs, 262; rescues Peter from the wine-vaults, 263; summary of reasons for judging favourably of his character, *ib*; his opinion of Mr Davies's shop, 308; of Johnson's dissipation with Langton and Beauchere, 346; Johnson's retort, 347; refuses Johnson an order for the play, 354; influence shaken, 373; riot at the theatre, *ib*; visit to the continent, 374; reasons alleged for, *ib*; his reception at Paris, *ib*; sups with Marmontel and d'Alembert, *ib*; Mademoiselle Clairon exhibits before him, *ib*; recites for them with extraordinary effect, *ib*; receives the news of Powell's success, 375; writes him an admirable letter of advice, *ib*; conscious of the secret of his power, 376; arrival in England, 418; disturbed by visions of Powell, *ib*; finessing and trick, 419; A.N. xxxiv; writes squibs upon himself, 419; endeavours to establish the Drury Lane Fund, *ib*; attempts to be elected to the literary club, 420; complaints to Hawkins,

421; quarrel with Johnson, 430; causes stated, *ib*; his reappearance by command of the king, 431; popularity still unabated, *ib*; charges Johnson with insensibility to highest genius, 432; puts upon his stage *Falstaff's Wedding*, by Kenrick, *ib*; lives to regret his relations with Kenrick, *ib*; his poor opinion of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 19; plays before royalty and Rousseau, 24; his share in the *Clandestine Marriage*, 25; his original draught of the plot, 26, 28; his meeting with Goldsmith at Reynolds's, 52, 53; the amazing prestige of his name, 54; at tea with Peg Woffington, 55; poor opinion of the *Good Natured Man*, *ib*; suggestions of alteration, *ib*; unsound criticism on the character of *Lofty* in the *Good Natured Man*, 60; his annoyance at the secession of Powell, 62, 64; crying at Mrs. Yates, 64; open war between the houses, 65; bribes Barry and Mrs. Dancer to secede, *ib*; correspondence with Goldsmith, 69; his felicity in writing prologues and epilogues, 186; playing round Johnson with fond vivacity, 191; disquisition with Johnson on the merits of Shakspeare and Congreve, 193; founds a farce, the *Irish Widow*, on an incident that occurred to Goldsmith, 215; exertions to help Kelly, 241; charge against Goldsmith for gambling, 289; friendliness established between him and Goldsmith, 316; begins to approve of Goldsmith's comic art, 317; libellers assail him on that score, 343; mistakes in management, 345; increased scenic decorations, *ib*; tampers with the text of Shakspeare, 346; produces *Hamlet with alterations*, *ib*; on Goldsmith's envy, 359; a convert to the natural school of comedy, 369, 390; his vanity discussed, 399; reason to Mrs. More for Johnson's harshness to him, 400; revenge on Johnson for his attacks, 401; elected member of the literary club, 407; continued objection to the character of *Lofty*, 435; kindness to Goldsmith in distress, 439; obtains the promise of a new comedy, 440; travestie of Addison's *Cato*, with Goldsmith, 442; another game of mufti, 443; his epitaph on Goldsmith, 447; account of *Retaliation*, 448; Goldsmith's famous epitaph upon him, 452; retort on the epitaph in *Retaliation*, 453.

Garrick, Mr. Peter, brother of David, i. 245; wine-merchant at Lichfield, *ib*; his disposition and character, *ib*; objec-



- tions to the stage, *ib*; Mr. Swynfen's announcement to him of Garrick's first appearance, 250; deprecatory letter from David, 251; expostulations and replies, 254, 255; his antipathy to Giffard, 255; correspondence on partnership affairs, 258; indebted to his brother for retrieval of his fortunes, 263. See GARRICK, DAVID.
- Game of Chess, written by Vida, Bishop of Alba, ii. 266; translated by Goldsmith, 268; liked and imitated by Pope, 266; other translations, A.N. xxxviii.
- Gardener, bookseller, his astounding agreement with poor Kit Smart, i. 407.
- Gaubius, professor, at Leyden, discusses Edinburgh salaries, A.N. xxviii.
- Gay, his *Trivia*, quoted, i. 116; the *Beggars' Opera*, 94, 282; its wearisome repetition, 289; application to Bow-street for its suppression, 290, A.N. xxxi; Mrs. Peachem's maxim on valour, ii. 299.
- Geneva, visited by Goldsmith, i. 68; interview with Voltaire, *ib*; company and conversation, 69.
- Genlis de, Madame, the Mrs. Harcastle trick played on her by Sheridan, ii. 379.
- George the Third, King, full of compassion for Lady Susan O'Brien's father, i. 377; his glad assent to the American Stamp Act, 413; turns off its authors, *ib*; result of governing without party, 414; turns off Lord Rockingham, ii. 33; caresses preceding his dismissals, 34; what he would have substituted for party, *ib*; his interview with Johnson, 48; his compliment, 49; asks about the *Monthly and Critical Reviews*, *ib*; wishes the literary biography of England to be undertaken by Johnson, *ib*; personal entreaties to Chatham, 86; Chatham's sneer, 87; Mason's sneer, 221; dispute between Goldsmith and Burke as to his character, 351; question whether he would command Goldsmith's comedy, 395.
- "George's" Temple Exchange coffee-house, celebrated by Goldsmith in an essay, i. 128; A.N. xxx.
- Germany, description of the lecture-rooms there, i. 70.
- Gibbon, visit to Goldsmith in the Temple, ii. 340; historic doubts in the *Grecian History*, *ib*.
- Giffard, Mr., manager of Goodman's-fields theatre, i. 246; recommends the Garrick brothers for wine to the Bedford coffee-house, *ib*.
- Gill, "the infamous," Milton's friend, i. 297.
- Gloucester, Duke of, marriage with Lady Waldegrave, ii. 396; cause of the royal marriage act, 397; opposed by Lords Rockingham and Camden, *ib*; made unpopular by Goldsmith, *ib*; allusion to it in *She Stoops to Conquer*, *ib*; the Duke present at the representation, *ib*.
- Glover, Richard his description of Lord Nugent, i. 411; author of *Boadicea*, 108; author of *Leonidas*, 254; a city merchant, *ib*; his character, popularity and influence, *ib*; a member of the Leicester-house councils, *ib*; his treatment by his party, *ib*; his unfortunate fate, *ib* (a mistake corrected in A.N. xxxi); a patron of Garrick's, 255; his character of Lord Nugent, 411.
- Glover, member of the Wednesday club, ii. 77; physician and actor, *ib*; author of anecdotes of Goldsmith in *Annual Register*, *ib*; recommended by Garrick for surgeoncy in Essex Militia, *ib*; plays practical jokes on Goldsmith, 78; story of the payment for the *Deserted Village*, 239.
- Godwin, author of *Caleb Williams*, persuasion that Goldsmith wrote *Goody Two Shoes*, i. 371.
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang, criticism on the *Vicar of Wakefield*, i. 2; German translation of *Vicar of Wakefield*, read to him by Herder, ii. 16; impression made upon his mind, *ib*; subserved to his mental development, 17; tribute to England for the production of *Vicar of Wakefield*, 46; ignorance of the dark side of the picture, *ib*; his estimate of actors, 55; translates the *Deserted Village* into German, 229; his criticism on it in his *Autobiography*, *ib*; fails in his translation, 239.
- Goldsmith, unfitness for professional life, i. 1, 2; position in the literary circles of the day, 3; summaries of his character, 4; epitaph in Westminster Abbey, 7; date of birth, *ib*; place of birth, *ib*; parentage, 8; first instructress of, 10; slow development of his nature, *ib*; placed under the tuition of Mr Thomas Byrne, *ib*; hears Carolan, the blind harper, 11; attacked with the small-pox, *ib*; sent to school at Elphin, 12; discrepancies of opinions respecting him, *ib n*; boards with his uncle John at Ballyoughter, *ib*; his varying temper, 12, 13; examples of his quickness of retort, 13, 14; comment thereon, 15;



fondness for ancient ballads, *ib* ; biographical preface to the *Miscellaneous Works*, account of, 14 ; reply to Dr Johnson, exhibiting his character, 16 ; society and character of his father, 16, 17 ; experience in the ways of the world, 18 ; his opinions on the state of youth, *ib* ; removed to school at Athlone, 19 ; his destination for a trade altered to that of the university, *ib* ; schoolboy acquaintance at Edgeworthstown, *ib* ; their accounts of him, 20 ; his classical predilections, *ib* ; athletic habits, *ib* ; holidays at Ballymahon, *ib* ; orchard depredations at Tirlicken, 21 ; derives the idea of *She Stoops to Conquer* from a boyish incident, *ib* ; earliest known instance of his assuming the grand air, 22 ; close of school-days, 23 ; effects of his sister's marriage on his fortunes, 24 ; enters college as a sizar, *ib* ; his opinion on the foundation of sizarships, contrasted with Prior's, *ib* ; character of his college tutor, 26 ; college rooms, 27 ; college acquaintance, *ib* ; college character, *ib* ; blows off excitement through his flute, *ib* ; chums with an Edgeworthstown schoolfellow, *ib* ; scratches his name on the window-pane, *ib* ; death of his father, 28 ; stoppage of the supplies, *ib* ; desperate means of existence, *ib* ; composes ballads at five shillings a-piece, 29 ; steals out at night to hear them sung, *ib* ; self-denying charity of his nature, *ib* ; dislike of mathematical studies, 31 ; allusion to Swift's college failure and after-success, *ib* ; a college riot, 33 ; admonished, *ib* ; tries for a scholarship and fails, 34 ; obtains an exhibition, *ib* ; seventeenth on the list, *ib* ; his entertainment in honour thereof, *ib* ; appearance of Theaker on the scene, who knocks him down, *ib* ; irretrievably disgraced, *ib* ; sells his books, and runs away from college, *ib* ; sets out for Cork, *ib* ; has thoughts of America, *ib* ; returns to Lissoy, *ib* ; reconciled to his tutor, *ib* ; continued degradations, 35 ; indulging day-dreams, *ib* ; lecture anecdote, *ib* ; takes degree of B A, 27th Feb. 1749, 36 ; lowest on the list, *ib* ; no proof of demerit, *ib* ; oblivion of his compeers, *ib* ; he and his tutor part for ever, *ib* ; returns to his mother's house, 37 ; altered circumstances, *ib* ; urged to take orders, *ib* ; objects, *ib* ; uncle Contarine joins in the request, *ib* ; consents, *ib* ; spends two years at Bally-

mahon, *ib* ; the oasis between two deserts, *ib* ; household occupations and amusements, 38 ; president of the village-club, *ib* ; nicknamed " Master Noll," *ib* ; passion for cards contracted at the Ballymahon inn, *ib* ; consoles himself with his flute, 39 ; wins the prize at Ballymahon fair for throwing a sledge-hammer, *ib* ; first tastes acquired for natural history, *ib* ; nature of his objection to taking orders, 43 ; presents himself to the Bishop of Elphin, *ib* ; rejected, *ib* ; reasons alleged and disputed, *ib* ; Strean, Dr, his belief as to the cause of Goldsmith's rejection for orders, *ib* ; Goldsmith's apparent confirmation of the rumour, *ib* ; first instance of love of finery, 44 ; engages with Mr. Flinn as private tutor, *ib* ; brief term of the engagement, *ib* ; cause of the separation, *ib* ; returns to Ballymahon, *ib* ; starts for Cork with a full pocket, *ib* ; another floating vision of America, *ib* ; returns home penniless, *ib* ; his horse Fiddleback, *ib* ; a cool reception, *ib* ; cavalier letter to his mother, 45 ; his account of his adventures, 46 ; miserly college acquaintance, *ib* ; a more " genial abode," *ib* ; uncle Contarine advances 50*l.* to study the law, 47 ; fate of the gift, *ib* ; shame and forgiveness, *ib* ; returns to Ballymahon, *ib* ; disagreement with mother and brother, *ib* ; is received by his uncle Contarine, *ib* ; the flute and the harpsichord, *ib* ; recommended to the medical profession by the " grandee" of the family, 48 ; sets out for Edinburgh, *ib* ; Edinburgh anecdotes, 49 ; (member of the Medical Society, A.N. xxxvii.) Edinburgh acquaintance, 50 ; no tradition of his studies, *ib* ; social reputation, *ib* ; fondness for chemistry, *ib* ; letter to cousin Bryanton from Edinburgh, *ib* ; the session not spent unprofitably, *ib* ; engagement at the Duke of Hamilton's as tutor (?), 51 ; opinion of Munro and the other Edinburgh professors, 52 ; harsh judgment formed as to his early improvidence, *ib* ; comparison between him and Burke, *ib* ; his Edinburgh tailor's account, 53 ; letters to his uncle Contarine, 54, 55 ; intentions of travel, *ib* ; last draught upon uncle Contarine, 55 ; hunted by bailiffs, *ib* ; arrested as a Jacobite in Newcastle-on-Tyne, 56 ; account of his intended voyage, *ib* ; arrested in Sunderland by the tailor, *ib* ; thus escapes shipwreck, *ib* ; arrives at

Leyden, *ib*; pursuits at Leyden, 57; attainment of knowledge more general than professional, *ib*; supports himself as a teacher, *ib*; money won at play and lost, *ib*; encounters "every form of distress," *ib*; borrows money from Dr. Ellis, 58; spends it in buying flower-roots for uncle Contarine, *ib*; quits Leyden with one guinea, one shirt, and his flute, *ib*; becomes a philosophic vagabond, 59; influence of the Baron de Holberg's history upon his character, 59, 63; visits Louvain, 61; obtains his medical degree, *ib*; travels through Flanders, 62; mode of subsistence, 63; arrives in Paris, 64; acts as companion to a young gentleman of fortune, 65; attends the chemical lectures of Rouelle, *ib*; sees the actress Clairon, *ib*; prophecy of the coming Revolution, 66; visits Voltaire at Geneva, 68; the company and conversation, 69; sends home first draught of *The Traveller*, 71; "disputes" his passage through Europe, 74, 75 (for omitted incidents and anecdotes of his travel, A.N. xxviii); arrives at Dover without a farthing, 76; appearance as low comedian in a country barn, *ib*; applies for hire to an apothecary, *ib*; on LONDON streets, 77; finds employment as an usher, *ib*; applies to Dr. Radcliffe for a character, *ib*; application countermanded, *ib*; letter to Radcliffe, *ib*; obtains employment with chemist Jacob, 78; visit to Dr. Sleigh, 79; physician at Bankside, *ib*; interview with schoolfellow Beatty, *ib*; attends a printer's workman, 80; application to Richardson suggested, *ib*; appointed corrector of the press in Salisbury-court, *ib*; sees the author of the *Night Thoughts*, *ib*; begins a tragedy, *ib*; interview with Mr. Farr, 81; becomes usher at Peckham academy, 82; anecdotes of his existence there, 83-88; introduced to Griffiths the bookseller, 90; accepts an engagement on the *Monthly Review*, 91; removes to Griffiths' for board and lodging, and small salary, *ib*; matriculates in Grub-street, 96; miserable drudgery for bread, 102; contributions to the *Monthly Review* never acknowledged, 104; his reviews discovered from a marked copy, 105; review of Home's tragedy of *Douglas*, 108, 109; of the *Epigoniad*, 110; of the *Connoisseur*, 112; of the *Sublime and Beautiful*, *ib*; objections to his critical judgment, *ib*; not defended,

*ib*; style of criticism of the day, *ib*; review of Smollett's *History of England*, 113; of Hanway's *Journey from Portsmouth*, 117; of Cardinal Polignac's *Anti-Lucretius*, 118; of Voltaire's *Universal History*, 119; of Gray's Odes, *ib*; quarrel with Griffiths, 125; crimination and recrimination, *ib*; Griffiths retains his hold, 127; launched again on the world, 128; frequents Temple-exchange coffee-house, *ib*; occupies a garret near Salisbury-square, 129; visit from his brother Charles, *ib*; letters to his brother-in-law Hodson, 131; translates the *Memoirs of a Protestant*, 134; published under the name of Willington, 135; reasons for so doing, 136; gives up literature, and returns to Dr. Milner's, 137; hopes of a foreign medical appointment, 138; *Enquiry into the present state of Politic Learning*, undertaken, 139; hopes and expectations, *ib*; copyright not then extended to Ireland, *ib*; effects on the bookselling trade, *ib*; plan of an early transmission of copies, 140; leaves Dr. Milner's, *ib*; letter to Edward Mills, 142; to Bryant, 145; "dunned for a milk-score," 147; letter to Mrs. Lawder (Jane Contarine), 150; obtains medical appointment on the coast of Coromandel, 153; writes to his brother Henry, 154; letter to Mr. Hodson, *ib*; critical state of affairs, 157; applies to Mr. Archibald Hamilton, *ib*; why he had joined and left Smollett, 159; resumes writing for the *Critical Review*, *ib*; reviews translations of *Ovid*, 159; his admiration of Dryden, 160; his opinion with regard to interlopers in literature, 161; removes to Green Arbour-court, 162; intimates and associates in that locality, *ib*; the working watchmaker, *ib*; loses his Coromandel appointment, 164; causes supposed, *ib*; difficulties of procuring outfit, *ib*; designs to pass the Surgeons Hall, 165; deplorable condition of his wardrobe, *ib*; applies to Griffiths, *ib*; contracts for four articles to *Monthly Review*, *ib*; obtains credit for a suit of clothes on Griffiths' security, *ib*; strange conditions of the credit, *ib*; reviews *Some Enquiries concerning the First Inhabitants of Europe*, *ib*; Anselm Bayly's *Introduction to Languages*, *ib*; Dr. Burton's *Pentalogia*, *ib*; translation of Cicero's *Tusculan Disputations*, *ib*; presents himself for examination at Surgeons Hall, *ib*; rejected, *ib*; ex-

tract from the books of the college, *ib* ; lamentation in Green Arbour-court, 168 ; pawns his new suit of clothes, *ib* ; angry correspondence with Griffiths, *ib* ; true beginning of his literary career, 172 ; contracts to write *Life of Voltaire*, 173 ; letter to his brother Henry, *ib* ; announcement of *Life of Voltaire*, 179 ; completion of the *Polite Learning*, 180 ; disposes of his *Polite Learning* to the Doddsleys, *ib* ; visit from Mr. Percy in Green Arbour-court, 181 ; working again for Hamilton, 182 ; reviews Langhorne's *Elegy of Adonis*, 183 ; work on *Oratory*, *ib* ; Murphy's *Orphan of China*, 185 ; Butler's *Remains*, *ib* ; Marriott's answer to the *Critical Reviews*, *ib* ; Dunkin's *Epistle to Lord Chesterfield*, *ib* ; Gouget's *Origin of Laws, Arts, and Sciences*, 186 ; Formey's *Philosophical Miscellanies*, *ib* ; Van Egmout's *Travels in Asia*, *ib* ; Guicciardini's *History of Italy*, *ib* ; Montesquieu's *Miscellaneous Pieces*, *ib* ; Hawkins's *Works*, 187 ; *Jemima and Louisa*, 188 ; bids adieu to both Reviews, 189 ; first announcement of *Polite Learning*, 191 ; his name omitted from the title-page, *ib* ; the over-ruling feeling of the book, 192 ; his remarks upon style, 195 ; reviewed by Smollett in the *Critical Review*, 196 ; by Kenrick in the *Monthly*, *ib* ; spirit of their reviews, 196, 197 ; definition of the uses of an author, 209 ; engaged by Wilkie to produce the *Bee*, 220 ; excellence of his stage criticisms, 222 ; ill-success of the speculation, 224, 231 ; visited by Smollett, 228 ; by Samuel Johnson, *ib* ; by Mr. Wilkie's printer's devil, *ib* ; a night walk among the wretched, 230 ; his passion for the stage, 231 ; gives offence to Garrick, 238, 239, 241 ; visited by Smollett and Newbery at Green Arbour-court, 264 ; engagement to write for the *British Magazine*, 265 ; first appearance of well-known essays, 266 ; the "humble optimist" translated into French, 268 ; few of those fugitive essays republished by Goldsmith, *ib* ; the Wow-wow club puff for the *British Magazine*, 269 ; (as to unacknowledged Essays, A.N. xxx) ; writes for the *Public Ledger* for Newbery, 270 ; nature of his contributions, 272 ; rate of remuneration, *ib* ; first appearance of the Chinese Letters, 273 ; their origin and growth, 274 ; contribute chiefly to the success of the *Public*

*Ledger*, *ib* ; re-published as the *Citizen of the World*, *ib* ; reviewed by the *British Magazine*, *ib* ; by Kenrick in the *Monthly Review*, *ib* ; apology for past insults, 275 ; peculiarity of their tone and style, 276 ; spirit of political prophecy, *ib* ; advocacy of domestic reforms, 278, 280 ; anticipate the arguments of Bentham, 280 ; generous defence of Voltaire, 281 ; restore to us the scenes and people of the day, 282 ; Beau Tibbs and the Man in Black, 283 ; founded on actual incidents, 285 ; pawns his watch for Jack Pilkington, 286 ; his kindness to the dying swindler, 287 ; adventure in White Conduit-gardens, *ib* ; with Charles Lloyd, *ib* ; anecdote of Roubiliac and the flute, 288 ; humble recreations, and pot-house clubs, 290 ; begins to learn his value, 292 ; edits the *Ladies' Magazine*, *ib* ; raises its circulation, *ib* ; contributes to the *British Magazine*, *ib* ; compiles for Newbery a *Poetical Dictionary*, 293 ; removes to Wine-office Court, *ib* ; visit from Samuel Johnson and Percy, 295 ; gives a supper on the occasion, *ib* ; neatness of Johnson's attire, its reasons and effects, 296 ; supposed pamphlet on the Cock Lane Ghost, 298 ; *History of Mecklenburgh*, *ib* ; reasons for expecting it to be popular, *ib* ; *Art of Poetry*, *ib* ; *Compendium of Biography*, 299 ; fails from the success of Dilly's *British Plutarch*, *ib* ; his illness, *ib* ; Mr. Collier furnishes 5th volume of *Biography*, *ib* ; hopeless entanglement of booksellers' advances, *ib* ; removes to Tonbridge and Bath, *ib* ; writes the *Life of Beau Nash*, 301 ; its style and character, 302 ; original of Beau Tibbs, 303 ; a frequent visitor at Davies' the bookseller's, 307 ; first introduction to Reynolds, *ib* ; friendship of Johnson, 309 ; member of the Robin Hood debating society, 310 ; failure of his oratory, 311 ; visit to the three Cherokees, *ib* ; to Peter Annet in the King's Bench, 312 ; memorials Lord Bute for the means to travel, 314 ; commences the *Vicar of Wakefield*, 315 ; opinion of the poetry of the day, 316 ; dinner at Davies's, and first meeting with Boswell, 318 ; his noble defence of Johnson, 320 ; removes to Islington for health and quiet, 321 ; resides with Mrs. Elizabeth Fleming, *ib* ; introduced by Newbery, *ib* ; terms of his agreement, 322 ; revises *Description of Millennium Hall*, 323 ; makes additions to *Wonders of Nature and Art*, *ib* ;

revises Brooke's *System of Natural History*, *ib*; engaged in the *Martial Review*, 324; writes preface to *Universal History*, *ib*; to *Rhetoric*, *ib*; to *Chronicle*, *ib*; writes for *Critical and Monthly*, *ib*; *Letters on History of England*, *ib*; introduced to the public as written by a nobleman, *ib*; great success, *ib*; translated into French by the wife of Brissot, with the revolutionary leader's notes, 325; supposed to be Lord Chesterfield's from the refinement of style, *ib*; attributed to Lord Orrery, *ib*; to Lord Lyttelton, *ib*; mode of his writing it, *ib*; Islington convivialities, 326; intimacy between him and Hogarth, 328; original member of the literary club, 334; opens new life to him, 336; objected to by Hawkins as a literary drudge, *ib*; peculiarity of his position in the literary club, 351; want of self-confidence, 352; calls in William Filby to his aid, *ib*; Tom Davies's definition of his defects, 353; Johnson's opinion of his future, *ib*; conversation of Boswell and Johnson at the Mitre concerning him, 355; supper at the Mitre and his paradox, 357; Boswell's opinion of him, 358; a sneer and a roar at the Mitre, 358; takes rooms in the Temple, 363; visit from Johnson, *ib*; engagement with James Dodsley, 364; undertakes *Chronological History of Lives*, *ib*; overtures to Tonson, 365; Tonson's message, and reception of the messenger, *ib*; busy with poem and novel, *ib*; disappearance from his usual haunts, and distress, 366; kindness to Christopher Smart, 367; writes words for an oratorio, 368; decisive evidence of distress, 369; struggles for enduring fame, *ib*; return to Mrs. Fleming's, *ib*; altered nature of his treatment, *ib*; humble character of his accounts, 370; writes papers for the *Christian Magazine*, 371; supposed to have written child's books for Newbery, *ib*; visit from Reynolds, 372; how he found him occupied, *ib*; his attendance at the club, *ib*; member of the Society of Arts, *ib*; borrows money from Newbery there, *ib*; advises with Percy concerning the *Reliques*, 380; writes ballad of *Edwin and Angelina*, *ib*; arrested for rent by his landlady, 384; produces the *Vicar of Wakefield*, *ib*; the *Traveller* lying in his desk, 387; published and dedicated to Henry Goldsmith, 388; its beauties, 391; not knowing what he meant in it, 394; admiring tribute of Miss Reynolds, 397;

of Charles Fox, 398; what he said of its reception, 399; new edition of his *Essays*, 400; emendations and alterations, *ib*; attacked by Griffiths, 401; recommends books for the trade, 405; interview with Lord Northumberland, *ib*; the feeling with which he regarded Garrick, 419; assumes the practice of his profession at the suggestion of Reynolds, 422; instances of the junction of the professions of literature and medicine, *ib*; his professional suit, *ib*; the sacrifice he makes for good company's sake, 423; his only patient and the consequences, *ib*; literary engagements, 424; *Survey of experimental Philosophy*, *ib*; his removal to better chambers in Garden-court, 426; hires a man-servant, *ib*; publishes the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 1; variations in second edition, 15, 20; A.N. xxxiv; how long the story had been in hand, 11; return to the old drudgery, 21; compiles *Poems for Young Ladies*, *ib*; compiles *Beauties of English Poetry*, *ib*; an unfortunate selection, *ib*; changes in the manners of the time, 23; zealous attendance at the theatre, 24; success of *The Clandestine Marriage* directs his attention to the stage, 28; involvement of his accounts with Newbery, 29; determines to write a comedy, *ib*; frequents a card-club at the Devils' Tavern, Temple Bar, *ib*; his simplicity the butt of the club-wits, 30; writes *Preface to Wiseman's Grammar*, 31; recommends books for the booksellers, 32; services in calling up another generation of writers, 41; still poverty and drudgery, 47; dramatic labour in progress, *ib*; his estimate of Congreve and Farquhar, *ib*; dislike to the sentimental school, *ib*; determines to make his venture upon hearty humour and actual life, 48; Johnson promises a prologue to the comedy, *ib*; intended first for Covent Garden, 52; but places the M.S. of the *Good Natured Man* in Garrick's hands, *ib*; the patron and the poet, 53; suggestions of alteration made by Garrick, 55; not accepted by the author, *ib*; character of *Honeywood* a type of him, 57; criticism of the play, 58, 59; character of *Lofty* disliked by Garrick, 59; narrowness of his views on the question, 60; would submit the *Good Natured Man* to Whitehead's arbitration, *ib*; Goldsmith resents the degradation, 61; offers the *Good Natured Man* to Colman, 65; correspondence



with Garrick, 69 ; specimen of theatrical partisanship, 70 ; teaches Miss Hawkins to play Jack and Gill, 71 ; writes for Newbery, 74 ; writes *History of Rome* for Davies, 75 ; applies for Gresham lectureship on civil law, *ib* ; returns again to lodgings in Islington, 76 ; the Wednesday-club, *ib* ; his "clubbable" propensities, *ib* ; desire of superior minds to relax with inferior, 76 ; epitaph on Edward Purdon, 80, 81 ; effects on him of Purdon's melancholy fate, 81 ; the turret of Canonbury House, *ib* ; his society there, 82 ; club at the Crown tavern, Islington, *ib* ; returns to the Temple, *ib* ; in communication with Burke about his comedy, *ib* ; receives a visit from Parson Scott at the Temple, 93 ; object of his visit, *ib* ; declines to become the tool of faction, *ib* ; the doctor's disgust at his independence, *ib* ; sympathy with the very poor, 98 ; excuse for inconsiderate talk, 100 ; consideration of his position among the men of his time, 101 ; his simple and sensitive nature, 103 ; played on even by his friends, *ib* ; charge of gambling considered, 105 ; profuseness in clothes and entertainments, *ib* ; his excuses, national and personal, 106 ; his manful struggle, 107 ; dissatisfaction with Colman, 115 ; difference with Kelly, *ib* ; squabbles of actors respecting parts, 119 ; gratitude to Shuter for his exertions in *Croaker*, *ib* ; attended by Johnson at rehearsal, *ib* ; the literary club attends the play, 120 ; cast of the characters, 121 ; adverse chances of success, 122 ; decided by the inimitable humour of Shuter in scene of incendiary letter, *ib* ; returns to supper at the club, *ib* ; sings his favourite song of the "Old woman tossed in a blanket," *ib* ; private confession to Johnson of his feelings on the occasion, 123 ; increased success on removal of bailiff scene, 125 ; published by Griffin, *ib* ; arrives immediately at a second edition, *ib* ; sees eventually the bailiff scene restored, 126 ; played fifth night by command of their majesties, 127 ; selected by Shuter for his benefit, *ib* ; influence on Goldsmith of the success of his play, 128 ; purchases chambers in Brick-court with his profits, *ib* ; involved in difficulties and debt, 129 ; borrows money from Mr. Bott, a barrister, *ib* ; entertaining in his chambers, 130 ; dancing a minuet, *ib* ; occurrences at the Wednesday-club, 131 ;

practical jokes upon him, 132 ; intention to marry Kelly's sister-in-law, checked by a sensible remonstrance, 133 ; loses his brother Henry, 136 ; character of the village preacher, *ib* ; idea of the *Deserted Village*, 138 ; some unsound views of political economy, 139 ; no settled economical views, *ib* ; country excursions to verify his poetical pictures, 140 ; mode of composition of the *Deserted Village*, 141 ; his shoemaker's holiday, 142 ; skittles and angling, 143 ; his style the model of the poet Rogers, 145 ; takes a cottage in Edgware-road in partnership with Mr. Bott, 147 ; proceeds with his *History of Rome*, 148 ; composes the *Deserted Village*, *ib* ; dinners at the Crown and Anchor, 151 ; interest excited by Burke's purchase of Beaconsfield, 157 ; musters a party against Home's tragedy of *Fatal Discovery*, *ib* ; intimacy with Bickerstaff and Hiffenan, 158 ; at the reading of a play, 160 ; writes for the *Gentleman's Journal*, 162 ; a startling visit, 164 ; intimacy with General Oglethorpe, *ib* ; Jacobite leanings, 165 ; Johnson and Goldsmith in Westminster Abbey, *ib* ; completion of the *Roman History*, 166 ; takes (?) *ad eundem* degree of MB at Oxford, *ib* ; proposes extension of the club, 168 ; club incidents, 170 ; writes epilogue for Mrs. Lennox's play of the *Sister*, 171 ; excellence in composition of *vers de société*, *ib* ; acquaintance with the Horneck family, 172 ; his affection for the "Jessamy Bride," *ib* ; publishes the *Roman History*, 176 ; well received by the critics, *ib* ; preferred by Johnson to Robertson as an historian, *ib* ; his ignorance of painting, 180 ; change in his habit of life, 181 ; anticipates the proceeds of the *Natural History*, 181 ; the style and temper in which he purposed to write the *History of England*, 182 ; his dislike to Baretti, 189 ; reasons for it detailed, *ib* ; habit of arriving late to dinner, 190 ; bragging of his dress, 191 ; his bloom-coloured coat, 192 ; remarks on Kames's *Elements of Criticism*, 193 ; occupied on the *English History*, and the *Animated Nature*, 194 ; engaged upon a *Life of Parnell*, *ib* ; publication of the *Deserted Village* announced, but still delayed and worked at, 195, 196 ; hears of a legacy of 15*l.* from his uncle Contarine, 196 ; correspondence with his brother on the occasion, 197 ; his portrait painted by Reynolds, 201 ; his profile in the print-



shops, *ib*; constant guest at the dinner parties in Leicester-square, 205; repeats stories, forgetting their point, 208, 209; his mortifications, 210; address with the pen, mal-address without it, 211; his thoughtless talk, 212; everything springs to his lips, 213; his remarks to a rich host, *ib*; Burke's practical joke against him, 214; his talk and wit, 215-218; often successful in combat with Johnson, 219; the little fishes and the whales, *ib*; notion of fables for children, *ib*; remarks on the fables of Hans Andersen, 219, 220; proposition for a third (author's) theatre in London, 220; his "liberties" with Johnson, 221; publication of the *Deserted Village*, 226; Gray's opinion, 227; value of unsuperfluous writing, 228; Goethe's opinion, 229; his longing for home, 231; rebuilding Auburn, 232; stated to have been a strong republican in principle, 233; his opinion on the game-laws, *ib*; his picture of London streets, 234, 235; Mr. Hogan's restoration of Lissoy, 237; "gets up" the allusions of the *Deserted Village* for the pleasure of pilgrims, *ib*; his farewell to poetry, 240; remark to Lord Lisburn, 241; conversation with a magistrate on deaths by hunger in London, 244; visits France in company with the Horneck's, 245; his account of the journey, 246; letter to Reynolds, 248; joined by his friend Mr. Hickey, 250; return to London, 251; receives the intelligence of his mother's death, *ib*; on the *Life* of Parnell, 253; attack on Gray and Collins, *ib*; proposal to mend Gray's *Elegy*, 254; *Life* of Bolingbroke, 255; attack in the *Monthly Review*, 256; imitation of Johnson, *ib*; visit to Lord Clare, 256; visit to Bath, 257 (i. 442, 443); writes the *Haunch of Venison* for Lord Clare's amusement, 259; translates Vida's *Game of Chess*, 265; extracts now first published, 268-274; his interest in Chatterton, 278; controversy with Walpole on the subject, *ib*; quarrel with Percy, 280; desire to purchase the MS. of Rowley's poems, *ib*; new acquaintances frequent the Temple, 280; introduction to Henry Grattan and Judge Day, 281; occupations and dress, 283; libelled by Kenrick, 284; fondness for masquerades, 285; mountebanking with Reynolds, 286; charge of gambling against him, 288; determines to attempt the theatre again, 290; satirises Cumberland in *Retaliation*, 292; con-

scious of Cumberland's antagonism, 293; determines still to adhere to his old school, *ib*; encouraged by Colman, *ib*; takes lodgings in the Edgeware-road, *ib*; visited there by Boswell in company with Mickle, 294; his qualifications for writing a *Natural History* discussed, 294, 295; how he prepared himself for it, *ib*; his humble researches in natural history, 296; his humorous experiences, 297; publication of his *English History*, *ib*; epitaph on Burke prophetic, 308; appearance of his *History of England*, 310; charges of party spirit against him, *ib*; declaration of his authorities, and summary of their characters, *ib*; comment upon Hume's *History of England*, 310; the value of the art of compilation, 311; denounced as a writer for pay, 312; formal defence in the *Public Advertiser*, *ib*; still employed upon his comedy, 313; letter to Bennet Langton, 315; invitation to Mrs. Bunbury's at Barton, 316; fresh engagements to Francis Newbery, *ib*; renewed intimacy with Garrick, *ib*; frolics at Barton, 317, 318; letter to Mrs. Bunbury, 319; battling it out in London, 323; scene in the Temple-gardens, *ib*; liability to imposture from his country-men, 325; makes the acquaintance of Mr. Cradock, 326; writes the *Threnodia Augustalis*, 327; instances of plagiarism, 328; dinner at General Oglethorpe's, 332; discussions with Johnson, 322, 323; returns to his Edgeware lodging, 336; engaged upon his *Animated Nature*, *ib*; beauty of the writing, 336; natural painting, and odd sayings, 337; all the payment for it spent, 338; straitened circumstances, *ib*; undertakes to write another tale like the *Vicar of Wakefield*, *ib*; modelled on the *Good Natured Man*, *ib*; fraud practised on his name in France, *ib*; incapability of composing by dictation, 339; remarks on his *Animated Nature*, 340; well deserved his place in Westminster Abbey, 341; some sound views in political economy, *ib*; hopes in his new comedy, 343; given to Covent Garden, *ib*; prescience of the French Revolution, 348; visit with Burke to *The Puppets* in Panton-street, 348; supper with Burke, *ib*; severe illness from sedentary habits, 350; benefited by James's powders, *ib*; visits the theatre with Steevens to see Macklin, *ib*; Art-discussion with Barry, 351; political

discussions with Burke, *ib* ; dispute with Johnson on the merits of *Venice Preserved*, *ib* ; deficient in high criticism, 352 ; his desire to play *Scrub*, 353 ; his brougue an objection, 354 ; his "little Cornelys," 355 ; tête-à-tête suppers with Johnson, 357 ; mortifications from Colman, and sad self-misgivings, 358 ; Colman's objections and delays, 365 ; sends the MS. of *She Stoops to Conquer* to Garrick, 366 ; annoyances with the actors, 370 ; celebrities attending his rehearsals, 371 ; difficulties as to an epilogue, 372 ; letter to Cradock on his perplexities, *ib* ; the play not yet named, 373 ; Reynolds's suggestion, 374 ; name decided on at last, *ib* ; the comedy's success, 377 ; state of his feelings the night of performance, 379 ; enters the stage door at the fifth act, *ib* ; gratitude to Quick and Lewes for their exertions, 380 ; test of a comedy, 382 ; enjoyed two royal commands, 382, 383 ; dedicated to Johnson, 383 ; attacked by Kenrick, 384 ; scuffle with Evans, publisher of the *London Packet*, 387 ; defence of himself in the *Daily Advertiser*, 389 ; dinner at Oglethorpe's, 391 ; favours the company with a song, 392 ; dinner at Paoli's, *ib* ; conversations and discussions, 393-398 ; character of his arguments and remarks, 395 ; spirited opposition to the Court party on the Royal Marriage Act, 397 ; dinner at Thrale's in the brew-house, 398 ; argument with Johnson, *ib* ; dinner at Oglethorpe's, 399 ; arguments between Boswell and Johnson, 400 ; discussion at Thrale's on natural history, 402 ; his repetition of traveller's stories, 402, 403 ; advocacy of abstinence, 404 ; distresses and disputes, 405 ; engaged upon his *Grecian History*, *ib* ; goes more to the club, 406 ; charming passages from the *Animated Nature*, 414-416 ; argument with Johnson on toleration, 416 ; quarrel with Johnson at Dilly's, 418 ; Johnson's apology, 419 ; opinion of Johnson's visit to the Hebrides, 421 ; enthusiastic eulogy of Burke, *ib* ; speculation to obtain the literary assistance of his friends, 424 ; projects a *Popular Dictionary of Arts*, 425 ; promised the assistance of Dr. Burney, *ib* ; altered condition of his Temple-chambers, 426 ; negligence of books and money, *ib* ; requests Percy to be his biographer, 427 ; depression of spirits and bursts of passion, *ib* ; whist parties at Sir William Chambers's, 428 ; the unfortunate ballad-singer, *ib* ; a

pension in agitation for him, *ib* ; application neglected by the ministry, 429 ; reasons assignable for their neglect, 430 ; resentment against Reynolds, for his patronage of Beattie, 431 ; judgment upon the ill-advised allegoric picture, 432 ; disappointed hopes from Lord Shelburne, 433 ; puff for Lord Mayor Townshend, 434 ; mal-a-propos remark to Lord Shelburne, *ib* ; breach with Colman, 435 ; wishes to withdraw his comedies from Covent-garden, *ib* ; project of *Popular Dictionary* declined by the trade, 436 ; reasons for abandoning the speculation, 437 ; writes letter to Garrick, 438 ; offers to alter the character of *Lofty* for Garrick, 439 ; letter of thanks for money lent, 440 ; intended visit to Barton, *ib* ; Goldsmith and Sir Joshua at Vauxhall, 441 ; dinner at Beauchere's, 442 ; Goldsmith and Garrick's travestie of Addison's *Cato*, *ib* ; game of mufti, 443 ; visit from Cradock in the Temple, 444 ; what was really killing him, *ib* ; last dinner with his friend Cradock, 445 ; increase in the abruptness of his manners, 446 ; origin of *Retaliation*, 446 ; Garrick's epitaph on him, 447 ; flutters the epitaph writers, 447, 448, 452 ; returns to the Edgeware-lodging, 456 ; letter to Mr. Nourse, publisher, 457 ; last literary engagements, *ib* ; purposes selling his Temple-chambers, 459 ; good resolutions suddenly arrested, *ib* ; his last illness, 460 ; his perverse treatment of his malady, 461, 462, 464 ; his last words, 465.

Goldsmith, Anne, mother of Oliver, i. 8 ; her distress after her husband's death, 37 ; sends Noll on village errands, 38 ; what he did in a window of her lodgings, 39 ; her cool reception of him after the Fiddleback adventures, 44 ; her vexation, 45 ; Oliver writes to her, 46 ; objection to receive him, 47 ; letter to her, 443 ; allusions to her in letters to his friends, 448 ; ii. 198 ; her death, 251 ; silly story by Miss Reynolds refuted, 252.

Goldsmith family, births and history, i. 9 ; family bible, 8, 9 ; their opinion of themselves, 17.

Goldsmith, Dean of Cloyne, visit to Mr. Contarine, i. 48 ; his opinion on young Oliver, *ib* ; recommends his studying the medical profession, *ib* ; the hint his only contribution, *ib*.

Goldsmith, Rev. Charles, descent, i. 8 ; marriage, *ib* ; succeeds to the rectory of Kilkenny West, *ib* ; removes to Lissoy,

- ib*; a prominent character in his son's works, *ib*; indignation at his daughter Catherine's marriage, 23; reproaches of her father-in-law, *ib*; encumbers his property for a marriage portion, *ib*; evidence of false pride of the family, *ib*; partly sketched in the *Deserted Village*, ii. 136; what his parsonage came to, 237.
- Goldsmith, Charles, i. 9; visit to his brother in the garret near Salisbury-square, 129; object of his journey from Ballymahon, *ib*; wins the secret of the garret from the Temple Exchange waiter, *ib*; reception by his brother, 130; quits London in a few days, *ib*; sails for Jamaica, *ib*; return after thirty-four years absence, *ib*; success in the West Indies, *ib*; his family, *ib*; likeness to his brother, *ib*; purchases houses in Somerstown, *ib*; removes to France, *ib*; eludes Bonaparte's decree for detaining British subjects, *ib*; returns to England, *ib*; dies in reduced circumstances, *ib*; his share in the "trade's" munificence to Goldsmith's relatives, ii. 492.
- Goldsmith, Rev. Henry, birth, i. 9; goes pensioner to Dublin University, 19; obtains a scholarship, 23; becomes private tutor, *ib*; receives Goldsmith into his house, 47; quarrels with his brother, *ib*; Goldsmith's departure and alleged cessation of intercourse, *ib*; receives first sketch of the *Traveller* from Switzerland, 71; writes to his brother as to *Essay on Polite Learning*, 173; Goldsmith's letters to him, 174; dedication to him of the *Traveller*, 388; intercedes for him with Lord Northumberland, 406, 407; his death, ii. 136; his widow, matron to an infirmary, 493; his daughter dies in distress, *ib*.
- Goldsmith, John, of Ballyoughter, i. 12; Goldsmith boards with him while at school at Elphin, *ib*; his opinion of his nephew, *ib*.
- Goldsmith, Maurice, writes about an unappropriated legacy of uncle Contarine's, ii. 196; requests it as an outfit, and asks for an appointment, *ib*; binds himself to a cabinet-maker, 199; keeps a shop in Dublin, *ib*; comes to London on his brother's death, and gets nothing, 468; his subsequent destitution, 486; made a mace-bearer, *ib*; dies in want, 488.
- Goldsmith, Esther, wishes to be made housekeeper to Irish Academy, 485; fails, *ib*.
- Good Natured Man*, first placed in Garrick's hands, ii. 52; difficulties as to its representation, 53; analysis of the characters, 56; Garrick's objections to the character of *Lofty*, 59; submitted to the arbitration of Whitehead, the laureat, 60; withdrawn from Garrick, and given to Colman, 65; read by Burke, 114; Colman's ill opinion of it, 115; squabbles of actors respecting parts, 119; Shuter's exertions in the part of *Croaker*, *ib*; cast of the characters, 121; ill-reception of the bailiffs, *ib*; adverse chances of success, 122; decided by the inimitable humour of Shuter in scene of "incendiary letter," *ib*; opinions of Gibbon's friend, Deyverdun, 124; increased success on removal of the bailiff-scene, 125; published by Griffin, *ib*; arrives immediately at a second edition, *ib*; the bailiff-scene eventually restored, 126; played fifth night by command of their Majesties, 127; selected by Shuter for his benefit, *ib*.
- Gouget, President, *Origin of Laws, Arts and Sciences*, i. 186; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Grafton Ministry, the, ii. 88; a triumph of royalty, *ib*; its character and constitution, *ib*; reels under Wilkes, 156; deserted by the Chatham party, *ib*; assailed by Burke, 224; by Junius, *ib*; by Chatham, 225; falls, *ib*.
- Graham, Rev. Mr., story of the incident in *She Stoops to Conquer*, vouched to him by Jack Fitzsimmons, i. 21; by Sir Thomas Featherston, 22; speech at public meeting in Ballymahon, *ib*.
- Graham, George, one of the masters of Eton, ii. 101; author of the masque of *Telemachus*, 102; his insolence to Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Grainger (Dr. James), contributor to the *Monthly Review*, i. 97; author of the *Sugar Cane*, 128; meets Goldsmith at Temple Exchange coffee-house, *ib*; character of him by Goldsmith, Johnson, and Percy, *ib*; connection with the *Grand Magazine*, 141; his ballad of *Bryan and Percene* first appears there, *ib*; Bishop Percy's affection for him, *ib*; his return from the West Indies, 379; brings out his poem of the *Sugar Cane*, *ib*; complains of Goldsmith's non-correspondence, *ib*; robbed near London, 379.
- Grand Magazine of Universal Intelligence*, established, i. 141; supported by Grainger, Percy, &c., *ib*; doubts as to Goldsmith's contribution, *ib*; *Bryan and Percene* first published there, *ib*.

- Granger, Rev. James, author of the *Biographical History*, i. 395; puzzled by a line in the *Traveller*, *ib*; his correspondence with Davies, ii. 255; his character, 312; odd mention of Goldsmith in his book, *ib*.
- Grattan, Henry, introduction to Goldsmith, ii. 281; Goldsmith's attachment to him, *ib*.
- Gray, the poet, his war against mathematics, i. 32; his *Master Tommy Lucretius*, 118; his liking and disliking for Voltaire, 119; his *Odes* printed by Walpole at Strawberry-hill, 120; reasons of Walpole's attachment to him, *ib*; his character, *ib*; indifference to popular influences, *ib*; light in which he regarded the genius of others, 121; learned idleness, *ib*; reviewed and praised by Goldsmith, 122, 123; influence of Spenser on his poetry, 183; his opinion of Sterne's *Tristram Shandy*, and *Sermons*, 282; praises Green's *Spleen*, 316, 317; and Johnson's *London*, account of Kit Smart when fellow of Pembroke College, 367; delight in the musical glasses, ii. 11; opinion of Pitt's accepting a peerage, 35; the charm of his letters, 109; Mitford and Mason, 110; lines on the redbreast and woodlark, 148; his treatment by Lord Bute, 150; obtains the professorship of modern history, *ib*; opinion of Boswell's book about Corsica, 151; calls Johnson *Ursa major*, 166; his remark on Garrick's jubilee, 186; pleasant anecdote of him, *ib*; his dulness in conversation, 218; dines at Walpole's with Hogarth, 219; his last summer, 226; last letter to Walpole, 227; his delicate criticism, *ib*; criticism on the *Deserted Village*, *ib*; affecting remark on his mother, 252; laughs at Walpole's belief in Rowley's *Poems*, 279; depreciation of Harris's *Hermes*, 395.
- Grecian Coffee-house, favourite resort of the Irish and Lancashire Templars, ii. 283.
- Green, Rev. Mr., rector of Kilkenny West, i. 8; uncle to Charles Goldsmith's wife, *ib*.
- Green, author of the *Spleen*, i. 316; Gray's opinion of it, 317.
- Green Arbour-court, place of Goldsmith's residence, i. 162; described *ib*; visited by Washington Irving, *ib*; described in *Tales of a Traveller*, 163.
- Greene, Rev. Mr., his assistance in the early education of Goldsmith, i. 25.
- Grenville, George, his ministry, i. 41; connected with the Bedfords, and known by the name of the Bloomsbury Gang, *ib*; his impolitic conduct, 412; rouses the America Colonies to insurrection, *ib*; passes the Stamp Act, 413; first outbreak of the king's malady, *ib*; the clash and confusion of parties, *ib*; reasons of the king's dislike, *ib*; his downfall, 416; uses of literature to him, ii. 41; taunts Charles Townshend, 84; left in the lurch, 87.
- Griffin, Mr. Gerald, author of the tragedy of *Gisippus*, i. 221; comes to London without a friend and with one tragedy, 222; composes *Gisippus* on fragments of paper in coffee-houses, *ib*; writes rejected comedies and farces, *ib*; want of common necessities, *ib*; becomes booksellers' hack, *ib*; consciousness of the vanity of literary pursuits, *ib*; enters a convent in his 35th year, *ib*; burns all his compositions but *Gisippus*, *ib*; acted after his death, at Drury Lane, by Mr. Macready, *ib*; a scene, 452.
- Griffin, Mr., publishes the comedy of the *Good Natured Man*, ii. 125; engagement with Goldsmith to write *Natural History*, 177; publishes the *Deserted Village*, ii. 226.
- Griffiths, Ralph, bookseller, proprietor of the *Monthly Review*, i. 90; meets Goldsmith at Dr. Milner's table, *ib*; attracted by his remarks, 91; engages him as a reviewer, *ib*; feud between him and Smollett, 104, 105; his abuse of Smollett, A. N. xxix; he and his wife tamper with Goldsmith's compositions, 104, 111, 125; quarrel with Goldsmith, 125; opinion of him, 127; contracts for four articles for the *Monthly Review*, 165; becomes security to a tailor for a suit of clothes, 169; demands payment, *ib*; calls Goldsmith a sharper and a villain, 170; obtains degree of *Doctor* from an American university, *ib*; success in life, 171; publishes infamous books, A. N. xxx; contracts with Goldsmith for *Life of Voltaire*, 173; attacks Goldsmith's *Enquiry*, 196; apologises, 275; attacks the *Essays*, 401; attacks Goldsmith's *Life of Bolingbroke*, ii. 255; attacks *She Stoops to Conquer*, 378.
- Griffiths, Mrs., her character, i. 102; tampers with Goldsmith's compositions, 104; letter to her, 157, 190.
- Grub-street, Goldsmith enters, i. 96; what



- Walpole and Hume thought of its quarrels, 198; great activity in, 213; its leading ornaments, 214; Johnson there, 215; literature, its debasement of, ii. 10.
- Guicciardini's *History of Italy*, i. 186; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Guild of Literature and Art, its views and objects, i. 201.
- Gun, the Misses, milliners, their generous feeling to wards Goldsmith, ii. 445.
- Gwyn, Mrs (Jessamy Bride), ii. 173; meets Hazlitt in Northcote's painting-room, *ib*; character by Burke, *ib*; defence of Goldsmith, 247; account of his visits to Barton, 318, *n*. See HORNECK.

H.

- HAMILTON, Duke of, Goldsmith's employment (?) in his family, i. 51; light in which he was regarded, *ib*; rupture and causes thereof, *ib*.
- Hamilton, Archibald, bookseller, establishes the *Critical Review*, i. 91; applied to by Goldsmith after quitting Griffiths, 157; engages him for the *Critical Review*, *ib*; makes a fortune out of Smollett's *History*, 158; not very liberal in his payments, *ib*; conscious of Goldsmith's value, *ib*.
- Hamilton, Mr. Gerard, anecdote of Johnson's oratory, i. 311; his conduct to Burke, 340.
- Handsome Housemaid*, the, Foote's attack upon the sentimental school, ii. 368.
- Hanway, Jonas, i. 115; Johnson's dictum concerning him, *ib*; his character, *ib*; originates the Marine and Magdalen Societies, *ib*; introduces the umbrella, 116, *A. N.* xxx; crusade against tea, 117; writes *Journey from Portsmouth*, *ib*; reviewed by Johnson in *Literary Magazine*, *ib*; by Goldsmith in *Monthly Review*, *ib*.
- Harding, the poet, his prosopopœia of the *Deserted Village*, ii. 238.
- Hastings, Warren, impeachment of, 301; active part taken by Burke in, *ib*; the hostilities and scandals so provoked, *ib*.
- Haunch of Venison*, its origin, ii. 259; written for the amusement of Lord Clare, *ib*; variations in the editions, 260, 261, 262; criticisms and characters, 260, 261; pillories Parson Scott, 263.
- Havard, Mr, author of *Regulus*, i. 108.
- Hawes, Dr, attendant on Goldsmith in his last illness, ii. 460; narrative of its circumstances, 462; his tribute to Goldsmith, *ib*; his last visit, 464; manages the funeral, 468; kindness to Maunice, *ib*.
- Hawkesworth, Jack, the essayist, an imitator of Johnson, i. 396.
- Hawkins, Sir John, opinion on the foundation of sizarships, i. 24; anecdote of Goldsmith and Roubiliac, 289; why he liked to tell it, *ib*; contradicted, *ib*; his character, *ib*; member of Ivy-lane and literary clubs, 333; reasons of his objections to Goldsmith's election, 336; a literary attorney, *ib*; dabbles in music at the madrigal society, *ib*; out of place in the literary club, *ib*; borne with for the sake of Johnson's old associations, *ib*; falls into a large fortune, through his wife, 337; withdraws from the law, *ib*; becomes a Middlesex magistrate, *ib*; chairman of sessions, *ib*; knighted, *ib*; writes a history of music, *ib*; epitaph and epigram on him, *ib*; pedantry of his disposition, *ib*; denounces sentimental writers, *ib*; particular antipathy to Goldsmith, 338; declines to partake supper on score of expense, *ib*; declared by Johnson to be an "unclubbable" man, *ib*; gross rudeness to Burke, 339; causes his secession from the club, *ib*; style of his language and conversation, *ib*; blunders as to Goldsmith's arrest, 385; amazement at the *Traveller*, 933; praises the poem of *Edwin and Angelina*, 402; meets Goldsmith at levee of the Earl of Northumberland, 405; deems him an idiot for his independence, 406; ignoble charge against Burke, 414; intercedes for Garrick's admission to the literary club, 420; wonder at Mr. Burke's success, 437; accuses Goldsmith of envying Johnson, ii. 102; unauthorised repetitions of ill-natured sayings, *ib*; anecdotes of Goldsmith's rudeness, 212.
- Hawkins, Rev. Mr, *Works*, 187, reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*; *Answer* by Hawkins, *ib*; re-reviewed, *ib*; professor of poetry at Oxford, *ib*; author of the *Thimble*, the *Siege of Aleppo*, *ib*; offers his tragedy to Garrick, *ib*; refused by him, *ib*; professes to write in imitation of Shakspeare, *ib*; correspondence with Garrick, *ib*.
- Hawkins, Lætitia Matilda (*Memoir*), defence of her father, character of the Burkes, i. 339, 342; sketch of Bennet Langton, 348; recollections of Gold-



- smith's kindness to children, ii. 71 ; her scandalous anecdotes, 172, 180 ; description of Walpole, 279.
- Haydon, the painter, anecdotes of Mrs. Gwatkin, Johnson, and Goldsmith, ii. 295, *n.*
- Hazlitt, William, on Steele's pretensions as a comic writer, ii. 116 ; interview with the "Jessamy Bride" in Northcote's painting room, 173 ; admiration of Northcote's talk, 213.
- Heber, Mr, his original copy of *Edwin and Angelina*, i. 403 ; variations between it and the copy in the novel, 404.
- Henriade*, Voltaire's, Goldsmith contracts to write *Life* to be prefixed, i. 173.
- Herder, Johann Gottfried, critic, ii. 16 ; reads *Vicar of Wakefield* to Goethe, *ib.*
- Hickey, Mr, a friend of Goldsmith's, ii. 250 ; niched into *Retaliation*, *ib.* ; raillery indulged at Goldsmith's expense, 251.
- Hiffernan, Paul, a protégé of Goldsmith's, ii. 158 ; his character and habits, 158, 159 ; his convivial qualities, 159 ; writes theatrical critiques, *ib.* ; pensioned by Garrick, *ib.*
- Hill, Aaron, author of *Merope*, i. 108.
- History of Italy*, by Guicciardini, i. 186 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib.*
- Hoadly, Dr, John, younger brother of the author of the *Suspicious Husband*, ii. 125 ; his opinion of Goldsmith's "low" humour, 125, 126 ; anecdote of Beckford, 215 ; his lost farce, *ib.* ; attack on Goldsmith, 390.
- Hodson, Daniel, Esq., of St. John's Roscommon, father-in-law of Catherine Goldsmith, i. 23 ; indignation at the match, *ib.* ; reproaches Charles Goldsmith, *ib.* ; obtains a legal engagement for portion, *ib.* ; influence on Goldsmith's prospects, 24.
- Hodson, Mr, Daniel, of St. John's Roscommon, i. 23 ; privately marries Catherine Goldsmith, *ib.* ; pupil of Henry, her brother, *ib.* ; parental indignation at the marriage, *ib.* ; letter to him, 131 ; endeavour to collect a subscription for Goldsmith's travels abroad, *ib.*
- Hodson, Oliver Goldsmith, son of Goldsmith's brother-in-law, returns to London, ii. 199 ; his occupation in the interval, *ib.* ; lives as a pensioner on his uncle, *ib.* ; curious adventure with a lottery ticket, *ib.* ; practises occasionally as an apothecary in Newman-street, *ib.* ; succeeds to his patrimonial estate, *ib.*
- Hodson, Mrs, *Narrative* contributed to the *Percy Memoir*, i. 11 ; expressions to Dr. Percy concerning her brother, i. 13 ; anecdote to Reynolds of Goldsmith's "most exquisite meal," 34.
- Hogan, Mr, restoration of Lissoy, ii. 237 ; gets up the allusions of the *Deserted Village* for the pleasure of pilgrims, *ib.*
- Hogarth, sketching Garrick, i. 318 ; encouraging a coward to fight, 327 ; visit to Goldsmith at Islington, 328 ; Barry's first interview with him, *ib.* ; causes of the friendship between Goldsmith and Hogarth, *ib.* ; advice to Mrs. Thrale, *ib.* ; paints portrait of Goldsmith's landlady, 329 ; generous motives for doing so, *ib.* ; difficulties of his temper, 331 ; opposition between him and Reynolds, *ib.* ; the school he studied from, 332 ; opinions on art, 332 ; quarrel with Churchill, 389 ; his plate suggests *Clandestine Marriage*, ii. 25 ; at dinner with Walpole, 219.
- Holberg, Baron de, his career, i. 59 ; obscure origin, *ib.* ; arrives at distinction, *ib.* ; passion for travel and information, 60 ; influence of his character upon the fortunes of Goldsmith, 63.
- Home, Rev. John, author of the tragedy of *Douglas*, i. 106 ; refused at Drury-lane, *ib.* ; endorsed by the Scottish capital, 107 ; pronounced to be superior to Shakspeare, *ib.* ; David Hume's critical opinion, 108 ; acted at Covent Garden, *ib.* ; its success, *ib.* ; jealousy of Garrick, *ib.* ; its author ejected by the presbytery, *ib.* ; reviewed by Goldsmith, 108, 109 ; his *Agis* produced, 237 ; cried over by Gray, *ib.* ; his pension, 305 ; his *Fatal Discovery*, ii. 157 ; brought out by Garrick at Drury-lane, *ib.* ; the author's name suppressed, *ib.*
- Hone, his *Every-day Book*, assertion that Goldsmith wrote the *Deserted Village* in the tower of Canonbury House, ii. 82.
- Honner, Mr, fellow-student with Goldsmith in Edinburgh, i. 53 ; introduces him to his tailor, *ib.* ; name unknown, 54.
- Horneck, Charles, his unfortunate marriage, ii. 460.
- Horneck, the Misses, their family and connections, ii. 172 ; their intimacy with Goldsmith, *ib.* ; the fascination exercised over him by the "Jessamy Bride," *ib.* ; their visit with Goldsmith to France, 245 ; adventures at Lisle, 247 ; at Paris, 249 ; at Versailles, 251 ; "Little Comedy" becomes Mrs. Bunbury, 316 ; present at the rehearsals of *She Stoops to Conquer*,

- 371; the "Jessamy Bride" insulted by Kenrick, 386; her brother, or Captain Higgins, accompanies Goldsmith to chastise him, 387; their brother's unfortunate marriage, 460; Goldsmith's coffin opened at the sister's request to obtain a lock of his hair, 467. *See* GWYN.
- Hospital mate, Goldsmith resolves to be one, i. 165; examined and rejected, 166.
- Hughes, Rev. Patrick, master of Edgeworthstown school, i. 19; his special kindness to Goldsmith, 20.
- Hume, David, opinion of the tragedy of *Douglas*, i. 107, 108; favourable experience of the persecution of the presbytery, 108; effects of it in the sale of his history, *ib*; brings the Tudor volumes of his *History* to London, 111; opinion of Burke's *Treatise on the Sublime*, *ib*; impatience at Smollett's *History*, 114; view of literature in England and France, 198; Goldsmith promises him fame, 228; secretary to the embassy at Paris, 426; his immense popularity there, *ib*; description of him in Madame d'Epinay's letters, 427; his feeling towards Rousseau, 427; offers him a home in England, *ib*; becomes under-secretary to Marshal Conway, ii. 39; his detestation of the English world of letters, 44; declines an introduction to Percy, *ib*; attacked by his protégé Rousseau, 45; caricatured in company with Rousseau, *ib. n*; letter to the Countess de Boufflers, respecting Lord Chatham, 86; his charge against ministers for indifference to literature, 95; his pension increased, 149; applies himself to the continuation of his *English History*, 149; impression of the character of Boswell, 151; a believer in the authenticity of *Ossian*, 280; recantation of his error, *ib*.
- I.
- IMITATION of Johnson, alleged against Goldsmith, i. 429; against many others, *ib*; discussed, *ib*; a real example of, ii. 255, 256.
- Inchbald, Mrs, her opinion of the characters in the *Good Natured Man*, ii. 59.
- Inny river, i. 7; scene of Goldsmith's early sports and pleasures, 39.
- Introduction to Languages*, by Anselm Bayly, i. 165; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Ireland, Goldsmith's opinion of it in brief, i. 39, 40; copyright not then extended to, 139; effects on the bookselling trade, *ib*; Goldsmith hopes to defeat piracy by early transmission of copies, 140.
- Irving, Washington, his pilgrimage to Green Arbour-court, i. 162; describes it in his *Tales of a Traveller*, 163; his too confident assumption of a love-affair between Goldsmith and the "Jessamy Bride," ii. 172-371.
- Islington, its appearance in Goldsmith's time, i. 320; his love for it, *ib*; his club in the lower road, ii. 81; his room in Canonbury tower, 82.
- J.
- JACK'S Tavern, Soho, tête-à-tête suppers of Johnson and Goldsmith, ii. 357.
- Jacob, Mr, chemist, on Fish-street-hill, i. 78; employs Goldsmith out of compassion as an assistant, *ib*; supplies further assistance, 79.
- Jeffreys, Mr, translates Vida's *Game of Chess*, ii. 267; submits it for the opinion of Pope, *ib*; comparison between his translation and that of Goldsmith, 267, 268.
- Jemima and Louisa*, type of the fashionable novel of Goldsmith's day, i. 188; Goldsmith's account of it, 189.
- Jenkinson, Charles, (first Lord Liverpool,) lord of the Treasury, ii. 88; member of the king's private junto, 89; started in his career as writer in the *Monthly Review*, *ib*; rats from Whiggism to Toryism, *ib*; becomes private secretary to Lord Bute, *ib*; his private character and principles, 90.
- Jerrold, Douglas, his comedy of the *King of Bath*, i. 301; suggested by Goldsmith's *Life of Beau Nash*, *ib*.
- Johnson, Samuel, dictum in the *Life of Savage* on the effects of the pursuit of literature on literary men, i. 1; comment, 2; character of Goldsmith, 4, 10; opinion on the foundation of sizarships, 24; his character at Oxford, 27; opinion of cheerfulness, as an art, 43; sterling independence of his nature, 93, 95, 96; *Dictionary* finished, *ib*; writes paragraphs for the *London Chronicle*, at a guinea, a-piece *ib*; contributes to the *Universal Review*, 97; opinion of Scotch claret, 107; on the tragedy of *Douglas*, 109; his opinion of interlopers in literature, bishops, judges, and physicians, 162; on the value of vigour, 167; objections to

his own style, 195; reply on the failure of *Irene*, 207; night-wanderings with Savage, 215; repays bookseller Osborne's insults, 215; letter to Lord Chesterfield, 216; letter to Thomas Warton, on the near completion of his *Dictionary*, *ib*; his moderate notions of expenditure, 217; Dr. Burney's visit to him in Gough Square, 218; removes to a poorer lodging, *ib*; contributes to the *Tatler*, *ib*; begins to be recognised as intellectual chief, *ib*; his addiction to the booksellers, 220; pays the expenses of his mother's funeral with the manuscript of *Rasselas*, *ib*; his reasons for not printing a list of subscribers, *ib*; first mentioned publicly by Goldsmith, 228; opinion of Garrick, 243; receives him as a pupil, 245; not possessor of a watch till sixty years of age, 286; his mode of writing prefaces, 293; visit to Goldsmith at Wine Office-court, 294; accompanied by Percy, 295; his dress and appearance, 296; reasons alleged for his particularity, *ib*; a supper without a Boswell, *ib*; his idleness and independence, 297; opinion of the Cock Lane Ghost, 298; on great debts and small ones, 300; purchases the *Life of Beau Nash*, 304; Wedderburne recommends him for a pension, *ib*; Arthur Murphy visits him in Inner Temple Lane, *ib*; dinner at the Mitre, 305; waits upon Lord Bute, *ib*; takes Davies's part against Garrick, 306; his admiration of pretty Mrs. Davies, *ib*; intimacy with Davies, the bookseller, 307; his opinion as to "very feeling" people, 308; his friendship for Goldsmith, 309; quarrel with Foote, *ib*; threatens him with a cudgelling, *ib*; opinion of him, *ib*; deficiency as an orator, 311; causes of it, *ib*; what he might have done had his pension been granted earlier, 314; opinion of Goldsmith's fitness for travel, *ib*; his comparison of the entrance into literature, 315; Burton in *Anatomie of Melancholy* had previously used it, *ib*; contributes to the *Poetical Calendar*, 316; on old Sheridan's dulness, 317; criticism of Gray in Dodsley's *Collection*, 317; his friendship for Robert Levett, 320; character of Hawkins, 338; declares Sir John Hawkins to be an "unclubbable man," *ib*; his powers of conversation, 343; contrast and discussions with Burke, 344, 345; frolic with Langton and Beauclerc, 346; first

introduction to Boswell at Tom Davies's, 353; interview described, 354; his antipathy to Scotland, *ib*; his rebuff to Boswell's soft approach, *ib*; arrogates Garrick to himself as exclusive property, *ib*; friendship commenced, *ib*; suppers at the Mitre, 355; declares his liking for Boswell, *ib*; defends Goldsmith, 356; suppers at the Turk's Head, *ib*; his kindness to the poor woman of the town, *ib*; on vice and virtue, 356; accompanies Boswell on his way to Utrecht, 357; a roar at the Mitre, 358; his pensioners, 359; his treatment of the poor, and of beggars, 359, 360; fondness for tea, *ib*; levees in Inner Temple Lane, 361; admirable saying to Mrs. Piozzi, *ib*; another, 383; receives visit from the Comtess de Boufflers, 362; visit to Goldsmith in his chambers, 363; his kindness to poor Kit Smart, 367; releases him from the madhouse, 368; his pious view of Smart's infirmities, *ib*; his indifference to the scheme of Percy's *Reliques*, 380; call for his edition of Shakspeare, 381; visit to Bennet Langton in Lincolnshire, *ib*; to Easton Mauduit vicarage, *ib*; forms acquaintance with the Thrales, *ib*; captivated by Mrs. Thrale, 382; becomes an intimate of the family, 383; its effects in diverting his melancholy, *ib*; his sympathies with Grub-street miseries, *ib*; summoned to a distressed author (Goldsmith) 383, 384; rescues him from arrest and sells the *Vicar of Wakefield* for 60*l*, 384; opinion of Goldsmith's novel and poem, and of the conduct of the bookseller, 386; on the price given for the *Vicar*, 387; his commendations of the *Traveller*, *ib*; prefers it to the *Vicar of Wakefield*, *ib*; corrects the proof-sheets, *ib*; prepares notice of it in the *Critical Review*, *ib*; pronounces it the finest poem since the death of Pope, 391; corrects Goldsmith as to the meaning of his own verse, 394; defends Goldsmith from the charge of imitating him, 396; writes for Smart in the *Universal Visitor*, 408; discovers his astounding agreement with Gardener, *ib*; discontinues his services, *ib*; refuses Garrick admission to the literary club, 420; resists the solicitations of Reynolds, Thrale, and Hawkins, *ib*; brings out his edition of Shakspeare, 425; receives his Doctor's degree from the University of Dublin, *ib*; title not acknowledged, *ib*; diploma from Oxford on nomination of

Lord North, *ib*; still calls himself plain Mister, 425; takes a house in a court off Fleet-street, 426; receives Miss Williams and Robert Levett, *ib*; his opinion of M. de Buffon, 427; light in which he regarded Voltaire, *ib*; his careless treatment of books, 430; quarrel with Garrick, *ib*; charges him with liking the players' text better than the author's, 431; solicits his suffrage in favour of his edition of *Shakspeare*, *ib*; exerted against him, 432; charged by Garrick with deficiency of sense of high genius, *ib*; thus becomes a public theme against him, *ib*; gloom and suffering gather round the great moralist, 433; excuses himself for writing little in later life, *ib*; noble remark, *ib*; his dislike of the Rockingham party, 437; prepared for Burke's success, *ib*; regrets the absence of Burke from the club, *ib*; opinion of Fielding, ii. 18; estimate of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, *ib*; becomes subject to fits of morbid melancholy, 23; carried off by the Thrals, 24; his services in calling up another generation of writers, 41; the club again united, 48; interview with the king, *ib*; details the conversation at Reynolds's, 50; opinions on the question of patronage, 53; his entry with Garrick into London, 54; character of Garrick, 55; desire of superior minds to relax with inferior, 76; uneasy about his pension, 94; exercises his wit against Goldsmith, 103; attends the rehearsal of the *Good Natured Man*, 119; his kindness to Goldsmith, 123; opinions of the comedies of the *Good Natured Man* and *False Delicacy*, 124; habit of abbreviating his friends' names, 127; his views upon the question of trade, 139; visit to Oxford, 151; followed by Boswell there, *ib*; return to London, *ib*; dinners at Crown and Anchor, *ib*; tossing and goring several persons, 152; definition of the character of Kemrick, 161; noble saying as to Bickerstaff, *ib*; opinion as to writing an author down, 162; treatment of attacks upon himself, A.N. xxxvii; point of agreement between him and General Oglethorpe, 165; declines reading Hume on account of his infidelity, 177; opinion of Garrick's prologues and epilogues, 186; on waiting for a single guest at dinner, 191; recitation of the *Dunciad*, 192; attacks on Boswell, 194; habit of overcharging the characteristics of his friends,

204; character of Reynolds, 205, 207, 208; value of his maxims for the conduct of life, 210; specimens of his manly wisdom, 210, 211; affecting and noble remark, *ib*; on Goldsmith's conversation, 212, 216, 217; inconsistency of his dicta with respect to his friends, 216; dislike of Mason, yet enjoyment of the *Heroic Epistle*, 221; Shebbeare's pension, 222; his next neighbour in the pension list, *ib*; plunges into party-war with the *False Alarm*, 223; attacked in the House of Commons, *ib*; defended by Fitzherbert, *ib*; esteems the *Deserted Village* inferior to the *Traveller*, 229; noble charity to a wretched girl, 234; his summary of Goldsmith's style in prose, 254; why great lords and ladies did not like his company, 259; his opinion on Chatterton, 278; laughs like a rhinoceros, 282, 287; his love of a laugh, A. N. xxxviii; opinion as to places of public amusement, 287; opinion upon card-playing, 290, and upon gambling, *ib*; attacked in the House as a paid pensioner, 309; visit to Lord North on the *Falkland Islands* pamphlet, *ib*; explains Goldsmith's fame to Boswell, 328; inflicts horrible shocks on his biographer, 329; put to the torture about squeezed oranges, *ib*; his opinion of the value of a literary life, 331; opinion about anecdotes, 332; worsted in argument by Goldsmith, 333; revenges himself, *ib*; his violence in retort, 334; his belief in ghosts, 335; declaration that Goldsmith deserved a place in Westminster Abbey, 341; on changes in manners and social life, 342; antipathy to Scotland, 345; statement of the difference between orthoepists, 354; admirable saying on Mrs. Montague, 356; interferes with Colman concerning Goldsmith's comedy, 367; opinion of *She Stoops to Conquer*, 367, 368; presides at the tavern dinner the night of the performance of *She Stoops to Conquer*, 375; description of the great end of comedy, 381; character of Goldsmith's defence, 390; deficiency in stage-criticism, 401; introduction of Boswell to the club, 411; argument on toleration with Toplady and Dr. Mayo, 414; betrayed into a pun, 415; how to treat an adversary, 418; his talk about Goldsmith's envy, 420; his confession as to his own, 421; opinion as to Goldsmith's being his biographer, 422; character of himself, *ib*;



- affection for Beauclerc and Langton, 423 ; summary of Goldsmith's character, 437 ; admirable remark on dress, *ib* ; meets a schoolfellow after forty-nine years, 441 ; silent rebuke to Goldsmith for his extravagance, 458 ; writes the epitaph for Goldsmith's monument, 470 ; differences of opinion concerning it in the club, 471 ; declines to profane the walls of Westminster Abbey with an English inscription, 472 ; the epitaph, *ib*.
- Johnson, Mr, husband of Jane Goldsmith, i. 9.
- Johnson, Mrs (Jane Goldsmith), writes about an unappropriated legacy of uncle Contarine's, ii. 196 ; Goldsmith's kind desires in her favour, 197 ; her condition after Goldsmith's death, 493.
- Jones, the Oriental scholar, correspondence with the Bishop of St. Asaph, i. 335, 336 ; elected member of the club, ii. 407.
- Jones, Oliver, Master of Elphin school, i. 8 ; Charles Goldsmith a pupil, *ib* ; marriage of his daughter Anne, *ib*.
- Jones, Mr, East India director, i. 138 ; obtains Goldsmith a medical appointment at Coromandel, 153.
- Jones, Mr. Griffith, editor of the *Public Ledger*, i. 271 ; writer of children's books for Newbery, *ib*.
- Junius, first appearance of Letters (under different signatures) in the *Public Advertiser*, ii. 91, 155 ; their character and style, *ib* ; ferocious attacks on ministers, 93 ; proves a terrible assailant, 155 ; takes the signature of Junius, 183 ; the nature and power of his letters described, *ib* ; the increased audacity of his libels, 225 ; their victory over the law, *ib* ; attack upon Garrick, 236 ; the authorship charged on Burke, 302 ; why it could not be, 303. *See* FRANCIS.
- Jura, Mont, Goldsmith flushes woodcocks on its summit, i. 70.
- K.
- KAUFFMAN, Angelica, the artist, ii. 175 ; patronised by Reynolds, *ib* ; her portrait of him, *ib* ; her unfortunate marriage, *ib* ; made member of the Royal Academy, 176.
- Kearney, Dr, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 27 ; subsequently fellow, *ib*.
- Kelly, Mr. Cornelius, the "wag of Ardagh," i. 21 ; plays trick on Goldsmith in sending him to Squire Featherstone's, *ib* ; origin of the scene in *She Stoops to Conquer*, *ib*.
- Kelly, Hugh, member of the Wednesday-club, ii. 77 ; great favourite with Mr. Ballantyne, 78 ; staymaker's apprentice in Dublin, 79 ; resumes the employment in London, from starvation, *ib* ; becomes writer to an attorney, *ib* ; employed by Newbery on the *Public Ledger*, *ib* ; becomes stage critic, *ib* ; caricatures Churchill's style in his *Thespis*, *ib* ; recommends himself to the notice of Garrick, *ib* ; how Johnson treated him, 80 ; taken up by Garrick in rivalry to Goldsmith, 115 ; a master of the sentimental school, 116 ; writes the comedy of *False Delicacy*, 118 ; prologue and epilogue written by Garrick, *ib* ; its singular success, *ib* ; receives public breakfast at the Chapter coffee-house, 119 ; translated into German and Portuguese, *ib* ; placed on the French stage by a translation of Madame Riccoboni's, *ib* ; withdrawal from the Wednesday-club, 132 ; differences between him and Goldsmith, 133 ; becomes editor of the *Public Ledger*, *ib* ; moves into chambers in the Temple, *ib* ; dissuades Goldsmith from marrying his sister-in-law, *ib* ; meeting in the Covent-Garden green-room, *ib* ; quarrel become irreconcilable, 134 ; author of the novel of *Louisa Mildmay*, *ib* ; not justified in the tone he assumed, *ib* ; an imitator of Goldsmith's follies, *ib* ; struggling for a pension, 241 ; gratitude to Garrick, 242 ; sudden close of his dramatic career, 290 ; becomes a ministerial hack, *ib* ; his comedy, *A Word to the Wise*, produced by Garrick, *ib* ; damned for his support of the ministry, *ib* ; failure of a second play at Covent-Garden, 291 ; his character as given by Davies, *ib* ; *School for Wives*, 441 ; temporary success, *ib* ; foisted on the public as the production of Major Addington, 443 ; his grief at Goldsmith's funeral, 469.
- Kenrick, reviews Goldsmith's *Enquiry* in the *Monthly Review*, i. 196 ; spirit of the review, *ib* ; personality of its allusions, 197 ; makes apology for them, 275 ; assails Johnson's edition of Shakspeare, i. 425 ; writes the play of *Falstaff's Wedding*, 432 ; acted by Garrick at Drury Lane, *ib* ; his gross attack upon Garrick, ii. 160 ; lectures at the Devil tavern on perpetual motion, 161 ; Goldsmith's evil genius, 162 ; writes for the *Gentleman's Journal*, *ib* ; the Ishmael



of criticism, *ib* ; attacks the *Traveller*, *ib* ; libel on Goldsmith, 284 ; shrinks from the consequences, 285 ; attacks Goldsmith in the *London Packet*, 384 ; denies the authorship of the libel, 388.

Kippis, Dr, contributor to the *Monthly Review*, i. 97, 128 ; anecdotes of Goldsmith's oratory, 311 ; his *Biographia Britannica*, ii. 458 ; failure of the speculation, *ib*.

L.

*Lady's Magazine*, established by Mr. Wilkie, i. 227 ; contributed to by Goldsmith, *ib* ; who edits it, 292 ; and raises its circulation to 3300, *ib*.

Laing, Mr. David, signet library, Edinburgh, communicates to the author Goldsmith's tailor's bill, i. 53.

Lamb, Charles, definition of the distinction between old and modern comedians, i. 223 ; taught his alphabet by a woman who had known Goldsmith, ii. 32 ; race of Temple benchers in his time, 109.

Langhorne, contributor to the *Monthly Review*, i. 97 ; translation of Bion's *Elegy of Adonis*, 183 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.

Langton, Bennet, a frequenter of Davies's in Russell-street, i. 307 ; original member of the literary club, 333 ; his disposition and character 345 ; admiration of the *Rambler*, *ib* ; induces him, when only 18, to seek Johnson, *ib* ; Johnson's affection for him, *ib* ; his hereditary descent, 346 ; enters Trinity College, Oxford, *ib* ; Johnson visits him there, *ib* ; becomes acquainted with Topham Beauclerc, grandson of Duke of St. Albans, *ib* ; their night frolic with Johnson, *ib* ; his taste for "unidea'd girls," 347 ; his scholarship and tolerance of character, *ib* ; a good reader of poetry, 348 ; supplies the name "Anuburn" for Goldsmith's poem, ii. 235 ; marriage with one of the countess dowagers of Rothes, 315 ; letter from Goldsmith, 316 ; Johnson's affection for him, 423.

Lawder, Mr, married to Jane Contarine, i. 25 ; letter from Goldsmith to Mrs. Lawder, 150 ; his complaint of her husband's indifference, 173.

Lee, Colonel, his account to the Prince of Poland of the amazing powers of Burke, ii. 39 ; general in the American army of Independence, *ib*.

Le Grout, the miniature painter, i. 244 ; portrait of Garrick's father, *ib* ; Garrick's humour in describing it, *ib*.

Lennox, Mrs, author of the *Female Quixote*, ii. 170 ; supposed to have been assisted by Johnson in a work called *Shakspeare Illustrated*, *ib* ; writes the play of the *Sister*, *ib* ; produced by Colman at Covent Garden, *ib* ; its ill-success, *ib* ; supplies characters to Burgoyne for the *Heiress*, 171 ; epilogue written for her by Goldsmith, *ib*.

Lessingham, Mrs, actress, ii. 114 ; begins life in Derrick's garret, *ib*.

Letters, partially quoted or given in full (Vol. I.) ; Goethe to Zelter, i. 2 ; Malone to Percy, 14 ; Anderson to Percy, *ib* ; Gray to West, 32 ; Goldsmith to Hodson, 39 ; to his mother, 45 (and 443) ; to Bryanton, 50 (and 446) ; to Uncle Contarine, 51 (and 449) ; to the same, 52 (and 448) ; to the same, 56 (and 450) ; Burke to Matthew Smith, 93 ; letter of Walpole's, 96 ; Bowyer to Jackson, *ib* ; letters of Hume's, 110 ; to Adam Smith, 111 ; to Robertson, *ib* ; to Millar, 114 ; Gray to Wharton, 119, 121 ; Wharton to Mason, 120 ; letters of Walpole's, *ib* ; to Montague, 121 ; Gray to Hurd, 124 ; Campbell to Percy, 126 ; Goldsmith to Hodson, 131 ; Percy to Grainger, 141 ; Goldsmith to Mills, 142 ; to Bryanton, 145 ; to Mrs. Lawder, 150 ; to Hodson, 154 ; to Griffiths, 169 ; Grainger to Percy, 171 ; Goldsmith to his brother Henry, 173 ; Johnson to Boswell, 180 ; Campbell to Percy, 181 ; Steevens to Percy, 190 ; letter of Walpole's, 198 ; of Hume's, *ib* ; Johnson to Chesterfield, 216 ; to Thomas Warton, *ib* ; Smollett to Wilkes, 218 ; Grainger to Percy, 219 ; Ralph to Garrick, 234 ; letter of Walpole's, 235 ; of Gray's, *ib* ; Garrick to his father, 242 ; same to same, 243 ; Walpole to Mann, 247 (*bis*) ; Swynfen to Peter Garrick, 250 ; Garrick to his brother, 251 ; same to same, 253 ; letter of Peter Fermignac's, 253 ; of Walpole's, 254 ; Gray to Chute, 255 ; Garrick to his brother, 256 ; same to same, 257 ; letter of Walpole's, 259 ; Garrick to his brother, 260 ; same to same, 262 ; Horace Walpole to Bentley, 262 ; letter of Shenstone's, 273 ; letter of Walpole's, 281 ; another, 282 ; Gray to Wharton, 282 ; Campbell to Percy, 296 (three letters) ; Milton to Gill, 297 ; Goldsmith to Newbery, 299 (two letters) ; letter of Johnson's, 300 ;

- Garrick to Colman, 308; Steevens to Garrick, *ib*; Gray to Walpole, 317; letter of Johnson's, 320; Percy to Boswell, 334; Bishop of St. Asaph to Jones, 335; Jones to the Bishop, 336; Markham to the Duchess of Queensberry, 339; Burke to Hamilton (two letters), 340; Johnson to Mrs. Thrale, 344; letter of Lord Charlemont's, 350; Goldsmith to James Dodsley, 367; Percy to Malone, *ib*; letter of Gray's, *ib*; Carey to Garrick, 371; Garrick to Colman, 375; Bishop Newton to Garrick, 376; Walpole to Mann, 377; Lord Holland to Grenville, *ib*; Walpole to Lord Hertford, *ib*; Gray to Mason, *ib*; Walpole to Mann, 378; Gray to Dr. Brown, *ib*; O'Brien to George Garrick, *ib*; Grainger to Percy, 379; Murphy to Garrick, 381; Thomson to Bubb Dodington, 392; Davies to Granger, 395; Goldsmith to the Editor of the *St. James's Chronicle*, 403; Gray to Walpole, 409; to Mason, 415; Burke to Flood, *ib*; Conway to Walpole, 416, 417 (four letters); Burke to Garrick, 418; Garrick to Colman, *ib*; Sterne to Garrick, *ib*; Garrick to Colman, 419; Garrick to General Fitzwilliams, 420; to Lady Camden, 421; Johnson to Bennet Langton, 422; letter of Walpole's, 426; of Hume's, 427; of Walpole's, 428; of George Selwyn's, *ib*; of Walpole's, 429; Joseph to Thomas Warton, *ib*; letter of Hume's, 434; Boswell to Pitt, 436; Johnson to Langton, 437; Mr. Mangin to the author, 441.
- Letters (Vol. II.); Walpole to Mann, ii. 7; Gray to Mason, 11; Walpole to Mann, 11; Madame Riccoboni to Garrick, 19; Walpole to Lady Temple, 23; Colman to Garrick, 27; Garrick to Colman, *ib*; same to same, 28; George the Third to Pitt, 34; letter of Lord Temple's, *ib*; Gray to Wharton, 35; letter of Conway's, 38; Col. Lee to the Prince Royal of Poland, *ib*; Charles Fox to Macartney, 39; Grafton to Chatham, 40; Johnson to Boswell, 42; Walpole to Conway, *ib*; Walpole to Mason, 43; to Mann, *ib*; Hume to Adam Smith, 45; to Madame de Boufflers, *ib*; Gilbert Walmesley to Colson, 54; Garrick to Sir John Fielding, 56; Col. Dow to Garrick, 61; Garrick to Powell, 62; to George Garrick, *ib*; to the same, 63; to the same, 64; Harris to Hoadley, *ib*. Goldsmith to Colman, 66; to Garrick, 68; Garrick to Goldsmith, 69; Mrs. Carter to Mrs. Vesey, 75; Johnson to Reynolds, 76; Garrick to Lord Rochford, 77; the King to Chatham, 86; Hume to Madame de Boufflers, *ib*; Lord Charlemont to Flood, 87; Hume to Elliot, *ib*; same to same, 88; letter of Lord Barrington's, 90; Wilkes to Garrick, 92; Smollett to Hume, 95; Hume to Smollett, *ib*; letter of Beattie's, 102; Burke to Barry, 104; Gray to Nicholls, 109; Bickerstaff to Colman, 114; Hoadley to Garrick, 125; Gray to Wharton, 150; Gray to Walpole, 151; letter of Hume's, *ib*; letter of Wilkes', *ib*; Franklin to his son, 154; Burke to Shackleton, 156; Foote to Garrick, 160; Bickerstaff to Garrick, 161; Murphy to Garrick, *ib*; Walpole to Mann, 164; Hume to Madame de Boufflers, 168; Garrick to Colman, 170; Burke to Mrs. Gwyn, 173; Walpole to Mann, 185; Walpole to Lady Ossory, *ib*; Sharp to Garrick, 186; Warburton to Hurd, *ib*; Walpole to Mann, 187; same to same, *ib*; Goldsmith to Maurice Goldsmith, 197; John Gray to Smollett, 201; Lord Charlemont to Burke, 208; letter of Swift's, 209; letters of Johnson's to Boswell, 211; Hoadley to Garrick, 215; Mason to Walpole, 221; Walpole to Mann, 224; Gray to Walpole, 226; Burke to Shackleton, 228; Strean to Mangin, 236; Chatterton to his mother, 240; Kelly to Garrick, 241; Chatterton to his mother, 243 (three letters); to his sister, *ib*. (two letters); to Catcott, *ib*; Mary Moser to Fuseli, 245; Goldsmith to Reynolds, 246; Goldsmith to Reynolds, 248; letter of Gray's, 252; Davies to Granger, 255; Johnson to Boswell, 256; letter on Lord Clare and Goldsmith, 257; Nicholl's to Gray, 263; letter of Gray's, *ib*; letter of Walpole's, 275; Walpole to Cole, 280; Anderson to Percy, *ib*; letter of Percy's, 282; Kenrick to Colman, 284; letter of Charles Fox's, 286; Gibbon to Lord Sheffield, 288; Walpole to Mann, 289; another letter of Walpole's, *ib*; Johnson to Mrs. Thrale, 299; Burke to Shackleton, 302; Burke to Tommy Townshend; 303; Burke to the Duke of Richmond, 305; the Duke to Burke, *ib*; Boswell to Burke, *ib*; Burke to the Duke of Richmond, 306; Burke to Robertson, *ib*; Philip Francis to Burke, 307; the Rev. Mr. Harness to the author, 311; Davies to Granger, 312 (two letters); Goldsmith to Bennet Langton, 315;

- Beauclerc to Lord Charlemont, 319 ; Goldsmith to Mrs. Bunbury, 320 ; Goldsmith to Cradock, 326 ; same to same, 327 ; Walpole to Lady Ossory, *ib* ; Mr. Browning to the author, 339 ; Garrick to Kenrick, 344 ; letter to Garrick, *ib* ; Richard Burke to Garrick, *ib* ; George Steevens to Garrick, 346 ; Walpole to Lady Ossory, 347 ; Thomas Paine to Goldsmith, 349 ; Walpole to Lady Ossory, 361 ; Walpole to Mason, 362 ; Lord Nugent (the late) to the author, 364 ; Goldsmith to Colman, 366 ; Goldsmith to Garrick, 367 ; Walpole to Mason, *ib* ; Johnson to Boswell, *ib* ; Johnson to Bishop White, 368 ; Walpole to Lady Ossory, 369 ; Cumberland to Garrick, 370 ; O'Brien to Colman, *ib* ; Goldsmith to Cradock, 372 ; George Steevens to Bishop Percy, 373 ; letter of Walpole's, 374 ; Walpole to Lady Ossory, 378 ; Johnson to Mrs. Thrale, 381 ; Walpole to Lady Ossory, 382 ; John Oakman to Goldsmith, 383 ; Hoadley to Garrick, 390 (two letters) ; Joseph Warton to Thomas Warton, 395 ; Hannah More to her sister, 400 ; Johnson to Goldsmith, 407 ; Steevens to Garrick, 409 ; letter of Beattie's, 420 ; Goldsmith to Burney, 425 ; Garrick to Burney, *ib* ; Malone to Percy, 427 (two letters) ; Johnson to Mrs. Thrale, 430 ; Mrs. Thrale to Johnson, 431 ; Beauclerc to Lord Charlemont, *ib* ; Reynolds to Beattie, 432 ; Beattie to Forbes, *ib* ; Beauclerc to Lord Charlemont, 434 ; Goldsmith to Garrick, 439 ; same to same, 440 ; Fitzmaurice to Garrick, 441 ; Walpole to Lady Ossory (two letters), 442, 443 ; Beauclerc to Lord Charlemont, 444 ; Cumberland to Garrick, 451 ; Mrs. Pye to Garrick, 453 ; Burke to Garrick, 455 ; Goldsmith to Nourse, 457 ; same to same, *ib* ; Walpole to Mason, 458 ; same to same, 464 ; Johnson to Boswell, 466 ; Walpole to Lady Ossory, *ib* ; Johnson to Langton, *ib* ; Mrs. Carter to Mrs. Vesey, 467 ; Johnson to Miss Reynolds, *ib* ; letter to the author, 467 ; Maurice Goldsmith to Hawes, 468 ; Shelburne to Chatham, 474 ; Chatham to Shelburne, 477 ; Percy to Steevens, 487 ; Percy to Malone, *ib* ; Campbell to Percy, 488 ; Mrs. Thrale to Johnson, *ib* ; Esther Goldsmith to Mr. Cooper Walker, 489 ; Percy to Steevens, 490 ; Steevens to Percy, 491 ; Percy to Anderson, 492 ; same to same, 492.
- Letters from a Nobleman to his Son*, published anonymously by Goldsmith, i. 325 ; supposed to be real, *ib* ; given to Lord Lyttelton and to Lord Cork, ii. 75.
- Lettres Persanes*, supplies hints for Goldsmith's *Citizen of the World*, i. 273.
- Le Vasseur, Mme, Rousseau's servant-maid, i. 434 ; brought to England by Boswell, *ib*.
- Levett, Robert, the humble companion of Johnson, i. 319 ; Boswell's wonder at him, 320 ; waiter at a coffee-house in Paris, *ib* ; picks up some knowledge of medicine, *ib* ; extent of his practice among the poor, *ib* ; marries a woman of the town, *ib* ; separates from her, *ib* ; resides with Johnson till his death, *ib* ; George Steevens's account of him, A. N. xxxii.
- Lewes, Lee, the actor, plays *Lofty* the year before Goldsmith's death, ii. 126 ; the Harlequin of the theatre, 371 ; Shuter suggests him for *Young Marlow*, 370, 371 ; Goldsmith grateful for his service, 389 ; writes him an epilogue, *ib* ; goes to hear it spoken, 418 ; strange silence of Lewes (in his *Memoirs*) as to Goldsmith, 419.
- Leyden, Goldsmith visits it as medical student, i. 56 ; letters from, *ib* ; nature of his studies there, 57 ; obtains employment as a teacher, *ib* ; wins at play and loses, *ib* ; encounters every form of distress, *ib* ; borrows money from Dr. Ellis, 53 ; spends it in buying flower-roots for his uncle, *ib* ; leaves Leyden with one guinea, one shirt, and his flute, *ib*.
- Life of Parnell*, Goldsmith's, its definition of the language of poetry, i. 392 ; published by Davies, ii. 253 ; its character and style, *ib* ; strictures on the expectative school of poetry, 254.
- Life of Bolingbroke*, Goldsmith's, quoted, i. 19 ; published, and criticised, ii. 255, 266.
- Lissoy, described, i. 8 ; schoolmistress of, 9 ; place of Goldsmith's education, 10 ; identification of, with the "sweet Auburn" of the *Deserted Village*, ii. 235, 236.
- Literature, its state and condition when Goldsmith first embarked in it, i. 92 ; political conduct of its votaries, 93 ; fate of authors contrasted, 94, 95 ; Walpole's opinion on Burke's "authorism," 96 ; a good old English gentleman's contempt for it, 149 ; its requirements in England, 208 ; state of, in 1759, 213 ; magazines, the rage of the day, 214 ; small chance of success in times of profligate politics, ii. 40 ; become one vast engine of libel, 41.

Literary patronage, opinions of Carlyle and Lord Mahon, on, i. 202, 203.  
 Liverpool, Lord (the 2nd), *solus* at dinner at the literary club, i. 334.  
 Lloyd, Charles, Churchill's friend, i. 287; sups Goldsmith, and makes him pay, 288.  
*London Chronicle*, its criticism on the bailiff scene in the *Good Natured Man*, ii. 121.  
 Louvain, visited by Goldsmith, i. 61; supposed to have conferred on him a medical degree, *ib*; university records lost in the revolutionary war, 62.  
*Low*, a frightful monosyllable, i. 195; illustration of its power, ii. 121, 125.  
 Lytton, Sir Edward Bulwer, opinion as to the tragedies of Voltaire, i. 119.

## M.

MACAULAY, (T. B.) his description of hack literary men, i. 93; description of Pitt's setting, and Burke's rising, 436; his second paper on Chatham, ii. 35; germ of a famous passage by, 43; argument on the authorship of *Junius*, ii. 304.  
 Macauley, Mrs., her *History* compared to Robertson's by Walpole, ii. 42; her statue set up in St. Stephen's Walbrook, 185; described by Walpole as the broodhen of faction, 187.  
 Macklin, acts the character of *Iago* at eighty years of age, ii. 350; Johnson and Goldsmith present at the performance, *ib*.  
 Maclean, Lauchlan, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 27; political pamphleteer, *ib*; challenge to Wilkes, *ib*; party-writer, *ib*; intimacy with Goldsmith in Edinburgh, 50.  
 Macready, Mr., restoration of Shakspeare's original text, i. 431; contemplated the revival of the *Good-Natured Man*, ii. 59.  
 M'Donnell, Dr., his desolation in the Temple-gardens, ii. 323; object of Goldsmith's generous kindness, *ib*; employed in translating Buffon for *Animated Nature*, 324.  
 Maestricht, visited by Goldsmith, i. 62; its celebrated cavern, *ib*.  
 Magazines, the fashionable literature of 1759-60, i. 214; Cave's *Gentleman's Magazine*, 97; *Literary Magazine*, Johnson's reviews in, 117; the *Grand Magazine*, 141; first appearance of Granger's ballad of *Bryan and Perecne* in, *ib*; Smollett's *British Magazine*,

195; edits the *Lady's Magazine*, and raises its circulation, 292; Dodd's *Christian Magazine*, 293; the *London Magazine*, 384; *Town and Country Magazine*, its editor a friend of Goldsmith's, ii. 82; Burke complains of its libels, 223.

*Mahomet*, a tragedy by Mr. Miller, i. 108.

Mahon, Lord, *History*, opinions upon ministerial patronage of literature, i. 203; on near-sightedness in statesmen, ii. 89; notice of Oglethorpe, 164; anecdotes of the literary club in modern days, 169; on authorship of *Junius*, 92, 304.

Mallet, Professor, of Copenhagen, i. 105; first explores the field of Northern fiction, *ib*; translates the *Edda*, *ib*; directs attention to Scandinavian poetry and mythology, 106; subject of Goldsmith's specimen-review, *ib*.

Mallet, David, discussion between Johnson and Goldsmith on his literary reputation, ii. 403.

Malone, Richard, Lord Sunderlin, associate of Goldsmith's in the university, i. 28.

Malone, Edmond, correspondence with Percy about the *Memoir*, i. 14, 15; Goldsmith's remark to, 31; "our little bard," ii. 126; recollection of a party at Reynolds's, 208; his anecdote of Goldsmith's reading, 354; loses some verses by Goldsmith "addressed to a lady going to Ranelagh," 427.

Mangin, Rev. Edward, *Essay on Light Reading*, quoted, i. 10; communications with Dr. Streat, 17; character of, 440; letter to the author, 441.

Man in Black, original of, i. 35; on the tombs in Westminster Abbey, 197.

Mansfield, Lord (Mr. Murray), entertains Mr. Garrick at Lincoln's-inn-fields, i. 261; opinion in favour of author's copy-right, ii. 476.

Mantua, visited by Goldsmith, i. 74.

Marchais, Madame de, member of Madame du Deffand's society, i. 428; description of her appearance at home, *ib*.

Markham, Dr., introduces Burke to the Duchess of Queensberry, i. 339; early associate and political friend of Burke's, ii. 300; receives a mitre from Lord Mansfield, 301; gross attack upon Burke, 302.

Marlay, Dr., Bishop of Waterford, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 28; conversation in the painting-room of Reynolds, *ib*.

Marriott, Mr., author of the *Art of Pleasing*, antidote to Ovid's *Art of Love*,



- i. 158; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*; his *Answer to the Critical Review*, 185; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Marshall, sizar, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 27; one of his chums, *ib*.
- Martinelli, Signor, teacher of Italian, ii. 393; compiler of a *History of England*, *ib*; dinner at Paoli's, *ib*; argument between Goldsmith and Johnson, respecting the continuation of his history, 394.
- Mason, Shaw, his *Statistical Account*, year of Goldsmith's birth first correctly given in, i. 7; history of Theaker Wilder, 32; determines the period of Goldsmith's obtaining the degree of B.A., by examining the library records, 36.
- Mason, William, his *Letters of Gray*, ii. 110. A. N. xxxvii; his *Heroic Epistle*, 221; Johnson's and Goldsmith's enjoyment of it, *ib*; his sneer at Goldsmith, 221; attack on Johnson and his pension, 222; laughs at Walpole for believing in Chatterton, 279.
- Massey, Mr, keeper of a boarding-school at Wandsworth, translator of Ovid's *Fasti*, i. 158; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Maton, Dr., physician to the king, supplies hint for discovering the rejection of Goldsmith at the College of Surgeons, i. 16.
- Maxwell, Mr, reader of the Temple, description of Johnson's levees in Inner Temple-lane, i. 361; his Collectanea in *Boswell*, ii. 96; 123; 251.
- Mechanics' Institutes, how to be rendered available, i. 201; incapability of existing on the voluntary system, *ib*.
- Medical degree, whether or not Goldsmith took one abroad, i. 62; 74.
- Merope*, a tragedy by Mr. Aaron Hill, i. 108.
- Mickle, William Julius, visit to Goldsmith with Boswell, ii. 294; translator of the *Lusiad*, and author of *Cunmor Hall*, *ib*; originally a compositor, *ib*; his ballads praised by Sir Walter Scott as better than the old ballads themselves, *ib*; dispute with Garrick about a tragedy, *ib*.
- Milan, visited by Goldsmith, i. 74.
- Miller, Mr, author of *Mahomet*, i. 108.
- Mills, Mr. Edward, relation of Goldsmith, i. 25; succeeds to the property of Emblesmore, *ib*; associate of Goldsmith in the university, 27; relieves Goldsmith's necessities, 30; anecdotes of his benevolence, *ib*; letter to, asking help for circulation of the projected *Enquiry*, 142; neglects the communication, 144.
- Milner, Dr, master of academy at Peckham, i. 81; author of various school-books, *ib*; engages Goldsmith as an assistant, 82; traditions of "Goldsmith-house," *ib*; old pupils claiming the honour of his tuition and correction, *ib*; anecdotes of Goldsmith while there, 82-88; a contributor to the *Monthly Review*, 90; introduces Goldsmith to Griffiths, *ib*; receives him again after his quarrel with Griffiths, 137; uses influence to procure him foreign medical appointment, 138; releases him from the school, 140; redeems his promise, 153; death of, 169.
- Milner, Dr, fellow-student with Goldsmith at Edinburgh, i. 82; recommends him to a situation in his father's academy, *ib*; a physician in large practice at Maidstone, *ib*.
- Milner, Miss Hester, anecdotes of Goldsmith while tutor at her father's academy, 82, 88; her excellent character, 88.
- Montesquieu, *Miscellaneous Pieces* by, i. 186; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Moore, Edward, author of *Zeluco*, anticipating his death, i. 206; A. N. xxx.
- More, Mrs. Hannah, Johnson's politeness to her, i. 362; her request to Boswell concerning Johnson, ii. 330; her opinion upon the *Piozzi* style of biography, 400.
- Mountrath-court, Reindeer Repository, where sizar Goldsmith used to sell his ballads at 5s. a-piece, i. 29.
- Murphy, Arthur, author of the *Orphan of China*, i. 185; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*; A. N. xxx; dines at Burke's with Johnson, 219; Goldsmith shuts fame's door on him, 228; visit to Johnson in Inner Temple-lane, 304; accredited by Wedderburne to offer him a pension, *ib*; meets Johnson at the Mitre, 305; persuades him to wait upon Lord Bute, *ib*; his articles on Hawkins's *Life of Johnson*, 309; Johnson's opinion to him of Burke, 344; first meeting of Boswell in company with Johnson, 353; provider of literary dinners at the Thrales', 381; introduces Johnson there, *ib*; writing the *Auditor*, ii. 11; letter from Burke, 256; his version of the visit to the puppet-show, 348; defends the pirates in the copyright case, 475; translation of Vida's *Game of Chess*, A. N. xxxvii; parody of Garrick's *Hamlet*, *ib*.

N.

NAPER, General, evictions at Lissoy, ii. 236.



- Nash, Beau, king of Bath, i. 301 ; *Life* of him by Goldsmith, *ib* ; an unconscious likeness, 302 ; his character and dictatorship, 303.
- Nash, Thomas, his *Pierce Pennilesse*, complaint of the state of a scholar, i. 149 ; deficient in Goldsmith's fortitude, *ib*.
- Newbery, John, establishes paper to which Johnson contributes the *Idler*, i. 218 ; scantiness of pecuniary advances, 220 ; writing the history of *Tommy Trip*, 264 ; publishes a daily paper, 270 ; Goldsmith writes *Chinese Letters* in it, 273 ; his accounts and receipts, A. N. xxxii (*bis*) ; share in newspaper at Reading, xxxiii, xxxiv (*bis*) ; sale to, of copyright of *Citizen of the World*, 274 ; Goldsmith's character of him, 297 ; less cordial relations, 364 ; reluctance to advance, connected with Goldsmith's arrest, 385 ; his character niched into the *Vicar of Wakefield*, 439 ; dishonours Goldsmith's bill after the 2nd edition of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 20 ; employs Goldsmith on an historical subject, 74 ; his death, 104, 114 ; Goldsmith's epigram upon him, 365.
- Newbery, Francis, receives the *Vicar of Wakefield* for publication, i. 386 ; trade connection between him and his uncle, 438, 439 ; Goldsmith's money-obligations to him, ii. 316 ; pays him back some advances, 323 ; offers him the copyright of *She Stoops to Conquer*, 375 ; not very generous conduct, 436 ; resentment, 439, 440 ; statement to vindicate the fame of his fever medicine, 463.
- Newbery MSS quoted, i. 300, 322, 323, 324, 326, 370, 399, 426, ii. 31, 74 ; corrected by the author, after comparison with the originals, 104, 107. (See ADDITIONAL NOTES *passim*.)
- Newcastle, Duke of, his resignation, i. 301 ; ministers of state and ministers of fashion, 302 ; thought of again for premier, 414 ; his antipathy to the Burkes, 417 ; denounces Edmund as Jacobite and Jesuit, *ib* ; efforts to return to office, ii. 84 ; his death, 156.
- Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Goldsmith arrested there as a Jacobite, i. 56 ; grammar-school, ii. 167.
- Newton, Bishop, book on *The Prophecies*, i. 376 ; tutor to Lord Carpenter's son, *ib* ; his admiration of Garrick, *ib* ; letters of advice, *ib*.
- Nicholls, Norton, friend of Gray, quoted or referred to, i. 32, 119, 204, 316, 360 ; ii. 109, 148, 151, 221, 227, 263.
- Nodier, Charles, his character of Goldsmith, and reply to his assailants, A. N. xxxvi ; his repetition of an anecdote from Sir Herbert Croft, A. N. xxxvii.
- North, Lord, Chancellor of the Exchequer, ii. 88 ; scandalous reports on his resemblance to the king, *ib* ; his pleasant character and great abilities, 89 ; his ministry, 225 ; his majorities crushed by Junius and Wilkes, 229.
- Northcote, i. 4 ; conversations, opinion of Reynolds, 331 ; anecdotes of Goldsmith, ii. 46, 53, 152, 181 ; mistelling Boswell's stories, 194 ; his criticism on Miss Reynolds's painting, 202 ; excellent remark on mimicry, 203 ; another instance of mistelling, 205 ; anecdote of Reynolds's dinners, 206 ; his power in conversation, 213 ; apology for a silly story, 247 ; what he thought of *Retaliation*, 308 ; pupil of Reynolds's, 350 ; desire to see Goldsmith, *ib* ; introduction to him, *ib* ; reminiscences of Barry, Burke, Johnson, and Goldsmith, 351 ; charge of intolerance against Sir Joshua's "set," 352 ; relative value of his two books, 353 ; account of the reception of *She Stoops to Conquer*, 378.
- Northumberland, Earl of, afterwards Duke, Goldsmith's intercourse with his house, i. 404 ; commences by his writing the poem of *Edwin and Angelina* for the countess, 405 ; Hawkins meets him at the earl's levee, *ib* ; the earl's favour of patronage, 406 ; declined in favour of his brother, *ib* ; Percy's statement of what the earl would have done, 407 ; Goldsmith's mistake at Bath, ii. 257 ; breakfasts with the duke and duchess, *ib*.
- Northumberland, Countess of, *Edwin and Angelina* privately printed for her amusement, i. 402.
- Novels, fashionable family, of Goldsmith's day, i. 188 ; his ridicule of them, 189.
- Nugent, Lord, Goldsmith's solitary patron, i. 409 ; his character and history, *ib* ; writes an *Ode* to Pulteney, *ib* ; supposed by Gray not to be his own, *ib* ; attaches himself to the Prince of Wales, 410 ; assists him with money, *ib* ; a member *in esse* of the Leicester-house imaginary administrations, *ib* ; controller of the prince's household, lord of the treasury, and vice-treasurer of Ireland, *ib* ; obtains large fortunes with his several wives, *ib* ; close watching the political wheel at Burke's entry into public life, 411 ; his speech on the Stamp

- Act, 436 ; his verses, ii. 21 ; lordship of the board of trade, 83 ; elevated to the dignity of Baron Nugent and Viscount Clare, *ib.* See CLARE.
- Nugent, Lord (the late), letter to the author concerning his mother's recollections of Goldsmith, ii. 364.
- Nugent, Dr, Roman Catholic physician, original member of the literary club, i. 334 ; introduced by Burke, his son-in-law, *ib.*
- Nugent, Mr, school-friend of Goldsmith, i. 19 ; account of those early times, *ib.*

## O

- O'BRIEN, the actor, a rival of Garrick's in *Ranger*, i. 377 ; marriage with Lady Susan Fox-Strangways, *ib.* ; consternation of Horace Walpole, *ib.* ; obtains a grant of 40,000 acres in America, *ib.* ; Goldsmith's opinion of his elegance and accomplishments, 378 ; Churchill's character of him in the *Rosciad*, *ib.* ; describes New York 90 years ago, 378 ; appointed receiver-general of the county of Dorset, 379 ; the only "genteel" actor, ii. 28 ; his marriage has political results, 299 ; judicious criticism on actors and stage business, 370, A. N. xxxiv.
- O'Carolan, Thurlogh, the Irish bard, i. 11 ; Goldsmith a listener to his melodies, *ib.*
- Oglethorpe, General, witnesses a strange scene in Goldsmith's chambers, ii. 163 ; origin of his acquaintance with Goldsmith, 174 ; rendered historical by the compliment of Pope, *ib.* ; his patronage of Johnson's *London*, *ib.* ; connected with the colonisation of Georgia, *ib.* ; his Jacobite leanings, *ib.* ; sympathies between him and Goldsmith, 165 ; dinner party at his house, 332 ; the question of duelling discussed, *ib.* ; argument between Boswell and Johnson respecting friendship, 332, 333 ; dinner to Goldsmith and Johnson, 391 ; Goldsmith favours the company with a song, 392.
- O'Moore, Col, anecdote of Goldsmith and Burke, narrated to Mr. Croker, ii. 214.
- Oratorio, Smart's, i. 366 ; Goldsmith's, 369.
- Orators, the, by Foote, in which he threatened to libel the Caliban of literature, i. 309 ; deterred by Johnson's threat, *ib.* ; first piece in which the actors were mingled with the audience, 310.
- Origin of Laws, Arts, and Sciences*, i. 186 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib.*
- Orleans, Duke of (Egalité), the king of the barricades, i. 116 ; present at the Royal Academy dinner, ii. 276 *u* ; his son in England, A. N. xxxviii.
- Orphan of China*, Murphy's, i. 185 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib.*
- Osborne (Tom), the bookseller, Johnson knocks him down, i. 215 ; how and why he did it, A. N. xxxi.
- Otter-hunting, Goldsmith's love of it when a boy, i. 39 ; A. N. xxvii.
- Ovid, translations of, reviewed, i. 158 ; 160 ; the reviews recommend Goldsmith to Smollett, 182.
- Overbury, Sir Thomas, his opinion of the playhouse, i. 232.

## P

- PADUA, visited by Goldsmith, i. 74 ; question of taking his MB degree there, *ib.* ; university records lost, *ib.* ; compiling literary news from, 113.
- Paine, Thomas, pamphlet on the Excise, ii. 349 ; sends copy of it to Goldsmith, *ib.* ; introduced to the notice of Franklin, *ib.* ; sent by Franklin to America, *ib.* ; deputy for the department of Calais, 350.
- Pallas, Pallasmore, place of Goldsmith's birth, i. 7 ; various modes of orthography, *ib.*
- Paoli, Pascal, visited by Boswell in Corsica, i. 427 ; made the stepping-stone for his visit to Pitt, 435 ; offers Wilkes a regiment in Corsica, ii. 92 ; arrival in London, 187 ; his struggles end in the defeat of Corsica, *ib.* ; pensioned by the court, *ib.* ; description of him by Walpole, *ib.* ; declines a visit from Mrs. Macauley, *ib.* ; godfather to Napoleon Bonaparte, 188 ; dinner to Goldsmith and Johnson, 392 ; history and politics, 393, 396 ; elegant compliment to Goldsmith, 398.
- Papyrus Cursor*, first witty example of cross-readings, ii. 46.
- Parisian society before the Revolution, i. 426 ; strange mixture of English celebrities, *ib.*
- Patronage, in literature, its influences, i. 93 ; Goldsmith's views respecting, 193, 194, 203 ; its death-knell, 216 ; the true substitute for it, 292, 297.
- Pelham, ministry of, treatment of literature, i. 93, 95.

- Pentalogia*, by Dr. Burton, i. 166 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Percy, Dr, Bishop of Dromore, communications with Mrs. Hodson respecting Goldsmith's biography, i. 13 ; compilation of *Memoir*, 14, 15 ; translates *Runic verses from the Icelandic*, 106 ; translates *Northern Antiquities*, *ib* ; connection with the *Grand Magazine*, 141 ; his affection for Grainger, *ib* ; introduced by Grainger at Temple Exchange coffee-house, to Goldsmith, 180 ; vicar of Easton Mauduit, *ib* ; Johnson's character of him, *ib* ; visit to Goldsmith in Green Arbour-court, 181 ; his Chinese novel, 273 ; translated by Wilkinson, *ib* ; preface and notes by the bishop, *ib* ; arranges a meeting between Johnson and Goldsmith, 295 ; takes counsel with Goldsmith about the *Reliques*, 380 ; Johnson's indifference to the scheme, *ib* ; opinion of Goldsmith's disposition, ii. 146 ; is elected to the club, 167 ; account of the difference of Goldsmith's composition of poetry and prose, 195 ; quarrel with Goldsmith on the subject of Rowley's poems, 280 ; his hasty temper, 280 ; Johnson's impatience at hearing him praised, 333 ; visit to Goldsmith in the Temple, 426 ; the Rowley dispute reconciled, *ib* ; requested by Goldsmith to be his biographer, 427 ; what he proposed to do, and did, for Goldsmith's relatives, 486-493.
- Percy Memoir*, circumstances of its composition, i. 14, 15.
- Periodicals, the fashion of Goldsmith's day, i. 97 ; Fielding's *Jacobite Journal*, *True Patriot*, and *Covent-Garden Journal*, *ib* ; *Grub-street Journal*, *ib* ; Cave's *Gentleman's Magazine*, *ib* ; Griffiths's *Monthly Review*, *ib* ; *Critical Review*, edited by Smollett, *ib* ; *Universal Review*, supported by Samuel Johnson, *ib* ; *Literary Magazine*, Johnson's reviews in, 117 ; the *Grand Magazine*, 141 ; the *Bee*, 221 ; the *Busy Body*, 227 ; Smollett's *British Magazine*, 265 ; the *Public Ledger*, 270 ; edits the *Lady's Magazine*, and raises its circulation, 292 ; Dodd's *Christian Magazine*, 293 ; the *London Magazine*, 384 ; the *St. James's Chronicle*, principal literary newspaper, 392 ; the *Quiz*, 402 ; the *Universal Visitor*, Smart and Johnson, 408 ; *Town and Country Magazine*, its editor a friend of Goldsmith's, ii. 82 ; the *Gentleman's Journal*, 162 ; Burke complains of the libels in the *Town and Country Magazine*, 223 ; Chatterton engaged in writing them, 244.
- Pension list, the, its curious anomalies, i. 209.
- Personal appearance of Goldsmith, i. 11, 12, 81, 174, 307, 358, 397, ii. 203, 281, 282 ; of Dr. James Grainger, 128 ; of Charles Goldsmith, 129 ; of Doctor Hurd, 204 ; of Johnson, 228, 295-6 ; 362 ; of Garrick and his father, 242, 244, 248 ; of Quin, 248 ; of Delane the actor, 261 ; of Newbery, 264 ; of Sterne, 282 ; of Beau Nash, 304 ; of Foote, 307 ; of Boswell, 319, 355 ; of Levett, 319 ; of Hogarth, 327 ; of Bennet Langton, 348 ; of Madame de Boufflers, 362 ; of O'Brien and Lady Susan Fox-Strangways, 377 ; of Thrale, 381 ; of Mrs. Thrale, *ib* ; of Miss Reynolds, 397 ; of Nugent (Lord Clare), 411 ; of David Hume, 426 ; of Rousseau, 427 ; of Garrick, ii. 71 ; of Lord North, 88 ; of Colman and Garrick, 169, 170 ; of Horace Walpole, 279 ; of the weaver poet Cunningham, 282 ; of the leading Maccaronis, 286.
- Philaster*, by Beaumont and Fletcher, the play in which Powell achieved his greatest success, i. 375.
- Philosophical Miscellanies*, Formey's, i. 186 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib* ; published by Francis, and paid for by John Newbery, 439 ; A. N. xxx.
- Piedmont, Goldsmith visits, i. 73 ; observes floating bee-houses, 74.
- Pilkington, Jack, visits to Green Arbour-court, i. 285 ; the duchess and the white mice, 286 ; prevails on Goldsmith to pawn his watch, *ib*, Goldsmith's charity to him on his death-bed, 287 ; supposed hero of the screw of sugar anecdote, ii. 164.
- Piozzi, Mrs, her *Anecdotes* (printed while in Italy, 384), quoted, i. 16 ; 207 ; 262 ; 333 ; 335 ; 343 ; 359 ; 361 ; 383 ; 433 ; ii. 19 ; 24 ; 25 ; 102 ; 103 ; 120 ; 123 ; 124 ; 161 ; 168 ; 193 ; 202 ; 205 ; 223 ; 251 ; 314 ; 334 ; 375 ; 407 ; 413 ; 422 ; 437 ; her age settled by Mr. Croker, 382 ; her marked catalogue of the sale of the Thrale gallery, ii. 202 ; her absurd instance of Goldsmith's absurdity, 205 ; her manuscript notes in Forbes's *Beattie* as to Goldsmith and his character, A. N. xxxvi ; A. N. xxxvii ; her *Anecdotes* published, and Mrs. More's objection to them, 400. See THRALE, and ADDITIONAL NOTES *passim*.

- Pitt (Earl of Chatham), carelessness as to literature, i. 96 ; his opinion of literature in the case of Burns, 209 ; admiration of Garrick, 255 ; Hawkins calls him a "yelper," 339 ; Walpole the "mountebank of history," 429 ; absent at passing of the Stamp Act, 412 ; his legacy, 413 ; difficulties of forming an administration without him, 413 ; refuses to join, 414 ; reception of Boswell in his Corsican dress, 435 ; reappearance on the political stage, 436 ; supports Conway's motion for the repeal of the Stamp Act, *ib* ; congratulates his party on the acquisition of Burke, 437. See CHATHAM.
- Poet, a, Goldsmith's notion of the character of, i. 205.
- Poetical Calendar*, compiled by Mr. Fawkes, i. 316.
- Poets, English, general similarity of their fate, i. 182.
- Poker Club, i. 107 ; its ecstasies at the success of the tragedy of *Douglas*, *ib* ; toast it in bumpers of cheap claret, *ib* ; pronounce it superior to Shakspeare, *ib* ; reasons for it being called the Poker, *ib*, A. N. xxx.
- Polignac, Cardinal de, Latin Poem of *Anti-Lucretius*, i. 118 ; first book translated by Dobson, *ib* ; its effect on Gray's projected work, "De Principiis Cogitandi," *ib* ; corrected by Boileau, *ib* ; altered by Louis XIV, *ib* ; publicly recited by the author, *ib* ; its best passages appropriated by others, *ib* ; by Le Clerc, *ib* ; line stolen from Marcus Manilius suggests epitaph for Franklin, 119 ; George Canning, father of the statesman, his poor translation of the first three books, *ib*.
- Pollard, Mr, of Castle Pollard, visit to London, ii. 129 ; entertained by Goldsmith, *ib* ; social meetings in the Temple, 130.
- Pollock, Sir Frederick (Lord Chief Baron), tablet to Goldsmith in the Temple, ii. 470 ; visit with the author to identify the tomb of Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Pombal, Marquis de, orders the translation of *False Delicacy* into Portuguese, ii. 119.
- Pope, Alexander, is to sup with Garrick at Mr. Murray's chambers, i. 262 ; Goldsmith proposes an edition of, 365 ; his admiration of Garrick, 373 ; his universal popularity, 374 ; comparison of his style with Goldsmith's, 391 ; an admirable saying of his, ii. 108 ; another, 123 ; Goldsmith "puts in a word" for him, 192 ; manner of publishing his poems, 196 ; indebted to Vida for the game at ombre in the *Rape of the Lock*, 206 ; Burke's preference of Goldsmith's pastoral poetry to his, 228 ; the most wonderful youthful poem in the language, 266 ; Goldsmith's opinion of the *Rape of the Lock*, 266 ; imitation of Vida, 269 ; author's nights, 382 ; his philosophy of life, 412 ; contrasted with Swift's, 413 ; opinion of Hawkins Browne's imitations, A. N. xxxi.
- Pottinger, Mr, establishes the *Busy Body*, i. 227 ; contributed to by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Poverty, Johnson's independence in the midst of it, i. 220 ; evils of being insensible to it, ii. 97 ; advantage of being familiar with it, 98 ; Johnson's warnings against it, A. N. xxxv.
- Powell, banker's clerk, rehearses before Garrick, i. 375 ; obtains an engagement at Drury Lane at 3*l*. a-week, *ib* ; appears in Beaumont and Fletcher's *Philaster*, *ib* ; takes the town by storm, *ib* ; Foote sole dissentient, *ib* ; Horace Walpole's account of his success, *ib* ; salary raised to 10*l*. a-week, *ib* ; attractive points of his style, *ib* ; letter of warning from Garrick, *ib* ; his success a triumph for authors, 377 ; Goldsmith's sympathy in consequence, *ib* ; ingratitude to Garrick, ii. 62 ; purchases share in Covent Garden, 63 ; acts *Honeywood* badly, 121 ; his death, 63, 187.
- Prior, Matthew, i. 94 ; Goldsmith's awkward selections from him, ii. 22 ; Johnson's opinion, 23.
- Prior, Mr, account of circumstances of Charles Goldsmith, i. 9 ; comment received on the Goldsmiths, 17 ; his opinion on the Hodson marriage settlement, 24 ; on sizarships, *ib* ; his mistake in alleging that he first searched the library records, 36 ; story told him by Mr. Bishop, 89 ; has access to Heber's copy of the *Monthly Review*, 105 ; obtains an interesting letter, 145 ; discovers Goldsmith's rejection at Surgeons' Hall, 166 ; character of his edition of the *Miscellaneous Works*, 269 (but see ii. 273) ; a needless and tasteless suggestion, 395 ; his anecdotes of the Seguins and Pollards, ii. 129 ; habit of quoting published statements as original communications, 204 (See PREFACE) ; what Mr. Selby told him, 313 ; what Mrs. Gwyn communicated, 318.
- Pritchard, Mrs, a natural actress, i. 248 ; talks of her "gownd," ii. 51 ; Johnson's account of her doubted, 52.



- Public Advertiser*, its circulation doubled by Parson Scott's libels signed Anti-Sejanus, ii. 91.
- Public Ledger*, the, started by Mr. Newbery, i. 270; the daily newspaper of that day, *ib*; its general duties and contents, 271; contrasted with the present, *ib*; edited by Mr. Griffith Jones, *ib*; first number circulated gratis, 272; contributed to by Goldsmith, *ib*; rate of remuneration, *ib*; first appearance of *Citizen of the World* in, 273.
- Punishments, Goldsmith's theory of, i. 279, 280; ii. 6, 7, 8; debasing effects from the frequency of executions, 7; Sir William Meredith's speech, 6.
- Puppets*, the, in Panton-street, ii. 348; visited by Burke and Goldsmith, *ib*; description of, *ib*.
- Purdon, Charles, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 27.
- Purdon, Edward, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 17; subsequently befriended by him, *ib*; translates the *Henriade*, 179; its publication announced by Griffiths, *ib*; it appears in a magazine, *ib*; his celebrated epitaph, ii. 80; first heard at the Wednesday-club, *ib*.
- Q.
- QUICK, the actor, plays the post-boy in the *Good Natured Man*, appears afterwards in the bailiff, speaks a prologue by Goldsmith, ii. 327; is cast *Tony Lumpkin* in *She Stoops to Conquer*, 370; his great success, 379; Goldsmith adapts a farce for his benefit, 380.
- Qnin, James, indifferent in tragedy, i. 247; how he used to play *Horatio* in the *Fair Penitent*, 248; growling at Garrick, 261; his offence at Garrick's *Bayes*, *b*.
- Quiz, the, an unsuccessful periodical, i. 402; accuses Goldsmith of plagiarism, 403; answered by Bishop Percy, in 1798, and in 1812, *ib*.
- R.
- RADCLIFFE, Dr., fellow of Dublin College, i. 77; referred to by Goldsmith for a character, *ib*; application countermanded, *ib*; his silence saves Goldsmith from suspicion of imposture, *ib*; a letter of thanks, 78.
- Ragged Schools, their discipline and process anticipated by Dr. Primrose, ii. 5.
- Ralph, Mr., contributor to the *Monthly Review*, i. 97; *Case of authors by profession*, 232; criticisms upon Garrick, *ib*; his private wrongs, 234.
- Ranelagh, frequented by Johnson, ii. 287.
- Regulus*, a tragedy by Mr. Havard, i. 108.
- Rein-deer Repository, Mountrath-court, where sizar Goldsmith used to sell his ballads at 5s. a-piece, i. 29.
- Reliques*, Percy's, much modern writing to be found in them, i. 403.
- Residences, Goldsmith's, Lissoy, i. 8; Elphin, 12; Athlone, 19; Edgeworthstown, 20; Dublin, 26; Ballymahon, 37; Edinburgh, 48; Leyden, 56; in convents and barns on the continent, 61; Paris, 64; Switzerland, 68; Axe-Lane, 70; Fish-street Hill, 78; Bankside, 79; Salisbury Court, 80; Peckham, 82; Pater-noster-Row, 101; Fleet-Street, 128; Peckham, 138; Green Arbour-court, 162; Wine Office-court, 293; Islington, 321, 369; Library staircase in the Temple, 363; Garden Court, 426; Canonbury Tower, ii. 82; Brick Court, 128; Edgeware, 147; Hyde Cottage, 293, 313; Brick Court, 323.
- Retaliation*, its origin, ii. 446; Garrick's epitaph on Goldsmith, 447; Garrick's account of it, 448; Cumberland's, from an original letter, 451; its effects, 453.
- Revolution, first French, predicted by Goldsmith, i. 66, 67; ii. 234; Burke's misapprehension of its meaning, ii. 306; Walpole's horror, 185.
- Reynolds, Sir Joshua, character of Goldsmith, i. 4; a frequenter at Davies's, in Russell-street, 307; contrast between him and Hogarth, 330; pre-eminently the gentleman of his time, *ib*; the hidden charm of his portraits, *ib*; his popular success, *ib*; desires to rival the Dutch and Italian schools, 331; overrates the practice of schools, *ib*; devotion to the study of the great masters, 332; his friendship for Goldsmith, *ib*; founder of the literary club, 333; intercedes for Garrick's admission to the club, 420; remark as to Johnson's inconsistencies about Garrick, 431; brings about a meeting between Goldsmith and Garrick, ii. 52; saluted president of the new Academy, 152; his regard for Angelica Kauffman, 175; paints Goldsmith's portrait, 201; admires and loves him, 204; æsthetic sense of Goldsmith's nonsense, 204; mis-reported by Northcote, 205; the funous dinner parties in Leicester-square, 205; his affability as a host, 207; his



- equanimity, *ib* ; his freedom from sycophancy, 208 ; opinion of Burke's wit, 209 ; paints his "Resignation" from the *Deserted Village*, 238 ; anxious to be a member of Almacks, 286 ; proposes an excursion with Goldsmith into Devonshire, 248 ; his second and third Discourses at the Academy, 277 ; comments on the difference between genius and study, *ib* ; partiality to Boswell, 409 ; adhesion to Beattie against Goldsmith, 431 ; difference engendered, *ib* ; takes degree of DCL at Oxford, *ib* ; paints Beattie allegorically triumphant over Infidelity, *ib* ; Goldsmith's censure of the picture, 432 ; paints his "Ugolino" at Goldsmith's suggestion, *ib* ; Goldsmith's epitaph upon him, 456 ; suggestion of a monument to Goldsmith in Westminster Abbey, 469.
- Reynolds, Miss (Renny-dear), character of Johnson's dress, i. 296 ; matches Goldsmith with blind Miss Williams for ugliness, 397 ; many of her recollections fabricated, 397 ; her impression of Goldsmith's personal appearance, ii. 103 ; other specimens of the compilation of her recollections of Goldsmith, 217 ; her story about his mother's death, 252.
- Riceboni, Madame, letter to Garrick on the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 19 ; her surprise at the approval of the Burkes, *ib* ; translates *False Delicacy* for the French stage, 119.
- Richardson, Mr. Samuel, author of *Clarissa*, i. 80 ; engages Goldsmith as corrector of the press, *ib* ; Young, the poet, an habitué in his parlour, 80 ; denounced by Hawkins, 337 ; visits Johnson in spunging-houses, 384 ; unduly exalted by Johnson, ii. 19.
- Rigby, Mr, his political attachment to the Bedfords, ii. 41 ; uses of literature to him, *ib* ; endeavours and success in holding his party together, 87.
- Riots, disgraceful, in high life and in low, ii. 152-155.
- Roach, Mr, school-friend of Goldsmith, i. 19 ; account of early times, *ib*.
- Robertson, popularity and puffing of his *History of Charles V*, ii. 149 ; Johnson's preference of Goldsmith, 176 ; Burke's letter on his book, 306 ; ludicrous comparison of Johnson's rebukes, 420 ; corrected by Burke, *ib*.
- Robin Hood debating society, frequented by Burke, Derrick, and Goldsmith, i. 310 ; failure of Goldsmith as a speaker, 311.
- Roche, Mr, of Cork, his comments on the visit of Goldsmith to Voltaire, i. 67.
- Rochester, Lord, what he says of Shadwell, A. N. xxxvii ; Dryden's pathetic appeal to, A. N. xxx.
- Rockingham, Marquis, his character and abilities, i. 414, 415 ; forms an administration, 416 ; appoints Burke his private secretary, 417 ; his reasons, ii. 301.
- Rockingham Administration, ill effects on it of the Duke of Cumberland's death, ii. 33 ; its fall, 35.
- Rogers, Samuel, his judgment on the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 3 ; his anecdote of the shilling, 145 ; his remark to Moore on Young's mirth, A. N. xxix.
- Roubiliac, anecdote of Goldsmith and his flute-playing, i. 288 ; contradicted, 289.
- Rousseau, the success of his *Emile*, i. 427 ; passionate admiration of him by the Parisians, *ib* ; walks about Paris in Armenian robes, *ib* ; thought a better Socrates by David Hume, *ib* ; invited by him to England, *ib* ; visit to Drury Lane theatre, ii. 24 ; ludicrous attempts at self-display, *ib* ; imagines a conspiracy to destroy him, 44 ; attacks Hume as its leader, 45 ; falls foul of Horace Walpole, *ib* ; libels and caricatures, *ib*.
- Russell, Lord John, *Memorials of Fox*, ii. 38 ; his *Moore's Diary* quoted, 239, 247, 303, 330 ; his remark on vanity, 359 ; sketch of Charles Fox at the gaming-table, 286 ; O'Brien's case, 300.
- Russell-street, on the site of Button's, a card-room established, frequented by Goldsmith, ii. 289.

## S.

- SALE, translator of the *Koran*, his history and fate, i. 206 ; A. N. xxx.
- Salisbury Court, the printing-office of Mr. Samuel Richardson, author of *Clarissa*, i. 80.
- Savage, a houseless street-wanderer, i. 215 ; companion of Johnson, *ib* ; A. N. xxx.
- Schiller, assisted by private liberality, i. 201.
- Schlegel school of reviewers anticipated, i. 109.
- Scott, Sir William (Lord Stowell), anecdote of Johnson's oratory, i. 311.
- Scott, Sir Walter, story of Boswell, i. 319 ; criticism on the *Vicar of Wakefield*, ii. 4, 10 ; illustrations of changes in man-

- ners, 23; mistake about Lee Lewes, 141; on the sum paid for the *Deserted Village*, 239; his opinion of Mickle's ballads, 294; reason for Boswell's attacks on Goldsmith, 422; his opinion of *Retaliation*, and its effects, 453.
- Scott, Rev. Mr., doubles the circulation of the *Public Advertiser* by his *Anti-Sejanus* papers, ii. 91; visit to Goldsmith in the Temple, 93; his disgust at Goldsmith's folly and independence, *ib*; Barré's exposure of him, 263; character of, by Gray, *ib*; Goldsmith puts him into the *Haunch of Venison*, 264.
- Selby, Mr., account of Goldsmith's habits when resident in Hyde-lane, ii. 314.
- Selwyn, George, his *Correspondence*, its specimen of a clergyman of Goldsmith's time, i. 278; description of Parisian Society, 428; passes his time as much at Tyburn as at White's, ii. 7.
- Seguin, Mr., Irish merchant, settled in London, ii. 129; family intimacy with Goldsmith, *ib*; social meetings in the Temple, 130.
- Seward, Miss Anna, her character of Johnson, ii. 334.
- Shakspeare, Goldsmith compared to *Goodman Dull*, i. 16; Hume thinks Home less of a barbarian than, 107; Gray places Voltaire's tragedies next to his, 119; self-described imitators of, 187; a gentleman to whom "the immortal Shakspeare is confessedly" obliged, 188; his *Tempest* as opera, and *Taming of Shrew* as farce, 234; Goldsmith's silly depreciation of, 238; his relation to the actors of him, 241; Johnson's edition of, 219, 421, 425, 429, 430; its services to the poet, 432; Mrs. Lennox's silly book about, ii. 170; Johnson disputes with Garrick on his merits, 193; Garrick's alteration of *Hamlet*, and other plays, 347; George Steeven's impertinence, 346; Goldsmith's heresies, 352; his better taste, *ib*.
- Shebbeare, pilloried and pensioned, i. 305; a model writer for the patronage of the great, ii. 222.
- Shelburne, Lord, Chatham's secretary of state, ii. 36; his character for ability and taste, *ib*; regarded by Goldsmith as a friend to letters, *ib*; discontented with his chief, 85; joins the Grafton ministry, 88; quits it, 156; attack on Grafton, 224; with Goldsmith at the theatre, 434; *Malagrida*, *ib*.
- Shenstone, the poet, indebted to him for Percy's *Reliques*, i. 180.
- Sheridan, author of the *English Dictionary*, Goldsmith's story about him, i. 151, ii. 210; pensioned by Lord Bute to Johnson's great disgust, i. 305; quarrel between him and Johnson, 317.
- Sheridan, R. B., satirises Cumberland, ii. 292; Beau Tibbs anticipates his remark to Tom, 341; an occasional defect in his wit and humour, 363; reception of his *Rivals*, 369; plays off the Mrs. Hardcastle trick on Madame de Genlis, 379.
- Shore, Miss Sarah, shopkeeper at Ballymahon, her accounts with the Goldsmith family, i. 38; "Master Noll's" name honoured by an entry in the same for "tea" and "cash," *ib*.
- She Stoops to Conquer*, comedy by Goldsmith, ii. 360; its high provocations to laughter, *ib*; objections not tenable, 361; the high comic intention always visible, 362; sketch of the characters, 363; Colman's misgivings, 365; Foote gives a helping hand, 368; the actors dissatisfied, 369; gathering of celebrities at its rehearsals, 371; difficulty of finding a name for the play, 373; Reynolds's suggestion for a title, 374; Goldsmith's afterwards chosen, *ib*; the dinner before the play, 375; the performance, 377; its success, 377; attacked by Griffiths in the *Monthly Review*, 378; Colman's *amende*, 381; sundry opinions of Walpole respecting it, 361, 362, 367, 374, 381; attacked by Kenrick in the *London Packet*, 384; its allusion to the Royal marriage act, 396.
- Shoemaker's holiday, ii. 142; favourite amusement of Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Shuter, Mr., favourable opinion of the *Good Natured Man*, ii. 119; enters with zest into the character of Croaker, 121; decides the success of the comedy in the scene of the "incendiary letter," 122; Goldsmith sends him ten guineas for his benefit ticket, 127; friendly suggestions for *She Stoops to Conquer*, 370; difference between his acting to a full house and at rehearsals, 371.
- Sleigh, Dr., fellow-student with Goldsmith in Edinburgh, i. 50; first patron of Barry the painter, *ib*; friend of Edmund Burke, *ib*; victim of Foote's malice, *ib*; kindness to Goldsmith in his early London distress, 79; introduces Cooke to Goldsmith, ii. 30.
- Smart, Christopher, son-in-law of Newbery, i. 324; the profits of the *Martial Review* appropriated to him, *ib*; his eccentric

- cities and imprudences, 367 ; confined in a madhouse, *ib* ; writes with a key on his cell wall, the "Song to David," *ib* ; Gray's account of him when fellow of Pembroke College, *ib* ; kindness of Johnson and Goldsmith, 368 ; his religious mania, *ib* ; leaves the madhouse, *ib* ; composes the oratorio of *Hannah*, *ib* ; astounding agreement with Gardener the bookseller, 408.
- Smith, Adam, *Enquiry into the Wealth of Nations*, ii. 138 ; expands the questions of trade and manufacture into a philosophical system, *ib*.
- Smollett, opinion on the status of a man of letters, i. 92 ; editor of the *Critical Review*, 97 ; feud with Griffiths and the *Monthly Review*, 104, 105 ; attack upon Griffiths's hacks, 105 ; writes *History of England*, 113 ; its rapid production, *ib* ; object of its publication, 114 ; effects upon Hume's history, *ib* ; personal resentments in consequence of its success, *ib* ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib* ; review interpolated by Griffiths, *ib* ; feud with Griffiths, 157 ; abuse of, A.N. xxix ; assailed by Warburton, *ib* ; quotation from *Roderick Random*, 166 ; reviews Goldsmith's *Polite Enquiry* in the *Critical Review*, 196 ; spirit of the review, *ib* ; his feelings toward Samuel Johnson, 218 ; Goldsmith shuts fame's door on his *History*, and opens it to his *Novels*, 228 ; his *Reprisals*, 237 ; establishes the *British Magazine*, 265 ; dedicates it to Mr. Pitt, *ib* ; excites the spleen of Horace Walpole, *ib* ; his imprisonment in the Bench, 266 ; writes his *Launcelot Greaves*, *ib* ; engages services of Goldsmith, *ib* ; gets articles for his *Magazine*, *ib* ; loses his only daughter, 292 ; denounced by Hawkins, 337 ; effect of Grub-street upon his novels, ii. 10 ; abused by Walpole, 42, 43 ; gives up settled residence in London, 93 ; returns from foreign travel, 94 ; Hume applies to Lord Shelburne in his behalf, *ib* ; ministers' indifference to literature, 95 ; bids Hume an exile's farewell, *ib* ; proclaims the falsity of faction, *ib* ; writes *Humphrey Clinker*, *ib* ; dies at Leghorn, *ib* ; false assertion respecting him, 222.
- Some *Enquiries concerning the first inhabitants of Europe*, by Francis Wise, i. 165 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Somers, Lord Chancellor, his patronage of literature, i. 203 ; commemorated by Young, *ib*.
- Southey, dictum on benevolence and sensibility, i. 30 ; depreciation of Tickell's *Colin and Lucy*, 317 ; declaration that the *Vicar of Wakefield* was a puzzler for the critics, ii. 18 ; disbelieves Walpole as to Chatterton, 280 ; notice of a French fraud on Goldsmith's reputation, 338 ; quoted as to umbrellas, A.N. xxx ; remarkable saying as to the sons of Egalité, A.N. xxxviii.
- Spenser, Edmund, his *Fairy Queen* reviewed by Goldsmith, i. 182 ; his poverty and death, *ib* ; Goldsmith's admiration of him, *ib* ; opinion of his influence on the poetry of England, 183 ; Burke's comparison of his and Goldsmith's pastoral poetry, ii. 228.
- Spleen*, the, Dodsley's *Collection*, i. 316 ; Gray's criticism on it, *ib*.
- Stage, state of, at the time of the appearance of Garrick, i. 246.
- Steele, Sir Richard, i. 94 ; opinion of the stage, 231 ; his friend at the Trumpet Club, 284 ; his paper on Dick Eastcourt, 351 ; his superiority in talk, ii. 100 ; the principles upon which he founded his comedies, 116 ; his *Conscious Lovers*, Fielding's opinion of it, *ib* ; his paper on the Indian in England, A.N. xxxi.
- Steevens, George, the critic, i. 430 ; his ingenious compliment to Garrick, *ib* ; authority for Goldsmith's labours in the *Critical Review*, 190 ; not a very reliable one, ii. 190 ; letter to Garrick on the Shakspeare alterations, 346 ; visit with Goldsmith and Johnson to see Macklin in *Iago*, 350 ; his sneer at Goldsmith's waistcoat, 409 ; correspondence with Percy on Goldsmith's relatives, 489, 491.
- Sterne, Lawrence, his *Tristram Shandy*, i. 282 ; its immediate popularity, *ib* ; Dodsley's munificent offer for a second edition, *ib* ; presented by Lord Falconberg with a living, *ib* ; the English Rabelais, *ib* ; his dinner engagements, *ib* ; attacked by Goldsmith in the *Citizen of the World*, 283 ; Goldsmith still unjust to him, 393 ; his melancholy death, ii. 149 ; examples of his treatment, 480.
- Stockdale, Rev. Percival, account of Pope seeing Garrick act, i. 373 ; description of Goldsmith's personal appearance, ii. 203 ; amusing remark on Mason, 221 ; Goldsmith's talk about Warburton, 230 ; affecting remark by Johnson, 342.
- Stratford Jubilee, the hobby-horse of Garrick, ii. 186 ; nicknamed Vanity Fair by Gray, *ib* ; unattended by Johnson

- or Goldsmith, 187; Boswell's exhibition of himself there, *ib.*
- Stearns, Rev. Dr, i. 10; successor in the curacy of Kilkenny West, *ib.*; conversations with Elizabeth Delap, *ib.*; character of Goldsmith, 12; communication with Mr. Mangin, 17; account of, 440; description of the localities of the *Deserted Village*, ii. 236.
- Streatham, portrait gallery of literary celebrities, ii. 202; its sale and prices, *ib.*
- Style, beauties of Goldsmith's, not tainted either by his necessities or low companionship, i. 45; his own remarks on style, 195; contrast between his poetry and prose, ii. 195; secret of his ease in writing, 296.
- Swift, Dean, his failure at college, i. 31, 94; his *City Shower* quoted, 116; his hint for a paper to Steele, A. N. xxxi; attends the rehearsal of Addison's play of *Cato*, ii. 119; his morality as to pictures, 180; his relish for a pun, 209; good and bad ones, *ib.*; a good trait of Addison, 219; fondness for puppet-shows, 349; sign of a genius, 385; remark on reasoning wrong at first thinking, 394; his philosophy of life, 412; contrasted with Pope's, 413, A. N. xxxi. xxxii.
- Switzerland, visited by Goldsmith, i. 70; effect on his descriptions in *Animated Nature*, *ib.*
- Swynfen, Mr, letter to Peter Garrick on his brother's first performance of *Richard the Third*, i. 250.
- Sunderland, Goldsmith arrested there by a tailor, i. 56.
- Sydney, Lady, mother of Topham Beauclerc, anger with Johnson for his midnight frolics, i. 347.
- T.
- TALFOURD, Mr. Justice, speeches on the subject of copyright, ii. 482.
- Temple, the, illustrious names in English literature resident there, i. 363.
- Temple Church, place of Oliver Goldsmith's sepulture, ii. 469; tablet erected to his memory, 469.
- Temple Exchange coffee-house, frequented by Goldsmith, i. 128; letters directed to him there, 131, 140.
- Temple Gardens, colony of rooks there, ii. 110.
- Thackeray, W. M., his belief that Fielding wrote *Tom Hickathrift*, i. 371; description of Goldsmith's chambers, ii. 467.
- Theatrical criticism, Goldsmith's, i. 222, 223; Charles Lamb's, 223; Goldsmith's love of theatres, ii. 29.
- Thompson, Capt, member of the Wednesday-club, ii. 77; starts a new magazine, 342; contributed to by Goldsmith, *ib.*
- Thomson, the poet, anecdote of Dr. Cheyne, i. 365.
- Thornton, Bonnell, the wit, i. 112.
- Thornton, Mr, supposed to have been the original of Beau Tibbs, i. 285.
- Thrale, brewer, member for Southwark, i. 381; fondness for the society of men of letters, *ib.*; introduction to Johnson by Arthur Murphy, *ib.*; his hospitality to Johnson, 382; sets apart a room for his use at Southwark and Streatham, 383; intercedes for Garrick's admission to the literary club, 420; Baretti appointed tutor in his family, ii. 190; dinner party in his brewery, 398.
- Thrale, Mrs, her appearance and character described, i. 382; captivates Dr. Johnson, *ib.*; his advice to her, 383; her account of Johnson's rescuing Goldsmith from arrest, and sale of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, 383; detects the laugh at Cumberland, ii. 293; her patience under Johnson's rudeness, 334; her Streatham parties, 356; her quickness in talk, 399; her ill-judged repetition of Johnson's careless sayings, 421, 422. See Prozzi.
- Times*, article on the character and position of the press, ii. 482.
- Trinity College, Dublin, foundation of sizar, their condition, i. 24; classical requirements, 26; Goldsmith admitted eighth sizar, 8th June, 1745, *ib.*
- Tooke, Horne, *Diversions of Purley*, ii. 171; his criticism on General Burgoyne's *Heiress*, *ib.*
- Tonson, Jacob, bookseller, amassed 200,000*l.*, i. 208; inserts bad shillings into Dryden's payments, *ib.*; what his descendant was doing while Milton's was starving, 297; impertinence to Goldsmith, 365.
- Townshend, Charles, chancellor of the exchequer, ii. 36; his abilities and character, 37; power in the house of commons, *ib.*; causes of his want of an historic fame, 38; taunted into passing a colonial duties bill, 85; attacks on his own party, *ib.*; singled out by the king for prime minister, 87; his death, *ib.*
- Townshend, Tommy, a political go-between, ii. 222; attacks Johnson in the House, 223.
- Travels in Asia*, by Van Egmont, i. 186; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib.*



Travels, Goldsmith's, i. 59; incidents and vicissitudes connected with, A. N. xxviii.

*Traveller*, the, first sketch of, sent home to his brother Henry from Switzerland, i. 71; speculated on by the elder Newbery, 387; the dream of eight years realised at last, *ib*; Johnson corrects the proof-sheets, *ib*; writes notice for the *Critical Review*, *ib*; dedicated to his brother Henry, 388; declared by Johnson to be without equal since the death of Pope, 391; Goldsmith and Pope contrasted, *ib*; predominant impressions of the poem, *ib*; character of its verse, 392; discussion as to how originated; *ib*; opinions of the club, 393; Boswell's amazement, *ib*; lines for which it stands indebted to Johnson, 395; "Luke's iron crown," *ib*; Charles Fox's opinion of its merits, 398; reviewed in the *St. James's Chronicle*, *ib*; number of editions in the poet's lifetime, 399; emendations and corrections, *ib*; payment for it, *ib*; what Charles Fox thought of it when a boy, ii. 39; Johnson thought the *Deserted Village* inferior to it, 229.

Tucker, Dean, his judgment on the question of the American colonies, i. 412.

Turton, Dr, attendant on Goldsmith in his last illness, ii. 464, 465.

## U.

*Universal Visitor*, the, for which Smart was engaged to write for ninety-nine years, i. 408.

Universality, the distinguishing character of the genius of Garrick, 377.

Universities, purposes of their original foundations, i. 200; recent disclosures respecting them, *ib*; Goldsmith's opinion as to, 201.

Umbrellas, introduced by Jonas Hanway, i. 116; commemorated by Gay in *Trivia*, as used by the poor, *ib*; by Swift in *City Shower*, *ib*; Mr. Bolton Corney, quotes Drayton for their earlier use, *ib*; A. N. xxx.

## V.

VAILES, to servants, opposed by Jonas Hanway, i. 115; discountenanced by Hogarth, *ib*; Reynolds's door worth a 100l. a-year, 116.

Van Egmont's *Travels in Asia*, i. 186, 341; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*; A. N. xxxi.

Vauxhall, Goldsmith's allusions to, in the *Citizen of the World*, i. 282; changes Islington tea-gardens into! supper at, 400; frequented by Reynolds and Goldsmith, ii. 286; what the company at the gardens then included, 441.

Verona, visited by Goldsmith, i. 74.

*Vers de société*, the French its most practised cultivators, ii. 171; few English poets have succeeded in its composition, *ib*; Goldsmith's excellence in it, *ib*.

Vesey, Mrs, her parties, ii. 356; modelled on the French coteries, *ib*; their character, *ib*.

*Vicar of Wakefield*, quoted for George Primrose's experiences, i. 62, 91; first begun, 315; sold to save Goldsmith from arrest, 384; purchased by Newbery, the nephew, 386; Johnson's doubtful opinion of its merit, *ib*; kept in MS. till after publication of the *Traveller*, 387; George Primrose a type of himself, 401; causes of its late appearance after the *Traveller*, 435; printed at Salisbury, 439; criticism of Rogers, the poet, respecting it, ii. 3; of Walter Scott, 4, 10; the supply of subjects it has given to our artists, 4; its great merit, the absence of book-making, *ib*; traits of the time of its appearance, 6, 7; social subjects of the present day discussed and anticipated in it, *ib*; resemblance supposed between Parson Adams and Dr. Primrose, 8, 15; valuable hints on penal jurisprudence, 8; Goldsmith's father the original of the vicar, 9; the separate identity of the characters, 11; moral of the superiority of credulousness to cunning, 13; passages expunged from it, 15; Herder reads a German translation to Goethe, 16; nature of its reviews and notices, 18; a puzzler for Griffiths, *ib*.; Garrick's opinion of it, 19; steady growth of its popularity, *ib*; Burke's admiration for the prison scenes, 20; foreign translations of, A. N. xxxv; reaches 6th edition before his death, 20; translated into several continental languages, *ib*; sole literary gratification of Charles X. in his exile, *ib*; alterations in second edition, *ib*.

Vida, the Italian poet, favourite of Leo the Magnificent, ii. 266; bishop of Alba, *ib*; author of the *Game of Chess*, *ib*; supplies Pope's *Rape of the Lock* with the game at ombre, *ib*; elevates the subject to the character of an epic, 267; translated by Goldsmith, 268. See JEFFRIES and MURPHY.



*Virginia*, a tragedy, by Mr. Crisp, i. 108.  
 Voltaire, erroneous statement that Goldsmith visited him in Paris, i. 67; receives Goldsmith at *Les Délices*, 68; company and conversation, *ib*; opinion of the English, 68, 69; survives Goldsmith, 70; his *Universal History* reviewed by Goldsmith, 119; his tragedies and his humanity, *ib*; Gray's admiration of his tragedies, *ib*; Bulwer Lytton's, *ib*; Goldsmith contracts to write his *Life*, 173; its publication, 179; repeats a saying of Goldsmith's, which Talleyrand appropriated, 225; Goldsmith defends him on report of his death, 281; Johnson's dislike of him, 427; Walpole's depreciation of, 429; appreciation of, ii. 43; Mrs. Yates plays in his *Orcstes*, 64; Goldsmith rebukes Reynolds for assailing him, 432.

## W.

WALL, Captain John, master of the ship in which Goldsmith sailed to Bordeaux, i. 56.

Walpole, Sir Robert, ministry of, treatment of literature, i. 93, 95; Goldsmith's attacks upon, 203, 204; his idea of what men of letters should be, ii. 41; Goldsmith again sneers at him, 302.

Walpole, Horace, character of Goldsmith, i. 4; contrasts with, 119; fondness for Gray, 120; reasons for his liking, *ib*; quarrels with Gray, *ib*; prints an edition of his *Odes* at Strawberry-hill, *ib*; style and spirit of his criticism, 121; despal of popular sympathies, 122; his detestation of authors by profession, 198; his dislike to Goldsmith, 203; causes of it, 204; his account of a dinner-party at Garrick's, 262; political squib, *Letter from Xo Ho*, 273; opinion on the character of Burke, 341; specimen of his inconsistencies, 377; his affection for his cousin Marshal Conway, 416; a love affair, 417; his society in Paris, 428; satirises the Voltaires and the Rousseaus, *ib*; his anticipation as to the connection between Hume and Rousseau, 428; character of Boswell, 428; character of Rousseau and Voltaire, 429; *Memoirs*, his account of Pitt's decline and Burke's rise, 436; opinion of Addison, Lady Temple and "other great poets," ii. 23; description of the character of Charles Townshend,

37, 38; account of the literature of the day, 42; his perverse estimate of authors, *ib*; assailed by Rousseau, 45; description of Lord North, 88, 89; calls Goldsmith an "inspired idiot," 146; Mrs. Piozzi's MS. comment thereon, A. N. xxxvi; reads the tragedy of the *Mysterious Mother* to his lady-friends, 149; his alarm at the advancing democratic spirit, 185; meets the Duc de Rochefoucault and Mrs. Macauley at the same dinner table, *ib*; sees nothing wrong in Madame Dubarry's exaltation in France, *ib*; his ideas of freedom, 186; his abomination of Garrick's jubilee, *ib*; opinion of Hume as a conversationist, 218; of Gray, *ib*; a dull dinner with Hogarth and Gray, 219; his opinion of the Constitution and of letting it alone, 224; opinion of Goldsmith and Johnson, 275; literary imposition of the *Castle of Otranto*, 279; discussion with Goldsmith, as to Rowley's poems, 278, 280; his remorse at his treatment of Chatterton, *ib*; a bigot to James's powders, 350, 461; criticisms on *She Stoops to Conquer*, 361, 362, 367, 374, 378, 381; his exaltation of Mr. Jephson, 374; anger at Goldsmith for attacking the Ladies' Club, 382; remarks on Goldsmith's death, 458, 464; comment on his epitaphs, *ib*.

War-office, writer of *Junius* evidently employed in, ii. 92.

Warburton, Bishop, author of the *Divine Legation*, i. 114; heaviness of its sale, *ib*; wrath at the success of Smollett's *History*, *ib*; A. N. xxix; a frequenter of Davies's in Russell-street, 307; taken in by Burke's imitation of Bolingbroke, 340; delight at Rousseau's falling foul of Horace Walpole, ii. 45; criticism on Garrick's Shakspeare *Ode*, 186; praises Garrick for altering Shakspeare, 346; thought the *Winter's Tale* a "monstrous composition," *ib*; distinction between Swift's and Pope's philosophy, 412.

Ward, Ned, author of the *London Spy*, description of Green Arbour-court, i. 163.

Warton, Joseph, head-master of Winchester-school, i. 426; his knowledge of the society of the club, *ib*; dines with Johnson, 429; accusation of Goldsmith's imitation of Johnson, *ib*; refuted, *ib*; questions to him about the king, ii. 50; courteous, yet severe retort, 51; passes two evenings with Fielding and his sister, 395.

Warton, Thomas, Gray's criticism upon,

- i. 121 ; Johnson's letters to, on completion of the *Dictionary*, 216 ; letters from his brother, 429 ; ii. 395.
- Watson, Bishop, his conduct as a sizar contrasted with Goldsmith's, A. N. xxvii.
- Wedderburne, defends Johnson from Townshend's attack in the house of commons, ii. 309 ; defence of Johnson's pension, 429.
- Wednesday-club, origin of, ii. 76 ; frequented by Goldsmith, *ib* ; called subsequently by his name, *ib* ; leading attractions of the club, 77 ; occupations and characters of its members, *ib* ; scenes at, 131, 132 ; Kelly resigns, 134.
- Wellesley, Lord, his recollection of the apathy of the fashionable world to Johnson, ii. 259.
- Westminster-abbey, incorrectness of Goldsmith's epitaph, i. 7.
- White (Bishop of Pennsylvania), letter from Johnson concerning *She Stoops to Conquer*, ii. 368.
- White Conduit House, tea gardens, Goldsmith in a difficulty there, i. 287 ; substitution of "the Park," in his *Essays*, for "White Conduit" in the *Bee*, 400.
- Whiteford, Caleb, *Pappyrus Cursor*, ii. 40 ; Goldsmith's delight at his cross readings, *ib* ; one of the original assailants in the epitaph writing, 447 ; his ill-natured attack on Cumberland, 451 ; Goldsmith's epitaph on him, 454.
- Whitehead, Mr, poet-laureate, author of *Creusa*, i. 108 ; reader of plays at Drury Lane, ii. 60 ; Goldsmith refuses to be judged by him, *ib*.
- Whitfield, Rev. Mr, puts up prayers for Wilkes before his sermons, ii. 154.
- Wilder, Rev. Theaker, Goldsmith's college tutor, i. 31 ; his character, *ib* ; brawl with a hackney-coachman, *ib* ; a strong mathematician, *ib* ; personal animosity to Goldsmith, 32 ; his family, *ib* ; insults Goldsmith before the class, *ib* ; uses personal violence to him, 34 ; turns him down at lecture, 35 ; death, and manner of it, 36.
- Wilkes, Smollett's letter to, i. 218 ; wish to act Garrick's *Kitty*, ii. 25 ; comes to London in spite of his outlawry, 92 ; offered a regiment in Corsica by Paoli, *ib* ; defeated in the representation of London, 153 ; successful attempt on Middlesex, *ib* ; imprisonment pending the arguments on his outlawry, *ib* ; enthroned the representative of liberty, *ib* ; popularity in France, 153, Whitfield puts up prayers for him before his sermons, 154 ; the Wilkes tribute and mobs, *ib* ; Burke's pun upon him, 209.
- Wilkie, Dr, uncle to the painter, A. N. xxix ; author of the *Epigoniad*, i. 110 ; story of his life, *ib* ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib* ; lauded by Scotchmen as the Scotch Homer, 110, 111 ; puffed by Hume in the *Critical Review*, 111 ; the verdict of the *Monthly* confirmed, *ib*.
- Wilkie, bookseller, St. Paul's Churchyard, i. 220 ; proposes the establishment of the *Bee*, *ib* ; engages the services of Goldsmith, *ib* ; first number, 221 ; excellence of its stage criticisms, 222 ; its indifferent success, 224 ; second number, *ib* ; essay on Cardinal de Retz, *ib* ; third number, *ib* ; Goldsmith's *Essay* on the use of language, *ib* ; germ of Talleyrand's celebrated *mot*, 225 ; struggles till the eighth number and dies, 231.
- Wilkinson, Mr, translator of *Han Kion Chooan* from the Chinese, i. 273 ; preface and notes by Percy, *ib*.
- William, Dr, Milner's footboy, anecdotes of him and Goldsmith, i. 83-87.
- Williams, Miss, Garrick refuses her an order for the play, i. 354 ; a blind pensioner of Johnson's, 359 ; lodgings in Bolt-court, *ib* ; Johnson's affection for her, 360 ; Boswell's description of her, *ib* ; her subscription volume of *Miscellanies*, 425 ; her complaint of Johnson and Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Willington, James, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 27 ; sponsor in London for Goldsmith's low literary work, *ib* ; *Memoirs of a Protestant*, by Goldsmith, published in his name, 135 ; reasons for so doing, 136.
- Wilson, Dr, associate of Goldsmith in the university, i. 27 ; subsequently fellow, *ib*.
- Wise, Francis, author of *Some enquiries concerning the first inhabitants of Europe*, i. 165 ; reviewed by Goldsmith, *ib*.
- Woffington, Mrs Peg, plays *Lady Randolph* in her decline, i. 107 ; Walpole's notice of her first appearance, 247 ; all the town in love with her, 417 ; Conway's opinion, *ib* ; her sister, 398 ; ii. 309, 456 ; making tea for Johnson at Garrick's table, ii. 54 ; Garrick's exostulation, 55 ; Hoadly reads a play to Garrick in her lodgings, 215.
- Wolfe, General, quoted as to use of umbrellas, A. N. xxx.
- Wolfen, Mr, associate of Goldsmith in the

university, i. 27; his opinion of Goldsmith's classical attainments, *ib.*  
 Wood, Mr, architect of Bath, an acquaintance of Goldsmith's, i. 300.  
 Worldly advantages, and unworldly, i. 18.  
 Wow-wow club, the, i. 269; a puff for the *British Magazine*, 270.  
 Wraxall, Sir Nathaniel, *Historical Memoirs*, character of Lord Nugent, i. 410; on Burke, 437; on Jenkinson, ii. 90.  
 Wright, Mr, discovery of Sir Henry Cavendish's *Notes*, ii. 184; dies before completing their publication, *ib.*  
 Written Mountains, Goldsmith proposes to go and decipher them, i. 81; his object, the salary, 300*l.* a year, *ib.*

## Y.

YATES, Mrs, and her husband, new acquaintances of Goldsmith, ii. 25; her style of acting, 64; her husband famous in the parts of *Fondlewife* and *Ben*, 126; the age becomes too refined for them, *ib.*; meets Cradock at their house, 326; Goldsmith writes a prologue

for her, 435; takes part with her against Colman, *ib.*; his estimation of her abilities, *ib.*

Yorke, Charles (Lord Hardwicke), attorney-general under Lord Rockingham, ii. 224; accepts the seals under the Grafton ministry when relinquished by Lord Camden, *ib.*; dies, it is believed by his own hand, *ib.*

Young, Edward, the poet, notices Goldsmith in Richardson's parlour, i. 80; pleasant in conversation, *ib.*; mirth and melancholy, A. N. xxix; Goldsmith quotes what he had heard from him, 203; Croft's *Life* of, 346; his couplet on the use of language, following South, and anticipating Goldsmith and Talleyrand, ii. 341.

## Z.

ZECKLERS, a Transylvanian race to which belonged Luke who suffered the "iron crown," i. 395; Dosa, a family name, *ib.*; Tom Davies consulted as to meaning of the line, *ib.*

THE END.



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

MAY 19 1979

REC'D EBURL

JUL 26 1984

REC'D LDURL

OKION  
LD/URL DEC 09 '90

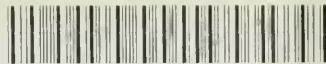
MAY 26 1990

4 WK MAY 29 1995

REC'D C.L. MAY 16 '95

41584





3 1158 00085 8646

